Donated by

Dr. J.B. Gregg Custis
Washington, D.C.

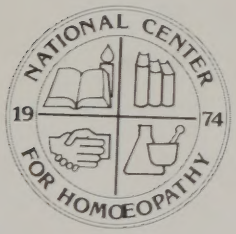
NATIONAL LIBRARY OF MEDICINE
Bethesda, Maryland

Gift of

The National Center for Homeopathy



The
Maesimund
Banning
Panos
Library



Gift of
AFH

Wm H Archer
1857.

HOMŒOPATHIC

DOMESTIC MEDICINE.

BY

J. LAURIE, M.D.,

MEMBER OF THE ROYAL COLLEGE OF SURGEONS, EDINBURGH.
SENIOR PHYSICIAN TO THE WESTMINSTER AND LAMBETH HOMŒOPATHIC MEDICAL INSTITUTION AND DISPENSARY.

ARRANGED AS A PRACTICAL WORK FOR STUDENTS.

CONTAINING

A GLOSSARY OF MEDICAL TERMS.

SIXTH AMERICAN EDITION, ENLARGED AND IMPROVED,

BY

A. GERALD HULL, M.D.

NEW-YORK:
WILLIAM RADDE, 322 BROADWAY.
PHILADELPHIA:—RADEMACHER & SHEEK, 239 ARCH STREET.
BOSTON:—OTIS CLAPP, 12 SCHOOL STREET.
ST. LOUIS:—J. G. WESSELHOEFT.

1853.

Entered according to Act of Congress, in the year 1853, by
WILLIAM RADDE,
In the Clerk's Office of the District Court of the United States for the
Southern District of New York.

NLM

ANGELL, ENGEL & HEWITT,
Printers, 12 *Frankfort-st., N. Y.*

NOTICE OF THE AMERICAN EDITOR.

The last edition of Dr. Laurie's Domestic Medicine has been reprinted in this country, in consequence of the more perfect form this work has acquired under the diligent care of its accomplished author.

The success of this work in England, and the exhaustion of five previous editions in this country, afford strong encouragement that it has well fulfilled its mission of dispensing healing aid to invalids, and will therefore well supply the requirements of those who need a Manual of this kind.

Besides the modifications and additions suited to the wants of our land, the Editor has inserted in an Appendix articles on "The Pulse and Circulation of Blood," "Conditions of Sleep," and "Conditions of the Heart," which were compiled for the last American Edition of Jahr's Manual, the two latter by his friend Dr. Guernsey.

A. GERALD HULL.

PREFACE TO THE SIXTH EDITION.

I REPRODUCE this work in its Sixth Edition, not curtailed or condensed, but with considerable additions and alterations, all of which appear to me to be essential in assisting the patient or administrator. I append articles on the treatment of numerous complaints which I had not hitherto included, and especially of those which are peculiarly prevalent in certain climates, such as Tropical Diseases, &c.; directions for the discrimination between what is really a symptom of disease, and what is not, or what arises from merely casual circumstances, by proper investigation of the patient, or of the disease; more explicit regulations for the administration and repetition of the medicines, their form, potencies, and quantities. But as I think the Homœopathic public is entitled to an explanation of the more cogent of my reasons for such a course, and for such resolutions, relatively to enlargement and amplication—I will briefly explain them.

First of all, the common sense of every reader will admit, that I should write for the many, and not for individual cases—that I should attempt to embrace all contingencies, as much as possible, not confine myself to merely local circumstances; and that it does *not*, therefore, follow that persons whose situation and the like render any of these details *unnecessary* to *them*, should be *compelled* to adopt my suggestions simply because I have published them; whereas it *does* necessarily follow, that those who are beyond the reach of any other resource must wholly depend either upon their own unaided judgment or upon the directions afforded in works of this kind.

Suppose, for instance, a family resident in the centre of a highly cultivated country like this;—that family is not, *therefore*, within the immediate reach of *Homœopathic professional* advice, in which case it is only fair that a work like this should represent the physician in so far as that is possible;—or if, on the other hand, such advice *be* within immediate reach, the worst mischief which results from my publication is, that its usefulness has been superseded for the time being.

But suppose another and a very common case, as of the EMIGRANT to distant colonies, and to wild, uninhabited, desolate wildernesses, or the poor, toiling MISSIONARY amongst some remote and savage people;—from whence, I would ask, are these to obtain the professional advice which would seem so essential to them, unless it be from such directions as we are able to afford them in a work of this kind? In this case, it must be admitted on all hands, that the work does good in comparison to its extent, amplitude, enlargement and comprehensiveness. Wherefore then should these essential conditions be withheld?

Again, these are not the only questions involved;—there are yet more vital points relating to the variations, which may become necessary, in the actual treatment of disease when once undertaken. In these cases, it is sufficiently obvious, that those who *prefer* to exclude professional advice (and theirs is the responsibility), should be so far *removed from the chance of error* as possible, which cannot be done without ample detail—because disease has scarcely ever, in two distinct cases, the same positive and exact characteristics.

[illegible] ıtered so largely into the consideration

of the "Investigations of the Patient and of the Disease," and into the modifications of scrofulous appearances. And in these respects, far from exceeding the limits which should properly circumscribe the compass of a "DOMESTIC WORK," I only regret that I have not yet more space for enlargement on the subject; because I am convinced, especially from circumstances which have actually transpired, that the greatest fault of domestic works, in general, is, that they do not give *enough* information, and, consequently, that they often mislead instead of enlightening the reader. It is obvious, that the presence of inherent constitutional defects may occasion external appearances of disease, which are especially susceptible of erroneous inferences, and, therefore, without this very important clue, the special directions for the treatment of any particular disease may become a mere "Will-o'-the-Wisp" to lead the unprofessional reader into entanglement, and there to leave him in utter darkness.

I should wish the reader invariably to consider the important references alluded to, and, in fact, the whole of the introductory part, which I would fain have extended yet more, notwithstanding the plausible but untenable objections raised by the few.

It is also for these reasons, as well as for those already set forth, that I object to the extreme condensation of a domestic work, or to the limitation of its sphere to a particular class of diseases, and that I consider works founded upon this affected idea particularly useless; to which, however, I might appropriately add, that the advocates of limitation usually issue a programme, comprising the most fatal diseases with which we are acquainted; and, further, that as we do not deal with powerful deleterious drugs in large quantities, or in any quantity capable of occasioning poisonous, or in fact, any dangerous medicinal effects (as some adversaries pretend),—and, what is still more important, as our remedies are so minute that they can only operate *at all* when they are actually *homœopathic*, and, consequently, *curative* in the case in question,—just as a gentle blow will not be felt in a sound part, when it would occasion severe suffering if applied to a sore place,—the most timid lay administrator may rest assured that his Homœopathic Medicines are *not* the agents which produce serious or fatal results.

Homœopathic treatment is always safe, rapid and effectual, when correctly applied;—or it is void,—that is *nature unaffected*—when it depends upon mistaken hypotheses.

I *nowhere* enjoin the layman who has means and immediate access to efficient *Homœopathic professional* advice, to undertake the treatment of dangerous diseases *without it;* I only endeavor, in a measure, to provide for those who do *not* possess such advantages.

Upon such grounds as these I beg to intrust this work, enlarged as it is, to the verdict of all liberal and discerning people, and to state that I anticipate no untoward acceptation of my evident endeavor, even if the product of my labor should have fallen far short of its earnest purpose. The appeal is untroubled by apprehension—and unshaken by conscious misdoing. J. L.

12, LOWER BERKELEY STREET, PORTMAN SQUARE,

August 18, 1852.

CONTENTS.

PAGE

Preface to the American Edition iii
Preface to the 6th Edition 1
Tabular Index of the Medicines, their abbreviations, synonymes and antidotes 9

PART I.—*Introduction.*

The Method of Investigating the Condition of the Patient, and of Distinguishing between the State of Health and of Disease . . 13
General Investigation of the Patient 13
The Constitution and its Varieties 14
Investigation of Disease 22
Diet and Regimen 36
Clothing and Habits 38
Administration and Repetition of the Medicines 39
Remarks and Regulations respecting Internal Medicines and Doses . 41
Indispensable Rules for the Preservation and Management of the Medicines, Antidotes, &c. 42
Remarks and Regulations respecting External Remedies and Applications 43
Remarks and Regulations respecting the Bath 48
List of Medicines adapted to particular temperaments, &c. . . . 51
beneficially after the previous employment of others . 53
Synopsis of the Rules for Diet under Homœopathic Treatment . . 55
Aliments allowed 55
Aliments prohibited 56

PART II.—*On the Symptoms, Character, Distinction and Treatment of Diseases.*

FEVERS.

General consideration of Fever 57
Causes, Treatment and Diet to be observed 57
General Treatment in Fever and Diet 59
Simple or Ephemeral Fever 60
Inflammatory Fever, Synochal Fever 64
Nervous Fever. Slow Fever 65
Accessory Treatment, Preservative Remedies, &c., in Typhus . . 67
Putrid Fever, Pestilential Fever, or Malignant Typhus . . . 80
Contagious Typhus, Camp Fever, Jail Fever, Petechial Fever . . 82
Intermittent Fevers, Ague 83
Gastric Fever. Bilious Fever 93
Yellow Fever 106
Eruptive Fevers 114
Scarlet Fever 114
Scarlet Rash 123
Measles 127
Small-pox 213
Chicken-pock 139
Miliary Fever 140
Nettle-rash, Hives, Urticaria 144

DISEASES OR ORGANS CONNECTED WITH THE DIGESTIVE SYSTEM.

Toothache 146
Sore Throat, or Quinsy, Aphthous Sore Throat 152

PAGE

Ulcerated Sore Throat 162
Mumps 167
Indigestion, Dyspepsia or Bilious Complaints 169
Want of Appetite 178
Casual Derangement of the Stomach, Eructations, &c. 184
Flatulency 188
Spasm of the Stomach 191
Heartburn 199
Vomiting, Water-brash 199
Vomiting of Blood 200
Constipation, Costiveness, Obstipation 203
Piles, Hæmorrhoids 209
Protrusion of the Intestine 214
Colic 215
Determination of Blood to the Abdomen 222
Looseness of the Bowels 224
Dysentery 231
Cholera 240
Asiatic Cholera, Malignant Cholera, Epidemic Cholera 244
Preventive Measures during the prevalence of Cholera 245
Cholerine 262
Liver Complaint 270
Acute Inflammation of the Liver 270
Liver Complaint, or Chronic Inflammation of the Liver 275
Jaundice 275
Inflammation of the Spleen 278
Stomach, Gastritis 281
Bowels 286
Peritoneum 294
Invermination, Worms 296

DISEASES OF THE ORGANS CONNECTED WITH THE RESPIRATORY SYSTEM.

Catarrh or Common Cold, Feverish Cold, Catarrhal Fever 306
Inflammation of the upper part of the Windpipe 313
Hoarseness 315
Cold in the Head 318
Cough 320
Hooping-cough 331
Croup 338
Influenza 344
Determination of Blood to the Chest 348
Inflammation of the Mucous Membrane of the Bronchial Tubes, Cold on the Chest, Pulmonary Catarrh 351
Acute Bronchitis 351
Chronic Bronchitis 359
Inflammation of the Lungs 363
Inflammation of the Pleura. Pleurisy 369
Spurious or Bastard Pleurisy 375
Spitting of Blood, Discharge of Blood from the Lungs 376
Pulmonary Consumption 382
Asthma 387

DERANGEMENTS OF THE CEREBRAL SYSTEM.

Determination of Blood to the Head 394
Giddiness 394
Inflammation of the Brain and its Tissues, Brain Fever 399

PAGE

Apoplexy 404
Acute Inflammation of the Spinal Cord 410
Palsy, Paralysis 414
Tetanus, Lock-Jaw, &c. 416
Delirium Tremens Potatorum 419
Epilepsy 422
Face-ache, Nerve Pain, Tic Douloureux 428
Headache 431

CUTANEOUS OR SKIN DISEASES.

St. Anthony's Fire, Rose, Erysipelas 441
Boils 445
Carbuncle 447
Chilblains 448
Corns 450
Abscess, Lymphatic Tumors, Diseases of the Conglobate Glands . 452
Chronic Abscess (Scrofulous, &c.) 454
Itch 455
Whitlow 458
Irritation, or Itching of the Skin 460
Ringworm (Herpetic or Vesicular) 461
Ringworm of the Scalp, Pustular Ringworm 463
Sores, Ulcers 467

DISEASES OF THE URINARY AND GENITAL ORGANS.

Inflammation of the Kidneys 473
Inflammation of the Bladder 476
Gravel and Stone 478
Retention of Urine 479
Difficulty in Discharging the Urine 482
Suppression of the Urine 484
Incontinence of Urine 486
Diabetes 488
Hemorrhage with the Urine 490
Inflammation of the Urethra, Clap, Gleet 494
Inflammation of the Glans Penis 497
Inflammation of the Testis, Swelled Testicle 498
Hydrocele or Dropsy of the Scrotum 499
Venereal Disease, Syphilis, Chancre 500

GENERAL DERANGEMENT OF THE SYSTEM.

Gout 504
Rheumatism, Rheumatic Fever 506
Chronic Rheumatism 515
Lumbago 515
Inflammation of the Psoas Muscle 517
Sciatica 518
Pain in the Hip, Hip-gout, Rheumatism in the Hip 520
Hip-disease 522
Affections (Scrofulous and other) of the Knee 524
Determination of Blood to the Abdomen 525
Acute Inflammation of the Eyes 526
Chronic and Scrofulous Inflammation of the Eyes 530
Fistula Lachrymalis 533
Short Sight. Near-sightedness 534
Acute Inflammation of the Lining Membrane of the Eyelids . . 535
Chronic Inflammation of the Eyelids 535
Scrofulous Inflammation of the Eyelids 535

PAGE

Stye 535
Scrofulous Swelling of the Lips 536
Warts on the Face 536
Warts on the Hands 536
Inflammation of the Ears and Earache 537
Discharge from the Ears 537
Deafness, Hardness of Hearing 540
Bleeding of the Nose 541
Swelling and other Affections of the Nose 545
Canker of the Mouth, Scurvy in the Mouth 547
Scurvy 550
Gumboil 550
Bleeding of the Gums 551
Inflammation of the Tongue 551
Offensive Breath 554
Cramps in the Legs, &c. 554
Goitre, Derbyshire Neck 555
Sweating Feet 556
Sleeplessness 556
Nightmare 560
Rupture, Hernia 561
Fainting, Swooning 565
Pains in the Loins, Notalgia 567
Dropsy 568
General Dropsy, Dropsy of the Cellular Tissue 571
Dropsy of the Belly 573
Dropsy of the Brain and Chest 575

CASUALTIES.

Concussion, Bruises, Sprains or Strains, Wounds, Dislocations and Fractures 578
Concussion of the Brain 578
Concussions, &c., of the Chest 579
Shock to the Nervous System 580
Sprains 581
Strains 581
Wounds 582
Incised Wounds 583
Lacerated Wounds 585
Contused Wounds or Bruises 586
Punctured Wounds 588
Gunshot Wounds, Splinter, &c. 589
Dislocations, Luxations 590
Fractures 591
Burns and Scalds 592
Fatigue 594
Overheating, Exposure to Heat 595
Stings of Insects 596
Sea-sickness 597
Apparent Death 598
Hydrophobia 603
Envemoned or Poisoned Wounds 605
Mental Emotions 610

PART III.—*Treatment of Females, and of their Peculiar Affections.*

Green Sickness 613
Suppression of the Monthly Flux 616

PAGE
Excessive Menstruation 617
Painful and Difficult Menstruation 619
The Change or Turn of Life 620
The Whites 622
Hysterics 624

OBSERVATIONS ON PREGNANCY. . . . 629

Air and Exercise 631
Clothing 633
Diet 634
Employment of the Mind and Habits during Pregnancy . . . 635
Influence of External Objects upon the unborn Infant . . . 635
Mental Emotions 636

DERANGEMENTS DURING PREGNANCY.

Menstruation 638
Morning Sickness 638
Constipation 640
Diarrhœa during Pregnancy 640
Fainting and Hysterical Fits 641
Toothache 642
Swelled Face 643
Varices, or Swelled Veins 644
Pains in the Back and Loins during Pregnancy 646
Miscarriage 646

TREATMENT BEFORE PARTURITION.

Preparation of the Breasts 653
Preparation for Labor 654
False Pains 654
Parturition, Regular Birth 656
Tedious or Complicated Labors 657
Adherence of the After-birth 658
Retention of Urine 659
Incontinence of Urine 660
Spasmodic Pains, Cramps and Convulsions 661

TREATMENT AFTER DELIVERY.

Restlessness and General Management, Diet, &c. 662
After-pains 663
Flooding after Labor 665
Duration of Confinement 665

DISEASES FOLLOWING PARTURITION.

Suppressed Secretion of Milk 665
Excessive Secretion of Milk 666
Perspiration after Delivery, Suppression or Excess of 667
Milk Fever 668
Irregularities of the Lochial Discharge 670
Diarrhœa in Lying-in Women 671
Abdominal Deformity 672
Falling off of the Hair 673
Internal or Uterine Swelling and Prolapsus 673
Inflammation of the Womb 674
Weakness after Delivery 676

OBSTACLES TO SUCKLING.

Disinclination of the Infant 677
Excoriation of the Nipples 677

PAGE
Inflammation of the Breast 678
Mental Emotions affecting the Milk 680
Deficiency in the Secretion of Milk. Suppressed Secretion of Milk . 681
Mothers not Suckling their Children 681

PART IV.—*Treatment of Infants and Children.*

Introductory Remarks 682
Treatment after Birth 683
Still-born Children, Suspended Animation 684
Swelling of the Head 684
Navel Rupture in Infants 685
Expulsion of the Meconium 686
Suckling of the Infant 687
The Choice of a Nurse 688
Diet during Nursing 689
Supplementary Diet of Infants 690
Duration of Suckling. Weaning 692
Sleep. Sleeplessness 694
Exercise 697
Retarded Strength of the Limbs 698

DISEASES OF INFANCY.

Inflammation of the Eyes in Infants 699
Cold in the Head 700
Crying and Wakefulness of New-born Children, Colic . . . 702
Regurgitation of Milk, Acidity, Flatulence, &c. 704
Spasmodic Asthma, Spasms in the Chest 706
Milk-Crust, Milk-Scab, Milk-Blotches 707
Thrush or Aphthæ 709
Constipation 710
Habitual Costiveness 712
Bowel Complaints of Infants 713
Incontinence of Urine, Wetting the Bed 719
Retention of the Urine 720
Excoriations, Galling, Abrasions of the Skin, Rawness . . . 721
Jaundice 722
Induration of the Cellular Tissue, Infantile Erysipelas, Erysipelas Infantum 723
Lock-jaw of Infants 724
Heat Spots 726
Derangements during Teething 727
Convulsions in Children. (By A. G. Hull, M.D.) 730
Water in the Head, Dropsy of the Brain, Dropsy of the Head . . 744
Acute Dropsy of the Brain 744
Chronic Dropsy of the Brain 746
Asthma of Millar. Spasm of the Opening of the Windpipe . . 753
The Rickets 755
Infantile Remittent Fever 760
Atrophy 767
Vaccination 770

APPENDIX.

Pulse and Circulation of Blood 771
Palpitation of the Heart 778
Various Conditions of the Heart 783
Different Forms of Sleep, ... 792
Glossary of Medical Terms employed in this work 804
Index 812

TABULAR INDEX

OF THE

MEDICINES, THEIR ABBREVIATIONS, SYNONYMES, ENGLISH NAMES AND ANTIDOTES.

(☞ Those in parentheses are Antidotes.)

AC-HYDR.—ACIDUM HYDROCYANICUM. Prussic Acid. (*Ammonium carbonicum, Camphora, Ipecacuanha, Coffea, Opium.*)

AC-MUR.—ACIDUM MURIATICUM. Muriatis Acidum, s. Hydrochloricum. Muriatic acid. (*Camphora, Bryonia.*)

AC-NITR.—ACIDUM NITRICUM. Nitric Acid. (*Calcarea, Carbo vegetabilis, Conium, Camphora, Hepar sulphuris, Sulphur.*)

ACON.—ACONITUM NAPELLUS. Aconite. Monk's Hood. (*Camphora, Nux vomica, Wine, Vinegar, Paris.*)

AC-PHOS.—ACIDUM PHOSPHORICUM. Phosphoric Acid. (*Camphora, Coffea.*)

AC-SULPH.—ACIDUM SULPHURICUM, s. Sulphuris Acidum vitrioli. Sulphuric acid. Vitriolic acid. Oil of Vitriol. (*Pulsatilla.*)

ALOES. Aloes. (*Vegetable acids, Vinegar.*)

ALUM.—ALUMINA. Argilla Pura. Aluminum oxydatum. Alumine. (*Bryonia, Camphora, Chamomilla, Ipecacuanha.*)

AM-CARB.—AMMONIUM CARBONICUM. Carbonas (sub) ammonii. Sal volatile. Carbonate of Ammonia. (*Arnica, Camphora, Hepar sulphuris.*)

AM-CAUST.—AMMONIUM CAUSTICUM. Caustic Ammonia. (*Diluted Vinegar.*)

AM-MUR.—AMMONIUM MURIATICUM. Murias s. Hydrochloras Ammonii. Sal Ammoniacum. Muriate of Ammonia. Hydrochlorate of Ammonia. Sal Ammoniac. (*Camphora, Hepar sulphuris.*)

ANT-CR.—ANTIMONIUM CRUDUM. Stibium Sulfuretum Nigrum. Antimonii Sulfuretum. Crude Antimony. Sulphuret of Antimony. (*Hepar sulphuris, Mercurius.*)

APIS-MELLIFICA. Poison of the Honey-bee. (*Arsenicum, Cantharides.*)

ARN.—ARNICA MONTANA. Arnica. Leopard's Bane. (*Camphora, Ignatia, Ipecacuanha.*)

ARS.—ARSENICUM ALBUM. Acidum Arseniosum. Sesquioxide Arsenic—White Arsenic. (*China, Ferrum metallicum, Graphites, Hepar sulphuris, Ipecacuanha, Kali carbonicum, Nux vomica, Sambucus, Veratrum.*)

AUR.—AURUM METALLICUM. Pure Gold. (*Belladonna, China, Cuprum metallicum, Mercurius.*)

BAR-C.—BARYTA CARBONICA. Carbonas (sub) Barytæ. Carbonate of Baryta. (*Camphora.*)

BELL.—BELLADONNA. Atropa Belladonna. Deadly Nightshade. (*Coffea, Hyoscyamus, Hepar, Pulsatilla.*)

BROM.—BROMINIUM. Bromine. (*Coffea, Opium, Camphora.*)

BRY.—BRYONIA ALBA. White Bryony. (*Aconitum, Chamomilla, Ignatia, Nux*

CALC-C.—CALCAREA CARBONICA. Calcis Carbonas. Carbonate of Lime. (*Camphora, Nitri acidum, Nitri spiritus, Sulphur.*)

CAMPHORA. Camphor. (*Opium, Spiritus nitricum.*)

CAN.—CANNABIS SATIVA. Hemp. (*Camph.*)

CANTH.—CANTHARIS. Cantharis Vesicatoria. Meloe Vesicatorius. Cantharides. Lytta Vesicatoria. Spanish Blistering Fly. (*Camphora.*)

CAP.—CAPSICUM ANNUUM. Cayenne, Capsicum, or Guinea Pepper. (*Camphora.*)

CARB-A.—CARBO ANIMALIS. Animal Charcoal. (*Camphora.*)

CARB-V.—CARBO VEGETABILIS. Carbo Ligni. Wood Charcoal. (*Arsenicum, Camphora, Coffea, Lachesis.*)

CAUST.—CAUSTICUM. (Tinctura acris sine kali.) Caustic. (*Coffea, Colocynthis, Nitri spiritus, Nux vomica.*)

CHAM.—CHAMOMILLA. Matricaria Chamomilla. Wild Chamomile. (*Aconitum, Cocculus, Coffea, Ignatia, Nux vomica, Pulsatilla.*)

CHINA.—Cinchona Officinalis. Chinæ Cortex. Quinquina. Peruvian Bark. (*Arnica, Arsenicum, Belladonna, Calcarea, Carbo vegetabilis, Ipecacuanha, Sulphur.*)

CIC.—CICUTA VIROSA. Water Hemlock. (*Arnica, Tabacum.*)

CINA. Artemesia Santonica. Worm-Seed. (*Ipecacuanha.*)

COCC.—COCCULUS. Menispermum Cocculus. Cocculus Indicus, Cocculus Tuberosus. Indian Berries. (*Camphora, Nux vomica.*)

COFF.—COFFEA CRUDA. Coffea Arabica. Mocha Coffee Berries. (*Aconitum, Chamomilla, Nux vomica.*)

COLCH.—COLCHICUM. Colchicum Autumnale. Meadow Saffron. (*Nux vomica, Cocculus, Pulsatilla.*)

COLOC.—COLOCYNTHIS. Cucumis Colocynthis. Bitter Cucumber, Colocynth. (*Camphora, Causticum, Coffea, Chamomilla.*)

CON.—CONIUM. Conium Maculatum. Hemlock. (*Coffea, Nitri spiritus.*)

CROC.—CROCUS. Crocus Sativus. Saffron. (*Opium.*)

CUPR.—CUPRUM METALLICUM. Copper. (*Belladonna, China, Ipecacuanha, Mercurius, Nux vomica.*)

CUPR-ACET.—CUPRUM ACETICUM. Acetas Cupri. Acetate of Copper. (*Belladonna, Calcarea carbonicum, China, Cocculus, Ipecacuanha, Mercurius, Nux vomica.*)

DIG.—DIGITALIS. Digitalis Purpurea. Common Foxglove. (*Nux vomica, Opium*).

DROS.—DROSERA. Drosera Rotundifolia. Round-leaved Sun-Dew (*Camphora*).

DULC.—DULCAMARA. Solanum Dulcamara. Bitter-Sweet, Woody Nightshade, (*Camphora, Ipecacuanha, Mercurius.*)

EUPHR.—EUPHRASIA. Euphrasia Officinalis. Eye-bright. (*Pulsatilla.*)

FERR.—FERRUM. Ferrum Metallicum. Pure Iron. (*Arnica, Arsenicum, Belladonna, Ipecacuanha, Mercurius, Pulsatilla.*)

FER-ACET.—FERRUM ACETICUM. Ferri acetas. Acetate of Iron. (*Arsenicum, Belladonna, Mercurius, Nux vomica.*)

GRAPH.—GRAPHITES. Plumbago. Pure Black Lead. (*Arsenicum, Nux vomica, Vinum.*)

HELL.—HELLEBORUS NIGER. Black Hellebore, Christmas Rose. (*Camphora, China.*)

HEP-S.—HEPAR SULPHURIS. Hepar Sulfuretum, Sulfuretum Calcis. Sulphuret of Lime. (*Vinegar, Belladonna.*)

HYOS.—HYOSCYAMUS. Hyoscyamus Niger. Henbane. (*Belladonna, Camphora, China.*)

HYPER.—HYPERICUM PERFOLIATUM. (*Mesmerism.*)

IGN.—IGNATIA AMARA. Strychnos Ignatia. Faba Ignatia. St. Ignatius' Bean. (*Pulsatilla, Chamomilla, Cocculus, Arnica, Camphora, Vinegar.*)

IOD.—IODIUM. Iodine. (*Arsenicum, Camphora, Coffea, Phosphorus, Sulphuricum.*)

IPEC.—IPECACUANHA. Cephælis Ipecacuanha, Ipecacuanha Root. (*Arnica, Arsenicum, China.*)

KALI-B.—KALI BICHROMATUM. Bichromate of Potash.

LACH.—LACHESIS. Trigoncephalus Lachesis. Lance-Headed Serpent (poison of the). *Alumina, Arsenicum, Belladonna, Nux vomica, Rhus toxicodendron.*)

LED.—LEDUM PALUSTRE. Rosmarinus Sylvestris. Wild Rosemary, Marsh Tea. (*Camphora.*)

LYC.—LYCOPODIUM. Lycopodium Clavatum. Lycopodii Pollen. Club Moss. Wolf's Claw. (*Camphora, Pulsatilla.*)

MAGN.—MAGNESIA CARBONICA. Carbonas (sub) Magnesiæ. Carbonate of Magnesia. (*Camphora.*)

MERC.—MERCURIUS SOLUBILIS. Mercurius Hahnemanni. Black Oxide of Mercury. (*Arnica, Belladonna, Camphora, Hepar sulphuris, Iodium, Lachesis, Sulphur.*)

MERC-V.—MERCURIUS VIVUS. Hydrargyrum. Quicksilver. (Vide *Mercurius solubilis.*)

MEZ.—MEZEREUM. Daphne Mezereum. Mezereon. (*Camphora, Mercurius.*)

MOSCH.—MOSCHUS. Moschus Moschiferus. Musk. (*Camphora, Nux moschata.*)

NATR-C.—NATRUM CARBONICUM. Carbonas (sub) Sodæ. Corbonate of Soda. (*Arsenicum, Camphora.*)

NATR-M.—NATRUM MURIATICUM. Murias Sodæ. Hydrochlorate of Soda. (*Arsenicum, Camphora, Nitri spiritus.*)

NUX-V.—NUX VOMICA. Strychnos Nux Vomica. Nux Vomica. (*Aconitum, Camphora, Coffea, Pulsatilla.*)

OP.—OPIUM. Papaver Somniferum. Opium. White Poppy. (*Camphora, Calcarea carbonicum, Hepar sulphuris, Mezereum, Sulphur.*)

PETR.—PETROLEUM. Rock Oil. (*Aconitum, Nux vomica.*)

PLUMB.—PLUMBUM METALLICUM. Lead. (*Alumina, Belladonna, Hyoscyamus, Opium.*)

PHOSPH.—PHOSPHORUS. Phosphor. (*Camphora, Coffea, Nux vomica.*)

PLAT.—PLATINA. Platinum. (*Pulsatilla.*)

PULS.—PULSATILLA. Anemone Pratensis. Meadow Anemone. Pasque Flower. (*Chamomilla, Coffea, Ignatia, Nux vomica.*)

RHEUM.—RHABARBARUM. Rheum. Rhubarb. (*Camphora, Chamomilla, Nux vomica.*)

RHUS-T.—RHUS TOXICODENDRON. Sumach. Poison Oak. (*Belladonna, Bryonia, Camphora, Coffea, Sulphur.*)

SABAD.—SABADILLA. Veratrum Sabadilla. Caustic Barley. (*Camphora, Pulsatilla.*)

SABIN.—SABINA. Juniperus Sabina. Savine. (*Camphora.*)

SAM.—SAMBUCUS. Sambucus Niger. Elder. (*Arsenicum*, *Camphora.*)

SANGUINARIA CANADENSIS. Common Blood-root.

SQUIL.— SQUILLA. Scilla Maritima. Squill. (*Camphora.*)

SEC.—SECALE. Secale Cornutum. Ergot of Rye. (*Camphora*, *Opium.*)

SENEG.—SENEGA. Seneka, Snake Root. (*Arnica*, *Belladonna*, *Bryonia*, *Camphora.*)

SENN.—SENNA. Cassia Senna. Senna. (*Chamomilla.*)

SEP.—SEPIA. Sepia Succus. Inky juice of the Scuttle Fish. (*Aconitum*, *Nitri spiritus*, *Vinegar.*)

SIL.—SILICEA. Silex. Siliceous Earth. (*Camphora*, *Hepar sulphuris.*)

SPIG.—SPIGELIA. Spigelia Anthelmintica. Indian Pink. (*Camphora*, *Aurum.*)

SPONG.—SPONGIA. Spongia Usti. Spongia Marina Tosta. Burnt Sponge. (*Camphora.*)

STANN.—STANNUM. Pure Tin. (*Coffea*, *Pulsatilla.*)

STAPH.—STAPHYSAGRIA. Delphinium Staphysagria. Stavesacre. (*Ambra*, *Camphora.*)

STRAM.—STRAMONIUM. Datura Stramonium. Thorn Apple. (*Belladonna*, *Nux vomica.*)

SULPH.—SULPHUR. (*Aconitum*, *Camphora*, *Mercurius*, *Nux vomica*, *Pulsatilla.*)

SULPH-T.—SULPHURIS TINCTURA. Spiritus vini Sulphuratus. Tincture of Sulphur. (Vide *Sulphur.*)

THER.—THERIDION CURASSAVICUM. Black Spider of Curaçoa. (*Camphora.*)

TART-E.—TARTARUS EMETICUS, s. Stibiatus, Antimonium Tartaricum. Tartras Potassii et Antimonii. Tartrate of Antimony and Potassa. Tartarized Antimony. Tartar Emetic. (*Cocculus*, *Ipecacuanha*, *Pulsatilla.*)

THUJ.—THUJA OCCIDENTALIS. Thuja, Arbor vitæ. Tree of Life. (*Camphora*, *Pulsatilla.*)

VAL.—VALERIANA OFFICINALIS. Valerian. (*Belladonna*, *Camphora*, *Coffea*, *Mercurius.*)

VER.—VERATRUM ALBUM. Helleborus Albus. White Hellebore. (*Aconitum*, *Arsenicum*, *Camphora*, *Coffea*, *China*, *Mercurius.*)

ZINC.—ZINCUM. Zincum Metallicum. Zinc. (*Camphora*, *Hepar sulphuris*, *Ignatia.*)

TINCTURES.

1. ARNICA.
2. CALENDULA.
3. RHUS TOX.
4. RUTA.
5. SYMPHYTUM.
6. URTICA URENS.

These tinctures are for external use—for their application see pages 44, 45 and 46.

NOTE.—In the selection of the remedy, it is not necessary that *all* the symptoms noted should be present; at the same time care must be taken that there are no symptoms of any consequence not covered by the medicine, or more strongly indicative of another.

The potencies of the remedies are designed for those from the vegetable kingdom in the third, and for those from the animal and mineral kingdom in the fourth and sixth potency.

HOMŒOPATHIC DOMESTIC MEDICINE.

PART I.

INTRODUCTION.

The principal points we have to notice in this part, are, first, the Method of discriminating and determining the nature of Disease, and of ascertaining the relative condition of various Organs respectively,—the Regimen to be observed under treatment,—Clothing and Habits,—and the Administration and Repetition of the Medicines generally; to which will be appended, remarks on Internal and External Remedies, and Precautions for the preservation and management of Homœopathic Remedies, notices on the use of the Bath for adults and infants, and on the employment of External Applications of the nature of a poultice, &c.

THE METHOD

OF INVESTIGATING THE CONDITION OF THE PATIENT, OF DISTINGUISHING BETWEEN A STATE OF HEALTH AND DISEASE, AND OF DETERMINING THE PECULIAR NATURE OF DISEASE.

The investigation of the condition of the PATIENT, and the discrimination of the particular nature of the DISEASE, are evidently essential to appropriate treatment. It is therefore imperative that a work of this kind should contain such simple regulations on this head as may lead unprofessional persons easily and simply to a clear and positive resolution. Such an investigation may properly be divided into two distinct sections, namely: first, the general investigation of the *patient*, and, secondly, the particular investigation of the *disease*.

I.—THE GENERAL INVESTIGATION OF THE PATIENT.

The general investigation of the patient should comprise a scrutinising inquiry into the particular constitution of the individual—the temperament—the antecedents of the patient's family, as of the

general health, habits, &c., of the parents, and of each of their families respectively,—the sex and the relative state of the secretions especially, consistently with the state of health in such sex,—the age of the patient, and the circumstances which qualify this condition,—conditions, impressions, or habits, &c., which are *individually* peculiar to the patient,—the *weak* or particularly susceptible part, and what, if any, be the particular affections to which the patient has been subject,—the general habits, occupation, method of living, diet, &c.,—the relations between the climate and the individual, or any transitions of climate to which the patient may have been exposed.

a. The Constitution and its Varieties.

The following may be cited as the principal varieties of constitution which should be held to modify morbid manifestations:

A plethoric (*sanguine*) *constitution*, or full habit of body,—characterised by redundancy of animation and vital energy in health, and a prevailing and predominant activity in the circulative system; the complexion being florid and glowing, the frame full and stalwart, the limbs generally active, the spirits and muscular apparatus buoyant and elastic, the generation of natural warmth abundant, and the *pulse full and strong;* but, consequently, with susceptibility to inflammatory influences, and a predisposition to local, organic, or general congestions or suffusions or emissions of blood.

A feeble constitution, as opposed to the foregoing,—in which fatigue is naturally a ready consequence of exertion; when the breath will easily be exhausted by sudden and rapid motion; when the generation of heat will be naturally deficient, and the operations of the functions generally slow and easily impeded, or vexed by being the least over-taxed, the muscles being readily wearied and incapacitated,—the secretions varying from excess to deficiency or suspension,—and the organs being either too readily provoked and stimulated, or very dull and unsusceptible of external circumstances,—and the *pulse being naturally feeble and soft or yielding.* The patient is consequently subject to diseases characterised by torpidity and utter inaction of the functions, or by excessive relaxation.

A bilious constitution—characterised by a dark and somewhat turgid skin, or even by superabundant yellowness of the skin (an imperceptible proportion of yellow in the skin, observed on close examination, being indispensable to a really healthy complexion), and by the readiness with which the *liver* sympathises in and becomes affected by every external or internal contingency, with predisposition to derangements affecting the digestive functions and the stomach generally, and to irregularity of such functions; as also to dark coloured urine, costiveness (with dark motions), and piles;—the *pulse is apt to be wiry.*

An apoplectic constitution (a subdivision which is important *here*),

—characterised by the short, thick set, or close, full frame, with large head, apparently buried between the shoulders, the neck being very short and thick,—and the *pulse* being of the character of the plethoric habit, but if anything rather *slower* and *thicker*, the patient being predisposed to sudden flushes of blood to the brain.

A nervous constitution (a variety which is often found in combination with the *bilious*),—especially characterised by predominant excitability of body, of mind; absence of fixity (or changeableness) of ideas, habits, inclinations, &c.; irritability and extreme sensitiveness and inequalities of temper;—the *pulse* being accordingly also variable, easily subject to *exceeding acceleration*, but often subsiding, in sedate moments, to a movement *slower* than is customary. The patient is subject to the various affections so difficult of distinction and classification, which come under the head of *Nervous diseases;* such as spasmodic affections, fits, apparently traceable to no distinct cause,—fugitive and inexplicable pains, particularly such as are *aggravated by very slight touch* or *by approximation*, but which are *relieved by pressure.*

A dry, wiry constitution (not uncommonly combined with the *bilious* or *nervous*),—characterised by swarthy complexion, sharp, deep-set features, searching glance, persistently arid condition of the skin; firm, hard, wiry condition of the muscular and tendinous fibre; deficiency of flesh and angular frame; generally, also, rapid motion and quick perception; the urine is dark, the motions are habitually hard and scanty, the secretions and transpirations are usually deficient, and the *pulse* is generally distinct and wiry, but commonly, also, *quicker* than that of the nervous habit (when unexcited). The patient is subject to inflammatory affections—to which the intestines are especially predisposed,—as also to diseases generally, which occur (as it were) with superabundant animal power.

A lax, lymphatic, or mucous constitution.—These three varieties, which are, indeed, susceptible of very nice distinctions, are, however, sufficiently analogous to be united in a work of this kind,—they are opposed to the foregoing. The complexion is generally fair, the flesh apparently full, but soft, flaccid, and puffy; the skin pallid, the frame rounded, the muscular and tendinous fibre unstrung, yielding, and relaxed; sensations of chilliness prevail, and the individual is usually more sensitive of cold than of heat, but is also alive to immoderate elevation of the latter; the natural generation of heat is deficient, the circulation sluggish, the pulse being slow (sometimes rather full, but always soft, easily compressed, *yielding*). The patient is subject to the transmutation of every disease into a sluggish, persistent, or *chronic form*, (the crisis and resolution being in general imperfect)—to superabundant secretions or accumulations of phlegm—to catarrhal affections—to abscesses—to excessive discharges of phlegm, &c., &c.—to the accumulation of water (by decomposition or imperfect composition of the blood) about particular organs, or

throughout the body (generally as the immediate consequence of inflammation), and sometimes to the sudden suppression of discharges.

The catarrhal or rheumatic constitution (nearly analogous to the last, but having one very distinctive feature in the susceptibility of the external surface),—characterised especially by want of sufficient activity and *nervous tension* and vitality in the skin; which therefore remains easily affected by every external circumstance, effects transpiration very defectively and inadequately, and is apt by being susceptible to the sudden suppression or repercussion of such transpiration to reconvey the morbid humours which have been expelled by internal organs upon those organs themselves, and thereby to generate diseases of the character indicated by the nomenclature which we have selected. A very decided feature of this habit of body, consists of extreme susceptibility to derangement of digestion, which, if *inherited*, may be considered as the predisposing cause to such tendencies.

A constitution in which the skin is especially liable to become diseased (*psoric*) (more distinctly capable of individual classification than the *scrofulous habit*, but yet a mere modification of the latter), —distinguishable by the predominance, recurrence, or continuance, of irregular and unhealthy secretions from the skin, and irregular action of the glands associated with it: eruptions of various characters,—ulcerative sores, general foulness,—which seem to appear as the result of every affection of whatever kind, and either to accompany, or to follow every derangement.

The consumptive constitution (in the majority of instances again, a modification of the *scrofulous habit*, but more subject to appropriate classification in a work of this nature),—identified in general by very clear, transparent skin, bright flush-spot on the cheeks, especially on the left cheek; flatness of the chest and hollowness on the breast-bone; slender, attenuated, lengthened, fragile frame; elongation and spareness of the neck; prominent protrusion of the shoulder-blades; sudden and rapid growth; prevalence of heat of the hands after eating; irritability of the circulative system; and consequently a *pulse* characterised by *smallness and quickness*. The patient is particularly susceptible to complications affecting the lungs, resulting from every inflammatory or irritative process (which is also very frequent and readily provoked); to want of breath and complete exhaustion after every unusual degree of exertion, especially after rapid motion, and often even in consequence of mere mental excitement or momentary irritability; to inflammatory affections of the lungs and adjacent membranes (and expectoration of blood), which will ever be liable to result in decay of those organs.

b. The Temperaments, and their Varieties.

The temperaments are subject to an infinity of individual peculiari-

ties which might constitute separate divisions, but which, in our estimation, will be more readily apprehended by the reader in his investigation into *individual characteristics*. We shall, therefore, confine the division of temperaments into the following distinctions, which even are often compounded, and which should be held to modify the relations of morbid manifestations.

A sanguine temperament (usually associated with a *plethoric constitution*),—which is characterised by habitual animation and buoyancy of spirits, gaiety, good humour, &c.; the mind and body are alike quickly stimulated into excessive action, but every affection or disturbance is usually of as rapid a course, and brief a duration, as it is severe while it lasts. The bodily health is usually good and strong,—and slow or lasting diseases are of rare occurrence; but the majority of affections (which have a predisposition to assume a violent and inflammatory type) are exceedingly severe when they do occur, and run a very rapid course.

A choleric temperament (usually associated with the *bilious constitution*),—characterised by the violence of the reaction occasioned by any irritation, or stimulus, or impulse, and particularly by its severe implication of the biliary apparatus, which, with increased and altered secretion of bile reacts upon the moral and mental faculties, and has a tendency to engender a liability to the provocation of ill-humour, and even vengefulness and malignity, or to rancour and acrimony of temper, upon the revival of causes of excitement. The complexion is usually swarthy, with a yellowish tinge; the muscular and tendinous fibre hard, wiry, and tightly strung; the hair black, and the features acute or deep-set. The patient is subject to bilious derangements,—and to bilious complications with every derangement, not uncommonly provoked by the violent fits of excitement to which he is constitutionally subject.

The melancholical temperament is identified by the slow, meditative disposition; the gloomy, retiring, solitary and hypochondriacal temper; the tacit, latent, and unobservable progress of affections produced by external impressions but silently harboured. Every impression is deep and lasting, and broods upon the mind and body; but the patient is not subject to violent impulses, nor very susceptible to sudden impressions, the organs being none the less alive to such impressions; the sensibility is apparently blunted or subjected to the reflective powers. The body is alike slowly but progressively affected by external circumstances. The patient is subject to diseases affecting the intestinal apparatus, especially, which assume a chronic and continuous character.

A phlegmatic temperament (which is usually associated with the *feeble* and *lax, or lymphatic constitution*),—is distinguishable by the tardy operation of all functions, mental as well as bodily; by the slowness with which irritation or stimulation is produced, and by the no less remarkable *slowness*, as well as by the *inadequacy* of the

reactionary power. The predispositions are to be gathered from the remarks on the "feeble," and on the "lax," or "lymphatic constitutions" (above.)

c. The Antecedents of the Patient's Family.

We should pay especial attention to the general health, habits, or particular diseases (if they be known) of the parents of the patient, and of the paternal and maternal relations, which may serve to elucidate the origin of a bad habit of body, especially if such diseases as *scrofula* (in any of its multiplied forms), cutaneous disorders, consumption, gout, piles, &c., be distinguishable as habitual with any member of the family, *whose constitution could have been inherited by the patient.* This is a most essential consideration; for it will *very frequently be found that when a remedy is distinctly homœopathic to the case, it fails to operate without previous* PREPARATORY *treatment;* and we are puzzled by the failure; *whereas, after the previous administration of an apposite* PREPARATORY *remedy, the medicine already distinguished as appropriate, but administered without effect, frequently becomes signally successful.* This is generally owing to hereditary defects of constitution; and it may be casually mentioned that SULPHUR, CALCAREA, *Aurum*, *Baryta*, *Mercurius* (not so frequently as the first two), *Iodium*, *Ammonium* C. *Silicea*, *Phosphorus*, *Nitri*, A. and *Sepia*, &c., embrace the majority of requirements for the purpose. The selection will be facilitated by consulting the article on "CHARACTERISTIC EFFECTS," under the head of each respectively. (See also "PREVENTIVE AND ERADICATIVE TREATMENT.")

d. The Sexes and their Distinctions.

In the male we anticipate redundancy of animal strength, vigour, energy, and circulative power, and we must consider *disease* in a modified or aggravated aspect, according to the ascendency or deficiency of these characteristics.

In the female we may anticipate more acute sensibility, greater tenderness and excitability, and a less vigorous and persistent reactionary power. We must not, moreover, omit to consider the conditions dependent peculiarly upon the organs of parturition, &c., and upon the functions associated with them; the progress of pregnancy, and the generation of milk; or, on the other hand, the presence of periodical derangements should be duly considered in relation to every simultaneous derangement.

Relaxation of fibre and lymphatic accumulations are also (to a greater or less degree) inseparably associated with the peculiarities of the sex; and the greater intensity, and additional sphere of nervous sensibility, should lead us to consider with great caution, such nervous spasmodic or hysterical indispositions as occur associated with *natural* predisposing causes.

e. The Age and the Conditions which qualify it.

Age is not to be considered without regard to conditions of previous health, or disease,—of habits, manner of living, climate, avocations, &c., &c., especially in relation to persons who have attained maturity. It may however (subject to such modifications) be considered under seven distinct sections, viz.—childhood constituting three, maturity two, and decline two.

1. In the earliest period of childhood (the first of infancy) extending to the period of the earliest teeth, the human being is extraordinarily susceptible to external influences; sensitive to a degree, and consequently alive to any sudden irritation from apparently slight causes; the brain in particular is liable to precipitation of blood, and the acute sensitiveness of the whole nervous structure, renders spasmodic affections predominant.

2. In the second period of childhood—extending to the seventh year—*in our climate*—we have to consider the natural irritability of the system, the want of firmness of fibre, the susceptibility to fatigue, readily obviated by the provision of nature,—a preponderance of tendency to rest; and we have to anticipate the occurrence of organic inflammations, particularly as connected with the respiratory or cerebral apparatus, and irregularities in the accumulation of flesh.

3. In the third period of childhood—extending to the fourteenth year in our climate—the equilibrium between the functions, faculties, &c., being better established, and the tissues having become inured to external influences, we should consider the occurrence of such affections as already described more minutely with reference to particular habit of body, circumstances, individual habits, avocations, &c., situation, and other local and general external causes.

4. In the period of approaching and progressive maturity—extending to the twenty-fifth year in our climate—the vigour of the circulative system should be developed;—it is then also that we may anticipate the serious development of latent or declared bad habits of body, *traceable to Parentage*, and particular care should then be taken,—especially if in infancy or childhood a course of constitutional treatment has been neglected,—to neutralize or modify such *constitutional defects*—affecting the Lungs and the Brain especially—as in Epileptic or Consumptive affections; both being considered in due relation with the progress of sexual powers.

5. The period of maturity—extending generally from the twenty-fifth to the forty-fifth year in our climate—must especially be considered in relation with habits, mode of life, avocations, locality inhabited, transitions of climate (if any), &c., &c.; because any of these circumstances may tend very materially to lengthen or abbreviate the stage of *vigorous maturity*. In some cases we may extend it to the fifty-fifth year; in others it may as reasonably be limited to the thirty-fifth year. In general, the period of *maturity properly*

so called (whether of long or short duration) is characterised by continual, even, regular, and vigorous operation of all the functions and faculties.

6. The first period of decline—which may at present be said to extend, in our climate, generally from the forty-fifth to the fifty-fifth year—may be distinguished by diminished activity of mind and body, supervening irregularity of functions, decreased powers of *endurance* and strength, returning susceptibility to external influences, and debilitation of the attributive powers of either sex. This period whether deferred or premature, is almost infallibly distinguishable by such characteristics.

7. The second period of decline or old age, which may set in from the fiftieth to the sixtieth year, in our climate—or sooner or later, according to antecedent circumstances, is indelibly characterised by the decrease of acuteness in the perceptive faculties, and in the organs which convey sensations—as of light, sound, smell, taste, and sensitiveness of touch,—by growing obtuseness of moral and mental sensibilities;—by decreasing retentive mental power;—by general attenuation of frame, diminution of physical power, stiffness of joints, muscles, &c., aridity and puckering of the skin, the development of latent defects of circulation and the like.

f. Individual Characteristics.

The peculiarities of individual patients, and the particular effect of particular external influences, &c., upon them, both as to mind and body, should be very carefully considered; and it is absolutely necessary, for the thorough appreciation of the distinctive points relating to the case of a patient, with whose habits, constitution, and susceptibilities, &c., we are not perfectly conversant, that we should most carefully gather the history of the particular and characteristic mannerism (if it may so be termed) which identifies him. *Every person whatsoever must in some point or other be considered to constitute an exceptional case*, and be so studied for successful treatment.

g. Affections, &c., to which (if any) the Patient is especially liable.

It can hardly occur that a patient is not more subject to one class of disorders than to any other; and although this, to a certain extent, falls within the pale of the considerations suggested above (see *f*), yet there is one essential point to be considered here, namely, the issue or *final crisis*, in which such disorders terminate,—which is ever characteristic.

h. Method of Living, and General Habits.

It is a most important comparison to institute, in the study of any case,—to consider the relation between the *habit of body* or *disease*, and the method of living, occupation, &c. The habits may be espe-

cially considered in respect of the following distinctions :—1. whether sedentary or active ; 2. whether the chief exertion be of mind or body ; 3. whether the locality generally inhabited be of a close, artificial (town), or of a free, natural atmosphere ; 4. whether the clothing, food, and other comforts, or even necessaries of life have been *sufficient*, but *moderate*, or excessive (both as to quantity, in proportion to actual requirement, or richness), or *deficient* in quantity simply, or, not only insufficient, but also unwholesome ; 5. whether the domicile and person, or either, have been habitually cleanly, carefully attended to, or foul and neglected (as to domicile, particularly as to *cleanliness*, *drainage*, and *ventilation ;* order and regularity are, however, also essential) ; 6. whether the habits as regards feeding and fasting, labour and rest, &c., occupation or want of occupation, have been regular or irregular, desultory or uncertain.

With excessive confinement, close atmosphere, deficiency of exercise, &c., we may associate affections of the stomach and liver (especially), of the digestive functions generally, and depression of spirits, as also (if the place of occupation be of a foul atmosphere,) affections of the lungs. With excess of mental labour, we may associate nervous complaints, and habitual irritative fevers. With insufficiency or unhealthy kind of food, deficient ventilation, drainage and cleanliness, we may associate low fevers, eruptive fevers, typhoid and putrid, or even intermittent complaints, and skin diseases. With excess of nutrition and indulgence (in comparison to physical exercise), we may associate inflammatory complaints, and rushes of blood to particular organs. And in all cases analogically we may ally the nature of the complaint with the nature of the habits, occupation, food, &c.

i. The part or organ especially susceptible.

By investigation into the most frequent result of casual, accidental, external or internal causes, we may readily ascertain what part of the system is particularly liable to irregular or unhealthy action. And this research is ever requisite, because every individual will be found to have one organ especially susceptible, and liable to become deranged by causes, in some cases even, such as would seem to involve any other complication, rather than that which actually occurs.

k. Atmospheric and other Local Influences.

The atmosphere, soil, &c., of particular localities, is known to be prone to engender particular derangements. It is also known that the water of particular springs and rivers, whether owing to the presence of mineral substances, to excessive hardness, or to other causes, has a tendency to generate particular diseases. It is, therefore, very important that these and the like particulars should be submitted to close investigation.

II.—INVESTIGATION OF DISEASE,

By Consideration of the Cause, general Character, Examples, and particular Symptoms.

In this important branch, the homœopathist works upon secure grounds, and has an opportunity not only of sparing his patient the painful and doubtful experiments, which become necessary to the allopathist in predetermining the positive character of the disease. The homœopathist does not require to foreknow what may be the subsequent course of disease, *because his treatment can never so operate either in stimulating or depressing the circulation*, as to become inapposite to the after course, should it result either in severe organic inflammation, &c.,—or, on the other hand, in total prostration of vital energy. The homœopathist has only to consider, *for instance*, whether the *symptoms* present are of a febrile character, and he treats them accordingly;—whether the after course assumes the aspect of brain fever, inflammation of the lungs, &c., or results in low nervous fever, or in collapse; he is *certain* to have *modified* these developments;—for, by his minute, yet all-sufficient dose of ACONITE, he has neither provoked brain fever, nor prostrated the vital powers, but by having *modified* the *incipient fever*, has necessarily modified the results; whereas it could only have been by SURE and POSITIVE FOREKNOWLEDGE of these results, that the allopathist would have avoided fatal results of his own measures, and that foreknowledge could only have been attained by the dangerous experiment of administering drugs calculated to precipitate the result, and at the same time to withdraw a portion of the too important natural strength of the patient from him, at the moment when his life depended on possessing all his physical power to contend with the disease, without having to combat drugs. The investigation of disease, therefore, may properly be confined to the consideration, 1. of the various general, particular and local causes; 2. of the general character of the disease; 3. of the general characteristics of the disease, as compared with subsisting or recorded examples; 4. of the symptoms:—which last must again be divided into the consideration of the PULSE, its varieties and indications; the discharges generally; the nature of the blood, if any be discharged; the state of the digestive functions; the mouth and tongue; the eyes; the respiration, and its peculiarities; the peculiarities of complexion, motion, action, or inactivity, appearance, &c.; the symptoms exhibited by the nervous system generally, and especially by the brain, &c.

a. The Causes of Disease.

These are either what may be termed constitutional causes, which consist in any unhealthy condition of the system, and for the distinction of which the reader should consult the section on "Constitution," or they are more *immediate*, as those hereafter subjoined.

This latter class of causes consists, *first*:—of such as may be traced to *individual exposure*, *excesses*, &c., or to particular conditions, either of locality, dwellings, atmosphere, circumstances, habits, particular susceptibility, constitutional predisposition, *foregoing diseases*, and consequent deterioration of constitutional strength, &c., all of which belong more especially to the "investigation of the patient," and have already been recited.

Secondly.—Causes which are peculiar to a district, country, climate, or particular spot, and which are then designated as *endemic*. Almost every district, especially such as are remarkable for rapid evaporation, excessive and sultry heat, stagnant waters and rapid decomposition of vegetable matter, or marshes with little or no drainage, or bleak exposed situations, where dry, cold, and searching winds prevail, and the waters are hard, and generally impregnated with mineral substances; for sudden and frequent changes of temperature; for general flatness of country, or for elevated and irregular surface; for winds of a particular character, and from a particular quarter; whether inland, insular, or coasting; whether the prevalent occupation be that of *factories* or *fields*; and whether the habitations of the people are isolated, well ventilated, well drained, generally clean,—or *closely packed*, squalid, small, dark, loathsome, ill-drained, and ill-ventilated. These, and many local distinctions of a similar character, will tend to render the generation and prevalence of particular diseases, properly speaking *indigenous*, or endemic, and should therefore be duly considered.

Thirdly.—Causes which are of a general, indeterminate character, such as heat, cold, damp, draught, and particular electric relations, but which are prone to become associated with sudden transitions of atmospheric condition, and which will be the more surely developed by the presence, or precedence, of certain other diseases arising from similarly *indeterminate* causes, by the superabundance of particular natural products (vegetable or fruit), or by the deficiency of food, as in cases of famine, or by calamities of various kinds. These are generally classed as EPIDEMIC causes, and are properly divided into three sections, viz.: those which occur regularly at certain seasons; those which are of continuous duration, and are apparently of incessant development, such as smallpox, measles, scarlet fever, &c.; and those—more PROPERLY AND EXACTLY EPIDEMIC, that is, which appear under particular electric, and other conditions, from time to time, scouring whole regions, and whole continents, &c., wherever the like circumstances tend to engender them, but which then unaccountably subside.

It is worthy of especial notice, that all three general classes of these causes as engendering disease, are to be removed, modified, extenuated, or even eradicated, by judicious management, by the removal of the direct causes (*if any be apparent*), *or by the preparation of the system,*

by means of specific HOMŒOPATHIC PRESERVATIVE AND ERADICATIVE REMEDIES. (See the article especially on this subject.)

b. The General Character of the Disease.

This is determinable by considering the various manifestations in conjunction with the state of the circulation or action of the heart as distinguishable in the condition and peculiarities of the PULSE, which alone can serve distinctly to characterise disease.—PAIN is very generally no criterion, except as qualified by the PULSE; the muscular and nervous action is usually no criterion, except as qualified by the PULSE; the digestive functions, secretions, discharges, &c., &c., will often leave the degree of progress, danger, or curability in disease undetermined, without reference to the PULSE; to the consideration of which we will therefore proceed.

THE CONDITION OF THE BLOOD.

By this division of investigation it must not be suspected that the inspection of blood abstracted by venesection is indicated, for the use of the lancet is the *great and grievous error* which homœopathy alone has so effectually superseded. The artificial abstraction of blood is, therefore, as an all but invariable rule, out of the question. But it will often occur, when the condition of the blood affords very distinctive indications of the nature of the disease, or of the system generally, that *spontaneous* or *casual discharges* take place, which we may have an opportunity of investigating. We should principally notice a tendency to coagulate very quickly, or too firmly, or in too great a relative proportion to the fluid residue; or, on the other hand, an excessive predominance of the fluid proportion or absence of coagulation.

1. Coagulation which is too rapid, firm, or too great in proportion to the fluid residue, especially if further qualified by the superficial floating of very little of the watery humour, (which is one of its constituents,) that, again, being coated over the surface with a very firm white skim, is positively indicative of inflammation, tendency of the disease to develop inflammation, or predisposition of the patient (if in health) to attacks of inflammatory disease. Coagulation, in general aspect as just stated, but which throws up a superficial skim, of detached, unconnected, woolly, or yellowish, or sometimes greenish appearance, distinguishes an irritation of a nervous rather than of a specifically inflammatory character.

2. Insufficiency of the watery constituent, that is, when all or almost all of the blood is dark and thick, indicates a highly bilious habit of body.

3. Superabundance of the watery humour as a constituent of the blood, that is, when the tendency to coagulate is slow, and affects only a small portion (and that often of a paler colour than is usual), and when the greater part resolves itself into a watery superfluid,

indicates a deficiency of power to appropriate and distribute the nourishing portion of the food, for the sustenance and uses of the system; and (if of menstrual blood) a constitutional disposition to debile disorders, such as "green sickness."

4. Absence of healthy coagulation, the blood being dark, but remaining entirely commingled in all its component parts, not separating the watery humour, and remaining in a thick inadhesive condition, (not jelly-like,) indicates what is termed a putrid condition, or that stage of dissolution in which the vital energy sinks from deficiency of power to expel what is mischievous, (as in putrid typhus); and, in general, a scorbutic habit of body, which involves a predisposition in every disease to assume a *putrescent* character.

5. A dark, yet clear red blood, indicates strength, and a sufficiency of *reactionary* power.

6. Black, or very dark purple blood:—which is associated with such diseases as result in predominance of venous over arterial blood, and which may indicate organic defect of the structure of the heart, particularly if the complexion have a bluish or a purplish hue: and which may also indicate a highly bilious complication of intestinal derangement in scorbutic subjects (particularly), more especially if the blood be muddy, thick, and black.

7. Pale blood, from superabundance of watery fluid, also characterised by excessive liquidity, indicates constitutional weakness in the predominance of the watery humour as a constituent.

Pale blood (from light redness of the coagulating portion) indicates a pernicious constitutional habit, such as the constitution heretofore described as "Rheumatic," &c.

8. The watery humour (as a constituent of the blood) thoroughly and distinctly separated from the coagulating portion, which is deposited in a firm jelly, (and without any of the *unhealthy* manifestations described above,) may be assumed as an index of a *healthy process of circulation.*

9. The watery humour (as a constituent of the blood) appearing whitish and thick, indicates deficiency of constitutional vigour, especially in the distribution of nutriment.

10. The watery humour (as a constituent of the blood) appearing of a distinctly yellowish hue, indicates an admixture of *bile* with the *blood.*

Spontaneous Discharges of Blood generally.

If the discharge be from the nose, in cases of inflammation of the brain, severe determination of blood to the brain, or of inflammatory fever of any kind, the symptom is to be considered as a wholesome crisis.

In general, discharges of blood may appear as the crisis of a disease, particularly of severe fever; but they may occur as the result of local determinations of blood or inflammations, of over-due fulness

and distension of the vessels, of precipitation of blood upon a weak part, (or, generally, of comparative deficiency of firmness and strength in such part, as when a blood-vessel is broken); or again (as a most critical system) of a putrid condition.

THE URINE, ITS VARIETIES AND THEIR INDICATIONS.

From the consideration of the blood and its appearances, we cannot transfer our attention more appropriately than to the like variations in the urine, as the discharge, the processes attending the secretion of which are most intimately connected with the blood.

The healthy appearance of the Urine.

Unaffected by any of the subjoined or other particular circumstances of age, sex, method of living, active or sedentary, particular articles of food or drink, the season of the year, and, as a most important exceptional condition, the constitution of the patient,—the urine should be of a pale, brightish yellow or straw-coloured, remaining clear after standing, precipitating no sediment, and of the peculiar ammoniacal smell, but devoid of all loathsome odour.

Exception 1. However, in old age, it is consistent with health that the urine should be offensive, lessened in quantity, and deepened in colour.

Exception 2. Amongst females a degree of sediment is not always an unhealthy sign, and the urine is habitually of a paler hue.

Exception 3. With respect to the habits of life, it may be observed that a person leading a very active life, with especial predominance of physical exertion, should emit darker, and more scanty urine than the stated standard,—and, that in an individual of very sedentary habits, it should be characterised by more copious but paler discharge.

Exception 4. As to eating and drinking, it may be stated as an exception to the general rule, above, that certain vegetables (especially those of a diuretic nature), such as asparagus, will usually cause the discharge to be offensive; other substances will give it a bright, gold yellow; excess of stimulating liquor will render the discharge pale and copious, &c.;—whereas, also, within about six hours after eating, it will commonly be cloudy.

Exception 5. The increase of constitutional vigour, or perhaps more immediately the greater enjoyment of open air exercise which the summer affords, tends to render the urine darker and more scanty, whereas in winter (that is, under contrary circumstances) it is usually less highly coloured and more abundant.

The proper Time and Method of Investigation.

The urine should not be examined, or at least no reliance should be placed upon its manifestations, within less than six hours after a meal; and such of the urine as is reserved for investigation should then be set aside in a place where the temperature is *even* and *mode-*

rate for at least two hours, not being at all exposed to sudden transitions of temperature in the interval, after which we may examine whether any of the subjoined evidences be present.

The Variations apparent in the Urine, and their Indications.

1. With respect to the progress of *fevers*, the urine affords the most valuable characteristics, varying with each stage, as the result of the febrile course is developed; as, for instance:—

Before the fever has taken any turn towards issue, that is, so long as it continues to rage without any tendency to a crisis, the urine, of whatever color, is emitted (and remains after standing) perfectly transparent and clear; or, in other cases, (especially nervous fevers, and fevers in which the digestive functions are predominantly implicated,) the urine will be emitted (and will continue the same, and without deposit after standing,) thick and cloudy.

2. As the determination of the fever approaches, the urine, which was previously clear, will become thick, and will begin to form a small half-floating cloud, or sometimes even a similar cloud completely buoyant, or which, should it sink for a time, will rise again completely to the surface. The two latter are, however, indicative of a somewhat unfavorable issue in the imperfect completion of the crisis, whereas if, on the other hand, the cloud formed in the urine sinks, we have reason to anticipate a wholesome resolution.

3. The actual determination or crisis of the fever is distinguishable by the precipitation of a sediment (simply),—in cases in which the urine had previously been clear,—and by the like precipitation of a sediment, and the complete clearness and transparency (as if filtered) of the over-floating fluid, in cases in which the urine had previously been muddy and thick.

But for this precipitation of a sediment to constitute a *wholesome indication*, it should also be smooth, undisturbed, light,—assuming an apparent, slight, rounded elevation towards the centre,—white, or of a slightly grey color. It should not constitute more than one-fifth or one-fourth (at the most) of the whole volume discharged, and it should be deposited quickly after the emission. For otherwise it is a bad sign; as, for instance:—

If black, or very dark, it indicates a putrid condition.

If of the color of bile, or red, it characterises an intermittent type of disease, or sometimes a rheumatic tendency.

If white and gritty, or deposited from dark turbid urine, there is depraved habit of body, or perhaps some concreting substance in the canal.

Or, generally, if disturbed, irregular, of a purple hue, muddy, heavy, and constituting from the half to two thirds of the whole volume discharged, it is a bad sign.

4. In general, moreover:—

a. If the URINE BE RED when the *pulse is accelerated*, there is a de-

cisive and positive indication whereby to distinguish constitutional fever, inflammatory action, and increased development of internal heat,—from a similar *condition of pulse*, which might otherwise characterise a purely spasmodic affection.

b. If of a deep saffron-color, it represents the admixture of bile in the blood, &c.; and if this hue be conveyed to white absorbent surfaces moistened with it, it decisively indicates jaundice.

c. If it be thick and black, here is an indication of such a degree of inflammatory or putrid condition, as resolves itself into gangrene.

d. If bloody, turbid, thick, and depositing an excessive proportion of sediment, we have an evidence of approaching decomposition of the blood.

e. If, other things being equal, it be characterised by the floating of an apparently oily substance on its surface, we have an evidence of what may be termed advanced constitutional decay.

f. If matter be mingled with it, there must be internal suppuration.

g. If the urine (of children) appear, as it were, *milky*, we have reason to deduce the presence of worms in the intestines.

h. If it be thick but pale, or, still more, if it be very changeable in appearance during the course of a fever, we have reason to look upon the disease as of a nervous kind.

i. If it be clear, transparent, and *watery*, and there be continual urging to discharge it, the nature of the affection is distinctly spasmodic.

k. If it be bloody, there is probably a degree of inflammation about the bladder or kidneys.

l. If slimy we deduce a discharge of the character of phlegm from the bladder, or obstruction of the neck of the bladder by some concreting substance.

5. Or again, as regards the manner or sensations which characterise the discharge:—

a. If the discharge be *involuntary*, the affection is of a paralytic character; but it should also be noticed that in such cases of FEVER as evince this symptom, it is sometimes very difficult to ascertain whether it is *really involuntary* (in the true sense of the term). If really so, it is a serious manifestation.

b. If, on the other hand, the discharge be either difficult, painful, or impeded, it variously represents disease of a locally, inflammatory, or spasmodic nature.

6. Or further, as to the antecedent circumstances:—

a. It should be noticed that sudden check of perspiration will often occasion an exceedingly copious and watery discharge of urine.

b. Whereas excessive relaxation of the bowels, the previous use of drastic purgatives (under Allopathic treatment), or profuse sweating, will frequently cause a darker and more scanty discharge.

CHEMICAL AND MICROSCOPIC DISTINCTIONS, and the distinctive fea-

tures of other varieties in respect of the urine, have been intentionally omitted, as calculated to lead unprofessional persons into erroneous experiments.

THE DIGESTIVE FUNCTIONS, AND THE INDICATIONS WHICH THEY AFFORD.

The digestive functions, as is well known, afford some of the most palpable indications of derangement; and inasmuch as the nutritive or tributary process is entirely centered in this portion of the system, one very important deduction is dependent upon its condition: namely, the sufficient, or insufficient degree in which the subsistence of the whole constitution is provided for by the processes acting upon the food.

And further, in the *habitual* state of the digestive process, the homœopathist distinguishes that which constitutes one of the most important criterions whereby to determine the exact method of *administering* medicines in cases of imminent danger; and in some cases, also, the distinctive propriety and adaptation of *one* remedy in preference to *another* of very *analogous* operation.

Thus, if the digestive process be *habitually* regular and strong, and little subject to be influenced even by irregularities of living—here is an indication of a constitution possessing an internal vigour and decisive *reactionary power;* a constitution of great buoyancy (so to speak), whereby, in critical cases, the administrator would be guided, firstly, to a relatively *stronger*, that is, *lower* POTENCY; secondly, that he might venture upon more rapid REPETITION at the outset of the critical manifestations. In cases, moreover, in which the vital energies were sinking, (for instance, collapse in cholera), such an *habitual* strength of digestion, during the state of health, would usually indicate VERATRUM in preference to ARSENICUM (in such cases as would otherwise have led to doubt).

Further, it may be remarked, that persons of *habitually* strong digestive powers are more likely to resist the injurious effects of external circumstances; such as heat, cold, infection, sorrow, &c., &c.; but once attacked with disease (especially inflammation), they are prone to be very seriously affected. At the same time, disease will be more likely to run a rapid course with such subjects, and to terminate promptly, than to degenerate into chronic disease.

If the digestive process be *habitually* weak, we have a general indication of precisely contrary conditions.

The Evacuations and their Indications.

COSTIVENESS. Suspended or deficient evacuations may be the effect of inflammatory tendency; or of muscular debility; or of inaction of the lower intestines; or, again, of deficient or altered discharge of bile from the liver into the stomach; or of general debility of the system and poverty of blood. Suspended evacuations may, however, be occasioned by mechanical obstruction of the bowels, as

the lodgment of improper substances, &c.; whereas deficiency of discharge may result from excessive discharges or transpirations of another kind.

Very dark evacuations may be either associated with costiveness or relaxation, and in both instances they usually, when not induced by the nature of the food, evince an exuberance of bile.

Hard evacuations are of various kinds:—as hard and large, hard and small (detached), hard and knotty, &c.; in general they exhibit a deficient degree of natural irritability in the lining membranes, more or less excess of internal heat, and deficiency of moisture.

Relaxation, as understood, not only of less consistent, but of more *copious* evacuations, is also subject to variations in the frequency, colour, odour, &c., of the motion. In general it may result from inflammatory or nervous irritability of the intestinal canal; or from the presence of obnoxious, irritating substances, impurities, &c.—such as undigested food, worms, &c.,—therein; or from suppression of other discharges; or emotions; or, again, from a debilitated condition of the bowels or of the entire system.

If the discharge be green (of an infant), acidity is commonly exhibited; if dark, predominance of bile; if pale, deficiency of bile.

Spontaneous discharge should be distinguished from *involuntary* discharge, the former being of little importance, and being a common result of unconsciousness (when relaxation is present) and occurring, also, owing to the excremental matter being completely liquefied.

Involuntary evacuations, properly so called, and attendant upon the last stage of severe fevers, especially fevers of a typhoid character, are indicative of paralysis, and are to be looked upon with great apprehension.

Diminished evacuations are not necessarily opposed to the lessened consistency, and may occur either with highly consistent or very liquid motions; in the latter case, however, they generally exhibit an *imperfect* expulsion of the matter to be evacuated, and, in such instances, of the presence of some irritative substances in the canal. If unqualified by any other manifestation (such as hardness, or those already stated) and especially if there be a constriction of the passage, the *decreased quantity* of the evacuation may be attributed to spasm.

Straining to evacuate is sometimes of spasmodic character, especially if the motion be only partial, very scanty, or totally suppressed. But without spasm or especially nervous character, such straining may result from a greater or less degree of inflammation and its sequels, or from the peculiar susceptibility of the canal to irritations.

Of *painful evacuation* we shall have occasion to speak under the head of 'Pains.'

Flatulency—Wind in the Stomach and Intestines—and its Indications.

The generation of wind either in the stomach or in the bowels, arises from the production of the elements, in the form of gases, of the normal phlegm which is secreted from the blood. If *habitual* and excessive, it is clearly indicative of weakness or derangement (of nervous action or tone) in the *stomach*, if the wind be expelled *upwards*,—or in the bowels, if the intestines become inflated, or the wind be expelled downwards.

Flatulent distension of the *belly*, occurring in children, often identifies an additional morbid state, characterised by the presence of worms in the intestinal canal.

Flatulent, drum-like distension of the belly during the course of FEVER, betrays want of vigour which may occasion serious results. If, at the same time, the belly thus distended, be very tender, and severe pain be caused by pressure, a tendency to local inflammation is clearly exhibited.

Nausea and Vomiting, and their indications.

These symptoms especially point out either original, local, or sympathetic affections of the STOMACH, or superior portion of the digestive apparatus, as opposed to the bowels or intestinal canal, which constitute the second division of this portion of the system. If, therefore, these symptoms be *simultaneous* with unhealthy evacuations, it is to be deduced that both the stomach and bowels are affected either simultaneously or sympathetically, or by communication of the irritability from the one to the other.

But they may be occasioned by mere sympathy, without any actual local affection, as :—1, by sympathy with the WOMB in females, and indicative of the earliest stage of pregnancy ; or 2, by sympathy with the LIVER, as evinced by the pain or other symptoms emanating from that organ ; or 3, by sympathy with the BRAIN, as the result of irritation, or of oppression occasioned by determination of blood, concussion, or water ; or 4, by sympathy with the INTESTINES, as particularly evinced by perverse and continued constipation. All these relations should be duly considered ; and, in the absence of any such remote causes, we may trace the origin of these symptoms to the STOMACH itself, as :—

1. If *habitual*, to an organic derangement of that and the neighbouring portions of the system.

2. If both food and drink are thrown up as soon as swallowed, to inflammation.

3. If accompanied with foulness or enlargement of the tongue, and evinced in the state of the matter thrown up, especially if the suffering be immediately relieved after vomiting, to the presence of obnoxious and indigestible substances in the stomach.

4. If attended with sudden paroxysms of cramp-like pain, and ab-

rupt suspension of breath, to increased irritability of a purely spasmodic character.

5. If both symptoms occur *habitually* in the morning, and there be no further indication of irritation of the stomach itself, and if further examination of the urine, and other symptoms lead to the same conclusion, they may be attributable to *gravel.*

The Appetite and its Indications.

The appetite may be equally great, or greater, in disease than in health, but there are very distinct indications which distinguish these opposite conditions. The appetite of health should be even, regular, (not capricious, or fitful,) varying in the frequency of its return only according to the habitual period of meals; but, if not governed by any habit calculated to modify the intervals between the returns of hunger, it should recur, in the adult, about every four to five hours, and in infants and children at intervals of from one to three hours; and satiation (that is the meal) should *not* be accompanied with *flushing of heat*, but rather with a sensation of chilliness. As an indication of disease we find the appetite deficient, or absent,—excessive and irregular—fitful—capricious—craving after particular substances, with absolute repugnance to others—characterised by a desire for unnatural things, as chalk—or by a particular longing for stimulants, &c., in the majority of which cases the STOMACH is the seat of derangement, but occasionally, also, the BOWELS (as when worms are present in the intestinal canal); except as regards suspension of appetite, which, in most cases, (particularly if supplanted by thirst,) indicates constitutional irritation (FEVER), whatever be the original seat of the affection. In other instances we may remark an habitually excessive or craving hunger (not *necessarily* either capricious or fitful), but particularly qualified if *flushing of heat*, or peculiar *heat of the hands follow a meal*, when we may have reason to apprehend a hectic or consumptive disposition. In some cases, however, in which excess of appetite occurs (unaccompanied with these qualifying conditions) especially in young persons, it may be attributed to worms alone—to over-rapid growth—to violent exercise and excessive transpiration, or to any other cause which would tend to absorb or to consume the substance and nutriment of the body.

Absence of appetite may more particularly be attributed—

1. To organic derangement of the stomach, or simply to weakness of the first process of digestion.

2. And more frequently, to the overcharge of the stomach, or the pressure of injurious and indigestible substances, even in moderate or small quantities.

3. To FEVER of any kind, otherwise determinable by the *pulse*, &c.; except, indeed, to hectic or rheumatic fever, neither of which necessarily subdue the appetite.

4. To nervous, hysterical, and hypochondriacal conditions—or to

nervous derangement resulting from emotions, as from excessive grief, alarm, &c.; or to the like, resulting (without fever) from undue physical exertion (a rare case) when the *nerves* of the stomach are implicated; or frequently from undue MENTAL LABOUR or anxiety.

Natural appetite, that is, appetite neither increased nor decreased, may occur, associated with hectic or rheumatic fever; when, however, it is generally qualified by other circumstances:—in both cases it is more likely to be irregular or excessive.

Excess of appetite, as a symptom of disease, is an evidence of poorness of blood, frequently attended with the secretion of an acrid, irritating phlegm; but, without such conditions, it may result from purely nervous and sympathetic irritability—as during pregnancy, or in diseases of a purely hysterical character;—or again, from some habitual cause of irritation, such as worms. In hectic or consumptive complaints it indicates the insufficient distribution of nutriment by the tributary apparatus, that is, a want of proper action in the digestive function to appropriate the nutritive constituent of the food. Excess of appetite will also often appear associated with *habitual vomiting*, or continued relaxation of the bowels, owing to the deficient distribution of nourishment.

Thirst and its Indications.

In the majority of cases, continued thirst indicates FEVER or inflammation; but, inasmuch as it will result from any dryness of the mouth and throat, and from lack of moisture in the stomach (without disease), we must be careful to distinguish the thirst of health.

The thirst of health may be the consequence of any condition calculated to absorb the moisture of the mouth, throat, gullet, and stomach—such as:—severe physical exertion, greatly elevated temperature, particularly in a dry state of the atmosphere, or, even when the temperature is much depressed, by the deficiency of moisture in the air, particularly if strong exercise be taken during the prevalence of such atmospheric conditions;—or, again, eating salt food, or eating solid food, especially heating food (chiefly animal) in excess, or continuing too long without food (without necessary abatement of appetite) after the return of hunger, whereby the saliva has been exhausted, &c.

When, however, there is no apparent cause for the thirst, especially if accompanied with increased heat or dryness of the skin, &c., and if, upon investigation of other symptoms, further indications should warrant the conclusion, we may infer that the thirst arises from internal heat, and is consequently a symptom of FEVER. If in such a case the thirst be *intense* and *insatiable*. (the pulse being full, hard, and frequent), the character of the FEVER is distinctly indicated—it is *inflammatory;* that is, there is deficiency of the watery constituent in the blood.

Thirst may, however, arise purely from acidity; when it will be characterised by the risings and acrid sensations in the gullet, &c.

It may also be associated with spasm; when, however, it will be characterised by *deficiency*, not by excess of heat.

The Tongue, and its Indications.

The tongue affords many of the most important indications associated with derangement of the DIGESTIVE functions.

Tongue thickly furred, dirty white, or brownish white, without either unusual dryness, enlargement or redness, indicates that the derangement involves rather the lining membranes than the nerves of the stomach, and that *not* to a serious extent. The derangement is then identified as comparatively recent, and easily remediable.

Tongue furred with slimy matter, and with red tip and margins, indicates also an affection of the lining membrane, but one of a more serious and continuous character.

Yellow tongue, also qualified by one or more of the last-stated conditions, indicates the *liver*, &c., as implicated.

Clean tongue, of bright redness, naturally moist, but with the papillæ unnaturally prominant, indicates that the derangement affects the nerves of the stomach, and is of recent date.

Dry, red, glassy tongue, represents a similar affection to the last, but more severe, and of longer standing.

Swollen, red tongue, but slightly charged with white fur, represents such a degree of nervous derangement of the digestive organs as to react congestively upon the brain, and implicate that organ.

Cracked, furrowed, fissured, swollen tongue, conveys to our apprehension the most severe degree of derangement of the nerves of the stomach.

Swollen tongue, thinly coated bright white, but red at the tip and margins, indicates a complication of both varieties of indigestion—viz., that of the lining membranes, and that of the nerves of the stomach, which is of old standing, and of an obstinate character. We may look for irregular operation of the brain, as associated with this symptom, as well as extreme despondency, nervous irritability, and depression of spirits and activity.

Tongue indented on either side. is a modification of the swollen tongue, already mentioned as associated with derangement of the nerves of the stomach, and consists of a very severe degree of tumefaction.

Tremulous tongue, or tongue trembling when protruded, is often distinguished amongst habitual drunkards, and distinctly indicates a most complex variety of the *nervous* form of indigestion, implicating the spinal marrow.

Blackish, dry, furred, and tremulous tongue, is a severe symptom in abdominal or putrid typhus.

Coughs and their Indications.

Coughs are of various significance, and point to various derangements or *seats* of derangement, according to the conditions which precede, accompany or follow them, or by which they are immediately provoked. They constitute a series of manifestations which should never be overlooked in the investigation of disease, because it is clear that whether associated with direct or local inflammation of the respiratory apparatus, and of the lungs in particular, or with sympathetic affections of these organs, originating in other organic causes of irritation, whether in the stomach and digestive process generally, or particularly in the spleen, liver, &c.; the presence of cough indicates, for the time being, one of two conditions respecting the respiratory apparatus, namely:—either (1) that there is increased irritability of these organs themselves, and consequent susceptibility to disease; or (2), that there is in the system some cause of irritation oppressing these organs directly, or reacting upon them from other parts.

If the affection be merely sympathetic, caused, as is very frequently the case, by irregularity in the process of digestion, chronic derangement of the lining membrane of the stomach, &c., or by the presence of any impure substance in the stomach or bowels, either received from without, or spontaneously engendered from within, it does not indicate circumstances of much consequence as regards the organs of respiration, and should be dealt with purely as an affection of the stomach or bowels, &c.; with this reservation however, that if the increased irritation of the lungs, &c., be allowed to continue too long, for want of the removal of such provoking cause in the digestive process, it may lead to congestion of blood in the lungs themselves.

If the respiratory organs themselves be clearly the seat of the affection, it may be the product of the congestion of blood, suppuration, tubercles, &c., or of a purely nervous affection; or, again, of inflammatory action in the lungs, or the ramifications of the windpipe, or primarily of common catarrh, &c.

The condition of perfect health, as respects the respiratory organs, is, therefore, in any case, inconsistent with the presence of cough; for when no cause of irritation, either local or sympathetic, is present, there will be no cough, nor anything to impede the breath, and a deep inhalation may take place, the air being retained for many seconds in the lungs, without the slightest disposition to cough.

If the habit of body be such as to lead to the suspicion that there is some latent taint in the system; or, if again, the taint be testified by morbid affections of the glands, skin, or bones, or by tendency in every affection to assume a sluggish, chronic character, or by continual inflammatory or ulcerative affections of the eyelids or gums,—

every cough may be of momentous importance, and should lead us to investigate its cause, and to treat the affection, of whatever character, without delay, lest, while we pause, it should run on to organic affection of the lungs, and degenerate into consumption.

Short dry cough, accompanied by watering of the eyes, and frequent fits of sneezing, in the early stage of acute fever, usually prognosticates measles.—It may likewise (without such particular accompaniments) announce an eruption of another character.

Cough (generally), or very *painful, hacking cough*, associated with acute FEVERS (other than those originating in, or associated with cold) may often be the foreboding symptom of incipient inflammation of the lungs; when the manifestation of crepitating (crackling) breath will frequently be decisive.

Predisposition to cough, as the result of every exertion of the lungs—such as the accelerated breathing caused by the rapid motion, or speaking, or laughing; or even as occasioned by mental or moral excitement—such as emotions, &c.;—or, again, as the result of every derangement of the system,—usually identifies a tendency to organic affections of the lungs.

Chronic dry cough, especially if associated with more or less difficulty in breathing, and readily provoked by the slightest causes, and accompanied from time to time with stitching sensations, or pains in the chest, would lead to the belief that tuberculous disease had set in.

Transpiration from the Skin and Sweat, and their Indications.

The more distinct method of dividing the consideration of this cutaneous process, would be to consider "*transpiration*," properly so-called, as a healthy, natural operation—indicative of derangement only, when qualified by *excess* or *deficiency*. *Excess* of transpiration, under the denomination of "*sweat*;" and deficiency of transpiration, under the denomination of "*dryness of the skin*."

The *transpiration of health*, is evinced by softness, with slight moisture of the whole surface of the skin, in an *equal degree*, and without any roughness, cracking, extreme tension, shrivelling, or withering, or flaccid, flabby looseness of the skin, but with natural fulness and elasticity; and it consists of a continual, imperceptible, gaseous exudation.

Sweat is a disturbed degree of transpiration, characterised by excessive discharge of humour of the skin; it may be *perfectly consistent with health as the result of severe corporeal* exertion: but, in relation to disease, sweat must be considered as of two distinct kinds:—1. That which accompanies the healthy determination or crisis of disease, or by which such healthy determination is effected, which is called "*critical*;" and 2. That which occurs *before* the critical period, which is followed by *no* relief, but rather by aggravation, or which is *excessively* profuse, which forebodes, or ushers in, or

originates from the peculiar operation of *disease itself*, especially characterised by the eruption of pimples (and not of a healthy reaction),—which is called symptomatic.

Of the latter variety—symptomatic sweats—we may particularly notice, 1, sweat occurring in the morning (without previous habit of the kind), and which, if associated with FEVER, identifies its hectic character; 2, offensive sweats, which, as associated with FEVER, identify putrid typhus; 3, sweat emitting a *sour* smell, which commonly characterises the FEVER as miliary; 4, local sweats,—as, for instance, on the chest, or about the head, which are characteristic of determination of blood to those parts; 5, cold sweats, which denote a depression of vital energy, and which, in the last stage of prostration, forebode dissolution; 6, transitory sweats, as opposed to the continuous sweat of a wholesome crisis. 7. Symptomatic sweats may, however, be caused by mere accessory mismanagement—such as want of ventilation, and excessive heat of the apartment. The use of feather-beds, which is much to be deprecated, especially in cases in which FEVER becomes developed, or the superfluous (and very mistaken) excess of covering; 8, otherwise we may generally attribute them either to great debility of the whole system, as associated with depressed pulse, &c., especially if occurring after long and debilitating diseases, severe loss of blood or other animal fluids, or other exhausting causes; or to accumulation of noxious matters or substances in the stomach, when they will appear more particularly about the *forehead* and *face*, and will usually be cold and clammy; or, again, to overdue activity of the circulation, accompanied with comparative deficiency of energy in the functional processes of the skin.

CRITICAL SWEAT, on the other hand, is to be distinguished, 1, by affording general relief, and by the simultaneous modification of every source of suffering, and the subsidence of the irregularities of the pulse; 2, by being *warm* and *clammy;* 3, by being developed over the whole surface of the body simultaneously; 4, by the subsidence of all restlessness, nervous irritation, or mental uneasiness, and the occurrence of calm, even, undisturbed sleep; 5, by continuity; 6, by the period of its development, in relation to the duration and course of a FEVER—viz., on what is termed the critical day of those fevers which run a regular course, and usually resolve themselves into an issue about a given period, as on the seventh or fourteenth day, &c.

The complexion, and its Indications.

Red, florid complexion, commonly identifies determination of blood to the head, or a full habit of body in general.

White (cold, dead white) complexion of young females at the critical age, denotes a difficulty in the sexual transition—green sickness.

Faint-yellow complexion, usually denotes intestinal disease—disease of the bowels.

Deep-yellow complexion, on the other hand, identifies jaundice, or even organic disease of the liver.

Pallid complexion, with (more usually) meagerness, want of fulness of the skin, commonly identifies the stomach and intestinal canal as the seat of disorder, and may be caused by any obnoxious or impure matters therein—such as worms (in particular), or associated with acidity of the stomach; with a drawn, sunken appearance (especially), it denotes spasm; with (more usually) puffiness of the flesh, it is associated with constitutional weakness, qualified by sluggish circulation or congestion, or excess of watery humour (as a constituent) in the blood, or by deficiency of blood.

Patchy redness of the complexion—that is, redness as of a flush-spot on the cheek, denotes a hectic disposition.

Sudden and total change in the appearance of the complexion, is often to be considered as a very serious manifestation.

Livid spots, may, in advanced age, lead to an apprehension of apoplexy, as indicating inactive accumulations of blood upon important organs (with stagnant circulation); the general indication, however, afforded by this manifestation, is that of a putrescent condition of the blood (as associated with scorbutic habit of body).

Blue or livid complexion (habitual)—organic affection of the heart.

CLOTHING AND HABITS.

Upon the first point it were scarcely worth while entering into any observations, were it not simply to remark upon the impropriety of wearing garments impervious to air, and fitting closely to the shape, and the custom of exposing the extremities and chests of young children to the chilling atmosphere of our peculiarly variable and humid climate, under the absurd idea of making them hardy. The evil consequences arising from the check given to perspiration, by the first-mentioned practice, are too well known to require any particular comment; but as the other is an error widely prevalent, I consider it my duty to mention it; and I feel assured, that if mothers would only reform their system, and clothe their children in a more rational manner, they would make no slight advance towards the prevention of serious affections, not only during childhood, but in after life. Cotton, linen, and even leather worn next to the skin, are, generally, preferable to coarse woollens.

As regards habits, it may be briefly observed, that a regular method of living, avoiding ill-ventilated apartments, late hours, dissipation, over-study, anxiety, and other mental emotions, and taking sufficient air and exercise, are the best preservatives of health.

The frequent use of hot-baths is injurious and liable to retard the cure under homœopathic treatment. The idea that sea-bathing is

almost universally beneficial is exceedingly erroneous: there are many constitutions on which it acts prejudicially. Medicated baths, either natural or artificial, are strictly forbidden. Bathing the whole frame daily with a sponge or wet towel, with cold or scarcely tepid water, and the use of the flesh-brush, are by no means objectionable, and frequently indeed strongly to be recommended. (See Notices on the Use of the Bath, &c.)

The use of any medicinal or aromatic substances in the arrangement of the toilet, such as camphorated or otherwise medicated dentrifices, lip-salves, smelling salts, or cosmetics, is more or less detrimental to the action of the medicines, and should be avoided.

Flowers should be excluded from sleeping apartments, especially at night, when they emit a deleterious gas.

ADMINISTRATION AND REPETITION OF THE MEDICINES.

The following are a few of the general rules to be observed in the domestic employment of the homœopathic medicines:—

In diseases which are severe, and run their course rapidly, we must carefully watch the symptoms, and when we feel assured we have chosen the proper remedy, if no perceptible medicinal aggravation or amelioration declare itself, but the disease seems to gain ground, *repeat* the medicine. In cases of high inflammatory action, *Aconite* or *Belladonna*, &c., should sometimes be repeated at intervals, varying from fifteen minutes to two hours.

If a *medicinal aggravation* take place, followed by *amelioration*, *we must let the medicine continue its action, until the amelioration appears to cease,* and the disease again makes head; if new symptoms set in, we must then have recourse to the medicine thereby indicated. Should, however, no perceptible *medicinal aggravation* take place, but *amelioration* follow, we may safely await its approach to a termination, ere we again administer. If any symptoms remain, from the remedy first selected having afforded only partial relief, we must have recourse to some other medicine, which seems best fitted to meet them; *but refrain from changing the remedy as long as benefit results from its employment.*

In diseases whose symptoms are obstinate and long continued, and in those which are virulent but of short duration, as well as in those which partake somewhat of these features of violence, when a very striking improvement takes place, it will generally be found advantageous to cease to administer the medicine as long as the improvement continues, and only to repeat as soon as the slightest symptoms of activity in the progress of disease reappear. But when a sudden or marked improvement, of comparatively short duration, follows the first dose of a remedy, and on repeating the dose, the symptoms of the complaint increase instead of subsiding, as they did in the first instance, it may be concluded that the medicine does not answer,

and that another must accordingly be had recourse to, in the selection of which it will be necessary to choose one *related* or *analogous* to the remedy first prescribed.

The distinguishing of the medicinal aggravation from that of the disease, being a point of material consequence, we shall here give the leading and most usual characteristics of each. The *medicinal aggravation* comes on *suddenly and without* previous amelioration; the aggravation of the disease more *gradually*, and frequently *following* an amelioration. Moreover, in the former, several of the *medicinal* symptoms, which did not previously occur, declare themselves. Such medicinal symptoms, or some of them, will be found, on referring to the remedy which has been employed in the article on the CHARACTERISTIC EFFECTS, &c. Lastly, the pulse is also a discriminative guide, particularly in fevers and inflammations. Thus, when it becomes less frequent, or when, at all events, it does not increase in frequency, on an accession of aggravation, the exacerbation is to be attributed to the *medicinal influence;* but when the reverse is the case, the aggravation of symptoms must be considered as depending on the advance of the disease.

We cannot attach too much importance to the necessity of carefully watching the effects of each dose, as, in addition to the temporary aggravation of the symptoms which sometimes sets in, a development of collateral or medicinal signs occasionally takes place, particularly after frequent repetition of different remedies, in susceptible patients. By a want of attention, therefore, to this important point, we may incur confusion, and may be unconsciously treating a temporary medicinal disease of our own creation. We must also guard against falling into the opposite extreme—that of allowing the disease to gain head unchecked.

Slight diseases are often removed by a single dose of a well-chosen medicine, the more severe and deeply-seated disorders require a frequent repetition.

As a general rule, however, *a given number of repetitions*, more or less, according to the severity of the case, will serve to place the patient thoroughly under the influence of the medicine, after which the pause may be protracted so long as the *indications of progressive improvement are present.* If then, it becomes necessary to resume the administration, it will generally avail *at remoter intervals* than during the previous course. In complaints which are of a mild, though sluggish type, and which are unattended with any critical characteristics, the intervals, in the first period, may vary according to circumstances, from six to twelve hours. But in most complaints in which constitutional or local inflammation is present, the intervals, in the first period, should *not exceed four hours*, and when important organs are involved, and constitutional fever runs high, these intervals should not at first *exceed two hours.*

In severe acute affections, such as inflammations, fevers, &c., we

may often repeat the *same medicine in the same dose, at regular intervals, as long as it does good;* but this rule has many exceptions, and the directions already given at the commencement of this article should be borne in mind.

In obstinate and lasting cases, by a long-continued administration of the same medicine, the patient often becomes less susceptible; in such instances, if the improvement remain stationary, or progress slowly, we may gradually increase the dose, or, still better, give, at suitable intervals, some other remedy or remedies, of as nearly analogous medicinal properties to that first administered as possible, and then return to the original remedy, if needful; if, on the other hand, decided amelioration follow each administration, we should allow a longer interval to elapse before repeating, by which means the system gradually recovers itself, and the susceptibility to medicinal influence remains unimpaired until the cure is completed.

In rare cases, this susceptibility increases; in such instances a higher potency should be selected,—provided the remedy still appears to be appropriate,—and the *intervals* between the exhibitions should be *lengthened*. This occasionally occurs when the medicine has been frequently repeated, and given in solution. When the beneficial effect of a medicine is interrupted by any intermediary irregularity, such as, attack of cold, looseness of the bowels, &c., some other medicine must be given for the new affection, on the removal of which, the medicine which was previously acting favorably must be recurred to.

In the Selection of the Remedy, it is not necessary that *all* the symptoms noted should be present; at the same time care must be taken that there are no symptoms uncovered by the medicine, or which more strongly indicate another remedy.

REMARKS AND REGULATIONS RESPECTING INTERNAL REMEDIES AND DOSES.

Preliminary Observations as to the Form of the Medicines.

The *Form* in which Homœopathic medicines are employed for internal administration requires some particular notice, in order that the reader may have an additional opportunity of administering the medicine with the medium or vehicle which may be most likely to promote its active operation in the case under consideration. It is well known that the medicines are prepared in three distinct forms, namely:—

Globules, Tinctures, and Triturations.

1. Globules (or pellets of sugar of milk saturated with the tincture) are, in the great majority of cases the only form required for *domestic* treatment, and so greatly facilitate the explicitness of

the directions for doses, that, in the first instance, all the medicines comprised in the list of the remedies which are quoted in this work, must be understood to be recommended in *globules* (at the potencies, also, stated in that list).

2. Tinctures might, as far as practical purposes are concerned, be coupled with *Triturations*, the latter being the form in which those Remedies which are *insoluble*, are *first* made, and consequently which represents those lesser degrees of attenuation which are administered in a *fluid form*—of such remedies as do not require such pulverisation to render them soluble (or *approximately* so). It is this fluid form, of soluble substance which is called the *Tincture. Tinctures* at low potencies, (i. e. from the 1st to the 3d,) have upon the whole (like Triturations), been found better adapted to the treatment of *acute diseases* and some forms of scrofula, &c.

INDISPENSABLE RULES FOR THE PRESERVATION AND MANAGEMENT OF HOMŒOPATHIC MEDICINES, ANTIDOTES, &c.

1. Keep your chest closed or your phials in a dark, dry, clean, and cool place, free from odour or scent of any kind,—or, if in a hot climate, in as regular a temperature as possible.

2. Do not change the corks, or use the same phials to contain a different remedy without having previously been assured that it has been thoroughly cleansed, first with boiling and then with cold water. It is better at all times to rinse a phial, which has already contained medicine, with spirits of wine, and to expose it uncorked to the action of great heat before it is filled with a different medicine. The cork or stopper should be submitted to the same process. The safest way of all is to *destroy empty bottles.*

3. Let all the medicines be carefully marked and labelled, and abstain from handling *two at one time.*

4. In preparing your solution for administration, be assured that the glass, or spoon, or other vessel in which you are about to mix it, is perfectly clean.

5. If it is necessary to prepare solutions of two or more medicines at one time, take care to keep them apart, and to mark them so that no mistake can occur.

6. Do not use the same spoon or other vessel to administer two different remedies, without having previously ascertained that it has been scrupulously cleansed. Porcelain spoons are preferable to any metal, on this account, because you are more certain of the thorough removal of all former medicinal substances.

7. If you dissolve your medicines in open vessels, such as tumblers, take the precaution to have them well covered down during the intervals between the administration, and keep them in a dark, dry, clean, and cool place, totally free from odour or scent of any kind.

8. Do not resort to any other medicinal agency during homœopathic treatment, and abstain from any external applications, except such as are prescribed homœopathically.

9. Avoid the use of all articles of perfumery, restoratives, cosmetics, and the like. Camphor, and other popular appliances for cleansing the mouth, &c., &c., are strictly prohibited. The same may be said of smelling salts, &c., &c.

10. The saturated tincture of camphor, as it is used homœopathically, must be kept entirely apart from any other medicines, or from any vessels or vehicles, such as powders, in which it is proposed to convey or to administer other medicines.

11. Do not change your course of treatment or your remedies (when change becomes necessary) too suddenly, or without allowing a sufficient pause to elapse, viz. at least two hours, if possible six hours, in general cases of a severe inflammatory nature, and in malignant fevers,—and at least from two to three days (48 to 72 hours) in diseases of a chronic kind.

12. If the symptoms be so violent as to compel you to resort to immediate change after any previous treatment, administer one drop of spirits of camphor on a lump of sugar, or a teaspoonful of strong coffee, and then wait one hour, half an hour, or only a quarter of an hour, in urgent cases, before you proceed with further treatment.

When, as occasionally happens with persons who are *extremely susceptible*, to the effects of the homœopathic remedies, an undue medicinal action is developed, giving rise to considerable local pain, or general constitutional disturbance, camphor is, generally speaking, the most effective antidote, particularly to the vegetable medicaments. (See the TABLE OF MEDICINES, &c.) It may simply be inhaled by the nostrils, or a drop *of Tincture of Camphor* may be taken on a piece of lump sugar. Coffee, without milk or sugar, is also a useful antidote, provided the patient has not been long accustomed to its use. The same may, in a measure, be said of wine.

REMARKS AND REGULATIONS RESPECTING EXTERNAL REMEDIES AND APPLICATIONS.

ANY REMEDY, which is prescribed for internal administration as HOMŒOPATHIC to a *local* affection, may be applied to the parts as a lotion, either by dissolving the globules in water, or by using the tincture, usually of a like potency, to mingle with the water.

EXTERNAL APPLICATION OF THE NATURE OF A POULTICE.—The simplest and best application which can be used in cases requiring external treatment of this nature, to forward or encourage suppuration, or for any other reason, consists solely of a PIECE OF LINT SATURATED WITH COLD WATER, applied to the parts and kept constantly wet, the *whole being carefully covered with oiled silk so as to exclude the air.*

All medicated poultices should be avoided, and are strictly prohibited.

External Application of the Nature of Fomentation.—As a palliative application pending the salutary action of internal treatment in cases in which local irritation and tension are excessive, it is allowable to bathe the parts with *water moderately hot*, by means of a piece of flannel; or to expose the parts to the action of the steam rising from *boiling water poured into an open vessel.* In cases of sore throat, in which the suffering requires to be immediately soothed, or of cold, in which the obstruction and burning sensation in the nostrils is excessively distressing, the patient may similarly inhale the steam of *boiling water.*

All allopathic medicated fomentations should be avoided, and are strictly prohibited.

Tincture of Arnica.—This useful medicament, when employed as a lotion to wounds, should always be discontinued upon the appearance of any eruption, &c. Individuals, of what is always designated as an inflammatory habit, or who have very irritable skins, and are liable to be affected with erysipelas, must be very cautious how they use it, and must modify their treatment accordingly, and abstain from the application upon the earliest appearance of medicinal irritation or erysipelatous swelling or redness. Such patients should *invariably dilute the tincture with two thirds more of water* (*in proportion*) than is indicated in the directions which occur in various parts of this work, when they have occasion to employ it; and, should this precaution not suffice to exempt them from excessive medicinal aggravation, they should have recourse to helianthus annuus or calendula officinalis (respectively according to the directions given under the head of each of those remedies), as substitutes.

General proportions of the lotion .	*Tincture of Arnica* 1 part, *to water* 6 parts.
Or for very susceptible subjects .	*Tincture of Arnica* 1 part, *to water* 12 parts.
For the eye, or as a gargle for the gums after dental treatment, .	*Tincture of Arnica* 1 part, *to water* 20 parts.
For an infant under six months old	*Tincture of Arnica* 1 part, *to water* 32 parts.
For an infant over six months and under two years	*Tincture of Arnica* 1 part, *to water* 20 parts.

Tincture of helianthus annuus should be employed as a substiture for *Tincture of Arnica* in the treatment of bruises, by persons in whom the latter is apt to produce medicinal inconveniences, notwithstanding the precautions hereinbefore prescribed.

General proportions of the lotion—*Tincture of Helianthus* one part, *to water* six parts: (for infants and children the same as *Arnica.*)

Tincture of Calendula Officinalis—may be employed in the treatment of wounds of every description, by those who, from constitutional causes, are unable to employ *Arnica* externally, without

subjecting themselves to the inconveniences generated by the character of that remedy. *Calendula* has moreover an important advantage over Arnica in *very severe incised or lacerated wounds*, where there are indications of a serious *scar* being *otherwise* left by the cut. It is also preferable in all *severe wounds which cannot heal without previous suppuration.*

General proportions of the lotion—*Tincture of Calendula* one part, *to water six* parts: (for infants and children the same as *Arnica.*)

TINCTURE OF RHUS TOXICODENDRON is more especially adapted to the treatment of SPRAINS, for the milder forms of which it is a specific remedy.

General proportions of the lotion—*Tincture of Rhus Tox.* one part, to water six parts: (for infants and children the same as *Arnica.*)

TINCTURE OF ACONITE.—Aconite has been used externally with great success in cases of local inflammation arising from check of perspiration (or from other causes), in conformity with its well-known characteristic properties. Care must be taken to distinguish such cases of inflammation, usually extending to the membrane which invests the bone, and affecting joints in particular, from erysipelatous inflammation, to which it frequently bears a striking resemblance. The sudden appearance of symptoms of this nature in young persons, who are particularly liable to accidents arising out of carelessness, &c., and who, at the same time, have no predisposition to erysipelas, may be a strong ground of assurance in respect of the character of such inflammatory action, which may further be explained by a brief inquiry into the previous circumstances. In such cases the external application of a lotion, composed of diluted TINCTURE OF ACONITE (simultaneously with the internal administration of the same remedy), by means of linen rag saturated therewith, and applied to the parts, will speedily subdue the symptoms, and preclude more serious consequences.

General proportions of the lotion—for a person of adult age, *Tincture of Aconite*, ten drops to a wine-glassful of *water*. For a child under twelve years of age, *Tincture of Aconite*, six drops to a wine-glassful of water.

TINCTURE OF CANTHARIS OR CANTHARIDES.—The peculiar property which *Cantharis* or Spanish blistering Fly, possesses of creating a severe burning pain, followed by the effusion of watery fluid beneath the scarf skin, bears so close an analogy to the effects of a BURN or SCALD, with the formation of vesication or blisters, that we can readily conceive it well adapted, according to the homœopathic law, to be an admirable remedy for injuries of the like description, or attended with similar symptoms. *Cantharis*, is, in fact, specific as an external remedy in the treatment of BURNS or SCALDS, and is by far the most efficacious, if *applied immediately after the injury has been inflicted* (otherwise, see CAUSTICUM,) and *before the application of cold water, acetate of lead, or similar expedients have been adopted.*

Cantharis is, however, objectionable for persons whose constitutional peculiarity renders them susceptible of erysipelatous tumefaction of the skin, in the place of blisters, from the effect of a burn or scald. In these cases, *Urtica dioïca* is specific. In some instances, although very rarely, the external application of *Cantharis* may produce deranged action in the urinary organs, (exemplified by suppression of water); in such cases the mischief is readily counteracted by the *internal administration of one drop of Tincture of Camphor on a lump of sugar.* The lotion should generally consist of the TINCTURE AT THE SECOND DILUTION and water, wherewith linen rag is to be saturated, the linen being so wound round the parts as to exclude the air, and the moistening repeated as often as it becomes dry.

General proportions—three drops of the *Tincture of Cantharides* (2d) to every teaspoonful of water.

TINCTURE OF URTICA DIOÏCA—should be used in preference to tincture of Cantharides by those in whom a *burn*, or *scald* is apt to produce *erysipelatous swelling* in the place of *blistering*. But *this is the only case* in which *Cantharides* is superseded by *Urtica*.

General proportions of the lotion, *Tincture of Urtica Dioïca* 1 part, *to water* 10 parts. For an infant under six months old, *Tincture of Urtica Dioïca* 1 part, *to water* 20 parts. For an infant over six months and under two years, *Tincture of Urtica Dioïca* 1 part, *to water* 15 parts.

PROOF SPIRITS OF WINE.—In mild cases of BURNS OR SCALDS, if *Spirits of Wine* can be procured immediately (otherwise, see *Causticum*), speedy relief may often be obtained therefrom, and ulterior suffering avoided. Apply it warm to the parts (as hot as the patient can bear it), the injured part having meanwhile been exposed to the heat of the fire.

TINCTURE OF CAUSTICUM, as already intimated under the head of *Cantharis* and *Spirit of Wine*, is a preferable remedy to either of the foregoing *when an hour or two may chance to have elapsed before the use of any remedial application.* The *Causticum wash* is also of much service in more serious burns, and in those of long standing.

General proportions of the lotion—to every teaspoonful of water, add six drops of the *Tincture of Causticum* at the third dilution, and apply frequently to the parts by means of a piece of linen rag saturated therewith.

RAW COTTON (excepting when the suppuration is excessive, and the weather hot, for which case see *Soap*),—is highly useful as an external application to BURNS OR SCALDS of a serious nature, and more especially when the injury extends over a large surface. The method of use is as follows:—Puncture any blister which may have arisen, bathe the sore well with tepid water, and then cover the parts with *carded cotton* or *wadding* in three layers—removing the *outer layer only*, and substituting a fresh one—when suppuration sets in.

THE SOAP PLASTER (*pure, white, Curd-Soap*).—This application is more particularly serviceable in cases of BURNS, where not only the

outer or *scarf skin*, but also the *inner* or *true skin* has been destroyed. In serious cases, which have previously been treated with the *lotion of Cantharides*, or *Urtica Dioïca*, and *in which the inflammation and pain have yielded to these remedies*, but which are too severe (owing to the injuries inflicted on the *true skin* and *adjacent muscles*) to heal without suppuration, the *soap plaster* is a very useful accessory. It should be made and applied as follows:—Moisten the soap with tepid water, and make a thick lather or paste, and spread it upon linen; then puncture any blisters which may appear on the exposed surface, and remove all loose skin. After these precautions, apply the plaster to the parts, and secure it by means of a bandage, being careful that the *whole* of the injured surface is covered with the plaster. As a general rule, the plaster may remain undisturbed for twenty-four hours, when it should be gently removed and changed: but there are many exceptional cases, and the feelings of the patient should guide us in the removal and change of the plaster, *whenever a return of pain is complained of.* This course of application should be continued until the injured parts are completely healed.

The application of the plaster will always be attended with increased pain at first; but this must not deter us from the employment of it, as it will soon be followed by marked amelioration.

Flour—may be used as a substitute for *cotton* or the *soap plaster*, when neither of the latter can be obtained at the moment. The method of application is simply to sprinkle the flour copiously over the injured parts, after having taken the precautions directed to be observed under the heads of *cotton* and *soap plaster*. When it becomes necessary to remove the dry paste formed by the incrustation of the *flour*, this should be gently effected by first moistening and loosening it, by means of *poultices* (as directed under the head of *external application of the nature of a poultice*).

Tincture of Arsenicum (at the third dilution),—applicable to bed-sores, and as a local resource, in many cases, of malignant ulceration.

General proportions of the lotion—to one wine-glassful of water, ten drops of the Tincture.

Tincture of Carbo Vegetabilis (at the fifth dilution),—in similar cases, as directed for the affection in question.

General proportions of the lotion—to two table-spoonsful of water, twenty drops of the Tincture.

Tincture of Cinchona (concentrated).—See "Bed-sores," after typhus, &c.

General proportions of the lotion—to a wine-glassful of water, fifty drops of the Tincture.

Tincture of Sulphur (saturated),—in such cases only as those in which it will be found hereinafter prescribed.

General proportions of the lotion—to two tablespoonfuls of water, twenty drops of the Tincture.

REMARKS AND REGULATIONS RESPECTING THE BATH.

The bath may be divided, according to modern appliances, into eight varieties, viz.:—the HOT and COLD SALT-WATER BATH, the HOT and COLD FRESH-WATER BATH, the TEPID, the VAPOUR, the SHOWER, and the MEDICATED BATHS, of which TWO ONLY are, generally speaking, admissible as consistent with the general tenor of Homœopathic treatment, namely:—

The COLD SALT-WATER and the COLD FRESH-WATER BATH;

Except as respects *new-born infants*, for whom a third variety is necessary, namely, the HOT FRESH-WATER BATH.

All the other varieties, especially medicated Baths, are commonly prohibited.

The consideration of the Bath is a matter of essential importance to health, and has been acknowledged as such from the remotest antiquity, and in every climate. It is almost as much a necessary of existence as food or clothing. It involves what is a primarily essential, *cleanliness;* but, like all generalities, it is subject to exceptional modifications arising out of the condition of the system, or the temporary state of the body; such, for instance, as the presence of an eruption or rash, or the exudation of perspiration after violent and prolonged exercise, both of which would render the bath obnoxious for the time. But for persons who are free from any morbid manifestation which may render the free use of cold water objectionable, nothing, perhaps, will tend so much to brace the nervous and muscular construction of the frame, and to preserve the sturdy physical power of youth in advanced age, as the regular observances of the Bath.

General exceptional conditions under which cold bathing should be avoided.

When (as is sometimes the case) it is found to induce constitutional disturbance, or is invariably followed by headache, &c., of the same character.

When it is followed by *lasting chilliness* instead of the *glow* which indicates its healthy action.

There are comparatively few instances in which the *cold fresh-water* Bath disagrees with persons in good health; in such instances, however, when they occur, the use of a sponge or wet towel must be substituted for the bath, and should be followed with brisk friction.

When any inflammatory action is present, or when from exertion or from any other cause the skin is moist and the pores are open, the *Cold Bath* should be avoided.

During the presence of headache, *other than headache arising from irregularities of digestion or nervous causes.*

Immediately or within one hour *after a meal.*

Before any meal has been partaken, or, in other words, upon first getting up in the morning.

Generally—with a *declining temperature*, as, for instance, late in the evening, when the temperature of the water will not have declined equally with that of the atmosphere.

When the atmospheric temperature is not sufficiently high, as compared with that of the water; or, in other words, when the water *feels warm* and the *air cold.*

Generally—during the prevalence of cold east winds.

General conditions under which cold bathing is beneficial.

When the temperature of the water, relatively to that of the atmosphere, is as nearly as possible that which it would reach and maintain, by being constantly exposed to the action of the same atmospheric temperature.

When it is always followed by a glow.

In affections of a purely nervous character.

In the majority of affections resulting from debility of the digestive functions.

During an *ascending temperature;* that is to say, in the earlier part of the day, generally about *two or three hours after the first meal*, and at an equal distance from the second.

When the water is *cold compared with the air*, but not so cold as to *produce a shock* or *numbness.*

In-door bathing—may be continued throughout the year with great advantage, with the precaution that the thermometer in the apartment stand at from 50 to 60 degrees of Fahrenheit, and that the water be exposed to this atmospheric temperature at least six hours (if possible) or be raised to from 45 to 55 degrees, if below it.

The *swimming bath*, or bath in which (if not in open water) there is room to exercise the limbs, is preferable.

General precautions to be observed in Bathing.

Do not bathe the lower extremities first. The immersion should be complete at once.

This need *not* be effected by *plunging*,—when, as is not unfrequently the case, such a method is found to induce headache or temporary deafness.

Diving—which is a very common amusement, is very often prejudicial without sufficient attention being paid to the fact. In general, you should abstain from *diving.*

Never leap into *deep* water *feet foremost and in an erect position.* The best method is to drop into it, the *body and limbs being bent together.*

Do not stand still or remain motionless in the water.

Do not remain too long in the water. Five minutes is quite long enough to derive all the advantages of the bath.

Never remain so long as to become thoroughly chilled.

Leave the bath upon the first appearance of cramp.

Apply a coarse towel briskly all over the body, as soon as you leave the water; and take pains to dry yourself *as thoroughly and as expeditiously* as possible.

Dress as soon as you are thoroughly dry.

The bath should be followed by a brisk walk, but not sufficient to heat you.

The Salt-water Bath or Sea-bathing.

It is quite important that all those with whom *sea-bathing* is found habitually to disagree, should abstain from what, at certain seasons and in certain places, may be a great indulgence.

There are instances in which *sea-bathing* produces a species of nausea similar to that of *sea-sickness* in persons who are totally exempt from this inconvenience on ship-board. This, then, is clearly a *constitutional exception.*

In brief, therefore, it may be laid down as a rule, that when *sea-bathing habitually* induces *any kind of constitutional disturbance it should be avoided.*

The Fresh-water Bath.

The instances in which *fresh water bathing* disagrees, may almost be summed up under the head of the "*general exceptional conditions*" above stated. The cases of *constitutional exception* are far less numerous than those which occur with respect to *sea-bathing*, and there are fewer cases still in which persons who cannot bear *fresh water* can tolerate the *sea-bath.* When, however, they occur, they should indicate the course of the patient.

Temperature of the Bath for Infants.

The warm bath, which is requisite for the treatment of *newly born or very young infants*, should never exceed 98 degrees of Fahrenheit in heat. It should in general range from 92 to 98 degrees, according to the effect produced on the child. When the bath is used as a remedial agent, it is important to *maintain* the temperature at which the immersion had taken place; and it will, therefore, be desirable on all occasions to have a thermometer within, so as to detect and regulate any variations.

The cold bath should be, as nearly as possible, of the temperature at which the atmosphere would place or keep it. It is, therefore, desirable that cold spring water, which has not been exposed to the action of the air, for four hours at least, should be avoided in hot weather, when the atmospheric temperature would have materially increased the heat of it.

Exception to the use of the cold bath.—In all cases the cold bath, with *new born* or *very young infants, is highly reprehensible.*

LIST OF MEDICINES

WHICH ARE WELL ADAPTED TO PARTICULAR

TEMPERAMENTS, CONSTITUTIONS, AND DISPOSITIONS.

LYMPHATIC TEMPERAMENTS (characterized by superabundance of the humors with repletion of the cellular tissue, giving a considerable bulk to the whole body, which is, moreover, distinguished by roundness of form, softness of the muscular system, fair hair, pale clear skin, and a lustreless, or hazy, inanimate eye. The circulation is slow, the brain inactive, and the passions languid). *Merc.*, *Sulph.*, *Calc.*, *Puls.*, *Caps.*, *China*, *Ars.*, *Acid. nit.*, *Bella.*, *Hyos*, *Phosph.*, *Hell.*, *Dulc.*, *Sep.*, *Ant.*, *Lyc.*, *Carb. v.*, *Arn.*, *Dig.*, *Con.*, *Clem.*, *Sil.*, etc.

SANGUINE TEMPERAMENT (indicated by predominant activity in the circulating system, with a moderately full habit, soft skin, florid complexion, blue eyes, red, auburn, or yellow hair; corporal and mental activity). *Acon.*, *Arn.*, *Bella.*, *Calc.*, *Hep*, *Merc.*, *Cham.*, *Nux v.*, *Bry.*, *Lach.*, *Phosph.*, *Ac. nitr.*, *Ars.*, *Cocc.*, etc.

BILIOUS TEMPERAMENT. (By this term is meant that habit of body which is distinguished by black hair, dark eyes and skin, the latter generally inclining to yellow, moderate fulness, but much firmness of flesh; the countenance strongly marked, and expressive of the great energy of character which this temperament obtains; the passions violent, the pulse strong, hard, and frequent.) *Acon.*, *Bry.*, *Nux v.*, *Cham.*, *Cocc.*, *Ars.*, *Arn.*, *China*, *Sulph.*, *Plat.*, etc.

MELANCHOLIC TEMPERAMENT. (A modification of the bilious, with less activity of the nervous and muscular systems; black hair, dark complexion; the disposition grave, meditative, suspicious, and gloomy. Derangement of the functions of the nervous system, with sluggish bowels, dry habit of body, hard, slow, and habitually contracted pulse, usually attend this, so to speak, abnormal modification of the bilious temperament.) *Nux v.*, *Lach.*, *Sulph.*, *Aurum*, *Staph.*, *Veratr.*, *China*, *Con.*, *Grat.*, *Mosch. natr.*, *Phosph.*, *Stann.*, *Viol. odor.*, *Acid. nitr.*, *Plat.*, *Ambra*, *Ars.*, *Bry.*, *Sil.*, *Puls.*, *Sep.*, *Magn. m.*, etc.

NERVOUS TEMPERAMENT. (Defined by fine thin hair, thin skin, small, attenuated muscles, paleness of countenance and often indifferent or delicate health. Predominant activity of the brain and entire nervous system; suddenness and mutability of decision and judgment;

quickness in muscular motion.) *Acon.*, *Coffea*, *Bry.*, *Cham.*, *Nux v.*, *Sep.*, *Plat.*, *Lach.*, *Ac. nitr.*, *Cocc.*, *Ambr.*, *Ars.*, *China.*, *Zinc.*, *Cup.*, *Ign.*, *Phosph.*, etc.

Constitution or Habit of Body, Cachectic: *Ars.*, *Sulph.*, *Calc.*, *China*, *Merc.*, *Ac. nitr.*, *Phosph.*, *Sil.*, *Natr. m.*, *Carb. v.*, *Arn.*, etc.

——— Debilitated or Exhausted: *Ars.*, *Sulph.*, *Calc.*, *Phosph.*, *Phosph. ac.*, *Ars.*, *Carb. v.*, *Nux v.*, *China*, *Lach.*, *Merc.*, *Natr. m.*, *Staph.*, *Ac. nit.*, *Sep.*, *Veratr.*, *Sil.*, *Ant. c.*, *Kali*, *Arn.*, *Can.*, etc.

——— Dry: *Bry.*, *Nux v*, *Ac. nitr.*, *Ambra*, *China*, etc.

——— Plethoric, Corpulent, Leuco-phlegmatic: *Acon.*, *Bella.*, *Calc.*, *Arn.*, *Baryt. c.*, *Ant.*, *Sulph.*, *Puls.*, *Hell.*, *Merc.*, *Sep.*, etc.

Lean Habit of Body: *Nux v.*, *Sil.*, *Lach.*, *Ac. nitr.*, *China*, *Ambra*, *Bry*, etc.

Disposition, Choleric: *Bry.*, *Nux v.*, *Cham.*, *Cocc.*, *Acon.*, *Sulph.*, *China*, etc.

——— Hypochondriacal: *Nux v.*, *Sulph.*, *Staph.*, *Veratr.*, *Aurum*, *China*, *Con.*, *Stann.*, *Phosph.*, *Grat.*, *Mosch.*, *Puls.*, *Asa.*, *Bella.*, *Cham.*, *Magn. m.*, *Hell.*, *Plumb.*, *Mez.*, *Val.*, *Zinc.*, etc.

——— Melancholy: *Acon.*, *Ign.*, *Natr. m.*, *Lach.*, *Ars.*, *Nux v.*, *Bry.*, *China*, *Sulph.*, *Merc.*, *Graph.*, *Calc.*, *Staph.*, *Aur.*, *Lyc.*, *Plat.*, *Puls.*, *Veratr.*, *Sil.*, *Sep*, *Ac. nitr.*, *Stram.*, *Calc.*, *Con.*, *Chel.*, etc.

——— Mild (quiet, easy): *Puls.*, *Ign.*, *Ambra*, *Cic.*, *Mag. arct.*, *Stann*, *Sulph.*, *Calad.*, *Lyc.*, *Sil.*, etc.

——— Phlegmatic (inactive, inanimate, indolent): *Caps.*, *Cocc.*, *Puls.*, *Ac. phos.*, *Sep.*, *Anac.*, *Ars.*, *Hell.*, *Bella.*, *Scill.*, *Sil.*, *Sulph.*, *Zinc.*, *Ac. mur.*, *Natr. m.*, *Cyc.*, *Euph.*, etc.

——— Sensitive: *Ign.*, *Cap.*, *Phosph.*, etc.

As we very frequently meet with mixed forms of temperament, such as a combination of the sanguine and lymphatic, the nervous and lymphatic, and the nervous and bilious, forming the sanguine-lymphatic, the nervo-sanguine and the nervo-bilious temperaments, the remedies which correspond to the two pure varieties which form the compound one ought to be selected where possible, or those which correspond best to the more prominent development of temperament, when a medicament cannot be found which is equally well adapted to the two different temperaments forming the mixed variety. We must, of course, be guided by the entire morbid picture in making a selection from amongst the medicaments which are most applicable to particular temperaments.

HOMŒOPATHIC

PRACTICE OF PHYSIC.

It has been repeatedly found that some remedies act very beneficially when administered after the previous employment of certain others. The subjoined list affords a few such examples, and may prove useful in the treatment of particular cases: the remedy to be selected must be in accordance with the symptoms.

Acidum nitri. *Calc.*, *Petr.*, *Puls.*, *Sulph.*, are often used with success after *Acidum nitri.*

Acidum Phos. *China*, *Lach.*, *Rhus*, *Verat.*, are sometimes suitable after *Acidum phos.*

Acidum sulph. *Puls.* is sometimes useful after *Acid. sulph.*

Aconite. *Arn.*, *Ars.*, *Bella.*, *Bryon.*, *Cann.*, *Ipec.*, *Spong.*, *Sulph.*, &c., will frequently be found of use after *Aconite.*

Alumina. *Bryon.* is often of great use after *Alumina*, when it is indicated.

Ant. crudum. *Puls.* and *Merc.* sometimes answer well after *Antimony.*

Arnica. *Acon.*, *Ipec.*, *Rhus.*, *Sulph. ac.*, are sometimes suitable after *Arnica.*

Arsenicum. *China*, *Ipec.*, *Nux vom.*, *Sulph.*, *Veratr.*, will sometimes be found beneficial after *Arsenic.*

Belladonna. *China*, *Ipec.*, *Dulc.*, *Hepar*, *Lach.*, *Rhus*, *Seneg.*, *Stram.*, *Valer.*, are sometimes the most appropriate medicines after *Belladonna.*

Bryonia. *Alum.* and *Rhus* will sometimes be found suitable after *Bryonia.*

Calcarea carbonica. *Lycopodium*, *Nitr. ac.*, *Phos.*, and *Silicea*, will be found most useful after *Calcarea.*

Carbo vegetabilis. *Arsen.*, *Kali*, *Merc.*, will often be found suitable after *Carbo vegetabilis.*

Cinchona (or China). *Arsen.*, *Bella.*, *Puls.*, *Veratr.*, are sometimes suitable after *Cinchona.*

Cuprum. *Calc.* and *Veratr.* are sometimes of service after *Cuprum.*

Hepar sulph. *Bella.*, *Merc.*, *Nitr. ac.*, *Spong.*, *Silicea*, are sometimes suitable after *Hepar sulph.*

Ipecacuanha. *Arn.*, *Ars.*, *Chin.*, *Cocc.*, *Ign.*, *Nux*, are sometimes suitable after *Ipecacuanha.*

Lachesis. *Alum.*, *Ars.*, *Bell.*, *Carb. v.*, *Con.*, *Dulc.*, *Merc.*, *Nux vom.*, *Phos. acid.*, are sometimes useful after *Lachesis.*

Lycopodium. *Graph.*, *Ledum*, *Phos.*, *Puls.*, *Silic.*, are sometimes serviceable after *Lycopodium.*

Mercurius. After *Mercurius*, *Bell.*, *Dulc.*, *Hepar*, *Lach.*, *Nitr. acid.*, *Lep.*, *Sulph.*, are sometimes suitable.

Nux vomica. *Bryon.*, *Puls.*, and *Sulph.*, will frequently be found efficacious after *Nux vomica.*

Opium. After *Opium*, *Calc.*, *Petr.*, *Puls.*, will sometimes be found of use.

Phosphorus. *Petr.*, *Rhus*, and *Sulph.*, will be found suitable after *Phosphorus.*

Pulsatilla. *Asa.*, *Bryon.*, *Nitr. ac.*, and *Sepia*, are sometimes suitable after *Pulsatilla.*

Rhus toxicodendron. *Am. c.*, *Ars.*, *Bryon.*, *Calc.*, *Con.*, *Phos.*, *Phos. ac.*, *Puls.*, and *Sulph.*, are sometimes useful after *Rhus tox.*

Sepia. After *Sepia*, *Carbo v.*, *Puls.*, are sometimes suitable.

Silicea. After *Silicea*, *Hepar*, *Lach.*, *Lyco.*, *Sepia*, are sometimes of service.

Spongia. *Hepar sulph.* is sometimes suitable after *Spongia* —for instance in croup.

Sulphur. *Acon.*, *Bell.*, *Calc.*, *Cupr.*, *Merc.*, *Nitr. ac.*, *Puls.*, *Rhus*, *Sepia*, *Sil.*, are sometimes suitable after *Sulphur.*

Tartarus emeticus. After *Tartar. emet.*, *Bar. c.*, *Ipec.*, *Puls.*, *Sep.*, are sometimes useful.

Veratrum. After *Veratrum*, *Ars.*, *Arn.*, *Chin.*, *Cupr.*, *Ipec.*, are sometimes suitable.

SYNOPSIS OF THE RULES OF DIET.

UNDER HOMŒOPATHIC TREATMENT.

ALIMENTS ALLOWED.

Soup or *broth* made from the lean of beef, veal, mutton, or chicken: to which may be added, well boiled sago, tapioca, vermicelli, rice, semolina, or maccaroni, young peas, carrots, pearl barley, or other farinaceous materials, seasoned merely with a little salt.

Meats. Beef, mutton, (poultry rarely,) pigeons, larks, rabbits, (venison, and game in general, may in most cases be partaken of in moderation, but never when high,) plainly cooked, and roasted, broiled, or stewed in its own juice, in preference to boiled. (Ham or neat's tongue rarely.)

Fish. Soles, whiting, smelts, trout, and flounders, perch, and such like, boiled in preference to fried; when cooked in the latter manner, the white must alone be partaken of, and the outer or fried portions rejected.

Vegetables. Potatoes, brocoli, green peas, cauliflower, spinach, artichokes, parsnips, carrots, turnips, French-beans, sea-cale, vegetable marrow, stewed lettuce, well cooked, and prepared with the gravy of meat, or with milk, where required, instead of butter.

Eggs lightly dressed; all kinds of light bread, not new-baked; and biscuit, free from soda, potash, and the like ingredients.

Light puddings, such as those made from vermicelli, semolina, fecula of potato, sago, arrow-root, bread, rice; simple cakes, composed of flour or meal, eggs, sugar, and a little *good* butter.

Fruit. Baked, stewed, or preserved apples and pears; also gooseberries, raspberries, grapes, or any other wholesome fruit not of an acid quality, fully ripe, preserved, or in the form of jelly, may occasionally be partaken of.

Beverage. Water, milk, cocoa, chocolate (unspiced), arrow-root or gruel (made thin), toast-water, barley-water, milk and water, sugar and water, rice-water.

Salt should be used in moderation.

ALIMENTS PROHIBITED.

Soups. Turtle, mock-turtle, ox-tail, giblet, mulligatawny, and all rich and seasoned soups.

Meats. Pork, bacon, calf's head, veal, turkey, duck, goose, sausages, kidney, liver, tripe, and every kind of fat and salted meat.

Fish. Crab, lobster, oysters, and shell-fish in general; and almost all other fish not specified in *Aliments allowed.*

Vegetables. Cucumber, celery, onions, greens, cabbage, radishes, parsley, horse-radish, leeks, thyme, garlic, asparagus; and every description of pickles, salads, and raw vegetables, or vegetables greened with copper.

Pastry of all kinds, whether boiled, baked, or fried.

Spices, *Aromatics*, and *Artificial Sauces* of all kinds; as also the ordinary condiments, mustard and vinegar.

Cheese.

Chesnuts, filberts, walnuts, almonds, raisins, and indeed the entire complement of a dessert, except what has been mentioned in *Aliments allowed*, under *Fruit.* (See also article Regimen.)

The above regulations are subject to considerable modifications in particular cases, both as regards the articles allowed, and those which are prohibited. Regularity in the hours of meals should be observed; and too long fasting, as well as too great a quantity of food at one time, should be avoided.

PART II.

ON THE SYMPTOMS, CHARACTER, DISTINCTION, AND TREATMENT OF DISEASES.

General Regulation.

The mistaken notion of reducing the compass of Domestic treatment to a *certain* and *defined sphere*, has led to a second and yet more grievous error, namely, that of prescribing a particular course of treatment, as a rule, which applies to all cases following within the predetermined pale. In the first place, Domestic treatment may become *necessary* in every variety of disease where circumstances and situation preclude the accessibility of professional advice. In the second place, there is no reason why *one* set of acute diseases should be less likely to become critical than *another*, and in fact, those selected for the *special* and *circumscribed sphere* in question, are, inconsistently enough, amongst those in which statistical returns show the greatest proportion of fatality. But, above all, it cannot be too strongly impressed upon the ADMINISTRATOR OR PATIENT IN DOMESTIC PRACTICE, that inasmuch as the Homœopathic method aims *directly* at the disease through the medium of the existing indications, and inasmuch, moreover, as every form of disease is subject to an infinity of particular modifications, governed by condition, circumstances, constitution, climate, state of the system, and the like; his only sure and true course is to treat according to the symptoms irrespective of any particular nomenclature of the existing form of disease, or of any particular *course of medicine* which may have been prescribed, without regard to the SPECIAL INDICATIONS of each case.

FEVERS. *Febres.*

GENERAL CONSIDERATION OF FEVER.

CAUSES, TREATMENT, AND DIET TO BE OBSERVED.

In all forms of acute disease fever is present; in fever, properly so called, there is generally functional disturbance, accelerated action of the vascular, with the participation of the nervous system, and a tendency to increased development of heat. The symptoms common to most fevers are, at first, a feeling of coldness or shivering, then heat, accelerated pulse,

thirst, restlessness, and languor. Fever also possesses the property of passing from one species into another. Thus inflammatory fever may, by severe antiphlogistic measures, be altered into a low typhus; or, on the other hand, a simple fever, by injudicious treatment, may be changed into an inflammatory one; and that again assume the intermittent form; also, one attack may present all these different phases.

Fevers, terminating fortunately, and running a regular course, may be divided into five stages: the accession, increase, crisis, decrease, and convalescence. When the result is fatal, it may arise from a metastasis, the exhaustion of the vital energy of the patient, or the disorganization of some important part.

The belief in critical days is of very ancient origin, though there is some difference in the calculations of physicians upon this point: some counting from the day the shiverings declare the onset, others from the first hot fit; except in cases where a marked periodicity exists, as in quotidian and other forms of ague, such distinctions are of little value, inasmuch as the homœopathic treatment is directed to forwarding the crisis, and thereby materially shortens the duration of the disease. Statistics prove that the average continuation of acute affections is much shorter under the homœopathic system, than it is where they are treated allopathically, or left to nature; consequently, any calculations based upon other modes of treatment are not to be depended upon, and the best plan for the physician to follow is to watch attentively the disease before him, and apply the remedies his knowledge and experience point out as best calculated to conduct it to a satisfactory issue.

A crisis may declare itself by diarrhœa, profuse perspiration, hemorrhage, or increase or alteration of other secretions, or by the appearance of an eruption, after which, if salutary, the skin becomes moist and resumes its functions, and the pulse returns to its usual standard.

Fevers have been differently classified by various medical writers. The arrangement we shall adopt is as follows: sim-

ple irritative fever, inflammatory fever, typhus, putrid, and gastric or bilious fevers, intermittent fevers, and then eruptive fevers, such as scarlatina, measles, &c.

Although this mode of classification is adopted for the sake of convenience, the author has no intention of generalizing disease: every febrile attack presents peculiar features, and it is to be treated as an individual affection, and according to the nature of the symptoms presenting themselves, not by a blind adherence to the nomenclature of disease.

CAUSES OF FEVER. It cannot be denied that there exists in certain individuals, a particular predisposition to acute diseases, and, as before remarked in the introduction, the sanguine, nervous, and bilious temperaments possess this susceptibility in a far more marked degree than the phlegmatic.

The exciting causes are numerous. Miasms, epidemic influences, contagion, powerful mental emotions, derangement of some important organ, external lesions, excess or errors in diet, heat or cold, or alterations of temperature, exposure to cold, or damp, repercussed eruptions—in fact, anything that causes derangement of the equilibrium of the system may produce fever.

GENERAL TREATMENT IN FEVER, AND DIET.

The great essentials in the treatment of fever are:

Perfect rest, mental and bodily.

Pure air and a cool apartment; the temperature of the patient's room should never exceed 55 degrees.

Feather-beds should be discarded and mattresses substituted, when practicable, and the bed-clothes be light but sufficient.

Nature herself generally prescribes the regimen to be observed by taking away appetite, while the thirst present, as an eminent medical writer has well observed, may be considered as her voice calling for fluid. Water is the best diluent; no solid food, broth, or even gruel, and the like, should be permitted in cases where the inflammation runs excessively high; and the utmost caution is to be observed in allowing gruel or weak broths during the decrease: an error in this respect often

causes irreparable mischief, and it is always safer to err a little on the side of abstinence than on that of indulgence.

Toast-water, or weak barley- or rice-water, sweetened with a little sugar or raspberry or strawberry syrup, or orangade, may be allowed when the fever is somewhat abated, though then we must still carefully avoid incurring the risk of a relapse, by giving any aliment likely to tax, in however slight a degree, the digestive powers. Fruits, such as those which have been enumerated in the Rules for Diet (see page 67), are very generally allowable in most forms of fever, unattended with diarrhœa. Drinks ought, for the most part, to be given, in preference, frequently and in small quantities, than in large draughts.

SIMPLE OR EPHEMERAL FEVER.

Febris simplex.

The disease seldom presents any distinct character, and generally runs its course in twenty-four hours; as, however, it frequently forms the initiative of other more serious disorders, it deserves attention. Before attacks of scarlatina, measles, small-pox, &c., it is generally present, although occasionally showing itself as a distinct affection.

SYMPTOMS. Shivering followed by heat, restlessness, thirst, accelerated pulse, general uneasiness and lassitude, terminated by profuse perspiration.

In allopathic practice, unless the immediate cause of the affection can be traced,—for instance, indigestion,—the treatment is occasionally hazardous; for, if the simple fever be merely the commencement of an attack of severe inflammation, the allopathic physician incurs either the risk of increasing it by using stimulants, under the idea of its being a precursor of typhus; or, acting upon the opinion of its being a forerunner of inflammation, of weakening the constitution by antiphlogistic methods, if it should unfortunately run on to the former. In this case, the safer plan was to wait quietly

the development of the affection, in order to see if it would terminate in a crisis, or take upon it a more virulent form, and then deal with it accordingly.

TREATMENT. Throughout this work the disease will be found treated of, both when arising from indigestion or cold, and when appearing as the precursor of other affections; but when it is encountered along with the symptoms already detailed, and cannot be traced to any particular exciting cause, and particularly when *hot dry skin* is present, *Aconite* should be prescribed, which, if it be simple fever properly so called, will speedily dissipate all the symptoms; and, if it be the forerunner of any more severe disorder, either at once check its further progress or materially modify its malignancy. The former is more peculiarly the case with purely inflammatory attacks: the latter holds good as far as relates to typhus, exanthematic diseases, and some other affections, which run a regular course.

Dose. Dissolve six globules in two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every two hours, until the skin becomes moist, and the pulse diminished in frequency, which result will almost invariably follow within a few hours after the commencement of the treatment.

INFLAMMATORY FEVER. SYNOCHAL FEVER.

Febris inflammatoria simplex. Synocha. Febris synochalis.

SYMPTOMS. Shivering or chill, generally considerable, followed by burning heat; pulse strong, hard, and greatly accelerated; dryness of the skin, mouth, lips and tongue; the latter generally of a bright red, in some cases lightly coated with white; thirst; urine red and scanty; constipation; respiration hurried, in accordance with the pulse; amelioration of symptoms as the pulse assumes a more normal state. It runs its course with rapidity, rarely exceeding fourteen days, and progressing with regularity to a crisis, which shows itself in profuse perspirations, critical urine, diarrhœa or hemorrhage, principally epistaxis. The period mentioned is its ordinary average of duration, but under homœopathic treat-

ment, the perfect crisis is considerably hastened without the long convalescence entailed by the usual antiphlogistic means.

It is peculiarly apt, if not carefully treated, to change into typhus, or, by metastasis, to fix upon some important organ.

CAUSES. Sudden chill, or check of perspiration, exposure to damp or wet, dry piercing winds, violent mental emotion, high living, external injury or lesion, local inflammation, and slight febrile attacks mismanaged.

Individuals, of what is denominated a plethoric habit, are particularly subject to this disease; it generally attacks between the ages of 15 and 30 years.

Under the *symptoms* we have given the pathognomonic symptoms of synocha; we, however, find it complicated, in the majority of cases, with more or less cerebral disturbance, which we shall consider more in detail under INFLAMMATION OF THE BRAIN OR ITS TISSUES.

TREATMENT. Although, throughout this work, the author purposes to confine himself to pointing out the remedies most valuable in disease, without entering into any disquisition upon their efficacy, or the principle of their employment, yet he cannot refrain, in this instance, from briefly noticing a medicament, which has so successfully superseded all the antiphlogistic measures of the old school, subduing, as it does, the inflammation, without lowering the vital energy. No one, who compares the pathogenetic symptoms of ACONITE given in the *Materia Medica Pura* of Hahnemann, and carries in mind the principle of its application, can forbear being struck with the close resemblance which they present to those of pure inflammatory disease; and by this powerful auxiliary, the author has no hesitation in declaring, that disease of the said description is brought so fully under the control of the physician, as to be in a great measure divested of its malignancy, and in no case is the superiority of homœopathy more strongly evidenced.

When, therefore, the symptoms above mentioned are present, we may at once prescribe *Aconite.*

Dose. Dissolve six globules in three table-spoonfuls of water, and

give a tea-spoonful of the solution every three hours, until the pulse becomes more healthy, the skin moist or covered with profuse perspiration, when the intervals should be extended to six hours, and the administration continued until absolute amelioration or change.

A slight degree of delirium is frequently present in this affection, chiefly at night, which (unless it threatens to run on to inflammation of the brain, in which case *Belladonna* must be had recourse to) *Aconite* of itself is sufficient to subdue. When, however, during the course of the affection, other symptoms, besides those mentioned, develop themselves, we may find it necessary to have recourse to different remedies, such as *Belladonna*, *Bryonia*, &c.

Belladonna is especially useful after the previous employment of *Aconitum ;* but it may be prescribed at the commencement of the attack in all cases when the cerebral system seems prominently affected, and there *is great heat in the head*, with violent cephalalgia, particularly in the *forehead*, *and redness of the face ; distension of the arteries of the neck and temples ;* nocturnal sleepiness, with furious delirium ; eyes red, shining and fiery ; general internal and external heat ; burning thirst and agonizing restlessness.

Dose. Dissolve six globules in three table-spoonfuls of water, and give a tea-spoonful of the solution every four hours, until amelioration or change. In the event of distinct *medicinal aggravation*, the administration should be suspended until the reaction has taken place. In the event of distinct improvement, the interval should be extended to six hours.

Bryonia. When the morbid action is concentrated in the internal parts of the chest, or there is gastric complication, and the fever inclines to degenerate into synochus. This medicament is accordingly indicated when, in addition to the usual symptoms of inflammatory fever already given, we find a heavy stupefying headache, with a sensation as if the head would burst at the temples, much aggravated by movement, *vertigo and giddiness on rising up or moving ; burning heat* of the head and face, with redness and swelling of the latter ; delirium ; *oppression at the pit of the stomach ;* excessive thirst, sometimes followed by vomiting ; *constipation ;* aching

or shooting pains in the limbs, short cough, oppression at the chest, and laborious breathing.

Dose. Dissolve six globules in three table-spoonfuls of water, and give a tea-spoonful of the solution every four hours; when, however, the virulence of the disease has been subdued, a single dose is generally found sufficient, and no further exhibition should take place, as long as the patient manifestly continues improving.

Cantharis has been recommended in irritative fever bearing a close resemblance to pure inflammatory fever, and when the following symptoms become developed: the fever is very intense during the night, and is accompanied by burning heat of skin, strong accelerated pulse, general redness of the surface, dryness of the mouth, and violent thirst. Further, when pains are complained of in the right side of the body, attended with great anxiety and raving. Chamomilla is useful in pseudo-synochal fever, with burning heat and bright redness of the cheeks, tremulous, anxious, palpitation of the heart, extreme irritability of temper, and over-sensibility of the senses, alternate heats and chills, and, sometimes, spasmodic attacks, &c. *Chamomilla* is peculiarly applicable when the above symptoms have been excited by a fit of passion or vexation. A dose or two of *Aconite* is, however, generally requisite, in the first place, when the derangement has been excited by the aforesaid cause.

Dose. Dissolve six globules in three table-spoonfuls of water, and give a tea-spoonful of the solution every three hours, until amelioration or change.

When inflammatory fever seems to arise from a primary inflammation of some important organ, such as the Brain, Lungs, Liver, or Stomach and Bowels, the treatment will be found under the head of Inflammation of the organ most evidently the seat of the disorder.

It is sometimes the result of severe lesion, in which case the patient is to be treated as prescribed under External Injuries.

DIET.—See *general treatment in fever and diet.*

NERVOUS FEVER. SLOW FEVER.

Febris nervosa. Typhus.

SYMPTOMS. This fever rarely sets in with such marked symptoms as announce the approach of inflammatory fever; instead of severe chills or shiverings, we first find a complaint of general uneasiness, a sensation of chilliness, occasionally followed by a greater or less degree of heat. The patient either complains but little, or of pains in his head, chest, and abdomen, and frequently an unusual degree of drowsiness is present, arising from a comatose state of the brain—there is also occasionally a slight dyspnœa—after various alternations of cold and heat, the former sensation predominates in the feelings of the patient, while to those around him he appears hot; the extremities, however, on examination, are found cold. Different characters of pulse present themselves; sometimes it is full and soft, at others accelerated, frequently about the natural standard or below it, or quick and weak, but not strong and hard as in inflammatory fever: the frequent difference between the action of the pulse and heart is worthy of notice; the former may be so weak as scarcely to be perceptible, and the action of the latter strong; the pulse also may be hurried and the respiration natural. As the disease progresses, the tongue, at first moist, becomes thickly coated, dry, glazed, and tremulous; there is faintness, cephalalgia, giddiness, and vertigo: the delirium, at first slight, and manifesting itself only at night, becomes unintermitted, and is characterized rather by wandering and low muttering, than fury and violence: we may also meet with spasms and convulsions. All these symptoms, if the disease be allowed to gain ground, increase in malignancy, the evacuations become involuntary, the weakness and lassitude excessive, and the patient sinks down to the bottom of the bed—an evidence of complete prostration of strength, while all endeavors to rouse him are fruitless, and he is perfectly blind to all around.

Tenderness of the abdomen, or pain in the region of the cæcum, is also frequently met with.

Some only of the above symptoms may be present, or the fever may be complicated with others: when only a few of the less virulent symptoms declare themselves, it is called mild typhus; when complicated with considerable disturbance of the vascular system, great heat, and quick hard pulse, inflammatory typhus: a distinction is also found in the type, as in continuous and intermittent typhus; in the accidental circumstances or exciting causes present, as for instance in the gastric and catarrhal complications, which, although generally treated as gastric or catarrhal fevers, with typhoid symptoms, may be considered as modifications of this affection; this difference in arrangement can, however, make none in practice, as we must be guided by the symptoms that present themselves in selecting our remedies.

The Congestive Fever of some authors may be considered as a variety of typhus, in which, from the balance of the circulation being destroyed, the blood is determined to some particular organ, the external heat of the body diminished, and the pulse becomes slow and oppressed. The symptoms vary according to the organs attacked. It may be remarked that in most forms of this malady, the course is extremely irregular —the precursory symptoms may precede the disease only a few days or several weeks, and its duration is also uncertain.

Death may take place from exhaustion of the vital energies, paralysis of the whole system, or of the brain, apoplexy, disorganization of some of the nobler viscera, or a change to the putrid form.

CAUSES. Densely populated neighbourhoods, where a number of individuals are crowded into small apartments, and the air rendered impure by exhalations from decomposed animal and vegetable matter, stagnant water, and a want of circulation, are the very hotbeds of typhus; a deficiency and improper quality of food are often added to the above, and are of themselves sufficient to produce it: other causes are,

over-exertion, either of body or mind, or excesses of any kind, the prevalence of cold, damp weather, mental emotions, and contagion.

In fact, anything tending to depress the vital energies may be productive of typhus; it may consequently arise after inflammatory fever treated by bloodletting or other severe antiphlogistic measures, or even by the reaction of the organism, or an imperfect crisis after the same affection.

PRESERVATIVE MEASURES, AND PREVENTIVE REMEDIES.

We need hardly insist upon, what every practitioner knows to be an essential auxiliary in the treatment of this affection, a constant supply of fresh and continually renewed air; the avoidance of dark apartments, into which the day-light does not freely penetrate; and the removal of all causes generating the disease, such as stopped sewers, or collections of decaying vegetable and animal matter; a plain wholesome diet, with moderation in the use of fermented liquors or wine, and total abstinence from spirits; the refraining from late hours, intense study, and excessive mental or corporal exertion; exercise in open situations, with proper precautions against exposure to cold or damp; and finally, the preserving a healthy tone of mind and cheerful temper.

The absurd practice of keeping the bowels constantly open by means of aperient medicines, and the use of sudorifics, cannot be too strongly reprobated; both these practices weaken the system and predispose it to the disease.

Standing between a fire or open window and the bed of the patient is to be avoided, as unnecessarily increasing the risk of taking the infection.

The safest plan for the physician to pursue, in epidemic or endemic typhus, or any other epidemy, &c., is to form an aggregate of the symptoms by carefully collating those of individual sufferers, so as to present a perfect image of the existent malady, and to choose his remedies accordingly, which should be administered directly on the premonitory

symptoms declaring themselves, without waiting for the further development of the disease.

Bryonia and Rhus. These remedies cover a great number of the symptoms of Typhus, as met with in this country; if, therefore, upon considering the aspect of the disease which prevails, one or both of these medicaments be found to embrace the characteristic features of the malady, we should have immediate recourse to that which corresponds with such characteristics, or, if necessary, to both of these medicines, in alternation, whereby, if not averted or checked, the disease will be materially softened down in its after course.

Dose. (*preventively.*) Six globules in a table-spoonful of water, either of one of these remedies singly, or first of the one and then of the other (beginning with *Bryonia*), at intervals of twenty-four hours, that is, at bed-time, daily for a week; or in the event of the disease running its course (in a modified form), such treatment according to symptoms, as is directed to be pursued in the foregoing articles.

Arsenicum is particularly efficacious as a preventive remedy during the prevalence of Typhus, either with predominant affection of the bowels, or which assumes a putrid character, or, indeed, in all such cases as have been hereinbefore described as indicating its employment.

Dose. Four globules in a table-spoonful of water, at bed-time, daily for a week, with such reservations and exceptions as are quoted respecting the dose of *Bryonia* and *Rhus.*

TREATMENT. At the commencement, where gastric symptoms set in, such as headache, giddiness, nausea, vomiting, watery, yellow, or *greenish*, slimy evacuations; particularly when attended with slight chills, alternately with heat, or considerable shivering with slight heat, or marked heat with but little shivering, we may administer Ipecacuanha. Or *Pulsatilla* may be selected at this stage of the disorder, when there is frequent shivering, bitter taste, whitish tongue, loss of appetite, nausea, vomiting of mucus, slimy evacuations, febrile heat, intermingled with chills, and particularly when the above symptoms occur in mild, temperate, or phlegmatic subjects, with extreme depression of spirits, and tearfulness;

in a more advanced stage of the disease, with slight delirium, tears and lamentations, alternating with somnolency, *Pulsatilla* is still of considerable service. *Acid. phosphoricum* is sometimes required after *Pulsatilla.*

Dose. Dissolve twelve globules in six table spoonfuls of water, and give every three hours a tea-spoonful, until amelioration or change.

We shall now proceed to the consideration of two medicines, *Rhus* and *Bryonia*, which possess striking points of similarity, but also many of difference; they may, on some occasions, be administered alternately, with great advantage. For their individual employment the indications are as follows:

Bryonia. The indications for it in this stage are chiefly as follows: after a slight cold the patient complains of aching pains over the whole body, which admit of no relief from a change of posture; there is severe throbbing, bursting frontal headache, aggravated by opening or turning the eyes; the scalp is tender to the touch, and the head burning hot, yet the forehead is nevertheless frequently bathed with a cold sweat; the sitting or the recumbent posture is rendered compulsory, by the prevalence of debility, languor and heaviness of the limbs, and there is an aversion to cold air; the nights are disturbed, more especially in the forepart of the night, by ebullition or congestion of blood, heat and anxiety; the patient sighs and moans during sleep, and is often aroused by agonizing or frightful dreams, which continue to haunt him even whilst awake. Symptoms of deranged digestion are also prominently developed, as bitter taste, yellow, furred, dry tongue, disgust at food, nausea, and inclination to vomit, pressure, or weight and pricking in the scrobiculus cordis, with sensation of distension in the lower ribs, costiveness.

Dose. If *singly*, dissolve six globules in three table spoonfuls of water, and give a tea-spoonful of the solution every four hours; if *in alternation with Rhus*, dissolve six globules of each remedy separately in three table-spoonfuls of water, and give a tea-spoonful of the one solution six hours after the other, in rotation, until amelioration or change.

Rhus toxicodendron. This medicine is more peculiarly suitable to the *debile* form or stage, the *Febris nervosa stupida* (Bryonia being more applicable to the *inflammatory*), but will frequently be found serviceable in all the stages of the disease, particularly when there is *diarrhœa*, congestion to the head, oppression at the chest, and great weakness. The headache is generally of a stupefying nature, with a feeling as if from a bruise, but not so severe as that of Bryonia; the tongue presents nearly the same character, *less* nausea and inclination to vomit exists; *violent pain* is felt at the epigastrium, especially when *touched*. Constipation as in *Bryonia*, but more particularly, *copious yellowish*, or *loose*, sanguineous evacuations, with severe cutting pains in the abdomen; the symptoms of general heat, and those of the face resemble those given under *Bryonia*, but *without* the perspiration, or at most, a clammy feeling of the skin. The urine is hot, *dark colored*, or at first clear, and afterwards turbid; the symptoms of the ears the same; sleep also the same; *difficult deglutition of solids*, as if from *contraction* of the throat and œsophagus; *general trembling*, *debility and prostration*, *almost amounting to paralytic weakness* of the different limbs: shooting pains in various parts of the body, *aggravated* when at *rest* or at *night*, and *momentarily relieved* by *moving* the part affected: pulse quick and small, or weak and slow; in the *morale* we may notice, excessive anguish, *anxiety*, extreme lowness of spirits, and disposition to weep.

Dose. If *singly*, of a solution of six globules to three table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every four hours, until amelioration or change. If *in alternation with Bryonia*, dissolve six globules of each remedy separately in three table-spoonfuls of water, and give a tea-spoonful of the one solution six hours after the other, in rotation, until amelioration or change.

Rhus should also be employed when, either after exposure to a thorough wetting, or without any assignable reason, the patient is seized with violent relaxation of the bowels, accompanied by colic, chilliness, even when seated close to the fire; when aching pains (as if arising from the effects of con-

tusions) are experienced in particular parts of the body; stiffness in the nape of the neck and in the back; rigidity and feeling of paralysis in the extremities, with trembling on holding out the arms; all the symptoms are aggravated during rest, and at night.

Dose. The same as before.

Digitalis is indicated when febris nervosa, or rather typhus biliosus is ushered in by yellow, jaundiced hue of the skin; violent, bilious vomiting, spasmodic pains in the stomach; sensibility of the left hypochondrium on pressure; frequent desire to make water, particularly at night, with scanty, bilious urine; burning heat of the head and face; anxiety of mind, and dread of some imaginary impending misfortune; urination painful and difficult, or entirely suppressed.

Dose. Six globules in a table-spoonful of water every three hours, until amelioration or change.

Nux vomica. Gastric or bilious symptoms, constipation, with frequent inclination and ineffectual efforts to evacuate. *Nux vomica* is further indicated when the spasms, which not unfrequently accompany this disease, are confined to the stomach and intestines, particularly the rectum—a frequent cause of the above-mentioned constipation; painful and difficult emission of urine; painful pressure, and tension in the epigastrium and hypochondria; sensation as if the limbs were bruised; general nervous excitability, with great nocturnal restlessness and slight delirium; weakness, and exacerbation of the symptoms in the morning. Temperament, sanguine or bilious; disposition, irritable and impatient.

Dose. Six globules in a table-spoonful of water every four hours, until amelioration or change.

Cinchona. This remedy is frequently of service in the first stage, or when there is paleness of the face, lancinating, rending, aching, or pressive headache, cloudiness of vision, buzzing or roaring in the ears; dulness of hearing; yellow or white coating on the tongue, dryness of the mouth, insipid, clammy, or bitter taste; inclination to vomit; sensibility and distension of the abdomen; thin, yellow, watery motions,

occasionally intermixed with undigested substances; urine scanty, pale or dark colored, and cloudy; oppression at the chest; dragging shooting pains in the limbs; anxiety, sleeplessness, and general coldness and shivering.

Dose. Six globules in a table-spoonful of water every six hours, until amelioration or change.

When inflammatory symptoms declare themselves at the commencement, *Aconite* and *Belladonna* are the best remedies; but when the disease becomes more developed, and still retains the inflammatory character, *Bryonia* and *Rhus* will generally be found more useful. For the employment of *Aconite*, we have given the characteristic indications under Inflammatory Fever, and in all cases where these decided symptoms are present it is imperatively called for, and should be administered as there prescribed. The following symptoms indicate BELLADONNA:

Alternate heat and chills, or general heat externally and internally, with redness, burning heat, and bloated appearance of the face, or alternations of coldness and paleness, and heat and redness of the face, violent throbbing of the carotids; redness, sparkling, and protrusion of the eyes, with dilatation of the pupils, extreme sensibility to light, and strabismus; singing or noises in the ears to a greater or less degree; wild expression of the countenance, with uneasy glancing around, as if from fear, sometimes attended with a marked inclination to run away; violent, shooting pains in the forehead, or dull heavy pain, causing the patient to put his hand frequently to his head; sopor; furious delirium or loss of consciousness; delirium and carpologia, or spasmodic or convulsive attacks; parched lips, soreness of the corners of the mouth, redness and dryness of the tongue, which is also sometimes foul, and covered with yellow fur; skin, hot and dry; bitter taste in the mouth, intense thirst, difficulty of deglutition, especially of liquids, nausea, pressure at the pit of stomach; meteorismus; constipation, or watery motions; scanty and red or amber-colored urine; rapid respiration; pulse full and

accelerated, or quick, hard, and wiry; parotid glands inflamed and tumid.

Dose. Dissolve six globules in three table-spoonfuls of water, and give a tea-spoonful of the solution every four hours, until amelioration or change. In mild cases, or when the symptoms yield readily to the action of the medicine, the repetition may be deferred to a period of twelve hours, and repeated at such intervals, until amelioration or change.

Stramonium may be given when, in addition to the above symptoms, we find twitching of the muscles of the face, subsultus, strabismus, trembling of the extremities, tremulous motion of the tongue on protrusion, burning heat of the body, suppression of the urine, fantastic gesticulations, and risus sardonicus.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water every three hours, until amelioration or change.

Hyoscyamus, with similar symptoms, and moreover twitching of the tendons, strong, full pulse, fulness of the veins, burning heat of the skin, sensation of pricking all over the body, and constant delirium; frequent, but ineffectual urging to urinate.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water every three hours, until the symptoms are distinctly modified or changed.

Camphora frequently proves useful after *Rhus* (according to the experience of some of the Continental homœopathists); it is indicated especially when the symptoms are chiefly as follows: heat of the head, with confusion of ideas; or violent delirium; giddiness; throbbing headache; burning heat in the forehead; cold and *clammy skin;* continuous coldness of the hands and feet; debilitating and clammy sweat; tendency to diarrhœa; scanty, cloudy urine, which deposits a thick sediment; great weakness, and feeble, scarcely perceptible pulse.

Dose. One drop of the saturated tincture on a small lump of loaf sugar, every quarter of an hour, until distinct amelioration or change; or, if the more urgent symptoms have yielded, and the following remain, proceed with the next remedy.

Cocculus is often serviceable after the previous employment

of *Rhus* or *Camphora*, especially when the great debility continues, and the patient complains of giddiness and headache; or when there is a tendency to syncope, or paralysis of the limbs, and when there are prominent symptoms of gastric disturbance. *Arnica* is also of some importance in *febris nervosa stupida;* with coma somnolentum, or delirium and carpologia; or when the patient lies in a state of unconsciousness, as if he had been stunned by a concussion of the brain.

Dose. Of a solution of six globules to three table-spoonfuls of water, give a dessert-spoonful every two hours, until amelioration or change.

Arsenicum. This is decidedly one of the most important remedies in *abdominal typhus*, especially in the second and third stages, sometimes restoring the patient when almost beyond the reach of hope, and renovating the vital spark. The chief indications for its employment are: *extreme prostration of strength*, falling of the lower jaw, open mouth, dull and glassy eyes, bitter taste, inclination to vomit, pressure and aching at the scrobiculus cordis, pain in the cæcal region, bursting headache, giddiness, violent or low muttering delirium, sopor, tympanitis, burning thirst, *dry hot skin*, giddiness, *parched*, cracked, sometimes blackish-looking, clammy tongue, and colliquative diarrhœa, pulse scarcely perceptible and intermittent.

Dose. Of a solution of six globules to three table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every quarter of an hour (in very critical cases), or every hour (in less urgent instances), until amelioration or change, doubling the length of the intervals as soon as distinct improvement occurs.

Veratrum is occasionally useful after or in alternation with *Ars.*, when the inferior extremities become cold and covered with cold sweat.

Dose. The same as *Arsenicum.*

Carbo vegetabilis is another remedy which often proves of utility in these desperate cases; it is indicated where we find drowsiness with rattling respiration, face pinched, sunken, and deathlike, pupils insensible to light, pulse scarcely per-

ceptible, and the vital power rapidly sinking, cold perspiration on the face and extremities, involuntary and offensive evacuations, deep red urine, with a cloud floating in it or rising towards the surface. In *Ileo-typhus*, with symptoms of incipient ulceration, or with signs of so-called putrescency, and tendency to metastases, *Carb. v.* is, moreover, a most serviceable remedy: and in the *second* stage of malignant typhus, or typhus abdominalis, it may be employed with decided advantage when the symptoms are as follows: Burning, lancinating pains in the epigastrium and deep in the abdomen, which become renewed after partaking of nourishment of any kind, and are accompanied by great anguish, excessive flatulency, and the evacuation of burning, light-colored, fetid, watery, sanguineous stools with tenesmus; desire for salt food, and for coffee, but aversion to meat,—the patient, however, generally dreads to satisfy any inclination which he may have for food, on account of the above-mentioned sufferings which such indulgence entails;—anxiety and burning heat of skin, arising from congestions to the head and chest; agglutination of the eyelids during the night; deafness and tinnitus aurium, as also bleeding from the nose and obstruction of the latter from the formation of incrustations; eruption around the nose, and the brown or blackish-looking cracked lips; the legs are drawn up during sleep, which is restless and disturbed by frequent waking.

Dose. The same as *Arsenicum.*

Acidum phosphoricum. When at the very commencement of the disease, we find great exhaustion and prostration, with wandering even when awake; or in almost hopeless cases, this medicine may be administered either alone, or still better, in alternation with *Rhus*, when the patient is always found lying on the back in a drowsy state, and either gives no reply when talked to, or if he does, it is in an incoherent manner; constant loquacious delirium, or low muttering; carpologia, fixed look; seeming efforts to escape from some alarming object; black incrustations on the lips; dry, hot

skin, continual *copious watery diarrhœa;* the motions are generally passed involuntarily; sanguineous evacuations; frequent, weak, and occasionally an intermitting pulse.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, at first every hour, extending the intervals to three hours as soon as the symptoms are modified, and continuing the administration until positive amelioration or change.

Should the debilitating sanguineous evacuations continue, Acidum Nitricum should be administered, or *Cantharides*, if strangury also be present. *Acid. nitr.* in addition to being useful against hemorrhage, is also efficacious where there is sensibility of the abdomen, with diarrhœa and slimy, acrid, greenish-colored stools; tenesmus, aphthæ, *intestinal ulcerations;* sensibility of certain parts of the abdomen on pressure; shooting pains in the rectum; tenesmus, greenish slimy diarrhœa; scalding micturition; tendency to collapse.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated, if necessary, after four hours (or every four hours till the symptoms yield), returning to *Acidum phosph.*, if requisite.

Sulphur has been found useful when *Bryonia*, *Rhus*, or *Acidum phosphoricum* have been fruitlessly administered; but particularly when the following symptoms were encountered: pale and collapsed countenance, burning, itching eruptions on the lips, dryness of the mouth; foul, dry tongue; bitter taste; slimy or bilious vomiting; tenderness of the epigastrium, and pain as from excoriation in the umbilical region, increased on pressure; borborygmus; frequent, watery, flocculent or yellow evacuations; cloudy urine, depositing a reddish sediment; miliaria, miliaria purulenta; epistaxis; stitches in the chest, oppressed breathing; dry cough, worse towards evening and at night; sleeplessness, or whining during sleep; dry heat during the day, with moderately quick pulse, and profuse sweating at night.

Dose. Dissolve six globules in three table-spoonfuls of water, and give a tea-spoonful of the solution every six hours.

Opium. (*Febris nervosa stupida.*) Great drowsiness, or coma with stertorous breathing, open mouth, half-closed eyes,

or fixed look, slight delirium or muttering; CARPOLOGIA; the patient is in a continual state of sopor, from which it is extremely difficult to rouse him, and is scarcely aroused, ere he relapses into his former state; dry offensive stools, which, together with the urine, are passed involuntarily.

Dose. Of a solution of six globules to three table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every three hours, until amelioration or change.

CALCAREA C. may sometimes be administered advantageously, alternately with *Belladonna*, *Arsenic.*, or *Rhus*, according to the symptoms; it is, further, occasionally a most efficient remedy in cases in which debilitating diarrhœa or epistaxis will not yield to such remedies as *Ac. phosph.*, *Rhus*, *Cinchona*, etc.; when the nasal hemorrhage fails to be arrested by *Calcarea*, *Hepar sulphuris* is generally the most appropriate remedy to follow up with, provided all the symptoms of the disease are not better embraced by *Pulsatilla*, *Belladonna*, *Rhus*, or *Sulphur:* lastly, *Calc. c.* may be exhibited with advantage where there are symptoms of impending miliaria, jerkings, or twitchings in the limbs, particularly in children, tendency to meningitis, delirium, etc.

Dose. Of a solution of six globules to three table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every three hours until amelioration or change.

LYCOPODIUM is often a valuable remedy after *Calc.* in the second stage of typhus, when miliaria is slowly and scantily developed, and there is sopor with muttering delirium; confounding of words; stammering; subsultus tendinum; carpologia; meteorismus, with constipation; affections of the bladder; or, when there are shiverings alternating with heat; circumscribed redness of the cheeks; debilitating sweats; excessive debility; complete hanging of the lower jaw; half-closed eyes; slow respiration; or, state of excitement without heat or congestion in the head or face; redness of the tongue; constipation; burning urine; tranquil and resigned state of mind, or surliness and malevolence, especially on waking.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water every three

hours until amelioration or change. In case of amelioration, pause until the symptoms evidently retrograde, when resume, at intervals of six hours, as long as necessary. In the case of change, suspend treatment for four hours, and continue with the remedy newly indicated.

Lachesis is spoken of as being likely to prove serviceable in typhoid fever, attended with *vertigo* on *rising* or *sitting up; muttering delirium;* hanging of the lower jaw; vacant expression of countenance; sunken features; bitter taste; yellowish tongue, with bright red margins; cracked tongue; smooth dry tongue; or furred, white slimy tongue; heaviness of the tongue, *with difficulty of protruding it*, and *inarticulate speech;* seeming paralysis of the eyelids; lethargic sleep, and tendency to lie in the prone position; thirst, with disinclination to drink; brownish-red, copious urine.

Dose. As directed for *Lycopodium.*

Secale Cornutum is, in like manner with *Natrum m.* and *Helleborus*, recommended by many homœopathists who have had frequent opportunities of treating nervous fevers, particularly in cases occurring in the wake of other diseases; but is more especially appropriate where the symptoms developed clearly proceed from irritation of the spinal nerves, with wandering, fugitive, spasmodic pains extending from the dorsum and sacrum into different parts of the body; the spasms which affect the face become subsequently chronic; whilst those that have their seat in the hands and feet partake of a tonic character. This remedy is further indicated by dry heat of skin, insatiable thirst, accelerated pulse, great restlessness and sleeplessness; excessive languor: aversion to food. Should the spasmodic affections readily yield to the employment of *Secale*, but the febrile symptoms continue, some other remedy appropriate thereto must be prescribed.

Dose. Dissolve six globules in three table-spoonfuls of water, and give a tea-spoonful of the solution every three hours, until amelioration or change.

Phosphorus is of great service where we find great dryness of the tongue, heat of skin, small, hard, quick pulse, painless diarrhœa, with excessive borborygmus; or when the

disease becomes, as it were, concentrated in the lungs, and there is consequently congestion, with extremely laborious breathing and excessive anxiety, dulness on percussion, mucous râle, stitches during respiration; cough, with copious expectoration of mucus mixed with blood, or even offensive pus; more benefit may be looked for from this than from any other remedy. *Phosphorus* is also serviceable when, notwithstanding the pneumonic concentration, there is, moreover, sensibility and rumbling in the cæcal region, or when there is continued heat of skin, with small hard accelerated pulse, throbbing of the carotids, and nocturnal sweats; sleep disturbed by crowding of ideas, weeping, whimpering, sudden cries, and restlessness. The patient awakes from sleep complaining of great thirst and dryness of the mouth, excessive heat, and aching of the whole body. In addition to these symptoms, there is burning sensation in the abdomen and anus, with frequent semi-fluid stools streaked with blood; giddiness, confusion, and throbbing pains in the head; deafness, frequent discharge of blood on blowing the nose, and heat in the face; tongue and lips dry and cracked; bitter taste; copious evacuation of urine, which deposits a whitish or reddish sediment: venereal orgasm; delirium; obstupefaction.

Dose. As directed for *Secale*.

Acidum muriaticum. Weakness, with a *constant tendency to sink down in the bed*, with groaning during sleep, almost paralytic state of the tongue, rendering it nearly impossible for the patient to speak, even when in a collected state, and great dryness in the mouth.

Dose. As directed for *Secale*.

Natrum muriaticum is recommended in nervous fevers with great debility, insatiable thirst, dryness of the tongue, and loss of consciousness, and particularly when they follow in the course of antecedent debilitating diseases.

Dose. Of a solution of six globules, to three table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every three hours, until amelioration or change.

Helleborus has also been found of very great utility in febris nervosa, occurring after other febrile affections, such as scarlatina, rubeola, febris gastrica, febris verminosa, and cholera, with pain as from contusion, combined with tumefaction, in the integuments of the head; disposition to somnolency, with confusion of ideas and extreme restlessness; dark, cloudy urine; heaviness, or feeling of stiffness and powerlessness in the limbs; depression of spirits, and obtuseness of faculties.

Dose. As directed for *Natrum muriaticum.*

DIET. In a disease that presents so many varieties, it is difficult to give any rules upon this head, applicable to all cases. When a marked inflammatory character is present, the same abstinence should be enjoined as already noted under Fevers; and in all cases, either during the progress of the disease or the period of convalescence, the greatest possible care should be taken to avoid tasking the digestive functions; the diet should be light and simple, and the patient never allowed to indulge the appetite to its full extent.

PUTRID FEVER, PESTILENTIAL FEVER, OR MALIGNANT TYPHUS.

Typhus putridus. Typhus abdominalis.

We have already alluded to this form of the disease under *Typhus*, particularly in the indications given for the employment of *Arsenicum*, *Carbo vegetabilis*, *Rhus*, *Merc.*, &c., but consider it of sufficient importance for separate remark. This fever sometimes rages as an epidemy, but it more frequently appears in the wake of nervous fever, or the latter degenerates into the malignant type in consequence of improper general treatment, uncleanliness, or the impurity of the air by which the unfortunate patient is surrounded. Indeed, almost any fever may terminate in malignant typhus under the favoring circumstances just quoted.

SYMPTOMS. The symptoms of Nervous Fever already given, running on to the colliquative state; extreme debility,

pulse exceedingly small and weak, so as to be scarcely perceptible; a peculiar sensation of burning pungent heat, communicating itself to the hand, when placed upon the body of the patient, heavy cadaverous smell of the whole body, putrid odor of the breath, perspiration, and secretions in general; profuse oily and clammy sweats; involuntary evacuations; colliquative or sanguineous diarrhœa; dark or bloody urine, epistaxis, petechiæ, and other marked tendencies to organic dissolution. The patient is always found lying on his back, and continually shrinks down to the foot of the bed, a sign of utter helplessness and prostration.

TREATMENT. In the premonitory stage of epidemic Typhus putridus, the most appropriate remedies are those which we have enumerated under *Typhus gastricus* et *biliosus*, and at the commencement of *Nervous fever* (which see); but when the disease has reached the second stage, *Arsenicum*, *Carb. v.*, *Merc.*, *Acid. phosph.*, *Acid. mur.*, *Cantharis*, *Rhus*, &c.

Arsenicum generally corresponds closely to the symptoms, and is, therefore, our principal remedy when the disease assumes this malignant form, particularly when we find involuntary and sanguineous evacuations and tenesmus. *Carbo vegetabilis* may be advantageously alternated with it, when the symptoms, already given under Typhus for the exhibition of that medicine, are present; *Mercurius* is called for where there is *great tenesmus*, and when the discharge of blood is principally alvine, followed by *Acid. phosph.*, *Acid. nitr.*, or *Cantharis*, should sanguineous diarrhœa continue. (See Nervous Fever.)

Dose. Of *Arsenicum*, if singly, dissolve twelve globules in three table-spoonfuls of water, and give a tea-spoonful of the solution every four hours (in moderate cases), or every hour (in very critical cases), until amelioration ensues, doubling the length of the intervals, however, as soon as this occurs, and withholding further doses if the improvement continues progressively. If in *alternation with Carbo veg.*, a like solution of each remedy separately; of which give first, two doses of the one, at intervals of four hours; then two doses of the other, at similar intervals, with an intervening pause of eight hours between the administration of the different medicines.

Cinchona will frequently be found useful, when the more dangerous symptoms have been in a great measure subjugated, but at the same time great weakness remains from the loss of humors; it is also useful, when the little nutriment the patient may have partaken of passes off undigested.

Dose. Dissolve six globules in three table-spoonfuls of water, and give a tea-spoonful of the solution every four hours for two days successively, then every twelve hours, until amelioration or change.

In those cases where *Arsenicum* and *Carbo vegetabilis* fail to produce any amendment, the employment of the Mother Tincture of *Rhus* has, in a number of instances, been found most efficacious.

Dose. One drop of the mother tincture in a table-spoonful of water every three hours, until amelioration or change.

CONTAGIOUS TYPHUS, CAMP FEVER, JAIL FEVER, PETECHIAL FEVER.

Typhus Contagiosus.

SYMPTOMS. The symptoms of nervous or putrid fever caused by infection or contagion.

TREATMENT. The same as already given under Febris nervosa, but especially *Bryon.*, *Rhus*, *Ars.*, *Secale*, &c. We may here add another remedy of much value in this form of the disease, namely, *Opium*.

Opium is of particular importance in contagious typhus, and is indicated by stupor, lethargy (sometimes real or apparent loss of consciousness), snoring respiration, the mouth partly open, the eyes half closed or wide open (but apparently unconscious of objects), the pupils *much dilated*, loss of speech, rigidity of the limbs, a small or intermittent pulse, suspension or involuntary discharge of evacuations, or hard, scanty, and difficult stools, and severe distension of the bowels.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, or (if there be difficulty in this) dry on the tongue every three hours, until amelioration or change.

Hyoscyamus and Stramonium. Either of these remedies, according to the distinctive features cited in the article on *Nervous Fevers*, and in that on the "characteristic effects,"

may be indicated, when *in addition* to the symptoms just recited as indicative of *Opium*, convulsive jerkings and twitchings in individual parts are manifested.

Dose. Of either remedy give four globules in a tea-spoonful of water immediately; a second dose after the lapse of two hours, and then the like doses at intervals of four hours, until amelioration or change. But if the symptoms manifest no change or modification in twelve hours after the first dose, reconsider them and select afresh.

INTERMITTENT FEVERS, AGUE.

Febres Intermittentes.

We have now to enter upon a class of fevers, differing essentially from those already considered, in possessing a marked character of their own, in the simplicity of their form, the periodicity of the different stages, and the uncertainty of their duration.

SYMPTOMS. 1. A chill or cold fit, 2. followed by heat, and, 3. terminating by perspiration, more or less profuse; these three stages constitute a paroxysm; after which, for a certain period (the *Apyrexia*), the patient is generally free from suffering.

These periods are generally of definite duration;—if the paroxysms return at regular intervals of *twenty-four* hours, the fever is termed a Quotidian,—of *forty-eight*, a Tertian,—of *seventy-two*, a Quartan; even longer intervals have been observed between the attacks, hence the Octanæ of some writers, —if two paroxysms take place within each period, the ague is said to be doubled, as a double Quotidian, or Tertian.

These fevers are sometimes found existing in the simple form above noted, and at others complicated with other forms of disease, as in intermittent, catarrhal or gastric fevers.

They are exceedingly indefinite in duration, and frequently assume a chronic form. An individual, once attacked with ague, is frequently liable to a return in after-life, if the disease has not been radically cured at the commencement; nay, more, any attacks of disease he may be hereafter subjected to, are peculiarly apt to assume the intermittent form.

Nervous or inflammatory fever may change into an intermittent, or the latter take upon itself, if it continue, the character of either of the two former, or become remittent; this frequently happens in hot climates.

Ague is rarely dangerous in this country, except when of long continuance, by the weakness it occasions and the injury it inflicts upon the constitution; it may, however, lead to obstructions and indurations of the more important organs, particularly of the liver and spleen, or induce dropsical affections.

But in hot climates, or in low marshy countries, this disease is exceedingly fatal; and on dissection, the brain and its tissues, the mucous coat of the stomach and bowels, the lungs, and peritoneum have been found affected; in such instances, when the disease gains ground, the patient loses strength and becomes emaciated, every fresh paroxysm entails an increase of suffering, and the perspiration fails to relieve; he complains of a sense of weight in the hypochondria, particularly the right, with griping pain in the bowels, flatulent distention of the abdomen, diarrhœa, or constipation, and constant thirst; or of headache, cough, and dyspnœa; the tongue is furred, and dry at the tip; the skin hot, harsh, and dry; the urine scanty, the abdomen tumid, the extremities become dropsical, and sleep is restless or broken.

Death may ensue from collapse in the cold stage, from the absence of perspiration, and from the disease passing into continued or remittent fever, or from disorganization of some important function, such as the brain, lungs, spleen, or liver.

We shall now proceed to a general consideration of the three stages of the disease, premising that the various modifications of the symptoms will be found more in detail, under the medicaments, when we enter into the therapeutic treatment.

Premonitory Symptoms. Sense of languor, or general uneasiness; yawning, headache, stupor, pains in the limbs or dorsal region, the toes and fingers becoming numb, and the nails blue.

Cold Stage (*Congestive Stage*). Coldness of the extremities, with a feeling as of a stream of cold water running down the back, and extending itself to the chest and abdomen; general prostration of strength, insupportable coldness, external and internal tremors, chattering of the teeth, respiration labored and hurried, with inability to draw a full inspiration, and oppression at the chest. The head is variously affected, sometimes with headache, at others with coma, stupor, or delirium; the pains noticed in the premonitory symptoms are generally present, and, in some instances, the patient complains of pain all over: the tongue is moist, the eyes are heavy and sunken, the features pinched, and the lips and cheeks livid: the rigors sometimes run on to convulsions.

The pulse is weak and oppressed, sometimes slow, at others quick, and frequently intermitting, and often, from the severity of the rigors, scarcely perceptible.

The heat of the body, except at the extremities, is generally above the natural standard, while the patient complains of cold.

Sometimes the patient feels only a slight degree of cold, without tremors, but accompanied with symptoms of functional derangement, and in a few hours the hot fit declares itself. The duration of the cold stage is from an hour to four hours; and it runs into the hot without any marked interval.

The *Hot Stage* presents all the characteristics of a modified inflammatory attack, with hot, dry skin, and thirst, oppression at the chest, hurried and anxious breathing, and acute pains in the head, region of the spleen, liver, &c.; there is also occasionally a degree of cerebral disturbance, or even delirium.

The general duration of the hot fit is from four to twelve hours, when it terminates in the sweating stage; when this does not take place, it is apt to run on to continuous fever, or take the form of a remittent,—a not uncommon issue of this disease in warm climates.

Sweating Stage. After the hot fit has continued a longer or shorter period, profuse perspiration sets in, commencing in

the forehead and extremities, and quickly diffusing itself over the whole body; as soon as it makes its appearance, the uneasiness and other symptoms begin to disappear, and the patient, in simple ague, continues free from suffering until the next paroxysm.

CAUSES. Marshy districts are noted as being the hot-beds of this malady; a continuance of fish or farinaceous diet is also apt to produce it; it may, moreover, arise from taking cold, indigestion, internal obstructions, peculiar constitutional tendency, or local irritation.

The medicines should generally be administered in the apyrexia or interval between the paroxysms, but when the intervals are extremely short, or when they are attended with after-pains of the preceding paroxysms, they should be administered when the sweats, or other concluding features of the attacks, begin to subside.

In the treatment of ague, the type, although by no means to be held as unimportant, is yet of very secondary consideration to the other features of the malady. The following remedies have been found most appropriate in ordinary cases.

Intermittent fevers which recur every year have, for the most part, been treated most successfully by means of Nux v., *Arsenic.*, Rhus, Sulph., *Lyc.*, *Calc.*, *Sep.*, &c.

In reference to the *period of the day* at which the ague-fit generally comes on, *Arn.*, Cham., *Sabad.*, *Staph.*, *Calc.*, have repeatedly cured those which appear in the morning (*matutinal fevers*); Ign., *Sabad.*, Staph., *Carb. v.*, *Arn.*, *Lyc.*, *Sep.*, *Merc.*, against those which set in towards *evening;* and *Carb. v.*, *Cham.*, *Merc.*, those which make their appearance at *night* (*nocturnal fevers*).

But as has already been observed, the entire morbid picture must be taken into consideration in the selection of the remedies, and not merely a single peculiarity. Remedies which have proved useful in quartans or tertians, will, nevertheless, be found efficacious in other types, if they correspond accurately to the characteristic accompanying symptoms.

The following medicaments are especially useful in intermittents presenting the train of symptoms enumerated:

Cinchona. This well-known, but too frequently abused remedy, is undoubtedly of great efficacy in those fevers which owe their origin to the influence of marsh miasm, and are peculiarly prevalent at particular seasons of the year. It may be given when the fever commences with a sense of languor or general uneasiness of the heart, anxiety, headache, sneezing, great thirst, bulimy, or nausea, and pain in the bowels. It is also indicated when the fever has set in by adypsia *during* the cold stage—but thirst is experienced after the heat, and *during* the sweating, or thirst between the hot and the cold stage. It is *contra-indicated* when thirst exists *during* the hot stage. Turgidity of the veins, with heat in the head, and natural warmth or increased heat of the body, with or without increased heat of the surface. Or, again, determination of blood to the head, commonly with redness and heat in the face, frequently with chilliness of all the other parts of the body, and even external coldness, or only a feeling of internal heat in the face, with coldness of the cheeks to the touch, and cold sweat on the forehead, are further indications for the employment of this medicament. In many cases, *Cinchona*, although not capable of effecting a radical cure, is yet of great utility as a palliative: it should, under such circumstances, be exhibited immediately before the cold stage.

Dose. Four globules every two hours, until better or change.

Arsenicum is one of the most important remedies in intermittent fevers. It is indicated when the different stages are not definitely marked, but the fever and heat and shivering appear simultaneously,—or when we find cold shuddering alternately with heat, or a sensation of cold internally with heat, or an *imperfect development* of the paroxysms; or burning heat, as if molten lead were coursing through the veins, communicating an unpleasant sensation of heat (*calor mordax*) to the hand, when placed upon the body of the patient; great restlessness; excessive, almost *insatiable thirst*, obliging the

sufferer *to drink constantly*, although *but a little at a time*, depression, *marked prostration of strength* and anxiety; nausea, desire to vomit, retching, and even vomiting; severe and burning pains in the stomach, and insupportable pains all over the body, especially in the limbs.

One marked characteristic of *Arsenicum* is, that all the sufferings of the patient, pains in the limbs, &c., increase in intensity *during* the paroxysms, and others develop themselves; another is its marked *periodicity*, usually either Tertian or Quartan, and the rigors generally setting in towards evening.

It is therefore called for in these cases, where we meet with *a well-marked periodicity of imperfectly developed paroxysms*, with some or any of the symptoms above mentioned.

Dose. Dissolve twelve globules in three table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful at intervals varying from a quarter of an hour to two hours, according to the severity of the case, doubling the intervals, or suspending treatment as soon as better or reaction sets in.

Ipecacuanha. This remedy has been found more or less useful in most cases of marsh fever, and although not always competent to effect the entire removal of the complaint, yet, when administered at the commencement, it is often of considerable benefit, and in many instances, when judiciously selected, is alone sufficient to perform a cure. Striking benefit has frequently been derived from its employment with Nux v., by giving three to four doses of *Ipecac.*, at equal intervals during the apyrexia; then *Nux v.*, one dose, in the succeeding apyrexia.

Either of these remedies is sometimes alone sufficient to shorten the duration of the disease; the indications for Ipecacuanha are as follows: much shivering with but little heat or vice versa; *increase of the shivering by external warmth;* oppression at the precordial region; *adypsia*, or at least, little thirst; dryness of the mouth, nausea, vomiting, and other symptoms of deranged digestion.

Dose. If in alternation, give first two doses of *Ipecacuanha*, each of six globules in a table-spoonful of water at intervals of three hours,

then pause not less than twelve hours, then give a like single dose of *Nux vom.*, repeating this last every evening until amelioration or change. If singly applied of either remedy, give six globules in a table-spoonful of water, during the intervals, or before the anticipated return of the attack.

For Nux vomica: Excessive weakness at the commencement of the fever; the horripilation mixed with or immediately followed by heat; warmth of the cheeks, with internal chilliness; feeling of heat in the face, with horripilation in the remaining parts of the body; heat in the head with coldness of the body; burning pain in the eyes; or, giddiness, with feeling in the head as if from intoxication, desire to lie down, with trembling of the limbs, syncope, or a sensation of paralytic weakness and prostration, with cramps in the different extremities, particularly the calves of the legs and feet, difficulty of breathing, palpitation of the heart, anxiety, irascibility, fear of death, and even violent delirium. (*Febris intermittens apoplectica* so called); gastric derangements, such as anorexia; dislike to bread; bitter and sour eructations, tension of the abdomen, or spasm of the abdominal muscles, and *constipation;* burning itching miliary eruption, and burning itching sensations over the whole body. *During the fever:* coldness and blueness of the skin, desire to be constantly covered, even during the access of heat and perspiration; occasionally stitches in the side, shooting pains in the abdomen, aching in back and limbs, and *dragging* pain in abdomen during the rigors. During the *hot fit* particularly:—headache, buzzing in the ears, heat in the head, or face, with redness of the cheeks and thirst.

Dose. The same as *Ipecacuanha.*

Pulsatilla, like the two remedies last mentioned, and also *Antimonium crudum*, *Bryonia*, and *Ignatia*, is an excellent remedy in agues complicated with gastric or bilious symptoms, whenever the slightest dyspeptic attack brings on a relapse. Its more peculiar indications are: vomiting of mucus at the commencement of the cold stage; adypsia, all through the fever,—or thirst, *only* during the hot fit; simul-

taneous heat and shivering—aggravated *in the afternoon or towards evening;* shivering when uncovered; anxiety and oppression of the chest during the shivering. *During the hot stage:* redness and swelling of the face, or redness of the cheeks only, and perspiration on the face. The presence of diarrhœa, and the patient being of a mild disposition, are corroborative indications for its employment.

Dose. Four globules during the intervals, either at the close of the attack, or three hours before it. For simple tertian and quartan fever, four globules in a table-spoonful of water, every three hours, until better or change.

Antimonium crudum. The indications for this remedy closely resemble those of *Pulsatilla*, but it is particularly called for when *the perspiration breaks out simultaneously with the accesses of heat, and then suddenly disappears, leaving the skin dry and hot.*

Dose. In the same manner as after *Pulsatilla.*

Cina is of great efficacy in quotidian agues, which are ushered in by vomiting of ingesta, followed by bulimy; as also when the cold stage is attended with thirst.

Dose. Dissolve six globules in three table-spoonfuls of water, give every three hours, a tea-spoonful, until better or change.

Bryonia is indicated by headache and vertigo, with dry heat preceding the attacks of shivering; by the predominance of cold or shivering, with redness of the cheeks, heat in the head, and *headache;* or marked heat followed by shivering; by stitches in the side, excessive thirst, thickly coated tongue, bitter taste in the mouth, disgust at the sight of food, nausea or vomiting and constipation.

Dose. In the same manner as after *Pulsatilla.*

Veratrum album is indicated by the predominance of *external coldness, with heat internally, cold clammy* perspiration, especially on the forehead, or general coldness of the body; or by shivering, followed by heat and perspiration, and then relapsing into shivering; coldness, great thirst, deep-colored urine, diarrhœa with griping, or constipation, sometimes nausea or vomiting and vertigo, and pains in the dorsal

and lumbar regions. *Tart. emet.* has also been recommended in such cases, and especially when the nervous system becomes prominently affected, as indicated by sopor, insensibility, with coldness of the extremities, rigidity of the whole body, or twitchings of the muscles of the face and limbs, and almost imperceptible pulse.

Dose. As directed for *Arsenicum.*

Belladonna. Severe headache, with giddiness, or heat and redness of the face, pulsation of the carotids, and excessive exacerbation of pain from meditation; partial shivering and shuddering, with heat in other parts; great heat, with slight shivering; or violent shivering with moderate heat; adypsia, or, on the contrary, intense thirst; extreme susceptibility, tearfulness, or depression of spirits, and desire for death, particularly when the sufferings are at their height.

Dose. In the same manner as directed for *Cinchona.*

Cocculus may be employed when, in addition to the usual symptoms of Ague, we find, during the apyrexia, symptoms of spasmodic affections, particularly of the stomach and abdomen, such as cramp-like pains at the epigastrium, or constrictive pinching, or tearing, burning, colic-like pains in the hypogastrium.

Dose. In every respect as directed for *Arsenicum.*

Sabadilla has been found useful in cases where the attacks return always at the same hour, with chills of short duration, then thirst followed by heat; also, where thirst is present just at the close of the cold stage, and in such affections as consist entirely of chills.

Dose. In the same manner as after *Pulsatilla.*

Ignatia is indicated when, with heat of some parts of the body, there is coldness, chill, and shuddering of others; also where the heat is only external. Its best characteristic is, when the chills are *easily relieved by external warmth, and attended with thirst.*

Dose. In the same manner as directed for *Pulsatilla.*

Opium has chiefly been recommended in *febris intermittens,*

with drowsiness, snoring, convulsive movements in the limbs and suppressed evacuations. *Tartarus emeticus* may, however, be found more generally appropriate in cases of this description.

Dose. In the same manner as after *Arsenicum.*

Natrum m. Ague fits commencing with headache, general aching pains; predominant or prolonged shivering; great thirst during the hot fit, and nearly to the same extent during the cold stage; also dryness of the mouth and tongue; tenderness of the scrobiculus to the touch; bitter taste and loss of appetite; debility, sallow complexion; soreness of the corners of the mouth (sequelæ of the abuse of *Cinchona bark*, or of *Quinine*).

Dose. In the same manner as directed for *Arsenicum.*

Carbo vegetabilis is particularly indicated, when throbbing at the temples, aching in the teeth and in the bones of the extremities, and the coldness of the feet precede the paroxysm; when thirst is present *only* during the shivering; and there are rheumatic pains in the teeth or limbs before or during the attack, or nausea, giddiness, and redness of the face during the hot fit; further, when an intense burning pain, occupying the right frontal protuberance and the orbit, accompanies the fever.

Dose. In the same manner as after *Arsenicum.*

Capsicum. Excessive thirst during the cold stage; predominating cold, followed by burning heat; accumulation of mucus in the mouth and throat, or vomiting of mucus; diarrhœa; slimy and burning stools; headache, restlessness, sensibility to noise; ill-humor, anxiety, and giddiness, which increase during the cold stage; aching pains in the back and limbs; painful swellings of the spleen (after the abuse of *China*).

Dose. In the same manner as directed for *Pulsatilla.*

When the hot fit continues long without perspiration supervening, and the intermittent fever threatens to become remittent or inflammatory, we must have immediate recourse to Aconite, of which we may give two globules, and if no relief

follows in three or four hours, add six globules to an ounce of water, and administer a tea-spoonful every hour until perspiration sets in, or the pulse is reduced.

In intermittent fevers of various types, which become developed after a thorough wetting, RHUS TOXICODENDRON is of great use; and in those which are accompanied by *very copious* and sour, or otherwise offensive smelling sweat, with palpitation of the heart; mixed heat and shivering, anguish and thirst during the hot stage, MERCURIUS does good.

Dose. Six globules in a table-spoonful of water, upon the subsidence of the attack; and, *again*, three hours before the anticipated recurrence of the fever-fit, until amelioration or change. Or in very severe cases, and when the attack is unusually protracted, of a solution of six globules to three table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful immediately, repeating this dose three times at intervals of three hours.

DIET.—Same as under *Fevers*.

GASTRIC OR BILIOUS REMITTENT FEVER.

Febris gastrica biliosa.

This is a form of fever in which, as its name implies, the digestive organs are chiefly affected; it bears some degree of affinity to typhus, but is distinguished from the latter by the absence of nervous symptoms, although, when it assumes a torpid character, these are occasionally developed,—by the absence of the pressive aching pains in the occiput; and by the absence of disturbance or derangement in the senses of sight and hearing; further, that the pain in the cæcum, which is so constant a symptom in typhus, is not a feature of this disease.

Fevers of this description have no definite course or duration. They not unfrequently fall short of the particular course to which the definition is especially appropriate, as in such cases as result merely from indigestible substances, without actual increase in the discharge of (acrid) bile. In such cases the successful effort of nature to expel the obnoxious

substance (as by vomiting or purging, or both) is often sufficient to constitute a perfect resolution, and convalescence succeeds. In other cases nature is thus but partly relieved, the whole circulative system having become essentially involved, and the Fever continues until some other crisis (as of sweat or urine) succeeds. Thus, Gastric Fever, if associated with mere foulness of the stomach, may run its course to perfect resolution in a few days; or, if the lining membranes of the stomach or bowels be seriously affected, or the action of the liver be much deranged, and there be BILIOUS FEVER, PROPERLY SO-CALLED, the fever may continue for weeks (if not properly or successfully treated), or may assume a highly inflammatory character, or degenerate into NERVOUS or even *Putrid* Fever. On the other hand, again, it may result in transitions of various character—the superficial membranes, either of the throat or external surface (the skin) may become affected, and *Eruptions* of various kinds, *Abscesses*, &c., may ensue.

Complications and their Treatment.—In the case of any such complications occurring, the Treatment must be conducted according to the special directions afforded in the separate article respectively devoted to the disease in question.

PREDISPOSING CAUSES.—The predisposing causes may be identified in continued exposure to *great heat*—whereby the rapid sympathy existing between the skin and the liver and stomach, has conveyed to those organs an undue degree of irritability:—exposure to *excessive moisture* of the atmosphere, particularly extreme accumulation of condensed vapors (heavy dews) over a reeking, heated soil, which continues to emit exhalations:—exposure to great (especially sudden) *transitions of temperature*, particularly from great heat to comparative coldness,—or to the *alternation of heat and cold;*—whence it follows, that, under such circumstances, this disease may assume an ENDEMIC or EPIDEMIC character. The more particular and predisposing causes are:—*weakness of the stomach*,—that is, a morbid sensibility of the

lining membrane,—and overdue *irritability of the Liver*:—habitual debauchery or excesses, sedentary habits, or anything, in fact, which may occasion derangement of the stomach, as considered in the article on "Indigestion."

EXCITING CAUSES.—The presence of obnoxious indigestible or irritating matters in the stomach or bowels—which cannot be dislodged by the *ordinary* action of those organs—either in the shape of excessive reception of food, whether or not in itself of an indigestible character, or simply the reception of indigestible substances in however small a quantity,—or in the shape of altered or excessive internal secretions, such as bile. Other exciting causes are, taking cold, emotions—such as anger, grief, care, anxiety, &c.—acute diseases;—or, in fact, any cause of general irritation when acting upon persons already *predisposed* to this complaint by such conditions as have been mentioned above.

SYMPTOMS—of which the following are the principal:—sensation of fulness and weight in the region of the stomach, or flatulent distension, with inclination to vomit; offensive, flatulent eructations, and sometimes vomiting of food and tenacious phlegm mixed with bile; thickly furred, dirty, yellow tongue; belly soft; bowels costive; but in the advanced stage of the disease the evacuations are often very offensive, and contain portions of undigested food; frontal headache; languor; sickly and distressed expression of countenance, with yellow discoloration of the white of the eyes; more or less chilliness, succeeded by heat and dryness of skin; pulse quick but soft, sometimes intermitting or irregular, particularly the latter; urine thick, cloudy, and dark-coloured.

When bilious symptoms are markedly predominant, all the symptoms commonly appear in an aggravated form; the heat of the skin is very considerable, and the restlessness and thirst are excessive (the patient expressing a constant desire for acid drinks). The region of the stomach is much distended with flatulency, but, in addition to this symptom, the following are more or less marked:—the tongue is covered at first with a pale yellow fur, which gradually assumes a deeper or brown-

ish color; the taste and eructations are bitter, and the substance vomited consists of a greenish, bilious matter; the bowels are either confined or relaxed, the motions presenting in the latter case a yellow, green, or brown color; the face exhibits an earthy, somewhat jaundiced aspect; sometimes there is also a greater or less degree of sensibility, hardness, tension and burning in the region of the liver; the urine is dark-brown, bilious; the pulse full, accelerated, intermitting or double.

TREATMENT.—In simple cases associated with uncomplicated derangement of the stomach, or simple foulness, especially if the affection be casual, and can be traced directly to excess in eating or drinking, or to some particular indigestible substance, if all strikingly *bilious* symptoms be absent, such as those above enumerated, and if there be no bitterness of taste, or bitter eructations, the treatment should be regulated by the directions hereafter afforded in the section on "derangement of the stomach," under the general head of "INDIGESTION."

In the severer cases, characterised by predominant bilious symptoms, or if the disease assumes an inflammatory character, the ensuing indications may advantageously be consulted.

ACONITUM, BELLADONNA. One or both of these medicines, either singly, in succession, or in alternation, will generally be required at the onset of the attack, and if administered appropriately, and in time, may often suffice to arrest the disease: the more particular indications for each are subjoined, which if only aggregately covered by the combination of both, will serve to point out the necessity for *alternate* administration.

ACONITUM is indicated more especially when everything received in the mouth, in the shape of food or drink, except water, has a bitter taste, or when there is continually a bitter taste in the mouth, the pulse being quick and frequent; when the tongue is covered with a yellow coating; when *bitter* eructations or violent urging to vomit and retching occur, without discharge, or when there is vomiting of *greenish*, *bitter*, or

slimy matters; also by excessive nausea; suspended evacuations, or frequent, scanty, small motions, attended with much urging; swelling and tightness across the stomach, along the lower ribs, and extreme tenderness of the region of the liver; pulsating headache,—or stitching headache, aggravated by talking,—or sensation of heaviness and fulness in the forehead and temples; especially if these sufferings be aggravated by assuming an erect or sitting posture, by drinking, movement generally, or simply by speaking, and if fresh air appears to afford some relief.

Dose. If singly, of a solution of six globules to two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every four hours, until amelioration or change. If in alternation with *Belladonna*, dissolve eight globules of each medicine separately, in a wine-glassful of water, and give a tea-spoonful, first of one solution, then of the other, so that a lapse of six hours intervenes between the doses, and so on, until amelioration or change.

Belladonna is indicated when there is violent throbbing of the arteries of the temples, *reeling giddiness*, and intense and unbearable headache, chiefly seated in the forehead, (especially in and above the *eyebrows*), with sensation as if the forehead would burst from internal pressure, and as if the contents of the head would *fall out at the forehead;* dryness of the mouth, and thirst; sometimes *incessant* nausea; *tongue* covered with a *thick*, whitish or yellowish coating; sour taste; repugnance to all kinds of food, and even to *drink;* vomiting of food, or vomiting of *sour*, slimy, or bitter matters; suspension of evacuations, or looseness of the bowels, with *slimy* evacuations; quick and full pulse; especially if the head-symptoms be aggravated by moving the eyes, or by movement generally, or by *shaking*, or even by touch, and by the access of fresh air, or a draught, and if they be somewhat relieved when the head is supported or held backwards.

Dose. In every respect as directed for *Aconitum*.

Nux vomica is indicated in Bilious Fever by the following symptoms, amongst others:—absence of thirst, or ardent

thirst, attended with heartburn; constant nausea; *bitter eructations;* foul or *bitter* taste in the mouth, or insipid taste of the food; accumulation of phlegm, or water in the mouth; the tongue dry and white, or covered with yellow coating towards the root; painful sensation of weight and tightness across the stomach, along the lower ribs, or generally in the region of the stomach; constipation, with repeated urging to evacuate, without discharge,—or looseness of the bowels, with scanty, insufficient, watery, or *slimy* evacuations; spasm of the stomach; great inclination to vomit, sometimes even with empty retching, or vomiting of food; full and frequent, or quick or intermittent *pulse;* exacerbation of the fever, particularly in the morning or evening, or at night; the febrile symptoms accompanied with loss of consciousness, even at the onset, or with great prostration of strength in the same stage, and characterised by *shivering*, occurring with partial heat, or by heat *following*, preceding, or mingling with *shivering;* partial shuddering, principally about the back and extremities, with or without coldness; coldness principally in the evening or morning, or provoked by the slightest movement (even change of position) with shivering and shuddering; headache, with heat of the head, and flushing of one cheek; dulness, or confusion of the head, with *reeling* giddiness, and sensation as if the brain oscillated; sensation of heaviness, especially of the back of the head; buzzing, singing, or tinkling in the ears; rheumatic pains in the limbs and in the teeth: yellowness of the skin, or *sallow* appearance of the complexion, incapability of gathering or concentrating the thoughts; sensation of *exhaustion* and weariness; excitable, violent, restless or quarrelsome disposition; sometimes yellowish hue of the white of the eye, particularly of the lower part of the eyeball; inflammatory and suffused redness of the eyes; great sensibility of light, especially in the morning.

Dose. Three globules, in a tea-spoonful of water, every three hours, until four doses have been given, and afterwards, if necessary, every six hours, until amelioration or change; but if little or no positive

or permanent improvement should accrue within six hours after the fourth dose, or if one or more of the subjoined indications should supervene, consider the next remedy.

Chamomilla is of eminent service, often after *Nux vomica*, in very severe cases in which the last-named remedy has failed to arrest the symptoms, when the tongue is *red and fissured*, unless the patient has used chamomile in excess under previous allopathic treatment;—or when the tongue exhibits *yellow* coating; or when further indicated by:—intense heat and redness of the face (particularly at night), restless and interrupted sleep, with much tossing, and with repeated waking; bruised pain in the head, with pressure, fulness, and heaviness; inflammatory redness, and burning sensation in the eyes; remarkable susceptibility to be provoked to tears or anger; suspicious, quarrelsome disposition, and from time to time great anguish of mind; *bitter* taste in the mouth; every kind of food conveys a *bitter* taste; loss of appetite; nausea or eructations; vomiting of greenish, sour, or bitter matters; intense anxiety, and oppression of the chest; tightness and weight at the pit of and in the region of the stomach, across the stomach, and beneath the lower ribs; offensive smell emitted from the mouth, and in the breath: looseness of the bowels, with sour-smelling evacuations, or evacuations of excremental matter and slime (frothy evacuations) having the appearance of *stirred eggs;* or greenish evacuations; or on the other hand constipation, with suspended evacuations.

Dose. Of a solution of eight globules, to two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every three hours, until four doses have been given, and afterwards, if necessary, every six hours, until amelioration or change.

Bryonia is particularly appropriate to the treatment of this disease, when it occurs in hot weather, with moisture of the atmosphere (sultry, damp heat), or generally, when it occurs in the hot season. The indications which identify it are as follow:—insipid, pappy, foul, or *bitter taste*, particularly on waking; sensation of dryness in the mouth and throat,

continual thirst; *tongue* exhibiting a number of blisters, and covered with a white or yellow coating; morbid desire for acids and stimulants, such as coffee, wine, &c., but repugnance to solid or wholesome food; the mouth and breath emit a putrid smell; vomiting of bilious matters, particularly after drinking, or sometimes frequent but *ineffectual retching;* fulness and tightness in the region of the stomach, particularly after eating, however small the quantity; sensation of chilliness, with *shuddering;* heat in the head, with redness of the face; oppressive headache, with sensation of extreme heat, fulness and tightness, aggravated by drinking, opening the eyes, or movement (even change of position); dulness, confusion, and giddiness of the head; constipation.

Dose. Four globules, every four hours, until three doses have been given, and afterwards, if necessary, every eight hours, until amelioration or change.

Pulsatilla is also a most important remedy in this as in every other disease in which the digestive organs are particularly implicated, and more especially if the patient has been submitted to excessive use of Chamomile under previous allopathic treatment. The following indications may serve to determine and identify conditions, to which it is appropriate; —the tongue being covered with whitish coating; eructations conveying a sour, *bitter*, or even putrid taste, or the taste of the food; particularly after swallowing food or drink, there is bitter, foul, or pappy taste in the mouth; desire for acids or stimulants, with general repugnance to food, particularly to animal food, and to fat (especially), or to warm cooked food; all food conveys a bitter taste, but especially bread; *regurgitation of food;* extreme nausea, or inclination to vomit, more intense after eating or drinking, or in *the evening;* excessive accumulation of *phlegm* in the stomach and gullet; vomiting of food or of phlegm, or of bitter or sour matters, more severe *at night; acidity* of the stomach; flatulent distension, tightness, and hardness of the belly, with rumbling of wind in the bowels; looseness of the bowels with discharge of bilious or slimy matters in the evacuations,—or

sluggish, languid evacuations, and insufficient activity and muscular energy of the bowels; the patient, *if even habitually of a mild disposition*, is unaccountably and unnaturally violent, perverse, morose, or taciturn; the temper is soured; languid and dragging sensation throughout the body, attended with chilliness; *splitting* headache, with tightness and compression of the forehead; sensation of weariness and exhaustion, occasioned by the least mental exertion; giddiness like that of drunkenness; vacancy and confused sensation in the head; tearing, darting, jerking pains on one side of the head; darting, cutting pains (sometimes) in the eyes; aggravation of the pains in the head (at first) in the *evening*, upon assuming a recumbent position, by mental labor, by moving the eyes or the head,—in the *morning* (during recumbency), or when *stooping;* slowness and fulness of the *pulse* (in general); fits of shivering, shuddering, and coldness in the evening, or towards evening, sometimes further qualified by sensations of anxiety and by oppression of the chest, or accompanied by *pallor*, reeling giddiness, and headache or perhaps merely heaviness of the head.

Dose. Dissolve three globules, in a table-spoonful of water, every three hours, until four doses have been given, and then, if still required, every six hours, until positive amelioration or change.

Mercurius may frequently be employed with great advantage after *Belladonna*, and is more particularly required when indicated by the following symptoms and conditions: dryness and burning heat of the lips; drowsiness in the daytime, but sleeplessness at night; severe and *painful sensitiveness* of the *belly* and of the region of the stomach, to the touch or to pressure, these symptoms being aggravated, or particularly developed *at night*, and attended with extreme sensations of anguish and restlessness; the *tongue* covered with white or yellowish coating,—or *moist;*—foul, or even offensive and *loathsome*, or bitter taste in the mouth; nausea, or inclination to vomit, or at other times, actual vomiting of *mingled phlegm and bilious matters:* the fever-symptoms are characterised by *general* coldness, shivering and shuddering *all over the*

body (as opposed to the *partial* occurrence of these symptoms, indicating other remedies), and by aggravation occurring towards night, or in the night; fever, either of an inflammatory or putrid character; *irregular*, or quick and intermittent pulse; heat of the head and face, with flushing, when all other parts of the body are affected with coldness, shivering, &c.; giddiness when the head is raised; intense headache, with desire to press the head between the hands; burning or tearing pains in the head, or on one side of the head only, extending to the ears, &c.; intense dejection, and listlessness.

Dose. Of a solution of six globules, to two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every four hours, until amelioration or change.

Cocculus.—This remedy, as well as *Pulsatilla*, may be advantageously employed when the patient has been treated (under previous allopathic management) with excessive use of decoctions of Chamomile. The particular indications for its employment are as follow: absolute *loathing* for food; *dryness of the mouth*, whether thirst be present or not; *offensive eructations;* nausea and inclination to vomit, especially when eating or talking, during passive motion, or *after sleeping;* the tongue covered with a yellow coating; *laborious respiration*, incidental to painful and oppressive sensation of fulness in the region of the stomach; *soft* evacuations, with a sensation of burning in the passage, or (more frequently) constipation; aching pain in the forehead, attended with giddiness; and weakness, characterised by sweat, occurring after the least physical exertion.

Dose. Three globules every six hours, until amelioration or change.

Ipecacuanha is indicated by inclination to vomit, with utter repugnance to food, and particularly to fat or greasy substances; dryness of the mouth; the tongue either *clean*, or covered with a *thick* yellowish coating; bitter taste in the mouth; bitter taste conveyed by all food; the mouth and breath emit an offensive smell; violent *retching*, without discharge, attended with great straining, or *easy*, *copious* vomiting of slimy matters, or of food, with a *violent gush;* looseness of

the bowels, with discharge of yellowish, and *very offensive* or even *putrid* evacuations; and accompanied with severe colicky pains; weight and sensation of fulness, with *very severe pains* in the region of the stomach; pale, yellowish hue of the skin; severe headache, seated in the fore-part of the head, and a sensation as if the skull were crushed; sensation of chill, attended with shuddering, and extending over the *whole surface* of the body, coldness of the *extremities*, &c.

Dose. Of a solution of six globules, to two table-spoonfuls of water, give (if violent vomiting occur,) one tea-spoonful every hour, until the symptoms yield. Otherwise of the like solution, give a tea-spoonful every four hours, until three doses have been given, and then, if necessary, every eight hours, until positive amelioration or change.

China is applicable to such cases as evince the following symptoms:—frequent eructations; vomiting or regurgitation of food; loss of appetite, and a sensation of thorough repugnance to all food, or as if one had eaten enough, or *more than enough;* frequent emission of very offensive wind from the bowels; evacuations containing *indigested food;* painful sensation of tightness in the belly, and of weight in the region of the navel; sensations of chilliness and shuddering after *drinking;* looseness of the bowels with watery, *slimy* or *yellowish* evacuations; heat with full and quick *pulse;* headache (sometimes delirium), *burning* sensation in the *lips*, *red face*, and dry mouth.

Dose. Of a solution of six globules, to three table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea spoonful every six hours, until amelioration or change.

Colocynth.—This remedy is appropriate to the following symptoms amongst others:—spasmodic colic; spasm of the stomach; vomiting, or loose discharge from the bowels after the slightest and most wholesome meal; cramp in the calves of the legs; shivering with general coldness, but with heat of the head, unattended with thirst; full and quick pulse.

Dose. Of a solution of six globules to two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every four hours, until three doses have been given, and afterwards, if necessary, every six hours, until amelioration or change.

Digitalis frequently proves of great service when such

symptoms as the following are present:—looseness of the bowels attended with great *loss of strength;* nausea, with bitter taste in the mouth *after sleeping;* thirst, vomiting of phlegm, &c.

Dose. Of a solution of eight globules, to three table spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every three hours, until positive amelioration or change.

Arsenicum—an invaluable remedy in the majority of very severe and urgent cases, either when one or more of the preceding have failed to arrest the symptoms, or when the disease has run on to an advanced stage before treatment has been resorted to. The chief indications which identify it as the appropriate remedy, are as follows:—dryness of the tongue accompanied with severe thirst, and with continual inclination to drink, with, however, inability to drink more than a small quantity at a time; bitter or very acrid *pungent* eructations; *saltish* or bitter taste in the mouth; nausea; vomiting of food or of greenish, *brownish*, or bilious matters: *extreme* tenderness of the region of the stomach to contact: *burning* and cutting cramp-like or spasmodic pains in the stomach and bowels, accompanied with chilliness and anguish,—or very painful sensation of weight and burning at *one spot* in the stomach; suspension of evacuations, on the one hand,—or, on the other hand, *excessive* and *continued* relaxation of the bowels, attended with *severe urging*, and with *brownish*, yellowish or greenish evacuations; *scalding* sensations in passing water; the evacuations (or vomiting) are provoked by or recur after every movement, or *after drinking;* fits of shivering and shuddering, attended with sensations of anxiety, oppression of the chest, headache, difficulty of breathing, chiefly occurring in the evening upon exposure to currents of air, in the open air, or after eating or *drinking* (especially the latter); general heat of the body, usually occurring at night, and accompanied with restlessness, anxiety, &c.; *irregular*, frequent, and quick pulse; extreme prostration of strength, and desire to assume or to retain a recumbent posture, &c.

Dose. Of a solution of six globules to two table-spoonfuls of water

give a tea-spoonful every hour (in very urgent cases, characterised by repeated occurrence and continuance of the violent symptoms, and by excessive prostration of strength), or every three hours (in cases in which the urgent symptoms are qualified by less frequency and longer intervals), until amelioration or change.

Veratrum will frequently be found of great service in cases which do not correspond in all points with the symptoms described under the head of *Arsenicum*, but which evinces the same general character,—but more especially when this disease attacks persons who are otherwise *habitually of robust health*. The following are amongst the distinctive indications: —the tongue *dry*, or covered with a yellowish or brownish coating; simultaneous vomiting and dejection of bilious matters;—*fits of fainting* after evacuating, and extreme debility.

Dose. In every respect as directed for *Arsenicum*.

Rhus Tox., Antimonium Tart., Squilla.—One or more of these medicines respectively, according to the indications afforded in the article on "Characteristic Effects," will in some cases be found of considerable service in the treatment, of Bilious Fever, in its various stages.

Dose. Of the remedy selected, give four globules every three hours until four doses have been given, and afterwards, if necessary, every six hours, until positive amelioration or change.

DIET and REGIMEN. During the course of this fever in its severe forms, no solid food whatever should be allowed, and even very thin farinaceous foods or gruel can only be admissible in very small quantities at a time. The only drinks which can be allowed are water, or toast-water, or water which has been softened by being strained off scalded groats or pearl barley, and allowed to stand until cold. Even during convalescence, the diet must be very sparing for some time,—the least irritating or seasoned food is very objectionable, and even animal broths should not be allowed until the tone of the stomach is somewhat restored, until which, very thin farinaceous food, gradually thickened from day to day, should be given in very small quantities at a time, and at intervals (in

general), not exceeding three hours. Regularity of meal-hours, and a careful abstinence from excess, or from any rich, seasoned or stimulating food for some time after the attack, can alone secure the convalescent from mischievous consequences. Water should continue to be the only beverage for a considerable time, and smoking should be avoided, even by those who have been habitually addicted to the free use of tobacco.

The avoidance of any of the other exciting causes is equally important;—excess of exercise, exposure to heat, or to transitions of temperature,—fatigue, or check of perspiration may lead to untoward results.—But with such precautions, a due proportion of exercise in the open air,—change of air and scene, and free ablution with cold water will do much to invigorate the functions in their restored equilibrium.

YELLOW FEVER.*

Medical men have supposed that after a certain period of exposure, the system becomes so completely accustomed to the miasm, that it loses all susceptibility to its influence, and in this manner the process of acclimation is accomplished. There is, doubtless, some truth in this idea, but there are other causes which exercise quite as important an influence in this process. Those persons who abandon a temperate, for a residence in a tropical climate, do so in that physical condition which the requirements, habits, and regimen of the former naturally generate. In a previous chapter we have seen that, in cold regions where the atmosphere is highly condensed, a large amount of animal food is requisite to supply the system with sufficient carbon and hydrogen to resist and neutralize the action of the inspired oxygen. With these habits, appropriate only where a condensed atmosphere is respired, individuals seek the tropics, with bodies abounding in carbon, and continuing, in most instances, their accustomed regimen of animal food and stimulants, thus burdening their systems with an amount of the elements of nutrition far

* From Dr. Marcy's Homœopathic Theory and Practice.

greater than the oxygen contained in the rarefied air which they inhale can decompose.

It is probable, therefore, that one of the chief predisposing causes of yellow fever, is the presence of a greater amount of carbon in the system than the inspired air can properly act upon. The exact equilibrium between the supply of the elements of the food and the absorbed oxygen is disturbed; the carbon predominates, and all of those derangements which proceed from a superabundance of this agent, necessarily ensue.

The inhabitants of tropical latitudes have comparatively but little desire for animal food, but prefer farinaceous diet, vegetables and fruits, in this manner naturally securing to themselves a due poportion between the elements assimilated and the oxygen absorbed; while the inhabitants of the north find it necessary to consume large quantities of meat and other articles abounding in the elements of nutrition, in order to preserve a healthy equilibrium. We, therefore, most strongly urge it upon those who remove from cold to hot climates, to adapt their systems by appropriate regimen and strict temperance in all things, for the change, and we confidently predict that they will enjoy as great an immunity from this dreadful scourge as the natives themselves.

SYMPTOMS.—The premonitory symptoms of yellow fever are giddiness, wandering pains in the back and limbs, slight chills, nausea, and frequent sensations of faintness.

After these symptoms have continued a few hours, a decided reaction occurs; the circulation becomes excited, the face flushed, the eyes red; there are violent pains in the head, back, loins, and extremities; distress of stomach, and vomiting of acid bilious matters; the surface becomes dry and burning hot; mouth and throat dry, with intense thirst, and sometimes delirium.

The duration of this paroxysm is usually about twenty-four hours, although occasionally it continues two or three days, after which there is a remission of all the symptoms, except a distressed sensation in the stomach, with nausea and vomit-

ing. The patient remains in this state with a considerable degree of comfort for a few hours, when there is a recurrence of many of the former symptoms in an aggravated form. The stomach now becomes extremely painful and sensitive; vomiting is violent and incessant; the fluids ejected are of a darker color; the skin and eyes acquire a yellow tinge, and the mind becomes confused and wandering.

The duration of this second stage varies from twelve to forty-eight hours, with sometimes slight remissions toward the termination of the paroxysm, when the third or last stage sets in. This stage is characterized by the complete development of the dreaded "*black vomit.*" At this period, the powers of the system all sink rapidly; the pulse flags, and perhaps intermits; the tongue becomes dry, black, and shrivelled; the breathing irregular and laborious; cramps seize the calves of the legs and the bowels; the whole countenance loses its natural, life-like expression; the extremities become cold; colliquative sweats, diarrhœa, hemorrhages, and loss of intellect occur, and, finally, dissolution ends the scene.

This is only a brief outline of the more ordinary symptoms and course of the malady, and will, we trust, serve to aid the inexperienced practitioner in his diagnosis. Each case, however, must necessarily present modifications according to the predisposition, habits, and peculiar circumstances of the individual attacked.

CAUSES.—When animal and vegetable matters are submitted, for a considerable length of time, to the daily influence of intense solar heat, and a certain amount of moisture in the crowded and filthy streets of cities, or other confined places, a miasm is generated, which, under favorable circumstances, will cause yellow fever. Concerning the nature of this miasm we know nothing; but it is evident that the continued high degree of temperature to which these substances are exposed, and the confinement of their noxious emanations within the walls of crowded cities, develop a more virulent morbific agent than is the case when the same matters are exposed in the open country, or to a more irregu-

lar and less intense heat, such as usually occurs in more temperate localities.

There are several other causes which act as powerful predisposing influences, one of the most important of which, as before mentioned, is the too free use of animal food and stimulants. We may also include in this category, irregular habits, mental anxiety, depression of spirits, fear, grief, exposure to night air or to a burning sun, and, indeed, whatever else tends to debilitate the organism.

Treatment.—The remedies most commonly applicable in the treatment of this affection are *Ipecac.*, *Belladonna*, *Bryonia*, *Rhus*, *Arsenic*, and *Aconite*. The other medicines likely to prove serviceable are, *Nux vom.*, *Mercurius*, *Veratrum*, *China*, *Sulphur*, *Cantharides*, *Carbo veg.*, and *Lachesis*. The late and much lamented Doctor Taft, of New Orleans, was eminently successful in his treatment of the yellow fever as it occurred in that city. Some time since we had the pleasure of perusing a letter from a highly intelligent gentleman of New Orleans, in which he states that the success of Doctor Taft was so great in this malady as to attract the marked attention of a large number of citizens; and the writer expresses a deliberate opinion, that a new and favorable era would soon have occurred in the management of this formidable affection, if the able and accomplished Taft had survived. The remedies which this physician found most successful, and upon which he chiefly relied, were *Aconite*, *Ipecac.*, *Belladonna* and *Bryonia*, in the *first* and sometimes *second* stages; in the second and third stages, in addition to the above, *Rhus tox.*, *Arsenic*, *Veratrum*, *Cantharides*, *Carbo veg.*, *Nux vom.* These medicines were usually employed at the first attenuation, and frequently repeated, either singly or in alternation, as the circumstances of each case appeared to require.

When the first symptoms declare themselves, as dizziness, slight chills, pains in the back and limbs, uneasy sensations at the epigastrium, with nausea, vomiting, and sensation of faintness, *Ipecac.*, at the third attenuation, should be immediately exhibited. This remedy may also be found serviceable

during the second and third stages, in alternation with some other article. Should the malady continue to progress, the following medicines should be considered, and, in proper cases, promptly administered.

Belladonna. Glowing redness and bloated appearance of the face; eyes red and sparkling, or fixed, glistening, and prominent; tongue loaded with whitish mucus, or yellowish, or brownish; pulse variable. Dry burning heat; sharp, darting, and shooting pains in the head; violent throbbings in the head; burning thirst; painful heaviness, and cramp-like pains in the back, loins, and legs; pressure, cramp-like and contractive pains in the stomach; inclination to vomit, or violent vomitings. During the remission, melancholy; dejection; when reaction comes on, great agitation with continual tossing and anguish.

Dose. *Belladonna* is for the most part applicable to the first stage of yellow fever. Twelve globules in six table-spoonfuls of water, every hour or two hours a teaspoonful, until better or another remedy is needed.

Bryonia. Skin yellow; eyes red, or dull and glassy, or sparkling and filled with tears; tongue dry, and loaded with a white or yellow coating; pulse rapid and full, or weak and rapid. Severe pain and burning sensation in the stomach; vomiting, particularly after drinking; burning thirst; pains in the back and limbs; headache, aggravated by movement; eyes painful on motion; sense of fulness and oppression in the stomach and intestines. Anxiety, with dread and apprehension respecting the future; loss of memory; delirium.

Dose. Same as *Belladonna*, or in alternation with *Rhus*.

Rhus. Surface of a dirty yellow color; eyes glazed and sunken; tongue dry and black; lips dry and brownish; pulse quick and small; loquacious delirium, or coma with stertorous breathing; constant moaning. Distressing pain and burning in the stomach; nausea and vomiting; paralysis of the lower extremities; spasms in the abdomen; want of power over the abdominal muscles; colic; diarrhœa; difficulty in

deglutition, and pain on swallowing. Intellect dull and clouded; constant uneasiness; delirium.

Dose. Same as *Belladonna* or *Bryonia.*

Arsenic. Face of a yellowish or bluish color; eyes dull and sunken, with a dark mark under them; sclerotica yellow; nose pointed; coldness of the body, with cold and clammy sweat; lips and tongue brown or black; colliquative sweats; pulse irregular, or quick, weak, small, and frequent, or suppressed and trembling. Sense of extreme debility; dull, throbbing, stunning, or shooting pains in the head; burning or sharp and darting pains in the epigastrium, or in the region of the liver; limbs feel stiff and useless; frequent evacuations, with tenesmus, or painless and involuntary; oppression at the chest with rapid and anxious respiration; cramps in the calves of the legs; great oppression at the stomach, with violent vomiting, especially after drinking, drawing and cramp-like pains in the abdomen; sensation as if a weight was pressing upon the abdomen. Indifference; weakness of memory; stupidity; delirium, with great flow of ideas; loss of consciousness and of sense; raving.

Dose. Dissolve in water, as stated in *Belladonna.* In urgent cases a teaspoonful may be exhibited every quarter of an hour, until some change is produced in the symptoms. In less dangerous cases, the intervals of administration may be lengthened as circumstances require.

Aconite. Suitable in the first and second stages, when there are burning and dry skin; red cheeks; full and rapid pulse; red and sensitive eyes; tongue natural or covered with a whitish slimy coat; lips and mouth dry; vomiting of mucus and bile; urine dark-red. Violent febrile reaction; sensation of intense heat; great thirst; acute pains in the temples, forehead, or on the side of the head; vertigo on rising, eyes weak and sensitive to light; pains and soreness in the back and limbs; nausea; general sense of debility; great heat and irritability of the stomach; short and anxious respiration. When the fever is on, great anguish, anxiety, and restlessness; for the most part nightly delirium.

Dose. Dissolve in water as *Belladonna.* *Aconite* and *Belladonna*

may sometimes be alternated with benefit in the first period of the disease.

In a majority of cases, a few doses of this remedy will be found indispensable, during the first reaction.

Nux vomica. Skin yellow; face pale or yellowish, especially around the nose and mouth; lower part of the sclerotica yellow; eyes inflamed, with redness of the conjunctiva; eyes surrounded with a dark circle and full of tears; tongue with a thick white or yellow fur, or dry, cracked and brown, with red edges; pulse variable. Burning pains in the stomach; pressure or cramp-like pains in the epigastrium; vomiting of acid, bilious, or mucous matters; frequent and violent hiccough; eyes sensitive to light; vertigo, or pains in the head; tremors of the limbs, cramps in different parts; thirst for beer, brandy, or some stimulant; contraction of the abdominal muscles; loose discharges of slimy or bilious matters or blood; burning pains at the neck of the bladder, with difficulty in urinating; coldness, paralysis, and cramps in the legs; feet benumbed and cramped. Excessive anxiety, uneasiness, fear of death; despair or loss of consciousness and delirium, with moaning or muttering.

Dose. Same as *Belladonna.*

Mercurius. Yellow color of the skin; eyes red, blood-vessels of sclerotica injected; eyes sensitive to light; paralysis of one or more limbs; tongue with moist, thick, white fur, or dry and brown mucus; fæces variable; pulse irregular, or quick, strong, and intermittent, or weak and trembling. Excessive inclination to sleep, or restlessness from nervous irritation; sense of fatigue and debility; rapid loss of strength; dizziness, or violent pain in the head; violent convulsive vomiting of mucus and bilious matter; burning pain and tenderness of the stomach; constipation, or diarrhœa with discharges of mucus, bile, or blood; coldness of the arms and legs, with cramps; excitability and sensibility of all the organs. Anguish and agitation; weakness of memory; apprehensions; discouragement; moroseness; raving.

Dose. Same as *Belladonna.*

Veratrum alb. Face of a yellowish or bluish color, cold and covered with cold perspiration; eyes dull, clouded, yellowish and watery; lips and tongue dry, brown and cracked; hiccough; coldness of the hands and feet; trembling and cramps of the feet, hands and legs; evacuations loose, blackish or yellowish; pulse slow and almost extinct, or small, quick, and intermittent. General prostration of strength; confusion of head, or vertigo; deafness; difficult deglutition; intense thirst; violent vomiting of green bile and mucus, or black bile and blood; burning in the stomach; great exhaustion; cramps in the stomach, abdomen and limbs; diarrhea. Timid, despondent, restless, loss of sense; coma or violent delirium.

Dose. Same as in *Arsenic*, and with it in alternation.

Sulphur. Face pale, or yellowish; eyes red, or yellowish; aphthæ in the mouth; tongue dry, rough, and reddish, or with white and brownish coat; pulse hard, quick and full; fæces whitish, greenish, or brownish, bloody or purulent. Dizziness, or sharp pains in the head; itching and burning pains in the eyes; roaring in the ears; nausea, with trembling and weakness; vomiting of bilious, acid, bloody, or blackish matter; pressure and pain in the stomach; pains in the back and loins. Melancholy, sad, timid, undecided, wandering.

Dose. Dissolve in water as *Belladonna*; every four or six hours a teaspoonful.

Cantharides is sometimes indicated in the third stage with complete insensibility, cramps in the abdominal muscles and legs, suppression of urine, hemorrhages from the stomach and bowels, and cold sweat on the hands and feet. It may be employed in water, dissolved, every half hour a teaspoonful, until a decided impression is produced.

Carbo veg. and Lachesis have both proved curative in the third stage of yellow fever, and should always receive due attention in grave cases.

Diet and Regimen.—Same as under "*Fevers.*"

ERUPTIVE FEVERS.

Under this head we intend to treat of those diseases which possess the common property of febrile symptoms, preceding an eruption which is present during a part of their course, such eruption varying, in character, according to the nature of the affection.

In this class are comprised, scarlet fever, measles, smallpox, chickenpox, miliary fever, and nettle-rash.

SCARLET FEVER.

This disease, in its simple generic character, consists of a contagious fever, with swelling of the face and a scarlet appearance of the skin—(hence its name)—which is of a bright raspberry color, or of a hue resembling a boiled lobster, *smooth and glossy*, upon which the finger, being pressed, leaves a white imprint which almost immediately disappears. In the present day we seldom meet with it in this simple form, but more frequently complicated with severe or ulcerated sore throat, delirium, congestive or violent inflammatory symptoms, and often with more or less deviation from the characteristic efflorescence above described.

SYMPTOMS. Uneasiness and feeling of weakness, nausea, sometimes vomiting, and transient chilliness, or fits of shivering, commonly from the antecedents of the eruption. To these are soon afterwards superadded,—headache, thirst, heat of skin, occasionally drowsiness, bleeding at the nose, fever, with extreme quickness of pulse, and a feeling of soreness or pain in the throat. In one or more days, the face becomes tumefied, and numerous small, reddish spots appear on the face, neck, and chest, the skin, in the intermediate spaces, retaining its usual color. In a few hours, this eruption extends over the whole body, and even extends to the lips, tongue, and throat. About the third day, the small red spots and the majority of the interstices are supplanted by large,

indefinitely marked patches, presenting the vivid hue before described, gradually growing paler towards their margins, and often overspreading entire limbs, but especially the groins, hips, and joints, with a uniform scarlet color. The fever usually diminishes after the evolution of the eruption. In five or six days the efflorescence disappears, when the skin scales, and comes off in large pieces.

We sometimes find scarlet fever with scarcely any or even no external redness of the tongue; in such cases, the disease, instead of showing itself on the skin, has fixed upon the mucous membrane; and even the angina and redness of the tongue present in most cases of this disease, may be considered indicative of an internal scarlatina.

Scarlatina was formerly confounded with measles, from the resemblance which the two eruptions bear to each other, at their commencement; but they are easily distinguishable, even without taking into consideration the peculiar appearance of the skin above mentioned—characteristic of the disease,—by the eruption, in scarlet fever, generally developing itself in from twenty-four to forty-eight hours after the commencement of the fever, whereas that of measles rarely sets in before the third or fifth day; the absence of catarrhal symptoms, such as cough, sneezing, lachrymation, the usual precursors of measles, constitutes another mark of difference. The greatly accelerated pulse, which denotes the approach of scarlatina, is also never met with, to the same extent, in any other disease.

SIMPLE SCARLET FEVER.

TREATMENT. BELLADONNA is a specific remedy in those cases in which this disease appears in its simple form.

Dose. Dissolve six globules in four tea-spoonfuls of water, and give a tea-spoonful of the solution every three hours (if the fever symptoms be severe), or every six hours (if they be moderate), until amelioration or change; either of which supervening, the administration should be suspended until the amelioration, on the one hand, has become stationary, or the symptoms, on the other hand (in case of change) have been reconsulted to ascertain if they be of the nature of a *medicinal aggravation* (for which consult the article on the "ADMINISTRATION.")

MALIGNANT SCARLATINA (*Scarlatina Anginosa.*)

The next form we shall treat of is one in which the scarlatina becomes a severe and dangerous disease, when the throat is considerably affected, and high fever or congestive symptoms set in, and which, if not properly treated, or if they occur in a bad habit of body, may assume the malignant type, attended with ulcerated sore throat, extension of the inflammation to the air passages, delirium, spasm, &c. (See also ULCERATED SORE THROAT.)

In scarlatina anginosa, the fever and sore throat increase with the eruption, in mild cases, and cease with its decline, but, in the more severe, continue; it is when the disease appears principally to attack the head, throat, thoracic, or abdominal viscera, that it becomes dangerous. The eruption frequently does not appear before the third day, and then only in isolated patches. See inflammation of the WINDPIPE, LUNGS, BOWELS, and BRAIN.

BELLADONNA should be administered, as soon as the throat and tongue become affected with dryness and burning, and there is a desire, but complete inability, to swallow even drinks or saliva; with sense of suffocation; further, when the throat is of a *bright red* color, having its surface excoriated, or covered with white specks, *or* stringy mucus, *or* presenting the appearance of thrush; the tonsils swollen, and the tongue of a *bright fiery red* hue, sometimes interspersed with dark red patches at a later period in the disease; also when delirium exists.

Dose. Dissolve six globules in two table-spoonfuls of water, and give a tea-spoonful of the solution every six hours, until amelioration or change; to a child under twelve years of age, a tea-spoonful of the solution repeated as above—which will generally be sufficient to bring about a speedy amelioration, when the administration should be suspended until such amelioration becomes stationary. But if no improvement follow within three hours after the second dose, and the inflammation and swelling continue to increase (which often occurs in scrofulous patients), or the subjoined symptoms supervene, proceed at once with the next remedies respectively.

If the disease have taken a favorable turn, we may allow

the *Belladonna to continue its action;* but if, after the second or third repetition of *Belladonna*, the inflammation and swelling increase instead of diminish, as is frequently the case in strumous constitutions, or if we clearly perceive an appearance of ulceration commencing, with increase of mucus, we must have immediate recourse to MERCURIUS. If, on the other hand, the ulcers present a livid appearance about the edges, and emit an offensive odor, or, when there is excessive thirst, with great dryness of the mouth, and *extreme prostration of strength*, we must have recourse to ARSENICUM, in preference to *Mercurius;* and if this medicine prove inadequate to complete the cure, we should follow it with *Nux vomica.* (Vide ULCERATED SORE THROAT.)

Dose. Dissolve twelve globules in three table-spoonfuls of water, and give a tea-spoonful of the solution every four hours, until amelioration or change; for a child under twelve years of age, a solution of six globules to three tea-spoonfuls of water, administered by tea-spoonfuls in like manner; or if the subjoined symptoms supervene, proceed with the next remedy, first pausing six hours.

NUX VOMICA is, moreover, of considerable efficacy, when a large quantity of viscid mucus is secreted from the inflamed and tumefied lining of the fauces, which adheres so tenaciously, that it is with difficulty expelled, and, sometimes, even threatens suffocation. (*Pulsatilla* is also useful in such cases. See SORE THROAT.)

Dose. Dissolve six globules in three table-spoonfuls of water, and administer a tea-spoonful of the solution as directed for *Arsenicum.*

When the fever assumes a clearly inflammatory type, and the pulse runs high, we may administer *Aconite* in the same manner as already given under INFLAMMATORY FEVER, which see.

Dose. Dissolve six globules in three table-spoonfuls of water, and give a tea-spoonful of the solution every three hours, until amelioration or change; for a child under twelve years, four globules to six tea-spoonfuls of water administered by tea-spoonfuls.

When the quickness of pulse and other inflammatory febrile symptoms are subdued, and the affection of the throat again appears prominent, we may return to *Belladonna*, especially if the skin retain the peculiar scarlatina hue.

Dose. Four globules in a table-spoonful of water,—or for a child under twelve years of age, two globules in a tea-spoonful of water,—every four hours, until amelioration or change.

Opium may follow the administration of *Belladonna*, when there is burning heat of the skin, drowsiness, stupor, stertorous breathing, open mouth, eyes half closed, restlessness with vomiting, or convulsions.

When *furious delirium*, with great restlessness, incessant movements of the hands, etc., appears at the commencement of scarlet or other eruptive fevers, *Opium* is more serviceable than any other remedy, and will generally present a fatal issue from paralysis of the brain, which is so prone to occur in such cases.*

Dose. Dissolve six globules in three table-spoonfuls of water, and give a tea-spoonful of the solution every four hours, until amelioration or change (or three globules dry on the tongue similarly, if there be difficulty in inducing the patient to swallow the solution). As soon as manifest improvement occurs,—frequently after the first dose,—it is desirable to suspend treatment until the improvement becomes stationary, or the symptoms recur in full force (when the same remedy should be repeated),—or until other symptoms supervene, when a fresh and appropriate remedy must be administered. But if little or no improvement follow *within two hours after the third dose, proceed with the next remedy.*

* Antimonium tartaricum. The indications for Tartar. emetic. (according to Dr. Gray) are: a soporose condition from which the patient does not of itself fully arouse, and when awakened by the attendant, answers correctly without confusion or delirium: intense heat with nausea or spasmodic jerks or general convulsions, and varying color of the skin from pallor to deep redness, with imperfect patchy development of the eruption. The occurrence of sweat around the mouth, with pallor of the perspiring parts, increases the balance in favor of the Antimony. The Doctor gives it when Aconite proves unavailing, the indications for the latter being present.

Our own views and results fully corroborate those of Dr. Gray.

Dr. George W. Cook strongly commends the Antimony in his essay on Scarlet fever. (Homœopathic Examiner, new series, p. 133, vol. 1.) He presents the following indications for its use; convulsions which often precede the cutaneous efflorescence, colliquative diarrhœa, cold clammy skin, hurried respiration, hippocratic countenance, hoarse voice, retchings and vomiting of glairy mucus.—Ed.

Pulsatilla is indicated, when derangement of the stomach and digestive organs is a prominent symptom, the face pale, red, or bloated; also constipation—or looseness, especially at night,—occasionally with pains in the bowels, and shivering; disposition fretful and sensitive, or melancholy.

Dose. In every respect as directed for *Opium.*

When the eruption is very intense, and extends over the entire frame, and particularly when the patient affected is of the scrofulous diathesis, Sulphur, in repeated doses, has been strongly recommended. Aconitum, as intermediate remedy after *Sulph.*, when great restlessness and dry heat of skin prevail.

Dose. If *singly*, three globules in a table-spoonful of water every six hours, until amelioration or change; for a very young person, two globules in a tea-spoonful of water similarly. Or if symptoms indicative of *Aconitum* supervene, rendering the intermediate administration of that remedy necessary, allow an interval of eight hours to elapse —and proceed with the next remedy, returning to *Sulphur* four hours after the last dose of *Aconitum*, if necessary, as soon as the particular symptoms which called for the last-named medicine have yielded.

We frequently find this affection in a complicated form, distinguishable from pure scarlet fever by the absence of the peculiar hue of the skin, of which we have spoken at the commencement, and by the pressure of the finger leaving no white imprint. This, so widely different type of the disorder, will be found treated of, in the succeeding chapter, under the denomination of *Purpura miliaris* or *Scarlatina miliaris.*

AFTER-EFFECTS OF SCARLET FEVER.

Excessive Susceptibility to take Cold.—In general, also, we may number amongst these after-effects, when the skin has been cast, an exceeding susceptibility to take cold, which, if not obviated, may entail serious consequences.

TREATMENT.—As accessory precautions we may mention great care as to diet, sufficient exercise out of doors, if possible, but *only in very dry weather*, warm clothing, and avoidance of drafts, without, however, resorting to the extreme of *coddling*

or the *exclusion of free ventilation*, which is as essential to thorough recovery as medicine.

Calcarea should, in the majority of cases, be administered (unless there be symptoms which distinctly point to other remedies) in repeated doses.

Dose. Six globules in a table-spoonful of water (or for very young persons, three globules in a tea-spoonful of water), night and morning for ten days; pause four days, and resume treatment similarly for seven days more, if necessary.

Rawness of the Face.—Chamomilla may, in most cases, be employed singly with perfect success against this troublesome consequence. When, however, an inflammatory tendency continues, and the affected parts are much swollen and painful, &c., it will be desirable to resort to the alternate administration of *Chamomilla* and *Belladonna* as follows:—

Dose. If *singly*, give four globules of *Chamomilla* in a tea-spoonful of water, morning and evening, until amelioration or change. If *in alternation*, first two doses of *Chamomilla* at intervals of six hours, then a pause of twelve hours, and subsequently two doses of *Belladonna* similarly, and so on.

Aurum. Against the offensive and purulent discharge from the nose, with soreness and swelling of the interior, following Scarlet fever.

Dose. Dissolve six globules in three table-spoonfuls of water and give a tea-spoonful of the solution morning and evening, until amelioration or change.

Mercurius vivus is a good remedy against soreness of the nose and face, with swelling of the submaxillary glands; followed by *Hepar sulphuris*, *Silicea*, *Sulphur*, and *Calcarea*, if necessary.

Dose. Four globules in a tea-spoonful of water (or for a very young person, two globules in a teaspoonful of water), morning and evening, until amelioration or change,—allowing in *every case* an interval of twenty-four hours to elapse between the administration of *different* remedies.

Against the following symptoms *Belladonna* is extremely efficacious: puffiness of the face, swelling of the hands and feet, lingering fever in the evening, glandular enlargements,

chaps about the mouth, severe headaches, stammering, &c.; and may frequently be advantageously alternated with the medicines just mentioned.

Dose. Four globules in a tea-spoonful of water, three times a day for four days, and then morning and evening (if necessary), until amelioration or change.

Dropsical swelling of the whole body is not an unfrequent sequela, sometimes requiring a most careful and discriminating treatment. The following remedies will generally be found the best adapted to the successful treatment of the same: *Helleborus*, *Arsenicum*, *Bryonia*, *Rhus;* of these *Helleb.* is, generally, the most appropriate when the whole body has become suddenly anasarcous: *Rhus*, when the inferior extremities are more especially affected, and *Arsenicum*, when *Helleborus* does not speedily produce a favorable impression. *Bryonia* has been recommended as the best remedy when the dropsical infiltration is detected early, and the effused fluid is small in quantity. In obstinate cases, *Arnica*, *Bella.*, *Phosphoric acid*, *Digitalis*, *Baryta m.*, *Sulph.*, *Lycopod.* Against Otitis, or Otorrhœa: *Belladonna*, *Hepar sulphuris*, or *Pulsatilla* are the best remedies; and in the case of Boils, *Arnica*, followed by *Bryonia* and *Sulphur*, when necessary; and for deafness, *Belladonna*, *Pulsatilla*, *Dulcamara*, *Sulphur* are to be chiefly recommended.

Dose. Of either remedy, as selected, give six globules in a table-spoonful of water,—or for a very young person, from two to four globules in a tea-spoonful of water,—three times during the first day, and afterwards night and morning, until amelioration or change.

It may here be added, that *Ammonium carbonicum*, *Arsenicum*, *Secale cornutum*, and *Acidum phosphoricum*, have been found very useful in scarlatina, when it assumes the typhoid form; and *Arsenicum* in frequently repeated doses,—or *Acidum nitricum*, *Aconitum*, *Lycopodium*, and *Belladonna*, alternately, a dose of each remedy being given every hour, or oftener if necessary, for several successive hours, to rouse the vital force to new efforts,—in the severe and dangerous *sore throat* which accompanies malignant scarlatina, the amygdalæ

being swollen into hard tumors, often as large as apples, attended with snorting and difficult breathing, enlargement of the neighboring glands, remitting pulse, and sopor. Against Parotitis: *Mercurius*, *Carbo v.*, *Calcarea c.*, and *Kali c.*, will generally be found the most important remedies.

Belladonna is a PRESERVATIVE against *pure* scarlatina, when epidemic, and, moreover, greatly assists in modifying the character of the disease, in such individuals as do not wholly escape its attacks. Should the disease continue to rage, the treatment may, in some instances, be renewed. If, however, the ruling epidemic be scarlatina in an unusual or complicated form, the remedies employed as preservatives must be such as possess pathogenetic properties, corresponding to the entire morbid picture of the disease. *Aconitum* and *Belladonna* in alternation, (allowing twelve to twenty-four hours to elapse after the administration of *Aconitum* before *Belladonna* is given, and from two to four days after *Belladonna*, before *Aconitum* is repeated, and so on,) have been employed successfully in epidemics not possessing the clear scarlatina hue, with a smooth and glossy surface. While taking *Belladonna* or *Aconitum* the patient must adhere strictly to the homœopathic diet, particularly avoiding *wine* and *acids*. *We must, in administering prophylaxes, carefully watch their effects and if a medicinal action set in discontinue immediately.*

Dose. For an adult, if *singly*, give of *Belladonna* six globules in a table-spoonful of water, every morning, the first thing (fasting). If *in alternation* with *Aconitum*, give first the one, then the other, in like quantities on alternate days, so that a dose of one or the other occurs daily,—in *both* cases continuing the course for fourteen days (or less, if medicinal action should set in before such lapse of time). For *children* between two and twelve years of age, the dose should consist of from two to four globules (according to vigor and progress of growth), repeated in the manner just directed.

DIET. During the course of this malady, the greatest possible attention must be paid to this point. In the more severe accesses of fever, no other nourishment must be given than toast-water, or weak barley-water; and even after the fever has abated, every care must be taken, and a return

be gradually made to a more nourishing diet, as negligence in this respect may be productive of the most serious consequences. In mild attacks the patient may be allowed gruel or weak broths.

SCARLET RASH.

Purpura Rubra s. *Miliaris Hahnemanni. Scarlatina miliaris, miliformis, papulosa. Miliaria purpurea.*

It is easily distinguishable from pure scarlet fever, by the dark redness of the efflorescence, by the slight pressure of the finger leaving no white imprint, and by the small granular elevations, the cause of the dark red hue, which are felt, on passing the hand over the affected cutaneous surface.

This eruptive fever does not run a defined and regular course, like other exanthematic fevers. The efflorescence often disappears suddenly, and is then productive of extreme danger, frequently terminating in a fatal result. The extent of the efflorescence does not necessarily add to the danger, as the latter is often greatest when the efflorescence is scarcely perceptible.

Sweat is only met with on the surfaces affected with the eruption, and it is, consequently, only when the eruption covers the whole body, that the sweat is general.

Those who have been once affected with the disorder, are by no means exempt from future attacks. Soreness of the throat is chiefly encountered when the eruption is altogether wanting, but it is also frequently met with before the outbreak of the rash, becoming trivial during the full bloom, and, again, very severe on the disappearance of the same.

The TREATMENT this disease requires is totally different from scarlatina levigata (*scarlatina pura*, *scarlatina simplex*), and *Belladonna*, the specific remedy in the latter, will, in this case, neither be found to be a preventive nor an indispensably curative medicine, but simply an auxiliary in some complicated cases.

Aconitum. When the disorder occurs in an idiopathic

form, there are few exceptions, in which any other remedy than *Aconite* is required, for the entire removal of the disorder. Sometimes it is found necessary to administer a dose of *Coffea*, a few hours after the first or second dose of *Aconite*, when the patient complains of severe pain in the head, trunk, or extremities, and is extremely restless, fretful, agitated, and disposed to shed tears, and then, again, to return to *Aconite* after a similar interval: and so on, alternately, until the cure is completed; which, under favorable circumstances, is speedily accomplished by means of these remedies. Sulphur may be substituted for *Coffea*, in cases where the fever continues to run high, notwithstanding the employment of *Aconitum*.

Dose. Of a solution of six globules of *Aconite* in four tablespoonfuls of water, give a teaspoonful every three hours (twice),—and subsequently, as just stated, every four, six, or twelve hours, until positive amelioration or change. But, if the subjoined symptoms ensue and continue, within three hours after the second dose of *Aconite*, proceed with the next remedy; or if these symptoms occur at the onset, administer two doses of *Aconite* at the above-stated intervals, then, after a pause of four hours, administer the next remedy, returning to *Aconite* again after four hours more, and so on, alternately.

When, however, this eruptive fever occurs in complication with smallpox, or measles, or when it breaks out in unfavorable seasons, during the prevalence of one or more of the said exanthemata, it generally becomes a much more serious disorder, and requires the aid of other remedies, in addition to the above mentioned. Among these, *Ipecacuanha*, *Pulsatilla*, *Bryonia*, *Dulcamara*, *Belladonna*, *Arsenicum Phosphorus*, and *Rhus* are the most important, preceded by, and, where necessary, alternated with *Aconite*, when signs of inflammatory fever, or the following symptoms present themselves:—Slight, general fever chills, with rapidly alternating redness and paleness of the face; quick full pulse; slight confusion of ideas, increasing to a mild degree of delirium at night, combined with dryness of the mouth and lips, and thirst; eyes somewhat inflamed; oppression at the chest, short cough, sometimes attended with reddish sputa, and followed by a shooting pain

under the ribs; occasional vomiting; *angina pharyngea.* In all such cases, a dose or two of *Aconite*, at intervals of four hours, will be found of considerable service, if not sufficient to put a check to the further progress of the affection.

Dose. If singly dissolve six globules to three table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea spoonful every three hours, until amelioration or change.

Ipecacuanha. In many instances, either at the commencement of the attack, *before* the appearance of the eruption, or during its full development, but particularly the former, this is a most efficient remedy. It is indicated when there is a sensation of *distressing tightness of the chest*, with laborious breathing, and heightening of the febrile action towards evening; with symptoms of nausea, or even vomiting; extreme restlessness and agitation; deep sighing or moaning; disposition to tearfulness, or whining in children; diarrhœa, or colic.

Dose. A solution of six globules to three table-spoonfuls of water, as directed for *Aconitum.*

When the oppression of the chest and excessive restlessness have been removed by *Ipecacuanha*, but considerable nausea or frequent fits of vomiting remain, these symptoms will, generally, soon yield Pulsatilla.

Dose. Three globules, in a table-spoonful of water, every two hours, until distinct amelioration or change.

Bryonia is frequently more efficacious than either *Coffea* or *Ipecacuanha*, in relieving the extreme anxiety, restlessness, deep sighing or moaning, which so generally attend this affection; it should, therefore, be had recourse to in all cases in which these remedies fail to afford speedy relief. In some rare cases, even *Bryonia* is not sufficient, and it is then found necessary to administer *Cinchona*, followed by *Phosphorus*. *Bryonia* is further indicated, when the accompanying fever partakes of a nervous character, attended with delirium and other symptoms mentioned under *Bryonia*, in the article on *Nervous fever*—which see. The excessive and continual urging to urinate, which sometimes sets in, in the course of

the disease, is often very readily subdued by *Bryonia* or by *Conium*.

Dose. Of a solution of six globules to two table-spoonfuls of water, give a teaspoonful, repeated, first, after two, then after three, and then after four to six hours, until amelioration or change. But if the first group of symptoms above described do not abate within three hours after the third dose, proceed with the next remedy.

Belladonna. When the disorder is met with during the prevalence of Scarlatina pura (as also when symptoms, more or less characteristic of the latter affection, make their appearance in the course of scarlatina miliaris), this remedy is a most efficient auxiliary; it is, moreover, a most important remedy, when symptoms of cerebral disturbance exhibit themselves; or when the patient complains of his throat, which, on being examined, is found to be in a state of phlegmonous inflammation. *Mercurius* may follow *Belladonna*, when the tonsils become much inflamed and tumefied, or ulceration supervenes.

Dose. If singly dissolve three globules, in a table-spoonful of water, every four hours, until distinct amelioration or change; or, if *ulceration* becomes severe, proceed to select from the following remedies.

Phosphorus. This remedy is very useful in cases in which there are symptoms of congestion in the chest, with extreme anxiety and oppression, and also, when there is considerable cerebral irritability, characterized by over-excitability of the senses; further, when the patient appears extremely listless and apathetic, and complains of burning sensations in isolated parts, rendering a frequent change of posture necessary. *Phosphorus* is often of great utility after *Bryonia* or *Belladonna*.

Dose. Dissolve four globules, in a table-spoonful of water, every two hours, until the skin symptoms begin to reappear, and then every four hours, until the more thorough evolution of the eruption, and the abatement of the constitutional symptoms ensue.

Dulcamara. When severe aching or gnawing (rheumatic) pains are complained of in the back or extremities, either in the course of the disease, or at its termination, *Dulcamara* is useful.

Dose. Three globules, in a tablespoonful of water, every six hours, until amelioration or change.

Arsenicum may be had recourse to in an advanced stage of the complaint, if the vital power seems rapidly sinking, and the organs, which perform the act of deglutition, are, as it were, paralysed, so that the patient is incapacitated from swallowing; or when, from a metastasis to the throat, the latter has become so rapidly and seriously affected, as to have assumed a gangrenous aspect. (See Ulcerated sore throat.)

Dose. Dissolve four globules, in a tablespoonful of water, every three hours, until amelioration or change.—In the extreme cases requiring *Arsenicum*, the like dose of that remedy may be repeated even every fifteen, thirty, or sixty minutes, according to the urgency of the case.

["*Arsenic.* is also a most important agent for the relief of various forms of Dropsy that succeed scarlet fever, such as Hydrothorax, *Ascites* and *Anasarca*."—Ed.]

["Capsicum, if there be *extreme redness* of the face, alternating with paleness, or a mottled face; swollen and cracked lips; burning blisters on the mouth and on the tongue; *slimy saliva* in the mouth; *violent sore throat;* painful swallowing and a sensation of fulness and tightness in the throat; a sensation of *contraction* or *spasm* in the throat; painful *pressure* and *contraction* in the curtain of the palate on swallowing, with paroxysmal and agonising pains in the ganglions of the neck; also, tickling and roughness in the throat, with sneezing, hoarseness, and hacking cough, and a final *accumulation of tough mucus in the nose and throat.*"—Ed.]

Dose. As directed for *Arsenicum.*

MEASLES. RUBEOLA (*Morbilli*).

This disease generally reigns as an infectious epidemic, and, for the most part, confines its attack to children, in which cases it is seldom, when properly treated, either severe or dangerous; when it occurs in adults, it generally assumes a more critical character. It rarely attacks an individual a second time.

Measles is not to be so much dreaded for itself, as for the deleterious consequences it, under an improper mode of treatment, frequently entails, or to use the technical term, the *dreg* it leaves after it, which in many constitutions, develop an inherent disposition to consumption.

SYMPTOMS. *Symptoms* of cold, such as short, dry cough, lachrymation, with redness of the eyes, and a degree of fever, more or less marked, preceding the eruption from three to five days, and generally continuing as long after, or all through the disease.

Eruption of a number of small red spots (frequently papular), the skin, in the intervals between them, generally preserving its natural color, and sometimes exhibiting a faint reddish hue. We often find them in the shape of small irregular arcs. They, for the most part, make their first appearance on the face and neck, become confluent, and extend themselves gradually downwards over the rest of the frame. About the sixth or seventh day from the time of sickening, the eruption begins to turn pale on the face, and afterwards on the rest of the body, and, generally, entirely disappears about the ninth day, with a *bran-like* desquamation of the epidermis, a distinguishing sign of this disease.

TREATMENT. Aconite has been regarded, in some instances, as almost specific against measles, and in its mild form, will frequently be found sufficient, in a few doses, to conquer the disease, or at least materially to shorten its duration. This remedy is particularly indicated, when the fever assumes an inflammatory form, attended with dry heat of the skin, heat in the head, with confusion and giddiness, redness of the eyes, intolerance of light, general weakness or prostration; and is more or less useful, throughout the course of the malady, either alone or in alternation with *Pulsatilla*, or any of the other remedies which may be better indicated, whenever marked febrile or inflammatory action becomes prominent. (*Coffea* or *Hepar* are frequently useful after *Aconite*, when there is a distressing dry cough.)

Pulsatilla is also very efficacious, and even specific in this

disease, and is frequently indicated at the commencement, from the strong resemblance which some of its pathogenetic properties bear to the *catarrh* attendant upon measles, together with the characteristic exacerbation of the symptoms towards evening, &c.* This remedy is, moreover, of great utility in bringing out the eruption, when it is longer than usual in making its appearance; but, whilst the fever is high, *Aconitum* must be administered, and if the febrile irritation does not diminish after a dose or two of *Aconitum*, *Sulphur* may be given, after which, if the fever return with increased force, *Aconitum* will rarely fail to answer our expectations.

Dose. If singly, dissolve twelve globules in three table-spoonfuls of water, and give a tea-spoonful of the solution every four hours (in moderate cases), or every hour (in very critical cases); children under two years, half a spoonful, until amelioration ensues—doubling the length of the intervals, however, as soon as this occurs, and withholding further doses if the improvement continues progressively. If in *alternation* with *Pulsatilla*, a like solution of each remedy separately,—of which give, first, two doses of the one, at intervals of four hours; then two doses of the other, at similar intervals, with an intervening pause of eight hours between the administration of the different medicines.

Pulsatilla is also valuable when any gastric derangement is present, or when the cough, which so generally accompanies the disease, is worse *towards evening*, or in the *night*, and is attended with considerable mucous rhonchus, or copious, thick, yellowish or whitish expectoration, sometimes followed by vomiting, or symptoms of approaching suffocation; further, when there is coryza with a thick, yellowish or greenish nasal discharge. (*Sulphur* is frequently of considerable service after *Pulsatilla*, particularly in strumous subjects. Where there is dry nocturnal cough, *Nux v.* will be found useful, especially in dark-complexioned subjects.)

Dose. As directed for *Aconite* and *Pulsatilla*.

When there is great oppression at the chest, before the

* *Pulsatilla* and *Bryonia* are two of the most important remedies, when there is prominent bronchitic complication. See also BRONCHITIS. DOSE. As directed for *Aconite* and *Pulsatilla*.

eruption is evolved, a dose or two of IPECACUANHA is very useful.

Dose. Four globules in a table-spoonful of water every three hours, until amelioration or change.

BELLADONNA. When the inflammation attacks the throat, presenting many of the throat symptoms we have given for this medicine under Scarlet Fever, attended with great thirst, which the patient is often prevented from indulging by the acute *shooting or pricking pain in the throat* produced by swallowing; and further, when there is a coarse, *dry*, barking, and somewhat spasmodic cough, *worse at night*, with mucous rhonchus, great restlessness, and high nervous excitement; also, in those cases of measles, where no eruption declares itself, but simply headache and catarrh, with *severe inflammation of the eyes*, which present a glassy appearance, are blood-shot, or streaked, and watery; finally, when evident signs of *cerebral irritation* set in. (Against ulcerations on the cornea, *Merc.*, followed by *Calc.* or *Hepar s.*)

Dose. Dissolve six globules in three table-spoonfuls of water, and give a tea-spoonful of the solution every three hours, until amelioration or change.

BRYONIA is an excellent remedy, when the eruption is faint, or imperfectly developed, and the respiration much oppressed and laborious, attended with aching in the limbs; also, when there is dry cough, and the patient complains of shooting pains in the chest, increased by a full inspiration.

AFTER EFFECTS OF MEASLES terminated fatally, from the eruption being driven in by sudden exposure to cold or change of temperature; in such cases, BRYONIA, administered as above, is generally found efficacious in re-evolving the eruption, and preventing this disaster; if diarrhœa, with mucous discharge, follow the suppression, PULSATILLA is indicated; if the *vomiting*, with great oppression at the chest, be the more prominent symptom, IPECACUANHA should be substituted, and followed in turn by *Arsenicum*, if symptoms of improvement do not speedily show themselves:—In the case of children, *Chamomilla* is to be preferred to *Ipecacuanha*, when there is

dyspnœa and diarrhœa, with colic and vomiting. When symptoms of cerebral disturbance supervene, *Cuprum aceticum* (see SCARLATINA), *Belladonna* and *Stramonium* or *Helleborus niger*, *Arsenicum*, and *Sulphur*, have proved of the greatest utility;—and in the case of pulmonic inflammation, *Phosphorus*, *Bryonia*, or *Sulphur*, should *Aconitum* and *Pulsatilla* not suffice. In those comparatively rare cases in which *typhoid* symptoms manifest themselves, either during the course of the disease, or at its termination, *Bryonia*, *Arsenicum*, and *Phosphorus* will be found useful, where any chance of recovery remains. (See TYPHUS.)

For the treatment of coughs, which sometimes remain after measles, *Sulphur*, *Sepia*, *Carbo v.*, *Conium*, *Chamomilla*, *Drosera*, *Dulcamara*, *Hyoscyamus*, *Ignatia*, *Nux v.*, *Belladonna*, &c., are very serviceable. (See COUGHS.) Against *Laryngitis*, *Aconitum*, *Hepar s.*, *Spongia*, *Belladonna*, *Lachesis*, *Arsenicum*, *Mercurius*, &c. (See LARYNGITIS.)

For the diarrhœa, which the disease sometimes leaves behind it, *Cinchona*, *Pulsatilla*, *Mercurius*, and *Sulphur*, are in general the most appropriate remedies; for their several indications, see DIARRHŒA. For otitis or otorrhœa, *Pulsatilla*, *Carbo v.*, *Sulph.*, *Merc.*, and *Hepar sulphuris* (chiefly); for parotitis, *Arnica*, and *Phos.*; for tenderness of the skin, *Mercurius*; for miliaria alba (chiefly), *Nux v.*; and for burning, itching rash, which bleeds after scratching, *Arsenicum* and *Sulphur* are severally indicated.

Dose. Of either remedy (as indicated), give four globules in a table-spoonful of water every four hours; after which pause six hours, and resume similarly if necessary.

As a precautionary measure against the attacks of this disease, when epidemic, take four globules of PULSATILLA, in a table-spoonful of water, followed by ACONITUM, three days after; allow the latter medicine to act for twenty-four hours, and continue the alternation for a fortnight, renewing it, when necessary, at the termination of a week or ten days. This treatment will, frequently, be found sufficient to ward off this disease, or, if it be taken, will generally reduce it to an extremely mild form.

DIET. In this respect we may follow the rules given under SCARLET FEVER.

SMALLPOX. VARIOLA.

This disease is, by pathologists of the present day, divided into two varieties—the *distinct*, when the pustules on the face are clearly defined, and do not run into one another; and the *confluent*, when they coalesce and form one continuous whole.

When the symptoms are less severe than those properly characteristic of the disease, and the eruption on the face slight, it is called the modified smallpox. We generally find this description in such persons as have been properly vaccinated, a precaution which, although not always a preservative from the attacks of variola, greatly lessens its virulence, and gives a milder character to the complaint, when taken.

SYMPTOMS. The disease is frequently very sudden in its attacks, commencing with chilliness and shivering, followed by febrile symptoms, headache, severe pains in the small of the back and loins, languor, weariness and faintness; the patient also complains of oppression of the chest, and acute pain in the pit of the stomach, *increased by pressure.* The eruption makes its appearance at the close of the third day, first on the face and hairy scalp, then on the neck, and afterwards spreads over the whole body. Catarrhal symptoms, as sneezing, coughing, wheezing, and frequent difficulty of breathing, often accompany this disease.

The eruption first displays itself in the shape of small, hard-pointed, red elevations, which in about three days present a vesicular appearance, surrounded by an inflamed circular margin, and become depressed in the centre as they enlarge. About the sixth or eighth day, the lymph in the pustule becomes converted into pus, and the depression in the centre disappears.

When the pustules are very numerous on the face, it generally becomes much swollen, and the eyelids are frequently closed up. On the first day, a small lump, like a millet-seed, may be felt in each of the elevations above noticed, distin-

guishing this eruption from all other exanthemata. The pocks continue coming on during the first three eruptive days, and each pock runs its regular course; thus, those which first appeared are forming into scabs, or dying off, while the others are suppurating. The general desiccation commonly takes place on or about the eighth or fourteenth day, according as the pustules may happen to be distinct or confluent.

When the pustules have attained their full development, they generally burst, in mild cases emitting an opaque lymph, which dries into a crust and falls off, whilst in severe ones, we find a discharge of puriform matter, forming scabs and sores, which leave, on their healing, permanent marks or pits. Red stains, caused by increased vascular action, always remain for awhile after the eruption; but if no ulceration has taken place, they disappear in process of time.

In Confluent Smallpox, all the precursory symptoms are more severe, the fever runs high, and frequently continues so throughout the course of the disease; the pain in the pit of the stomach, and difficulty of breathing, are more complained of, and, in children, the eruption is frequently preceded by convulsions and delirium; the latter symptom, indeed, is frequently present with adults during the suppurative or secondary fever, which frequently assumes a typhoid character, and sometimes carries off the patient on the eleventh day. All cases in which we have generally a deep-rooted morbid constitutional taint to contend against, require the utmost skill of the experienced practitioner to ward off a fatal result.

An extensive erythematous efflorescence of the face or trunk almost invariably precedes the confluent variety of smallpox.

Salivation, with soreness of the throat and aphthæ, or pustules on the tongue and pharynx, frequently declares itself in both forms of this disease, but more particularly in the confluent.

Before we come to the medicines to be administered in the different stages of the disease, we may say a few words upon the general treatment of the patient.

Cool and fresh air are our best auxiliaries, the variolous virus being of a nature to react upon the organism, and warmth being calculated to increase its activity. So beneficial is cool air found in this malady, that taking a child to an open window when attacked with convulsions, will generally be found to afford immediate relief. Great cleanliness must also be observed, and the linen frequently changed.

When the vesicles declare themselves, and begin to form into pustules, the room ought to be kept as dark as possible, to aid in preventing the risk of disfigurement, a precaution deducible from common experience, since we find that the parts of the frame exposed to the action of light are always those most strongly marked by the ravages of the disease.

TREATMENT. In the first or febrile stage of the disorder, COFFEA is valuable in allaying the nervous excitability generally present.

Dose. Dissolve six globules in two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every four hours, until amelioration or change; but, if the fever should assume an inflammatory character, proceed at once with *Aconite* within not less than three hours after the last dose of *Coffea*.

ACONITE may either follow or precede this medicine when the fever runs high, and visceral congestion threatens. Take every two hours four globules.

CHAMOMILLA is often of great service at this period, or during the course of the disease in children, when there are dyspnœa and diarrhœa, with colic and vomiting; or when *startings* or *convulsions* set in, prior to the appearance of the eruption, and again, during the maturative stage, when the nights of the little patient are much disturbed by a troublesome cough. Should *Chamomilla* afford but slight relief, *Belladonna* may be administered.

When considerable tightness and oppression at the chest, sometimes attended with *nausea* and *vomiting*, are experienced before the appearance of the eruption, the alternate use of *Ipecacuanha* and *Antimonium tartaricum* affords speedy relief. The latter remedy is, moreover, well indicated when convulsions precede the evolution of variola; and, from the close

analogy which the eruption it is capable of producing bears to that of smallpox, may be administered with advantage during the eruptive and maturative stages also, unless some other remedies should be more urgently called for by the nature of the symptoms; the existence of a hollow sounding cough with *loud mucous rhonchus*, is an additional index for the employment of *Antimonium tartaricum.*

Dose. Of the remedy selected, give four globules in a table-spoonful of water every four hours, until amelioration or change.

Bryonia is sometimes useful in assisting the natural course of the eruption; it is also indicated when symptoms of considerable gastric derangement are present, such as bitter taste in the mouth, foulness of the tongue, headache, *rheumatic pain in the limbs increased by motion*, constipation, and irritability of disposition; also, when there are occasional shooting pains in the chest, especially during inspiration.

Dose. Dissolve eight globules in three table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every three hours, until amelioration or change.

Rhus is equally serviceable at this stage of the disease, and particularly, when the acute pains in the head, back, and loins are aggravated during a state of rest, and temporarily relieved by movement.

Dose. As directed for *Bryonia.*

Belladonna. This remedy may follow *Aconite, when the latter has been indicated*, should symptoms of cerebral disturbance have set in, characterized by flushed countenance, intolerance of the eyes to light, headache, and delirium, great thirst, nausea, and vomiting; or, when there is redness of the tongue at the tip and margins; abdomen tumid and painful, particularly at the epigastrium, with sensibility on pressure; prostration of strength, stupor, &c.

Dose. Three globules in a table spoonful of water every four hours, until better or change.

For additional indications for the employment of this remedy see Inflammation of the Brain and its tissues.

Opium is useful when there are symptoms of stupor or strong *inclination to somnolence.*

Dose. Same as *Belladonna.*

If *Antimonium tartaricum* and *Ipecacuanha* do not succeed in allaying the nausea and vomiting, and the patient complains of *excessive thirst and dryness of the mouth, the tongue being at the same time very foul and dark, and the prostration of strength excessive*, we may prescribe Arsenicum—(take four globules every two or three hours, if required, but the remedy must be discontinued as soon as decided benefit has resulted from its action). The last symptom generally occurs after the maturation of the eruption and secondary fever.*

Pulsatilla is occasionally of considerable utility in confluent smallpox, when an efflorescence, similar to that of measles, precedes or accompanies the eruption, attended with nausea or vomiting, and aggravation of all the symptoms towards evening.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, every four hours, until amelioration or change; but if little or no distinct improvement should result within four hours after the second dose, that is, if the nausea and vomiting or purging should continue unabated, proceed with the next remedy.

An occasional dose of *Stramonium*, two globules, is *sometimes* useful, when some pustules are already formed, in forwarding the eruption, and shortening its duration.

During the filling up of the pocks, a secondary or suppurative fever frequently sets in, particularly when the pustules are thick, and evince a disposition to run into the *confluent* form; when, moreover, there is swelling of the head, inflammation of the eyes, throat, and nose, with salivation, hoarse-

* In some cases, and especially those of a bad type, livid spots, or diffused ecchymoses are observed on the skin, prior to the evolution of the eruption (*variolæ nigræ*). *Arsenicum* is here also of considerable service, particularly when great weakness and languor, thirst, nausea, or vomiting, with pain in the epigastrium, are present. *Acidum muriaticum*, in repeated doses, has been found of important service in cases of a similarly bad type, with typhoid fever, and constant tendency of the patient to sink downwards in the bed. Take three globules of the selected remedy every four hours.

ness, and impeded deglutition; tenderness of the stomach; diarrhœa, with tenesmus, and sometimes sanguineous stools. Having, if this remedy be called for, first attacked the more prominent febrile symptoms, with ACONITE, we should have recourse to *Mercurius sol.*, a few hours afterwards, in repeated doses, until amelioration declares itself. When the fever runs high, in confluent smallpox, and threatens to continue so, as it often does throughout this form of the disease, *Aconite* must repeatedly be had recourse to, and given in alternation with *Sulphur*, when not sufficient of itself to mitigate the excessive febrile action.

Dose. Of *Aconite*, dissolve six globules in two table-spoonfuls of water, and give a teaspoonful of the solution every three hours, until amelioration or change. Or if, within three hours after the second dose of *Aconite*, the fever should continue in its full violence, give a similar dose of a like solution of *Sulphur*, followed in four hours by another dose of *Aconite*, and in six hours more, by another dose of *Sulphur*, and so on every six hours afterwards alternately, until amelioration or change.

While the disease is running its course, particularly during the distension of the pustules (should no other remedies be imperatively called for), and also towards the period of their bursting, we may safely administer an occasional dose of *Mercurius* as above, and in the latter case, follow this medicine with a dose or two of SULPHUR, to assist in the desiccation.

When rheumatic pains, in the back and extremities, which become worse at night, and are somewhat relieved by movement, are complained of at this period, *Rhus* may be advantageously alternated with *Sulphur*. *Rhus* is, moreover, extremely serviceable in confluent smallpox, when the fever assumes a typhoid type, attended with the signs denominated putrescent; *Mercurius* and *Arsenicum* are also occasionally useful in the latter case, when indicated by the character of the symptoms. (See TYPHUS.)*

* When *Pleuritis* or *Pneumonia* intervene during the progress of the disorder, the remedies mentioned under these different heads must be had recourse to. The invasion and progress of the latter disorder are sometimes so insidious, that, unless the aggregate signs of pneumonic inflam-

Dose. Of *Sulphur*, singly, six globules, (for adults,) or for young persons, four globules in a wine-glassful of water every morning the first thing (fasting), continuing this course for a week; if in alternation with *Rhus*, give three globules of either medicine in rotation, the one six hours after the other, until amelioration or change.

During the period of desiccation, frequent laving of the pustules with tepid water and bran, and gently drying them afterwards, will be sufficient; cleanliness being then the great requisite, combined with a careful attention to diet.

Repercussion of the Eruption. When this has taken place, and symptoms of cerebral disturbance have set in, we may have immediate recourse to *Cuprum aceticum*, provided *Belladonna*, *Sulphur*, *Bryonia*, or some other remedy be not better indicated. Some physicians, in their treatment of the affection, divide it into two distinct stages; we have, however, contented ourselves, when necessary, with slightly referring to them. Should Laryngitis supervene during the course of smallpox, we must have immediate recourse to *Aconite*, *Hepar s.*, *Spongia*, *Belladonna*, *Lachesis*, *Arsenicum*, or *Mercurius*, &c. (See Laryngitis.) Against the cough, which sometimes results from an attack of smallpox, *Belladonna*, *Mercurius*, and *Arsenicum*, are three of the most appropriate remedies in most cases (the particular indications for which will be found in the article on Coughs, which see); and against asthmatic symptoms, attended with mucous rattling in the chest, *Tartarus emeticus* should be employed, and followed by *Senega*, if insufficient to effect a cure. When, in the suppurative stage of confluent smallpox, the pus becomes sanious, and sphacelus is apprehended, *Arsenicum* and *Carbo v.* may exert a beneficial effect.

Dose. Of the selected remedy dissolve six globules to two tablespoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every hour, until the eruption begins to reappear, and the severer symptoms are somewhat modified; then continue the like doses every three hours, until the eruption is thoroughly evolved.

Cinchona and *Phosphorus* have repeatedly been found

mation be narrowly looked for, disorganization of the lung may take place before the existence of such a complication is detected.

specific against the Diarrhœa. See Diarrhœa. Against the Ophthalmia, see Ophthalmia and Inflammation of the Eye.

Dose. Dissolve six globules in a table-spoonful of water daily, the first thing in the morning, until four or six doses, then take, if not relieved, *Phosphorus* in the same manner.

Modified Smallpox is merely a mild description of the above, and, as we have before said, is the form the disease generally assumes, when it attacks those who have been properly vaccinated. We must regulate our treatment according to the symptoms, being guided in the selection of the remedies by the indications before given.*

DIET should be regulated by the virulence of the attack; but, in all instances, the beverages should be cold, as a warm regimen, and neglect of the precautions before mentioned, may convert the mild into the malignant form. After recovery, it is necessary that the patient abstain, for a considerable time, from animal food.

It may be remarked that, after an attack of malignant smallpox, the patient's constitution generally requires a thorough renovation,—he should, therefore, be put under a course of medicine best calculated to attain that result.

CHICKEN-POX. VARIOLA SPURIA, VARICELLA.

SYMPTOMS. A disease, bearing a considerable resemblance, in its external character, to smallpox, but differing in its duration, and, symptomatically, being considerably milder, generally requiring no medical assistance, but merely attention to diet, and but rarely becoming dangerous, except when the lungs or brain become involved. The fever, however, occasionally runs high.

* I have given in detail the treatment which has been generally adopted by the Homœopathists, and with great success. But it may here be added, that Vaccinine given internally, has obtained much repute, as an important and eminently successful remedy, in the treatment of variola, the most virulent cases having been reported to have yielded to it, with a promptness and certainty, that would afford another great illustration, if such were needed, of the truth of the homœopathic law.

When this affection attacks an individual during the prevalence of smallpox, which is not unfrequently the case, it is often mistaken for that disorder, but it soon discovers its real character, by the rapidity with which the eruption declares itself; the pustules (in many instances closely resembling those of the smallpox) being generally fully matured by the third day, and the whole eruption disappearing at the end of the fourth or fifth, without leaving any mark.

THERAPEUTICS. When much fever is present, we should check it by the administration of ACONITE, repeated from time to time as required, or COFFEA, also occasionally repeated, if there be simply extreme restlessness and anxiety. When cerebral symptoms threaten, BELLADONNA must be given; for the employment of this medicine, see INFLAMMATION OF THE BRAIN. When the complaint is attended with convulsions in children, particularly during dentition (see CONVULSIONS), *Antimonium tartaricum* may be given to accelerate the eruption.

MERCURIUS may be employed when the lymph of the pustules becomes converted into pus, as in the smallpox, and is also beneficial if strangury be present. For the course of treatment to be adopted when the eruption has been driven in, see REPERCUSSION OF THE ERUPTION in SMALLPOX. In anomalous cases, where other symptoms supervene, more closely resembling smallpox, we may refer to the remedies mentioned under that disease.

Dose. Dissolve two globules of the selected remedy in two tablespoonfuls of water, give every four hours a tea-spoonful until amelioration or change.

MILIARY FEVER.

Miliaria. Miliaria alba. Miliaris sudatoria. Sudor miliaris.

SYMPTOMS. The primary feature of the disease consists of a great number of exceedingly small, round, red pimples, which are soon converted into white vesicles, afterwards

become opaque, and end in scurf; they are irregularly scattered, of the size of millet-seeds (hence the name of the complaint), and when the hand is passed over the cutaneous surface, a sensation is experienced as if caused by the presence of small grains of sand beneath the cuticle.

This affection is sometimes idiopathic, but more frequently associated with fever, and even occasionally accompanies various chronic diseases, in which latter instance it may generally be considered as an evidence of some internal constitutional taint; it is most frequently met with in women, particularly at the turn of life, and at the period of confinement (arising from the room being kept at too high a temperature—a frequent cause of this malady). This, like other cutaneous affections of the same nature, is generally preceded by febrile symptoms, the eruption appearing on the fifth or sixth day; from the commencement of the fever we frequently find profuse perspiration, with a putrid sour odor; previous to the vesicles evolving themselves, there is a tingling or itching of the skin, occasionally attended with a sensation of burning, together with a numbness of the extremities; the patient complains of dyspnœa or a sense of oppression at the chest, sometimes with short dry cough, and stitches in the side, and not unfrequently, of creeping, tingling, numbness, weight and stiffness in the extremities, or severe or fugitive rheumatic pains in the limbs and teeth. Low spirits, excessive anxiety, extreme restlessness, sighing, tinnitus aurium, violent palpitation of the heart, irregular pulse, and the emission of clear, colorless urine, are also frequent premonitory indications of approaching Miliaria.

PROGNOSIS. This must be regulated by the severity of the accompanying symptoms. Death often takes place suddenly, particularly on the shrinking of the vesicles. When the morbid signs decline after the appearance of the eruption, the termination of the disease will commonly be favorable. In malignant forms of the complaint, a fatal issue sometimes takes place within twenty-four or forty-eight hours. The

general course of the disease varies from four or five days to three weeks. Convalescence, in *severe cases*, rarely sets in before the fourth week.

TREATMENT. In consequence of the numerous diseases with which miliary fever is complicated, it requires a variety of medicaments. When it appears in a simple and apparently idiopathic form, and is attended with anxiety and restlessness, which seem to depend upon an accelerated circulation of the blood, with great internal and external heat, ACONITE is a specific remedy. When the above symptoms seem more particularly to arise from high nervous excitability, *Coffea* is indicated.

BELLADONNA should be administered when the accelerated circulation is attended with considerable determination of blood to the head, and delirium; but *Arsenicum* is the most appropriate remedy when the eruption is accompanied by *excessive anxiety and oppression at the chest.* (*Veratrum* is useful after or in alternation with *Arsenicum.*) (Dose, see Chamomilla.)

When the disease is found conjoined with puerperal or other fevers, and is preceded by oppression, lassitude, anxiety, and a sense of weight about the chest, restlessness, sighing, &c., it is generally speedily subdued by IPECACUANHA; when, however, the symptoms, which precede the eruption, are accompanied by *constipation*, or shooting pains in the chest, *Bryonia* should be selected. (Dose, see Chamomilla.)

NUX VOMICA is useful when aching, gnawing pains are experienced in the epigastric region, attended with eructations, constipation, etc. (Dose, see Chamomilla.)

CALCAREA CARBONICA is a most valuable medicament in critical miliary fever, especially against the extreme anxiety which is so frequently manifested, or against the convulsions which sometimes take place in the case of children, and to hasten the development of the eruption when it is tardy in making its appearance. (Dose, see Chamomilla.)

CHAMOMILLA (followed, if no alteration takes place, by *Tincture of Sulphur*) is also useful when the disease occurs

in children, brought about by excessive warmth, or even errors in diet, attended with a watery, greenish or yellowish diarrhœa. (See also SCARLATINA MILIARIS).

Dose. Dissolve twelve globules of the selected remedy in three table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every four hours, until amelioration or another remedy is needed.

REMARKS. When it exhibits itself in complication with other affections, Miliaria may be either symptomatic or critical, and the physician should always bear in mind that an improper treatment of other affections may develop it. When *symptomatic*, it may be recognized by appearing either very early or late in the original affection, which, so far from being relieved by the eruption, is frequently exacerbated by the excitement of the nervous system consequent on its appearance. Even when *critical*,—in which case, after the eruption has been fully developed, amelioration takes place,—it is still dangerous from its liability to retrocede. When the disease is very prevalent, its outbreak amongst lying-in women may generally be prevented, if proper attention be paid to keeping the patient cool by light covering and the *removal of feather beds*, and allowing a free supply of pure air. When, however, it appears critical, we must be most careful not to check it, and a moderately warm temperature must be kept up.

REPERCUSSION OF THE ERUPTION. When this has taken place we must carefully watch the result, as sometimes nature herself provides for it by an increase of some other secretion, but when symptoms of cerebral disturbance, &c., present themselves, *Cuprum aceticum*, *Calcarea c.*, or *Belladonna*, &c., must be had recourse to, according to circumstances. (See articles SCARLET FEVER, and SCARLATINA MILIARIS.)

Dose. As directed for *Chamomilla.*

DIET. Same as already given for FEVER, modifying it according to the violence of the symptoms; when repercussion threatens to take place, the patient's beverages should be given moderately warm.

NETTLE RASH. HIVES. URTICARIA.

SYMPTOMS. Spots or wheals, flat or prominent, and of a dull white color, like the sting of a nettle, or redder than the surrounding skin, generally encircled with a rosy areola, disappearing in warmth, and reappearing when exposed to cold, evolved suddenly and continually changing their situation.

This eruption is brought to the surface by various causes, not unfrequently arising from indigestion, caused by the use of improper articles of food. Before the eruption discloses itself, the patient is affected with restlessness, languor, oppression, and want of appetite, derangement of the digestive functions, and fever. When the eruption breaks out the above symptoms become relieved, but considerable suffering arises from heat and itching, sometimes accompanied with swelling of the parts affected. This disease, in almost all cases arising from a constitutional cause, requires for its total eradication a regular course of treatment.

DULCAMARA, when the exciting cause has been cold or damp, when the affection occurs in wet weather, or when we find considerable fever with bitter taste in the mouth, foul tongue, diarrhœa, pains in the limbs, and extreme itching, with a burning sensation after scratching.

Dose. Dissolve four globules in two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful, night and morning, until better or another remedy needed.

ACONITE, when the febrile symptoms are more intense, the pulse high, the skin hot and dry, and great restlessness and anxiety are present.

Dose. Of a solution of eight globules to three table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every four hours, until the fever symptoms subside. But when this result has been secured, if the subjoined symptoms remain or supervene, pause twelve hours, and proceed with such of the next remedies as may be more especially indicated.

NUX VOMICA, when there is considerable gastric derangement, with constipation, more especially when arising from wine, stimulants, or indigestible substances; it may, if necessary,

follow *Aconite* in eight or twelve hours after the febrile symptoms are somewhat modified.

Dose. Dissolve three globules in a table-spoonful of water, repeated at intervals of six hours, until the indicative symptoms subside. But, if such other indications as are subjoined should supervene, consider the following medicines.

Pulsatilla deserves a preference, under similar circumstances, when the bowels are relaxed, and the patient is of a quiet disposition and lymphatic temperament, and the attack has apparently been excited by indigestible food.

Dose. As directed for *Nux vomica*. But if little improvement should accrue within *six* hours after the *second dose*, proceed with the next medicine.

Antimonium crudum may follow *Pulsatilla*, should the latter have failed to relieve the affection.

Dose. Three globules dry, night and morning, until amelioration or change.

Belladonna is indicated when the affection is attended with a severe throbbing headache, with redness of the face.

Dose. As directed for *Nux vom.*

Hepar sulphuris has frequently been found useful in urticaria accompanied by cold in the head, and particularly when the coryza was confined to one nostril.

Dose. Four globules in four table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every three hours, until amelioration or change.

Rhus toxicodendron is one of the most useful remedies in a great majority of cases of this eruption, and especially when the affection has apparently arisen from some idiosyncrasy of constitution, in which the eruption has been thrown out by the use of some particular article of food. (See Article on Diet in Introduction.)

Dose. Dissolve six globules in two table-spoonfuls of water, and give a tea-spoonful of the solution, night and morning, until manifest improvement or change.

In this, as in every other cutaneous eruption, great care ought to be taken against driving it inward, by external applications or lotions; a sudden retropulsion, as before noted

under Scarlatina and Smallpox, being frequently attended with fatal consequences. When, however, from improper treatment, we have reason to dread this having taken place, we may generally succeed in re-establishing the eruption, and thereby averting any dangerous consequences, by the employment of *Bryonia* in repeated doses. Should, however, marked cerebral symptoms declare themselves, the complaint should be treated as before described under Scarlatina, &c.,—*Repercussion of the eruption*, which see.

Urtica urens has been found useful in some cases; and in those of a chronic or extremely obstinate character, *Calcarea*, *Lycopodium*, *Sulphur*, *Carb. veg.*, *Causticum*, *Acid. nitric.*, *Conium*, *Natr. mur.*, &c.; the last two, particularly, when the eruption is liable to reappear after violent exercise or exertion of any kind; *Calcarea*, when exposure to cold fresh air produces it, and *Acid. nitricum*, when it arises from the patient going into the open air, after having kept within doors for a day or two.

Dose. Dissolve of the selected remedy, three globules in a tablespoonful of water, night and morning, until the earlier development of improvement or change; then pause a week, after which the course may, if necessary, be resumed as before, and so on from time to time, until manifest improvement or radical cure.

DISEASES OF ORGANS CONNECTED WITH THE DIGESTIVE SYSTEM.

TOOTHACHE. ODONTALGIA.

When we find a *constant disposition* to this distressing malady, on the slightest exposure to cold, without any presumable cause, or what is generally called *rheumatic toothache*, we are warranted in concluding that some taint lurks in the constitution, and until proper measures are adopted for its eradication, even the remedies most clearly indicated under other circumstances, fail to relieve the patient, or at most but temporarily alleviate his sufferings. Another obstacle to the

selection of the proper remedy is the difficulty we find in obtaining from the patient a perfectly clear description of his sensations.

Belladonna is particularly indicated when the pains are very severe, of a *drawing*, *tearing*, or *shooting* nature, extending to the face and ears; *becoming aggravated in the evening*, *especially at night*, with gnawing or boring pain in the carious teeth, swelling of the gums and cheeks, *dryness of the mouth with excessive thirst*, with or without salivation: renewal of the pains from intellectual labor, or after eating; aggravation of suffering *when masticating; also in the open air; congestion to the head*, *with heat and redness of the face*, also pulsation in the head and cheeks.

Dose. Dissolve six globules in three table-spoonfuls of water, give one teaspoonful immediately. If the symptoms become aggravated within two hours after this dose, relief may speedily be anticipated, and the repetition must be *suspended*. If, however, there be no positive effect, these doses should be repeated every two hours, until amelioration or change, or another remedy is needed.

Chamomilla, when there are severe drawing, jerking, pulsative or shooting pains; *heat and redness*, *especially of one of the cheeks;* the pain becomes *almost insufferable*, *especially at night in the warmth of the bed;* shooting and pulsative pains in the ear of the affected side: *the pains are aggravated by eating or drinking anything hot or cold*, *but especially the former;* great agitation and loss of self-control from pain, or *excessive weakness*, sometimes amounting to fainting; great irascibility, and disposition to shed tears during the paroxysms. *Chamomilla* is useful when the toothache has arisen from an abuse of Coffee,* in which case *Nux vomica* and *Pulsatilla*

* Those who are subject to toothache ought to abstain from coffee altogether; as also from very hot or cold drinks, stimulants of every description, sweetmeats and acids; they ought farther to refrain from using medicated tooth-powders, particularly if they wish to derive any benefit from homœopathic treatment; the toothpick ought to be cautiously used if required, and the mouth well rinsed with tepid water (or about the same temperature as that of the mouth), night and morning, and after each meal.

are also valuable, when indicated by the symptoms. *Rhus* and *Dulcamara* frequently answer best after *Chamomilla* in toothache from cold, when the last-mentioned remedy has not removed the attack. And when the toothache returns after every exposure to cold, *Sulphur* is, generally, the best remedy, but in some cases, *Cinchona.*

Dose. Take of the selected remedy three globules in a table-spoonful of water every three hours until amelioration or change.

Mercurius is particularly indicated when *the pains affect carious teeth*, or exist in the *roots of the teeth*, and consist of *tearing, shooting* pains, occupying the *whole side of the head and face* of the part affected, and extending to the ears; loosening of the teeth, and a feeling as if they were too long; the pain becomes almost insupportable towards evening, and especially at *night* in the *warmth of the bed*, and is also aggravated by eating or drinking, particularly *after anything cold* has been partaken of, and likewise by exposure to cold or damp air; *swelling and inflammation of the gums;* nocturnal perspiration, peevishness, and inclination to tears; this medicine is especially useful in persons who are subject to glandular swellings.

Dose. Same as for *Belladonna.*

Nux vomica is useful for persons who are habituated *to wine, coffee, or other stimulants*, or addicted to a *sedentary life, or to severe study;* of *lively or irritable temperament*, dark or *florid complexion;* or whose sufferings are increased by intellectual labor. The pains generally occur in *carious teeth*, and are of a *drawing* and *jerking or gnawing* description, occasionally diffusing themselves to the head and ears, sometimes attended with painful enlargement of the submaxillary glands: gums *swollen and painful*, accompanied with *throbbing and pulsation.* The toothache is more liable to come at *night* or on *awaking in the morning*, sometimes *also after dinner* or in the *open air.*

Dose. Dissolve four globules in a table-spoonful of water every three hours, until amelioration or change.

Pulsatilla is peculiarly adapted to persons of a *mild or phlegmatic* disposition. The pains are digging and gnawing, attended with *pricking* in the gums, and extending to the *face*, *head*, *eye*, and *ear* of the side affected; this remedy is particularly efficacious in toothache, when accompanied with *earache*, or with *paleness of the face*, when the affection has been excited by taking cold, and when we find *shortness and difficulty of breathing;* the pains are sometimes of a *drawing*, *tearing*, *shooting*, or *jerking* description, and occasionally produce a sensation as if the nerve were drawn tight, and then suddenly relaxed; the pain is much aggravated in the *evening or after midnight*, generally *increased by warmth* and when the patient is *at rest*, and mitigated by *cold air* or *cold applications* to the mouth.

Dose. Same as for *Pulsatilla.*

Sulphur. This remedy is most particularly valuable in strumous habits, with a tendency to constipation. It is indicated by pain, sometimes attended with *swelling of the cheek*, and *shooting pains in the ears*, *congestion of the blood to the head*, and *pulsative headache;* the pain is of a *tearing*, *jerking*, *pulsative* description, affecting both *carious* and sound teeth; aggravated in the *evening* and at *night*, or by exposure to the *open air*, also by the application of *cold water* or by mastication; sensation as if the teeth were loosened, elongated, and set on edge; the gums are *swollen*, affected with *pulsative pains*, and bleed easily.

Dose. Three globules in a table-spoonful of water every three hours, until amelioration or change; and after the removal of the pain, four globules in a table-spoonful of water every morning for a week.

Bryonia is also a useful remedy in this affection, particularly with persons of a lively, choleric, and obstinate disposition. Its indications are *loosening* and *sensation of elongation* of the teeth, especially during or after eating; shooting in the ears, with *inclination to lie down*, pains aggravated by taking anything hot in the mouth, mitigated by lying on the affected side or exacerbated by the contrary position.

Dose. Six globules in two table-spoonfuls of water, every two hours a teaspoonful until amelioration or change.

Carbo vegetabilis is indicated by toothache, with dragging, tearing, or constrictive and throbbing pains, excited by anything *hot*, *cold*, or *salt;* chronic looseness of the teeth; receding, ulcerated, and suppurating gums (particularly after the abuse of mercurial preparations, such as calomel, etc.), bleeding of the teeth and gums, with tendency of the teeth to decay *rapidly*.

Dose. Of a solution of three globules to two table-spoonfuls of water, give a teaspoonful every three hours, until amelioration or change.

Hepar sulphuris is indicated by dragging, jerking toothache increased by approximating the teeth (clenching), by masticating, or from sitting in a warm room; swelling of the gums, with tenderness on pressure, or abscess in the gums. This medicine is especially useful in cases where hurtful doses of *Mercury* have previously been taken under allopathic treatment.

Dose. Dissolve three globules in three table-spoonfuls of water, give a teaspoonful every two hours, until positive amelioration or change.

Arsenicum, when there is nocturnal pain, which extends into the ear, cheek, bones of the face, and temple; *aggravation of the pain by lying on the affected side;* amelioration from the warmth of the fire; aching in the teeth so excessive *as almost to drive the patient to madness or distraction;* sensation of elongation and looseness of the teeth; grinding of the teeth, and bleeding of the gums.

Dose. Dissolve four globules in two table-spoonfuls of water, give a teaspoonful every three hours until amelioration or change.

Aconite, *Belladonna*, *Chamomilla*, *Coffea*, and *Ignatia*, are the most useful in affections of this nature with children.

Aconite, when the pains are difficult of description, or are described as being of a pulsative nature, attended with great agitation, feverish sensation, blood to the head, heat and redness of the face, and when the pains are described as of a pulsative, throbbing nature.

Dose. Dissolve three globules in a table-spoonful of water, give a teaspoonful every two hours, until amelioration or change.

Coffea, against violent pains with great excitability and almost distraction in adults; also when the patient is conscious that the excitement is disproportionate to the pain suffered.

Dose. As directed for *Aconite*.

For *Chamomilla* we have already given indications; if it prove insufficient, and the toothache has been caused by a chill, and is attended with diarrhœa, we may substitute Dulcamara.

Dose. Dissolve four globules of the selected remedy in two table-spoonfuls of water, and give a tea-spoonful every two hours, until amelioration or change.

Ignatia is suitable for such cases as present similar indications to those of *Nux vomica* or *Pulsatilla*, but more particularly applicable to mild or sensitive dispositions, with alternation of high and low spirits.

Dose. As directed for *Aconite*.

Tartarus emeticus will often be found beneficial in toothache occurring *during cold, wet weather*,—particularly in women,—with nocturnal exacerbation, or aggravation of the pain when drinking any cold liquid.*

Dose. Dissolve six globules in two table-spoonfuls of waters give a tea-spoonful three times a day, until all sensation of susceptibility to a return of pain is removed, or until change take place in the character of the symptoms.

Asafœtida may generally be prescribed with advantage

* In rheumatic or arthritic toothache with *nocturnal* aggravations, or increase of pain on partaking of *cold* or warm drinks, but with temporary relief on the *external* application of heat; also in toothache which returns every spring or autumn during the prevalence of easterly winds (and then continues sometimes for several weeks), the pain being occasionally confined to one tooth, which is extremely sensitive to the slightest touch, and often accompanied with acute shootings into the ear, *Rhododendron chrysanthum* is a useful remedy, in repeated doses.

when the pain is chiefly of a subdued description, and is intermittent; also when it partakes of a *burning* or *shooting* character, and seems to proceed from within outwards.

Dose. As directed for *Aconite*.

SORE THROAT, OR QUINSY. APHTHOUS SORE THROAT.

Angina faucium, Tonsillitis phlegmonoides, Cynanche tonsillaris.—Angina aphthosa, etc.

SYMPTOMS. Inflammation of the throat, denoted by swelling and red color of the back part of the throat, accompanied with difficulty of swallowing, impeded respiration, alteration of the voice, and fever.

In the incipient stage of this affection, there is a sense of constriction about the throat, with a feeling of soreness, and sometimes of obstruction in the act of swallowing the saliva; if it runs its course, the difficulty of swallowing and breathing increases, the tongue swells and becomes foul, the tonsils assume a redder hue, occasionally a number of small yellow eminences appear at the back of the throat, particularly on the tonsils; the patient complains of thirst, and the pulse is high, strong, and frequent; sometimes the cheeks swell and become florid, and the eyes inflamed, and in severe cases delirium is not an unfrequent occurrence. As the local affection progresses the majority of the foregoing symptoms become aggravated, and the tonsils tumefied, and suppuration ensues if resolution be not speedily effected.

When suppuration takes place, the pain is instantly relieved on the bursting of the abscess; it sometimes happens, however, that scarcely has the patient been relieved from suffering by the latter event, before the state of the other tonsil gives indications that a similar train of symptoms are about to be encountered there. This affection, occasionally dangerous, if not properly treated, even in its simple form, becomes particularly critical when it puts on the putrid type. In such instances, the attendant fever generally assumes a typhoid character; when this takes place, we may always infer a peculiar constitutional tendency.

When this disorder is, at the commencement, attended with considerable fever, thirst, and dry heat, deep redness of the parts affected, painful and difficult deglutition, pricking sensation in the throat, with aggravation of the symptoms when speaking, we should have recourse to Aconitum.

Dose. In many cases a dose of three globules, either dry or in a table-spoonful of water, and repeated after a lapse of four hours (if requisite), will suffice to subdue the symptoms. But if the inflammation be very severe, of a solution of six globules to three table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every hour (extending the intervals to three hours as soon as modification occurs), until amelioration or change. In extreme cases, in which the act of swallowing fluids becomes very difficult, the doses should consist of four globules dry on the tongue, at every such period.

The next medicament we shall mention, Belladonna, as may have been observed in the treatment of Scarlatina, Measles, &c., is one of the best remedies we possess against phlegmonous inflammation of the throat, more especially when it occurs in plethoric or lymphatic subjects. The following are the symptoms by which it is particularly indicated:

Pain in the throat as if from *excoriation*, attended with scraping, and a sensation of enlargement, and burning or *shooting* pains, principally experienced during the *act of swallowing;* these pains sometimes extend to the ears. Other characteristic indications for this remedy are—a sense of *spasmodic constriction* or *contraction* of the throat, with *constant and almost uncontrollable desire to swallow the saliva;* occasionally there is violent thirst, with dryness of the throat, but *a dread of drink* from the suffering it occasions. Sometimes a complete inability to drink exists, and the liquid *returns by the nostrils.* On examination, the throat presents a *bright red color*, with swelling of the palate, uvula, and *tonsils;* there is also an accumulation of *slimy whitish mucus* in the *throat* and on the *tongue*, obliging the patient to spit frequently; *swelling of the muscles and glands of the neck*, severe headache, chiefly confined to the forehead, sometimes determination of blood to the head, and delirium.

(After *Belladonna*,—*Mercurius*, *Lachesis*, or *Pulsatilla* are often suitable.)

Dose. In moderate cases, three globules in a table-spoonful of water every six hours, until amelioration or change; in very severe cases, a solution of six globules, or four globules dry on the tongue, as directed for *Aconite*. If in alternation with *Mercurius*, an interval of six hours should elapse between each dose of the *different* medicines. See *Mercurius*.

This remedy frequently succeeds in speedily removing the whole of the above group of symptoms, or, at least, so far subdues them as to enable *Mercurius* to complete the cure.

Dose. Same as under *Mercurius*.

Bryonia. Painful sensibility of the throat when touched, and on turning the head; difficult and painful deglutition, as if a hard body were in the throat; *shootings*, and sensation of excoriation and *dryness in the throat* which prevents speaking; fever with or without thirst, or shivering and coldness; irascibility and irritability. [Swelling of the back of the throat, the palate and mouth; abundant secretion of saliva; constipation; cold in the head and hoarseness; dry cough and oppressed respiration. Bryonia follows the *Aconite* advantageously in practice.—R. L., *Ed.*]

Dose. As directed for *Aconite*.

[Baryta, when there are penetrating pains in the throat on empty swallowing; pressure and shooting pains on swallowing aliments; strong swelling suppuration of the palate and tonsils; obstructions to speech and deglutition; sometimes, in the morning, dryness and painful stitches on swallowing; recurring at night; contraction of the throat, with labored respiration after meals; efforts to belch; scratching in the throat; humid coryza, with dry cough, alternate chills, and flushes of heat. The *Baryta* renders the greatest service when the Angina lingers, remains stationary, passes over to the chronic state, or resembles *scirrhus*.—R. L., *Ed.*]

Dose. Three globules in a table-spoonful of water every three hours, until amelioration or change.

Mercurius is frequently valuable at the commencement of

the disease, and forms one of our best remedial agents; in some cases advantage accrues from the employment of *Belladonna* in alternation with it. The indications for its selection are: *violent shooting in the throat and tonsils*, especially when *swallowing*,—these pains extend to the *ears* and *glands before the ears*, and under the jaw; inflammatory redness and swelling of the affected parts of the throat, burning in the throat, desire to swallow, attended with a sensation of an obstruction existing in the passage; accumulation of thick and tenacious mucus in the throat, difficult deglutition, especially of liquids, which sometimes escape through the nostrils; *swelling of the glands*, and muscles of the neck, and of the posterior part of the tongue; occasional swelling of the gums; unpleasant taste in the mouth, which is filled with *saliva* more or less *inspissated;* throbbing, and formation of matter in the tonsils; (confluent, or small, isolated, round, white specks or vesicles on the tonsils; indolent *ulcers in the throat;*) (*Angina aphthosa*); offensive odor from the mouth; aggravation of the symptoms at *night*, from the act of speaking, and in the *evening; chills*, and *shivering*, sometimes alternated with heat; nocturnal sweating. *Lachesis*, *Hepar sulphuris*, *Carb. veg.*, *or Acid. nit.* are often suitable after *Merc.*

Dose. Dissolve six globules in two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every six hours, until amelioration or change. If in alternation with *Belladonna*, the like interval should elapse between each dose of the different remedies.

Cantharides, when the throat manifests a burning and grating sensation; when there is redness and tension in the mouth; or pressure terminating in shooting pains on swallowing; or when the patient cannot swallow liquids; has a bitter and sour taste; white tongue; salivation; violent tickling in the larynx; dry cough; sometimes followed by bloody expectoration, and labored painful respiration. *Cantharides* has proved useful at the conclusion of inflammatory and at the commencement of catarrhal sore throat.—R. L., *Ed.*

Dose. Dissolve four globules in two table-spoonfuls of water, and give a tea-spoonful every four hours.

Lachesis. One of the characteristic indications for this remedy is, *aggravation* of all the symptoms on awaking from sleep, or an increase of the *pain in the throat from the slightest external pressure;* it is, moreover, an excellent remedy in cases of tonsilitis in which *Belladonna* or *Mercurius* have afforded relief, but seems incapable of effecting resolution; and also in aphthous sore throat with considerable ulceration, when *Mercurius* has afforded only partial relief.

Dose. As directed for *Cantharides.*

Carbo vegetabilis. This remedy may either follow, or be selected in preference to *Mercurius*,—after a previous dose or two of *Aconite* when necessary,—in *Aphthous* sore throat characterized by the appearance of small white specks or pimples (which, if not checked, become confluent and spread beyond the throat) on the enlarged and protuberant tonsils, *when* the *patient complains* of severe *burning* and *pricking pain*, with great thirst.

Dose. Dissolve six globules in three table-spoonfuls of water, and give a tea-spoonful of the solution twice a day, until amelioration or change.

Acidum nitricum is indicated when *Aconite* and *Mercurius* have been administered in *Aphthous* sore throat, characterized by superficial ulcerations in the throat, and the small white or *gray* ulcers refuse to put on a healing appearance a few hours after the use of the latter remedy.

Dose. Dissolve six globules in two table-spoonfuls of water, and give a tea-spoonful of the solution every six hours, until three doses have been given; then every twelve hours, until the cure is complete.

Nux vomica. This remedy is especially useful when the sore throat appears to arise from, or to be accompanied by, symptoms of deranged digestion, and when a sense of *scraping* or *excoriation* exists in the throat, and also when a feeling of contraction is experienced in the upper part of the throat *during empty deglutition;* secretion of viscid mucus, which can be expectorated only with great difficulty, and sometimes

accumulates in such a quantity as to threaten suffocation; or there is *swelling* and *elongation* of the *uvula*, producing a constant desire to swallow; at times only a *sensation of swelling*, with aching pressive pains; or when cold has been the exciting cause, and the affection is attended with dry cough and headache, chiefly in the morning, and pains under the lower ribs during the cough. This remedy is likewise indicated when there are small offensive ulcers of the throat, or when considerable debility is present. (Vide Ulcerated Sore Throat. *Sulphur* is frequently useful after *Nux vomica*.)

Dose. Dissolve three globules in a table-spoonful of water every four hours, until amelioration or change.

Pulsatilla is frequently serviceable after *Belladonna* when there is an undue secretion of viscid mucus in the fauces;—but it is more particularly when the following symptoms are met with that this remedy is called for: gastric derangement, with *dark livid redness* of the throat and tonsils; a *sensation as if the parts affected were much swollen*, or a feeling of enlargement in the upper part of the throat, as also of excoriation and scraping, with dryness of the throat *without thirst; shooting* pains in the throat when not swallowing; aggravation of the symptoms *towards evening*, attended with *shivering;* also *accumulation of adhesive mucus* in the throat. This remedy is more particularly suitable for females, or for individuals of a mild and phlegmatic temperament.

Dose. Same as *Nux vom.*

Chamomilla is a remedy particularly useful in sore throat when it occurs in children, or in nervous or sensitive females who suffer much from trivial ailments, and especially when the disease has been brought about by *checked perspiration*,—when there are shooting or burning pains, with a sensation of *swelling in the throat*, deep redness of the parts affected, inability to swallow solid food, especially when lying down; thirst, with dryness and heat of the mouth and throat, or secretion of frothy saliva with burning heat in the throat and gullet; swelling of the tonsils and glands before the ear and

under the jaw; cough excited by constant *tickling in the throat*, attended with *hoarseness;* fever towards evening; alternate heat and shivering, *redness of the face, but especially of the cheek*, great excitability and tossing about.

Dose. Dissolve four globules in a table-spoonful of water every two hours, until amelioration or change.

IGNATIA is indicated when there is a sensation as *of a plug in the throat when* NOT *performing the act of deglutition*, with red and inflammatory swelling of the tonsils or palate; burning pains during the act of deglutition, as if the substance being swallowed were passing over an excoriated surface, or partially obstructed by some foreign body in the throat. Liquids are more difficult to swallow than solids; there are also *shooting pains in the cheeks, thence extending to the ears, when not performing the act of deglutition;* induration of the tonsils or evolution of small pustules upon them.

Dose. Same as *Chamomilla.*

DULCAMARA is generally a most useful remedy when sore throat, particularly in the form of tonsilitis, has arisen from *exposure to wet.* It may be followed by *Belladonna* or *Mercurius*, should it not wholly remove the affection, and should any of the symptoms given under these medicines present themselves.

Dose. Four globules, repeated in twelve hours; and if no symptoms of increased pain or swelling present themselves, allow an action of thirty-six hours from the last exhibition, during which period a marked amelioration, if not a perfect cure, sometimes preceded by a temporary aggravation, frequently developes itself.

COFFEA CRUDA. Sometimes useful as an intermediate remedy when many of the symptoms enumerated under *Belladonna*, with the exception of the external swelling of the throat, are present; and also when there is a sensation as if the uvula were elongated or loaded with mucus, causing a constant inclination to swallow. One of the best indications for its employment in this, as in other diseases, is an over-excitability of the nervous system, characterized by sleeplessness, great

restlessness, sensitiveness, disposition to weep, and peculiar impressionability to external agents.

When the disease occurs in an aggravated form, or when it has been neglected, and all the parts have become so excessively tumefied that the mouth can scarcely be opened, the breath being at the same time extremely offensive, the tongue foul, and the strength much exhausted, *Arsenicum* may be given with advantage. (See also the indications for the employment of this remedy in sore throat, which have been already given under SCARLET FEVER, and will also be found under MALIGNANT SORE THROAT.)

Dose. Dissolve four globules in three table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every two hours, until amelioration or change.

HEPAR SULPHURIS is valuable in *bringing the matter to a head*, when resolution cannot be effected, and the quinsy has attained to such a height that its bursting is desirable from the painful sense of suffocation, arising from the tumefied condition of the tonsils.

Dose. Dissolve six globules in two table-spoonfuls of water, and give one tea-spoonful of the solution every two hours, until the quinsy bursts. But if little progress be observable within two hours after the third dose, pause two hours longer, and then proceed with the next remedy.

SILICEA. This remedy is, in some instances, of greater efficacy than *Hepar* in *rapidly forwarding the suppurative process, and causing the ripened abscess to burst.* It generally promotes incarnation more effectually than *Hepar*.

Dose. Same as *Hepar sulphur.*

MERCURIUS may follow either of the last-mentioned medicines, after an interval of a few hours, to facilitate the healing. *Silicea* and, in some cases, *Sulphur* may be called for after *Mercurius*. *Bryonia* and *Rhus* have been found useful in some forms of sore throat, the former especially when attended with considerable gastric disturbance, and where there was great dryness of the throat, with redness of the soft palate and tonsils, but no swelling;—the latter where there was considerable fever towards evening, hot dry skin, aching and

pricking pain during deglutition, lowness of spirits, and excessive anxiety. *Bryonia* is indicated by sore throat, with difficult deglutition and hoarseness; pain in the throat as from excoriation; *excessive dryness of the throat*, and pressure in the throat as if caused by a hard angular body; pain and pricking in the throat, which is also experienced on external pressure or on moving the head; accumulation of adhesive mucus in the trachea, temporarily removed by coughing. It is further called for when there is marked gastric disturbance, the tongue covered with a dirty yellow fur, the taste insipid, and the bowels confined; when there was severe frontal headache and very disturbed sleep, with dryness of the throat, redness of the tonsils and palate (*velum palati*), without swelling. *Rhus toxicodendron*, when the pains seem situated lower in the gullet, the disposition of the patient anxious, depressed, or disposed to tears; and when *Bryonia* has not been sufficient to remove the complaint. Where there is difficulty of swallowing, and, at the same time, a sensation as if a plug or some kind of foreign substance were in the throat,—*Lachesis*, *Nux v.*, and *Arsenicum* are useful when otherwise indicated. *Sulph.*, *Bella.*, *Baryta*, *Merc.*, *Sep.*, *Ign.*, *Graph.*, *Am. c.* and *Cocculus* are also indicated by this latter symptom. In obstinate cases, such as are occasionally met with in bad constitutions, the healing of the cavity, after the matter has been discharged, goes on very unfavorably, and even fresh abscesses form in succession: *Sulphur*, *Hepar s.*, and *Psoricum*, repeated every eight or twelve hours, have chiefly been recommended to subdue these fortunately rare symptoms; *Sulphur* in ordinary cases, *Hepar*, when the patient has been previously subjected to an abuse of *Mercury* under allopathic treatment, and *Psoricum* when *Sulphur* has been taken in excess.

Dose. Same as *Veratrum album.*

Sepia is a useful remedy in obstinate cases of angina, with pain in the fauces as if the parts were excoriated, and prickings during the act of deglutition.

Dose. Four globules in a table-spoonful of water daily, the first thing in the morning for a week.

Relaxed sore throats generally require *Nux*, *Puls.*, *Capsic.*, *Gentiana cruciana*, or *Sulph.*, &c. (See also the other remedies mentioned in the article on dyspepsia, as such sore throats are commonly connected with deranged digestion.)

The following remedies may also be mentioned as being useful in angina when the symptoms are as described:—

Veratrum album is indicated by constrictive and suffocating pain in the throat, particularly during deglutition; sensation of contraction in the gullet; sense of roughness and scraping, or of extreme dryness in the throat; intumescence and burning in the gullet, sometimes attended with danger of suffocation.

Dose. Twelve globules of the selected remedy in four table-spoonfuls of water, one every six hours or oftener, should the symptoms seem urgent.

Cocculus, indicated by great dryness and *sensibility* of the gullet, causing everything partaken of to seem *pungent*, *acid*, or *too salt;* by constriction or *sensation of paralysis* in the gullet, and noisy or clucking deglutition.

Dose. Three globules in a table-spoonful of water every four hours, until amelioration or change.

Capsicum is often useful in sore throat from cold, when *Puls.*, *Cham.*, *Ign.*, *Bry.*, or *Nux v.* afford little relief, particularly when a degree of fever continues, with shiverings and thirst, followed by heat; pressive aching pains, accompanied by a sensation of spasmodic constriction in the throat; distressing cough; constant desire for the recumbent posture and for sleep, with dread of the slightest breath of cold air.

Dose. Three globules in a table-spoonful of water, night and morning, until amelioration or change— unless no permanent relief follow the eighth dose, when the symptoms should be reconsidered.

In *gangrenous sore throat*, or *sphacelated quinsy:—Ars.*, *Lach.*, *Carbo v.*, *Am. c.*, *China*, *Conium*, *Rhus*, or *Baryta m.* are the remedies which are chiefly to be relied on where there is any chance of recovery. (See Ulcerated Sore Throat.)

The DIET of the patient must be regulated according to the degree of inflammation present.

If required, the throat may be gargled with a little warm water, and when much pain is present, inhalation of the vapor from boiling water will often afford considerable relief, but at the same time it may be observed that all medicinal gargles, blisters, leeches, or other topical applications are rendered unnecessary by proper homœopathic treatment. While we thus free the patient from a considerable degree of annoyance and needless suffering, we, at the same time, by a careful attention to the symptoms, and the exhibition of the proper remedy, effect a speedy cure. In overcoming the predisposition to sore throat, *Mercurius*, *Sepia*, *Baryta m.* and *Graphytes* have been found useful. The latter two particularly, when sore throat results after every exposure to cold, and is always prone to terminate in suppuration.

ULCERATED SORE THROAT.

Malignant Quinsy. Malignant, putrid, or gangrenous Sore Throat.—Angina Maligna, Tonsilitis Maligna, Cynanche Maligna.

This serious disease is also known by the name of *Scarlatina Maligna*, from the eruption with which it is frequently attended. It is usually epidemic, of a highly contagious nature, and generally occurs in damp and sultry autumnal seasons.

It sets in with coldness and shivering, succeeded by heat and accompanied with great languor and oppression at the chest; nausea, or vomiting, and sometimes purging; eyes inflamed and watery; deep red color of the cheeks; the nostrils are also more or less inflamed, and secrete a thin acrid discharge, frequently causing soreness or excoriation of the nose and lips; pulse indistinct, or very weak, small, and irregular; tongue white and moist.

The deglutition is painful and difficult, and the throat, on being examined early in the disease, is observed to be of a

bright red color, and much tumefied; but this state is very soon altered, and numerous ulcers of various sizes will then show themselves interspersed over the parts, which become covered with a white, grayish brown, or livid coat. In some cases, these ulcerations spread so widely as to extend over the whole fauces into the nostrils, or downwards even to the glottis and gullet, &c., and assume a sloughing appearance as they increase in magnitude. The prostration of strength, considerable from the first, is now excessive: the tongue, lips, and teeth are covered with brown or blackish incrustations, and there is more or less delirium; the breath is extremely fetid, and the patient himself complains of a disagreeable odor. The neck appears swollen and of a livid color, and an efflorescence of a faint scarlet hue, or blotches of a dark or livid red, sometimes intermixed with petechiæ, break out on various parts of the body, and usually, though not necessarily, add to the danger,—as many are carried off, particularly children or persons of an advanced age, without any eruption, when the local symptoms are severe and the fever high,—but the appearance of livid spots or petechiæ, and other indications of so-called putrescency, with frequent shivering, weak fluttering or intermittent pulse, *sunken countenance*, *severe purging*, extreme prostration, and bleedings from the nose, mouth, &c., must decidedly be regarded as symptoms of imminent danger.

When the local symptoms are mild, the danger is rarely great; and even in the severe forms of the disease, when a gentle sweat breaks out about the third or fifth day, when the sloughs throw off in a favorable manner, leaving a clean, florid, healthy-looking bottom, and the respiration becomes more gentle and free, the expression of the face more lively, and the pulse stronger and more equal, a salutary result may be held in expectation.

The accompanying fever being generally of a low typhoid character, Aconite is rarely necessary in this complaint; however, there are cases, particularly when the fever runs high from the commencement, in which advantage is found to re-

sult from a dose or two of this remedy, followed by BELLADONNA as soon as the patient complains of dryness, with impeded deglutition and a sense of constriction or choking in the throat, which, on examination, is observed to be swollen and to present a florid red appearance.

Dose. Three globules in a table-spoonful of water, every three hours, until amelioration or change. On the first appearance, however, of the subjoined symptoms, proceed with the next remedy.

Belladonna is additionally indicated when the fever continues to run high; when the face is bloated and the eyes much inflamed; when the patient is affected with considerable delirium, and is, occasionally, with difficulty to be restrained from leaving the bed, or committing acts of violence; or, further, when the rash, which sometimes breaks out in this disorder, about the third day, presents a scarlet hue, and is smooth and glossy.

Dose. Four globules in a table-spoonful of water every four hours, until amelioration or change.

In cases in which the symptoms are mild, or in which the above-mentioned symptoms have been reduced by means of the remedies quoted, and an increased secretion of mucus supplies the place of the previous dryness, while the patient is at the same time afflicted with nausea and bilious vomiting,—a dose or two of PULSATILLA may be administered with good effect. The progress of matters in the throat must, however, be carefully watched, and as soon as the presence of small ulcers, or still better, their incipient formation, can be detected, a dose of MERCURIUS should be prescribed, followed by ACIDUM NITRICUM, when, from the increasing size and painfulness of the ulcers, *Mercurius* does not promise to arrest their progress or cause them to assume a healthy aspect.

In the milder forms of this disease, the two last named remedies will frequently be found sufficient to conduct it to a speedy and successful termination; but in those much more dangerous forms, which the complaint so readily assumes when it rages as an epidemy, and when the patient, at the commencement, is seized with vomiting and purging, attended

with such prostration of strength as to render it impossible for him to leave the recumbent posture without feeling faint, and compelled to fall back exhausted by his efforts; when, moreover, the ulcerations spread with alarming rapidity, and early take on a sloughing character. In such cases, the conducting of the disease to a happy issue becomes obviously a much more serious and difficult task. Here the symptoms must generally at once be attacked by administering Arsenicum,—sometimes, however, benefit will be found to result from a dose of *Pulsatilla* beforehand, when there is an excessive degree of bilious vomiting,—but *Arsenicum* must unhesitatingly be had recourse to when there is that marked *prostration of strength* so characteristic of this disease, accompanied with nausea or vomiting; or when the ulcers present a *livid hue*. This important remedy is also indicated in a more advanced stage of the disease, when the ulcerations are covered with dark sloughs, surrounded by a livid margin; the teeth and lips incrusted with sordes; the tongue parched, cracked, blackish, and tremulous; the pulse small and irregular; and there is delirium or constant muttering; with frequent hanging of the lower jaw; laborious respiration; acrid discharge from the nostrils, causing excoriations; the eyes dull and glassy; the skin hot and dry, and the thirst excessive, yet the patient drinks but little at a time, and appears to perform the act of deglutition with great pain and difficulty; finally, when the *prostration of strength is so extreme* that the patient seems rapidly sinking, and a rash of a livid color breaks out in blotches, here and there intermingled with petechiæ.

Dose. Of the remedy selected, give four globules in a table-spoonful of water, night and morning, until amelioration or change, pausing, however, twenty-four hours in changing the medicine.

[Conium is as energetic as the *Arsenic*, and has been employed with great success when the diseased parts have suddenly assumed an ash-gray color and a blackish aspect; ulcerations have formed, secreting a fetid matter, without much pain; the strength, and, with it, the natural temperature have suddenly declined; the spirits of the patient become anxious,

indifferent, and prostrated; the febrile paroxysm becomes irregular, sometimes consisting of chills and heat, then of burning fever succeeding the chills, and concluding at night in a copious perspiration; whitish eruptions appear on the skin; the face grows pale; features change, with œdema; the tongue becomes covered with a thick coat, swells, is painful, and the speech is difficult; when the stools are diarrhœic, bloody, and involuntary.—*Mercurius corrosivus* is very useful at the commencement of angina. A prominent inflammatory swelling of the throat and tongue, a burning heat from the mouth to the stomach, oppression of the chest, vomiting, and unquenchable thirst, are the principal indications.—R. L., *Ed.*]

Dose. Dissolve six globules in two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every hour, until amelioration or change,—continuing the administration at intervals of four hours, when the more urgent aspect of the disease has been overcome. In very serious cases the doses may be required similarly every ten, fifteen, or twenty minutes.

Lachesis will frequently be found very useful after, and in some cases alternately with, *Arsenicum*, should the patient complain of great pain in the throat, which is aggravated by the slightest external pressure; or should the sloughs seem indisposed to cast off, and the neck become much swollen and discolored. Conium has been recommended when the diseased parts assume an ash-gray color and a dark brown or blackish aspect, paleness and puffiness of the face, swelling of the tongue, inarticulate speech, loose, sanguineous, involuntary stools, depression of strength and spirits, evolution of a whitish eruption on various parts of the body. When the tendency to gangrene continues, and the patient is still affected with considerable prostration of strength, accompanied with debilitating sweats, *Cinchona* will often be found of service. *Nux vomica* is frequently serviceable after *Arsenicum*, when the diarrhœa has been checked, but numerous, small, foul, offensive ulcers are seen in the mouth and throat,—and may be succeeded by *Carb. v.*, should a copious fetid ichor be discharged from the ulcers, attended with extreme exhaustion,

and small, indistinct, or scarcely perceptible pulse. *Secale cornutum* may sometimes be administered with advantage in alternation with *Carb.*, when the latter appears to afford but temporary benefit. *Rhus* is occasionally useful in extreme cases, particularly if there be great muscular weakness, with trembling of the extremities, especially on movement; sopor, and other symptoms described under this remedy in the chapter on TYPHUS.

Dose. Dissolve six globules of the selected remedy in four tablespoonfuls of water, and give a tea-spoonful of the solution every hour, until amelioration or change.

When, from the beneficial effects of *Arsenicum*, or any of the other remedies above mentioned, the strength of the patient becomes invigorated, the countenance more animated, and the sloughs are thrown off in a satisfactory manner, yet the ulcers threaten to become indolent; these will, generally, very speedily acquire a clean and florid bottom, and begin to cicatrize, on the administration of *Acid. nitricum*. In other cases the aid of *Sulphur* and *Silicea* will be found necessary.

Dose. Four globules of the selected remedy in a table spoonful of water three times a day, until amelioration becomes rapidly and regularly progressive, or change ensues.

For further particulars in the treatment of malignant sore throat (see also SORE THROAT), the utmost cleanliness, combined with free ventilation, ought to be strictly observed, for the double purpose of removing all malignant excretions and effluvia,—and thereby putting a check to the ready extension of the contagion,—and providing for the comfort and well-being of the patient.

The diet should consist of semolina, sago, gruel, and similar articles of food.

MUMPS.

Parotitis, Angina Parotidea.

SYMPTOMS. Inflammation with swelling of the parotid and submaxillary glands, sometimes running high, and extending to the throat and tonsils, with danger of suffocation.

This complaint generally affects individuals under the age of puberty, and frequently declares itself as an epidemy, during the prevalence of cold damp weather. When properly treated, it is rarely dangerous, but particularly apt, if not carefully attended to, to attack some more important organs by metastasis,—for example, suddenly disappearing in the glands mentioned, and painfully affecting those of the breast, &c.: these metastases may occur either from fresh exposure to cold, or from the application of saturnine, camphorated or other repellent lotions.

This complaint is generally ushered in by the ordinary symptoms of mild catarrhal fever, after which the swelling declares itself, sometimes interfering with the motion of the jaw, and by the extension of inflammation to the tonsils, affecting the hearing and impeding inspiration.

TREATMENT. Mercurius may almost be termed the specific remedy in the simple form of this disease.

Dose. In many cases a single dose, consisting of three globules in a table-spoonful of water, will be found sufficient to effect the cure; when, however, the symptoms do not promptly yield, the like dose should be repeated every twelve hours, until amelioration or change. But if no positive benefit ensue within twelve hours after the second dose, proceed with the next remedy.

Carbo vegetabilis should be administered (1) twelve hours after the second dose of *Mercurius*, when the latter remedy does not promise to produce much benefit (which is frequently the case in those who have been formerly salivated by *Mercury* under allopathic treatment), particularly if the affection be accompanied by a considerable degree of hoarseness. *Carbo. veg.* is also distinctly indicated (2) in cases in which the affection has suddenly been transferred to the stomach (the swelling of the glands having abruptly disappeared), owing to neglect in observing proper precautions against cold, &c.

Dose. Under the first circumstances (1) mentioned, the dose should consist of three globules in a table-spoonful of water, repeated three times a day, until amelioration or change. Under the circumstances (2) last stated, dissolve six globules in two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-

spoonful every three hours (until three doses have been given), and then every twelve hours (the symptoms still continuing in a modified form) until positive amelioration or change; but if no improvement whatever should have followed the *third* dose (in such a case) proceed with the next remedy.

Cocculus should be administered three hours after the *third* dose of *Carbo. veg.*, in cases of the transition of the disease to the stomach, if the latter remedy has been *totally* ineffectual.

Dose. Dissolve four globules in two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful twice at intervals of two hours, and then every six hours, until amelioration or change.

Belladonna should be promptly administered when, in consequence of a similar accident, the disease has been suddenly transferred to the brain, characterized by a sudden disappearance of the swelling of the glands, followed by loss of consciousness, delirium, or other symptoms of *Inflammation of the Brain* (which see).

Belladonna is moreover indicated when the swelling is red and presents an erysipelatous appearance.

Should this glandular enlargement occur as a consequence of such diseases as Typhus, Measles, Scarlatina, &c., the proper method of treatment will be gathered from the foregoing particulars, and from those which are afforded under the head of each of those diseases separately.

During the treatment of this affection, every care should be taken that the patient be kept *moderately* warm, exposed neither to damp, cold draughts, nor vicissitudes of temperature.

INDIGESTION, OR DYSPEPSIA.

This disease appears in so many different phases, that we shall simply content ourselves with an enumeration of some of the principal exciting causes, and refer to the symptoms given under the different medicaments for its SYMPTOMS. The following may be considered the chief of these:—

Irregularities in diet—such as an over-indulgence in the pleasures of the table, partaking of rich and indigestible food

and stimulating soups, excessive use of wine, malt and spirituous liquors, strong tea, coffee, and other stimulants; imperfect mastication of food; irregularity of, or too long fasting between meals; indolent or sedentary habits; exhaustion from intense study; keeping late hours; mental emotions, &c.

The foundation of this disorder is frequently laid in early life, by the baneful practice of administering large doses of calomel and other deleterious drugs, for the most trivial as well as the more serious derangements of the chylopoietic viscera; and the evil is perpetuated in more mature age, by a continuance of the same absurd and injurious system.

Nux vomica covers the following symptoms, either when they have arisen in consequence of sedentary habits, excessive mental exertion, or long watching, or from the abuse of wine or ardent spirits: *the head confused* with occasionally a *feeling* as if resulting from *intoxication*, and *giddiness* with sensation of turning and wavering of the brain; headache, unfitting for, and increased by, mental exertion; tearing, drawing or jerking pains in the head or cheeks, and pulsative pains, and a sensation as if *a nail were driven into the brain;* congestion of blood to the head, with humming in the ears. The headaches are often deeply seated in the brain, or in the back part of the head, frequently confined to one side, or over the eyes, and at the root of the nose, coming on chiefly in the morning, after a meal, or in the open air. Yellowness of the lower part of the white of the eyes, with a mist before them; a sensation as if one were about to fall; sparks, or small gray or black spots before the eyes; short-sightedness; *pale* or *yellowish* color, or redness of the face, especially about the mouth and nose; frequent headache, and impaired powers of digestion, with insipidity of food; foul, *dry*, *white* or yellowish tongue; *thirst*, with water-brash, particularly after acids or rich food; accumulation of slimy mucus, or water in the mouth; metallic, salt, sulphureous, herbaceous, mucous, *bitter*, *sour*, *sweetish*, or *putrid* taste, chiefly in the morning, or after meals; *bitter eructations*, or continued *nausea*, especially after *meals*, or even after drinking cold water or milk,—or on

going into the open air after a meal, or after partaking of acids; heartburn, hiccough, acidity, flatulence, frequent and violent vomiting of food, mucus, or bile, or ineffectual efforts to vomit; *distension and fulness* in the epigastrium, with excessive tenderness to the touch; a feeling of tightness of the clothes round the upper part of the waist; cramps in the stomach; *constipation;* reddish urine, with brick-dust colored sediment; sleep unrefreshing and restless, either from suffering or otherwise, with disagreeable dreams, and drowsiness in the morning.

One of the most distinctive indications for the employment of this remedy in preference to the next mentioned, is the temperament, which is restless, irritable, lively, and choleric. A disposition to *Hemorrhoids* is also a good indication.

Dose. Three globules in a table-spoonful of water, night and morning, for a week; then pause four days, resuming the same remedy in a similar course, or suspending treatment, or proceeding with another medicine, according to the circumstances which are present. If *Nux vomica* be not apparently capable of effecting a permanent cure, consider the next remedies.

For Pulsatilla we have nearly the same range of dyspeptic symptoms, with the distinction of its being particularly adapted for females, children, individuals with light hair, and a marked predisposition to purulent exudations at the edge of the eyelids, or to styes, and for mild or phlegmatic dispositions. Amongst its characteristic indications, we more frequently find a *want* of thirst than thirst; a repugnance to fat and rich meat, and *suffering*, after *taking pork or pastry;* general chilliness, or great difficulty in keeping the hands and feet sufficiently warm; deficient sense of smell, sometimes accompanied by increased secretion from the nostrils; frequent and loose, or difficult and loose, or sluggish evacuations; hypochondriasis, hysteria.

Dose. Three globules in a table-spoonful of water, as directed for *Nux v.;* but if little or no permanent effect should promise to result within twelve hours after the *fourth* dose, proceed with the next remedy.

Bryonia: Headache, *burning* or *expansive*, particularly

after drinking, attended with bewilderment of the head and vertigo; TONGUE dry and red, or covered with a coated, whitish-yellow fur; sometimes the aversion to food is so strong, that the patient cannot bear the smell of it; loss of appetite, alternately with unnatural hunger; craving for acid drinks; great thirst; *insipid clammy*, putrid, sweetish, or *bitter* taste in the mouth; ACIDITY and FLATULENCE, or *bitter* risings after every meal, or after partaking of milk. HICCOUGH, nausea, water-brash, *vomiting of food* or bile, particularly at night; tenderness of epigastrium to the touch, sensation of swelling in the pit of the stomach; especially after a meal, or on walking; *sensation of burning* in the pit of the stomach, especially when *moving*. Constipation; temper restless, irascible, and obstinate; also when want of exercise or anger are frequently the exciting causes of the derangement, or the means of aggravating the symptoms. The dyspepsia is more apt to manifest itself in summer, or in damp weather, is frequently accompanied with chilliness. (*Rhus* is often of service when *Bryonia* produces little or no improvement.)

Dose. Four globules in a table-spoonful of water every twelve hours, until amelioration or change. In cases in which the sufferings are very great, the like dose should be repeated every three hours during the attack, until the symptoms subside or change; but in these latter instances, if no improvement whatever ensues within *two* hours after the *second* dose, proceed with the next remedy.

ANTIMONIUM TARTARICUM is sometimes more efficacious than either of the foregoing medicines, when great drowsiness, but constant nausea and frequent vomiting, as well as relaxed, brownish-yellow motions characterize the case.

Dose. As directed for *Bryonia*.

ARSENICUM. When there are acrid and bitter eructations, with nausea and vomiting; also dry tongue, excessive thirst, salt taste in the mouth, and burning or violent pressure in the stomach, with diarrhœa or colic, and griping in the lower part of the belly, particularly when arising from the effects of an *ice* which had been partaken of, the patient being warm, or from fruit, stale vegetables, or *acids*.

Dose. Three globules in a table-spoonful of water every three hours, until amelioration or change.

CHAMOMILLA: HEADACHE, with sometimes *semi-lateral* pulling, shooting, and beating in the head; fulness, *giddiness*, and *staggering* in the *morning* when getting up, oppressive heaviness, vertigo, and sensation of a bruise; *headache*, *felt sometimes during sleep*, with obscuration of the EYES; and yellow color of the white; TONGUE dry and cracked, with a thick and yellowish coating; mouth dry, with the occasional presence of frothy mucus; *excessive thirst and desire for cold drink; bitter taste* in the mouth and of *food; want of appetite* and *dislike to food.* ACIDITY or sour risings, regurgitation of food, nausea, vomiting of food, mucus, and *bile;* acute, *oppressive pain in the region of the heart*, distension at the epigastrium, pit of the stomach, and upper part of the waist, chiefly after eating, and at night attended with inquietude and terror; burning pain in the pit of the stomach, uneasiness and feeling of sinking in the stomach; CRAMPS IN THE STOMACH, especially when traceable to coffee; sometimes constipation, but generally *relaxation of the bowels.* This remedy is valuable in indigestion, brought on by a *fit of passion*, or suppressed perspiration.

Dose. In casual cases, of a solution of six globules to three table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every three hours, until amelioration or change. In *chronic* cases, three globules in a tea-spoonful of water night and morning, until similar variation occurs.

COCCULUS is appropriate to the treatment of highly bilious subjects, or when the derangement can be traced, however remotely, to long watching or intense application to study; or when coffee, *tobacco*, or brandy, can be traced as the exciting cause. It may generally be employed in cases in which moroseness and hypochondriacal disposition are marked characteristics either before, after, or in alternation with *Nux v.*, according as the characteristic effects of the one or both most clearly correspond to the case.

Dose. Three globules in a table-spoonful of water every twelve hours, until amelioration or change. Or if, again, *Cocculus* be apparently inadequate to complete the cure, consider the next remedy.

Carbo veg. is especially appropriate to the treatment of derangements of this nature occurring amongst persons of *advanced years;* or when the derangement can be distinctly traced to long watching, to abuse of wine, of ardent spirits, of coffee,—to milk diet or casual use of milk, to excessive use of butter, or to rancid butter, to fat and greasy things, such as pork, to fish, especially if tainted, or to shell fish in particular (as muscles), to *flatulent* vegetables, &c., to pastry or acid things, to excessive use of salt, or unguarded use of ices or very cold drinks. This remedy is particularly indicated by excessive and constant *flatulence*, with heavy respiration, repugnance to animal food, or especially to fat or greasy things, or to milk, and when *acidity* is constantly provoked by such food; *bitter* taste in the mouth; accumulation of phlegm in the gullet and stomach, frequent empty, sour or bitter eructations, &c.

Dose. Three globules in a table-spoonful of water every twelve hours, until amelioration or change.

Rhus tox., which is particularly appropriate for the treatment of indigestion resulting from *mechanical injuries* (such as a *strain*), or when *beer*, spirits, coffee, milk, copious draughts of *cold water* when *heated*, new or slack baked bread, tainted sausage-meat or *fish* (especially shell-fish, as *muscles*) may directly have provoked the attack. The specific symptoms are as follows: flat, sticky, sweetish, or bitter, or foul taste in the mouth; *drowsiness*, *eructations*, and sensation of *fulness*, languor or giddiness, *after eating;* a sensation of repugnance to food, especially to meat, bread, &c., or sensation of *satiety;* or want of appetite, with hankering after dainties; *continual*, *empty*, *painful and noisy eructations;* offensive and very abundant flatulency; the derangements of the digestive functions more apparent and troublesome at night; distension and pressure in the region of the stomach. Extreme depression of spirits, despondency, insuperable anxiety and uneasiness respecting affairs.

Dose. Three globules in a table-spoonful of water every four hours, until the symptoms are modified; and then every twelve hours, until positive amelioration or change.

IPECACUANHA: FACE pale and yellowish; tongue sometimes clean, at others coated white or yellow; aversion to food, and particularly to fat, or to rich indigestible food, such as pork, pastry, &c., or dyspeptic suffering on partaking of such; vomiting of food, drink, mucus, or bile, sometimes after a meal; retching or easy vomiting, generally attended with coldness of the face and extremities, and sometimes alternating with watery diarrhœa; feeling of emptiness, and flaccidity, and sensation of sinking at the stomach. Headaches, attended with nausea and vomiting; shooting pains, with heaviness and painful pressure on the forehead. Both this medicine and *Pulsatilla* are valuable remedies for indigestion in children, arising from imperfect mastication or improper food.

DOSE. Against the acute symptoms when present, dissolve eight globules in a wine-glassful of water, give a tea-spoonful every three hours, until amelioration or change; against the chronic aspect of the affection, that is, the recurrence of acute symptoms, give three globules in a table-spoonful of water night and morning, until distinct amelioration or change.

IGNATIA may sometimes follow *Pulsatilla* to complete a cure, or even supersede it, when there is a tendency to constipation, and particularly in persons who are subject to sudden alternations from high to low spirits, or *vice versâ;* it is especially indicated when *grief* has been the inducing cause of dyspepsia, hysteria, and hypochondriasis.

In chronic cases, these remedies, as indicated, are chiefly valuable in the commencement of treatment, and may require to be followed by other remedies to complete the cure. SULPHUR, or TINCTURE OF SULPHUR, will be found especially useful after *Pulsatilla* and *Nux vomica*, in removing any symptoms that may remain. HEPAR SULPHURIS is a valuable remedy in some cases of dyspepsia, but particularly when the patient has previously been taking *blue-pill*, or any other mercurial preparation for a considerable time.

ACIDUM SULPHURICUM: Dyspepsia arising from excessive study, drinking, or other excesses, with the following symptoms: great weakness of digestion; acrid, foul, putrid taste

in the mouth, dry tongue, burning and smarting sensation in the throat, sometimes attended with pricking, especially at night, and so troublesome as to prevent sleep (*Pyrosis*); offensive breath, especially in the morning (*aphthæ*); renewal or aggravation of the symptoms from *drinking cold water;* all cold drinks appear to disagree, unless a little brandy or some other ardent spirit is added to them; accumulation of water; saliva in the mouth; flatulence; bitter risings; vomiting of a limpid fluid, or of food. It may be here remarked that, in cases where *Nux vomica* seems indicated, but the disposition is of a morose or hypochondriacal turn, Cocculus may be substituted with effect; when, however, the indications for temperament are not sufficiently distinctive, *Cocculus*, *Nux vomica*, and *Pulsatilla*, may be advantageously alternated. Finally, Carbo vegetabilis will frequently remove any symptoms that may remain after *Nux vomica.*

Dose. Three globules, dry, three times a day, until amelioration or change.

Cinchona is a valuable auxiliary in the treatment of this derangement, when there is impaired appetite with great weakness of digestion, which is more liable to be experienced on partaking of supper; flatulence; bitter taste; languor; hypochondriacal disposition; and particularly when we can trace the affection to debilitating losses of fluids, such as the *abstraction or loss of blood*, too great a drain upon the resources during lactation, prolonged use of aperient medicines, &c.; also in disorders arising from the abuse of tea, or from a residence in impure atmospheres, especially such as are overloaded with the exhalations of decayed vegetable matter.

Dose. Dissolve six globules in three table-spoonfuls of water, and give a tea-spoonful of a mixture in such proportions, night and morning, until the whole is consumed; wait four days, and if still indicated by the symptoms present, resume the administration of the same remedy night and morning every fourth day.

Natrum c. may follow *Nux v.*, *Bryonia*, or *Cinchona*, with advantage, when a degree of weakness of digestion remains.

Dose. Three globules in a table-spoonful of water night and morning, until amelioration or change.

KALI BICHROMAS is particularly applicable to the treatment of chronic cases in which milk, bread, fish, or pastry, constantly disagrees with the patient. The distinctive symptoms are as follow: indigestion, with aggravation of symptoms in the morning and during movement, relieved after eating (sometimes, however, a distressing feeling of weight is experienced after a meal); mouth and tongue dry; thick yellow fur on the tongue; conflux of water in the mouth; metallic, acid taste; want of appetite, nausea; flatulence, frequently accompanied by colic. Constipation, or hard stools, attended with straining and burning in the outlet; alternations of hard and relaxed motions; great sensibility to cold air; complication with affections of the liver and spleen; extreme depression of spirits; hysterics.

Dose. As directed for *Natrum m.*

In *chronic* cases this disorder sometimes takes a critical turn, when vomiting becomes excessive, everything taken is returned from the stomach, the skin is hot and dry, the patient becomes emaciated, and the countenance cadaverous. In serious cases of this description *Arsenicum* and *Lachesis* will tend much to invigorate the sinking energies, and even,—with the occasional aid of *Lycopodium*, *Veratrum*, *Baryta*, *Phosphorus*, *Conium*, or some one or other of the above-mentioned remedies, where necessary,—eventually effect a cure, provided the inroads of organic lesions have not already placed the unfortunate sufferer beyond the reach of art. (See also *Chronic inflammation of the stomach. Cardialgia. Want of appetite. Flatulency, and Derangement of the stomach.*)

ACCESSORY TREATMENT AND DIET. In no class of disorders is it more requisite to adhere strictly to dietetic regulations, than in those which consist of derangement in the digestive system, whether so called functional or organic: the patient should therefore, in such cases, regulate his regimen, as closely as possible, by the rules laid down at the commence-

ment of this treatise, carefully avoiding, moreover, all such articles as he may find disagree with him even if they appertain to the aliments allowed. He should generally abstain from soups, and everything that has a tendency to distend the stomach, such as taking large quantities of warm liquids; he should not indulge his appetite to its full extent, and carefully avoid late hours, unnecessary exposure, and severe mental exertion or anxiety; he should also take sufficient exercise in the open air, and, as much as possible, keep his mind from dwelling upon his complaint, or on gloomy subjects.

WANT OF APPETITE. APEPSIA. ANOREXIA.

Want of appetite, being a concomitant symptom of many diseases, is treated accordingly in other parts of this work; but we now propose to look upon it as one of the *leading* symptoms of indigestion, and in this character deserving a particular notice. In a great variety of cases, amongst others that of dyspepsia, it is usually attributable to an ill-regulated regimen, imperfect mastication of food, the abuse of tonics and other medicines in large doses, sedentary habits, and the neglect of sufficient exercise in the open air.

In many instances the removal of the exciting cause will cure this disorder. Sufferers from this inconvenience should carefully avoid creating an artificial appetite, and also partaking of the smallest quantity of food until the previous meal has been assimilated; the habit of taking tea, and even, as the expression is, "making a meal of it," within a couple of hours after removing from the dinner-table, is a frequent cause of apepsia and dyspepsia.

Another source is the habit of drinking frequently, or very copiously during meals—thereby attenuating the saliva and gastric juice, and rendering them less fitted for the purpose of digestion.

Other causes are the custom of sleeping after dinner, partaking of heavy suppers before retiring to rest, and the indulgence in fermented vinous or spirituous liquors, or in tea or coffee, particularly the latter.

An alteration in the hours of meals, and avoiding too long fasts between them, will frequently remove this affection.

In other cases, early rising, great attention to diet, abstinence from rich or highly seasoned food, together with the daily use of pure, cold water—drinking a tumblerful an hour or so before breakfast, two to four hours after dinner, and again about the hour of retiring to rest—will suffice to restore the weakened digestive functions to a normal condition.

When, however, we cannot trace this disorder to some of the above, or any other probable cause, when every attention to regimen, and even an alteration of diet, according to individual peculiarities or idiosyncrasy, has failed to produce any good effect, we generally find the *want of appetite* accompanied with *other* symptoms of derangement in the digestive functions, which may prove useful in aiding us to select a proper remedy to restore the natural tone of the stomach;—this will be found among the medicines most useful in Dyspepsia and Cardialgia: namely, *Nux vomica*, *Chamomilla*, *Pulsatilla*, *Cinchona*, *Ipecacuanha*, *Antimonium crudum*, *Bryonia*, *Arnica*, *Hepar sulphuris*, *Lachesis*, *Sulphur*, *Cocculus*, *Carb. veg.*, *Kali bich.*, and *Calcarea*, &c.

Nux vomica is the principal remedy when the *want of appetite* can be traced to late hours, the habitual use of wine and coffee, or to sedentary and studious habits, also when the following symptoms are present: dryness of mouth, tongue coated white, with cracks or slimy mucus in the mouth, agustia, pyrosis, or insipidity of aliments (particularly meat), accumulation of water in the mouth, *aversion to food*, costiveness or constipation, confusion in the head or giddiness (as if the results of intoxication), amnesia, and difficulty of fixing the mind to a train of application, weight in the occiput, tinnitus aurium, heaviness and aching in the limbs, uneasiness and a feeling of working or dragging of the tendons in the lower extremities, or cramps, restlessness, and irritability of temper—symptoms aggravated in the morning.

Dose. Three globules in a table-spoonful of water night and morning for a week; then pause four days, resuming the same remedy in a

similar course,—or suspending treatment—or proceeding with another remedy according to the circumstances which are present. If *Nux v.* be not apparently capable of effecting a permanent cure, consider the next remedy.

Chamomilla is frequently found useful after *Nux vomica*, when, although considerable benefit has been derived, the whole train of symptoms are not removed. The following are its particular indications; restless sleep, sensation of fulness and aching in the head, heat and redness of the face, a degree of fever, tongue thickly coated, yellowish, rough and cracked (anorexia and greenish diarrhœa) and general sensibility of the nervous system. This remedy is especially called for, when a bitter taste in the mouth (or vomiting of bile, or of greenish mucus) ensues after eating.

Dose. Three globules in a table-spoonful of water night and morning, until amelioration or change.

Pulsatilla. This remedy is specific in the affections arising from partaking of *over rich* or *greasy food*, for instance, *pork* or *pastry;* or of aliments causing *flatulence*, such as vegetables; or of food, in the preparation of which rancid butter or lard has been used. The more immediate indications are, whitish, cleft or fissured tongue, with bitter, salt, or foul taste in the mouth, sliminess of the mouth, scraping, roughness or acidity at the pharynx, bitter eructations, *aversion to warm food or to meat*, as well as butter, and all rich food; *loss of taste;* distension of the abdomen, and particularly a feeling of tension under the false ribs, borborygmus, retarded or difficult defecation, or diarrhœa, drawing-in of the limbs (resembling that presentment in ague) exacerbation of symptoms in the evening, in contradistinction to *Nux vomica*, which is generally indicated by this occurrence in the morning. This remedy is well adapted to the mild lymphatic temperament, and also when there is a peculiar sensibility, with a dislike to conversation; it is likewise valuable when imperfect mastication is the cause of the affection, as well as in cases where there is a marked aversion to tobacco, even when the patient is accustomed to its use. Moreover, this

remedy will be frequently found of benefit in some cases where *Chamomilla* has only temporarily relieved; but should a considerable degree of nervousness, or even irritability, remain after *Pulsatilla*, *Nux vomica* may be had recourse to.

Dose. Four globules, dry, night and morning, until amelioration or change.

Cinchona is highly efficacious in *anorexia* occurring during foggy weather, when the air is charged with unwholesome vapors, or in the vicinity of marshy lands. The following are its indications: a sensation of constant satiety, with *general indifference to food*, and adypsia; tongue cracked, or loaded with yellow or white coating; sensation of sinking and fluttering in the epigastrium (particularly when this symptom can be traced to the effects of tea); eructation after eating; desire for *highly-seasoned food*, *acids*, *pepper*, *and other condiments;* general weakness, with inclination to assume the recumbent posture, and inability to remain long in one position; uncomfortable feeling of dry heat, or shivering and sensitiveness in the open air; retarded or interrupted sleep; general feeling of uneasiness, with moroseness and peevishness.

Dose. Four globules as directed for *Pulsatilla.*

Ipecacuanha is indicated by the following symptoms: Nausea or vomiting, *without* foulness of the tongue, with *dislike to food.* Tobacco—even to smokers—has a nauseous taste, and causes vomiting. This remedy is also useful when the impaired appetite has arisen from *bolting* the food, particularly in children, and may be followed by *Pulsatilla*, when only partial relief has been obtained.

Dose. Three globules in a table-spoonful of water night and morning, until amelioration or change.

Antimonium crudum will prove a good remedy in cases where a great disposition to nausea and vomiting with foul tongue exists; *anorexia*, dryness of the mouth with great thirst, particularly during the *night;* accumulation of phlegm in the throat, with continual attempts to clear the throat;

frequent rising, soon after meals, of the food last partaken of; pain or disagreeable fulness at the epigastrium, frequently with sensibility to external pressure. In cases of recent standing with the above symptoms it is very speedily efficacious: and when relief does not quickly follow, the next mentioned remedy should be had recourse to.

Dose. Three globules as directed for Ipecacuanha.

Bryonia in recent derangement of the stomach with *anorexia;* when we find thirst more during the day than through the night; with a sensation of dryness in the throat, extending down the œsophagus; chilliness; *yellow*, dark brown, or white-coated, cracked tongue, with constipation.

Dose. Four globules in a table-spoonful of water, three times during the first day, and subsequently night and morning, until amelioration or change.

Arnica. This remedy is valuable when the *loss of appetite* has arisen from sitting up at night; watching at a sick bed; from not having devoted a sufficient number of hours to the period of rest; from intense mental exertion; or from provocation or excitement. When from these causes the nervous system is powerfully affected; tongue coated yellow; taste foul, bitter, or sour, or nauseous, or chalybeate, with offensive smell from the mouth; rising of the food, or eructations of the taste or smell of rotten eggs;* aversion to smoking and *desire for acids;* sensation of fulness in the scrobiculus after meals, with inclination to vomit; distension of the abdomen, with pinching colic, relieved by doubling up the body, and renewed by drinking the smallest quantity of wine, or passing off and then coming on with inclination to evacuate the bowels; general irritability and impossibility of fixing the mind upon any subject; inclination to remain lying down, as this position relieves a heavy stupefying headache, which the least motion or even conversation increases.

* (*Tartarus emet.*, *Sulphur*, *Valerian*, *Sepia*, *Stannum*, also cover the *latter* symptom:) the practitioner will therefore do well to bear the said remedies in mind, when this particular symptom is a prominent one, and does not yield to *Arnica.*

Dose. Three globules in a table-spoonful of water, night and morning, until amelioration or change.

Hepar sulphuris is useful in *chronic* cases of *want of appetite*, with indigestion from the *slightest cause*, notwithstanding the most careful observance of diet. It is indicated by desire for high-seasoned dishes, acids, and wine; nausea, even inclination to vomit, particularly in the morning; and constipation, frequently with colic. This remedy is one of our chief antidotes to *Mercurius*, and consequently one best adapted to those affections of the stomach which have arisen from the long-continued use of calomel or other mercurial preparations.

Dose. Six globules (or for young persons two globules in a table-spoonful of water) in a wine-glassful of water, every morning, the first thing (fasting), for ten days (unless earlier improvement or change take place), then pause four days, and if a degree of improvement is manifested, resume the administration of a similar course, and so on, until positive improvement or change. But if *Hepar sulph.* does not promise to effect any beneficial operation within four days after the completion of the first course, consider the next remedy.

Lachesis is a valuable remedy to follow *Hepar sulphuris* in obstinate cases, particularly when long-continued constipation is complained of, and the symptoms have always been aggravated by *acid* drinks, &c.; in the latter case *Arsenicum* is also useful, and may sometimes precede or follow *Lachesis* with advantage.

Dose. Four globules in a table-spoonful of water every morning the first thing (fasting), until amelioration or change.

In addition to the two last-mentioned remedies, we may observe, that in the same class of cases, *Belladonna*, *Mercurius*, *Sulphur*, and *Calcarea* may be used with considerable advantage, when the former remedies have afforded only partial relief.

Dose. Of the remedy selected, give six globules to an adult or four globules to young persons, in a wine-glassful of water, every morning the first thing (fasting), until amelioration or change.

Acidum sulphuricum is a useful remedy in cases of impaired appetite, with *weakness of digestion*, arising from habitual

excess in the use of ardent spirits, or from debilitating loss of fluids, such as blood, or in consequence of excessive study,—with the following symptoms: acrid or putrid taste, dry tongue, burning and smarting sensation in the gullet resembling heartburn; offensive breath, especially in the morning; aphthæ; disagreeable sensation of *pricking* in the throat, frequently occurring during the night, and disturbing sleep.

Dose. For adults six globules, or for young persons four globules, in a wine-glassful of water every morning the first thing (fasting), until amelioration or change.

DERANGEMENT OF THE STOMACH, ERUCTATIONS, &C.

Under this head we intend treating of a disorder which may arise in individuals of a generally unimpaired digestion —the characteristics of *eructations* will assist to indicate the remedy for persons subject to this unpleasant affection.

The ordinary causes of this derangement are; hurried, imperfect mastication; overloading the stomach; fat, greasy, indigestible, or tainted food, flatulent vegetables, ices, stimulants, &c.

SYMPTOMS. When the symptoms of approaching stomachic derangement declare themselves immediately, or a few hours after a repast, a little strong black coffee is frequently a sufficient restorative.

Should, however, this fail to relieve, and sick headache and inclination to vomit be present, we should assist Nature by tickling the fauces with a feather, and giving tepid water to drink until the stomach has completely evacuated its contents. Should, however, on the following morning, symptoms of deranged digestion continue, such as nausea, inclination to vomit, or vomiting, and disagreeable or offensive eructations, we should administer ANTIMONIUM CRUDUM,—one of our most useful remedies in this affection, and which rarely fails to afford at least some relief. It is also peculiarly indicated when the affection has arisen from drinking sour or impure wine; or, when, in addition to the symptoms of disordered stomach, a degree of *fever* returns every second day.

Ipecacuanha. When a *rash* has been thrown out, from the effects of a disordered stomach, attended with anxiety, *oppressed breathing*, and sickness, this remedy will, in most cases, effect speedy relief;—but should the difficulty of breathing, or a degree of nausea, or other uneasiness continue, Bryonia should be employed. (*Tartarus emeticus* is sometimes more efficacious than either *Ipecac.* or *Bryonia*, when there is great drowsiness, with constant nausea and frequent vomiting: relaxed, brownish, yellow motions.)

Dose. Three globules in a table-spoonful of water every three hours, until amelioration or change.

Bryonia. In addition to the usefulness of this remedy in the foregoing instance, it is also very serviceable when the following symptoms are present: bitter eructations: *fever*, alternately with coldness and shivering; or redness of the face, heat in the head, and thirst with coldness and shivering; also where diarrhœa or constipation and peevishness, or excessive irritability are present. (In derangement of the stomach, arising from succulent vegetables, and attended with excessive flatulence, this remedy is frequently productive of speedy relief.)

Dose. Of a solution of six globules to two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every four hours, until amelioration or change.

Arsenicum is appropriate when there are acrid and bitter eructations with nausea and vomiting; also dry tongue, excessive thirst, salt taste in the mouth, and burning or violent pressure in the stomach, with diarrhœa or cholic, and griping in the hypogastrium, and particularly when these derangements have arisen from the effects of an *ice* which had been partaken of when warm, or from fruit, stale vegetables, or *acids.* It may, in many cases, be advantageously followed by *Carbo vegetabilis*, which see.

Dose. Three globules in a table-spoonful of water every three hours, until amelioration or change.

Nux vomica is indicated by offensive or acrid eructations, constipation, and confused headache, particularly when arising from previous intoxication, or even slight over-indulgence in

wine or *other* stimulants; when possible, it should be taken the same night, as taken in the morning, although eventually relieving, it frequently causes an aggravation for a few hours. (In derangement of the stomach with heartburn, flatulence, more or less nausea and headache, &c., in consequence of a chill or of indulging in mental or corporeal exertion immediately after a meal, this remedy commonly affords speedy amelioration.)

Dose. Four globules in a table-spoonful of water; or, if one dose be insufficient, of a solution of twelve globules to three table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every three hours, until amelioration or change. If, then, the symptoms, though materially modified, be not wholly subdued, continue to administer similar doses night and morning for three days, or longer, if necessary.

Arnica, deranged stomach, accompanied by eructations resembling rotten eggs.*

Dose. Of a solution of eight globules to two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every three hours, until amelioration or change.

Pulsatilla is, next to *Antimonium crudum*, the most important remedy in recent cases of deranged digestion, with eructations of ingesta, tongue foul and covered with mucus; chilliness and lowness of spirits; and also when a *rash* has been thrown out in consequence of the derangement. This remedy is, moreover, almost specific when the disturbance has arisen from the effects of rich food, such as *pork* or pastry, or even tainted meat, or from the effects of *ices*, *cold fruits*, or *crude vegetables*, *acid wine*, &c. (*Arsenicum* may follow *Pulsatilla*, if the latter do not effectually relieve.)

Dose. Four globules in a table-spoonful of water. When one dose is found insufficient, or when this remedy is indicated in alternation with any other, it will be necessary to dissolve eight globules in two table-spoonfuls of water (or otherwise as previously directed), and to give a teaspoonful of the solution every four hours; or if in alternation, the same quantity at every recurrence of its turn of exhibition.

Aconite. When the affection owes its origin to partaking of sour beer, vinegar, or other acids, particularly when we find

* See also note, page 188.

oppressive pain in the stomach, great heat in the head, nausea, or actual vomiting of mucus, or even of blood.

Dose. Three globules in a table-spoonful of water; or if repetition be needful, of a solution of six globules to two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every three hours, until amelioration or change.

Hepar sulphuris. When the digestion is naturally weak, and sour vomiting, attended with burning in the throat, colic, and diarrhœa, is liable to ensue from the slightest error of diet, and particularly when anything of an acid quality has been partaken of. (*Lachesis* is often of great service here in alternation with *Hepar sulphuris*, at intervals of a week of so.)

Dose. If *singly*, three globules in a table-spoonful of water night and morning for a week (unless earlier and decided improvement or change ensue); pause four days, and resume the course, if necessary, and so on from time to time until amelioration or change ensue. If in *alternation* with *Lachesis*, first a week's course of the one, then a pause of four days; then a week's course of the other, and so on, until amelioration or change.

When a fit of passion has produced an attack of indigestion, *Chamomilla* rarely fails to relieve. *Bryonia* is, however, to be preferred when chilliness and shivering accompany the symptoms of gastric derangement. (See Mental Emotions.)

Dose. Four globules in a table-spoonful of water; or if repetition be required, a solution of six globules, as directed for *Aconite*.

Carbo vegetabilis, although last mentioned, is not one of the least valuable remedies in this affection, and is often found particularly useful after *Pulsatilla*, *Arsenicum*, or *Nux vomica*, in removing any symptoms that may remain; it is, moreover, particularly useful where great susceptibility to the influence of the atmosphere, particularly to cold, exists at the same time; or in sufferings arising from abuse of *wine*, *ices*, or salt; further, in derangement of the stomach, arising from having partaken of game or fish which has been too long kept, or meat that has been recooked whilst in a state of fermentation, which is liable to occur in warm weather; in the latter instances *Carbo v.* is to be preferred to any other medicine, and will rarely fail to afford relief; but if any disagreeable symptoms

remain, *Cinchona* may be administered in a little water; and followed, if required, by *Pulsatilla* in the same manner. Finally, this remedy (*Carbo v.*) is peculiarly valuable in obstinate and chronic cases of deranged digestion when annoyance or inconvenience is felt after every meal, even amounting to nausea and vomiting, attended with excessive flatulency, and where the pit of the stomach is tender on pressure.*

Dose. Three globules in a table-spoonful of water, until amelioration or change.

FLATULENCY. FLATULENTIA. FLATUS. TYMPANITIS INTESTINALIS.

This affection, together with the sufferings it entails, is generally found in individuals of weak digestion, and many also suffer from it immediately on taking cold in the abdomen or feet; it is also, as well known, a common result of errors in diet, and the too frequent indulgence in vegetables and fruits.

In corpulent individuals the sufferings arising from this complaint, such as difficulty of breathing, palpitation of the heart, trembling of the limbs, confusion of the head, and swelling of the face, especially in hypochondriacal subjects, are most distressing. However, with proper attention to regimen, and suitable medical treatment, it is rarely very difficult to remove.

As an accompaniment of deranged digestion, it has already been noticed under Dyspepsia.

The most useful preservatives against the complaint are avoiding cold, exposure in cold damp weather, very cold drinks, or distending the stomach with a large quantity of warm fluid, particularly strong tea or coffee; each patient should also study his own digestion, and carefully refrain from partaking of any species of aliment which experience has proved to produce flatulency. Sedentary habits also should be avoided,

* A small quantity of finely-powdered charcoal, in a little good French brandy, will be found an equally efficacious mode of administering this remedy as a corrective against derangement of the stomach produced by having partaken of tainted meat or fish.

and a proper portion of the day devoted to exercise in the open air.

TREATMENT. In the treatment of this affection the following medicines are most frequently called for:

Cinchona. When the affection can be traced to the effects of habitual indulgence in tea or warm drinks, an hour or two after a hearty meal, by which the process of digestion has been interrupted; or to debility, loss of humors from venesection, or the continued use of purgatives; or to deranged digestion arising from flatulent food, with painful tension and *distension of the abdomen;* or when, on the occasional expulsion of flatus, a sensation of tension is felt in the umbilical region; or, finally, where coldness or shuddering is experienced after drinking.

Dose. Three globules in a table-spoonful of water every three hours, until amelioration or change; but if the last-named symptom does not yield to *China*, proceed with or substitute the following remedy upon its continuance or recurrence. Against the *predisposition* give four globules in a table-spoonful of water night and morning, until decrease, cessation, or change of the symptoms.

Arsenicum, where the last-mentioned symptom has not been relieved by the foregoing medicine.

Dose. In all respects as directed for *China* or *Cinchona.*

Nux vomica. In cases where the flatulence is attended with sensation of pressure at the pit of the stomach, causing dyspnœa and a feeling as if the clothing were too tight, or a sensation of pressure as from a stone, and particularly when the affection arises from an habitual use of coffee, or from sedentary habits.

Dose. Three globules in a table-spoonful of water, repeated in two hours, if the symptoms continue. Against the *predisposition* give four globules every night, until amelioration or change.

Pulsatilla, when the affection has arisen from having eaten of rich or greasy food, after which a copious draught of water has been partaken of, and the abdomen is tumid and accompanied by a pain as from a bruise, with borborygmus.

Dose. Four globules in a table-spoonful of water, repeated in two hours, if the symptoms continue. Against the chronic recurrence of these symptoms consider the next remedy.

Carbo veget. *Carbo vegetabilis* is one of the most important remedies after the foregoing, in chronic cases, especially when the inconvenience arises after partaking of the smallest morsel of food.

Dose. Six globules for adults, or four globules for young persons, in a wine-glassful of water daily, the first thing in the morning fasting, until amelioration or change.

Colchicum, when from a considerable accumulation of flatus the abdomen is extremely distended, or, as it might be expressed, inflated and sounds *like a drum on being struck with the hand* (*Tympanitis intestinalis*)—without any marked pain, but with heat and difficulty of respiration. This remedy is generally peculiarly efficacious when the derangement is attributable to vegetable food; or to the effects of exposure to a cold, damp atmosphere.

Dose. Three globules in a table-spoonful of water, repeated in two hours, and then every three hours, until amelioration or change. Against the *predisposition*, give four globules in a table-spoonful of water, night and morning, until decrease, subsidence, or change of the symptoms ensue.

Belladonna. In cases of flatulent obstruction, in which the transverse section of the colon is the particular seat of the accumulated flatus, and becomes protruded like a pad, this remedy should be employed; it may be followed by *Colocynth* when the relief obtained is only temporary, or when, from the manner in which the patient traces the course of his uncomfortable feelings, there is every reason to conclude that the flatulent distension and obstruction occupy the entire extent of the *colon*.

Dose. Three globules in a table-spoonful of water, repeated in two hours, and afterwards every three hours, until amelioration or change. But if, after four doses, it be found that this remedy modifies, without totally removing the symptoms, pause twelve hours, and proceed with the next medicine.

When the flatulence occurs very frequently, in fact, where

a marked predisposition to it exists, we must have recourse to Spirit sulphuris.

We have pointed out the remedies best suited to the cases of this affection most ordinarily met with, and have also treated of the same subject under Dyspepsia and Colic, to which the reader is referred.

SPASM OF THE STOMACH. GASTRODYNIA, CARDIALGIA, GASTRALGIA.

SYMPTOMS. Contractive and spasmodic or gnawing pains at the epigastrium, extending to the chest and back, attended with anxiety, nausea, eructation or vomiting, with faintness and coldness of the extremities: the patient is sometimes relieved by emission of ascending flatus, and when complicated with pyrosis, by a discharge of a quantity of limpid fluid; occasionally headache and constipation are present. In some cases the pain is very slight, but there is always more or less, and a degree of anxiety, with nausea, often increased by taking food. The disease originates in an abnormal state of the nerves of the stomach, and is frequently accompanied by a disease of the liver, spleen, or pancreas, or even by schirrus of the stomach or duodenum, in its advanced stages. It is a frequent attendant on gout; and very rarely occurs before the age of puberty. The paroxysms last for a longer or shorter time, according to the violence of the affection, and return in many instances periodically, and may be brought on by partaking of improper articles of diet, or in severe cases by any solid food whatever.

The chief articles to be avoided by an individual suffering from this malady are—crude, uncooked vegetable substances (such as salads), also cheese, new bread, sweetmeats, cherries, nuts, olives, and roasted chestnuts; and stimulants of all kinds, whether strong tea, coffee, alcoholic or fermented drinks.

The exciting causes are: long fasting between meals, very hot or cold drinks, an habitual use of ardent spirits, or of indigestible food, worms, and in some instances, perhaps, exposure to cold or damp weather.

It is a more frequent affection in the female than the male

sex, often occurring after the cessation of the usual monthly discharge, or from any interruption of its usual course; in such instances it is frequently accompanied with hysteria, syncope, and may pass on to vomiting of blood.

Notwithstanding the general intractable nature of this affection, it has been treated with marked success by the method about to be pointed out.

TREATMENT. Nux vomica is one of the principal, and, in a large number of cases, the most appropriate remedy against spasms of the stomach, and particularly in cases where this affection can be attributed to the long-continued use of strong coffee, or an excessive indulgence in spirituous liquors; it is, moreover, of essential service in many cases which have arisen after the suppression of chronic or hemorrhoidal discharges, or when the party affected is liable to fits of hysteria or hypochondriasis; the following are the immediate symptoms which call for the administration of this medicine: *constipation*, *pressure*, *squeezing*, or *spasm* in the stomach, accompanied with a sensation as if the clothes were *too tight at the waist*, or as if flatus were pent up in the hypochondria. This sensation, as well as the pains before mentioned, become generally increased *after a meal*, or *after partaking of coffee;* in addition to which, a feeling of depression or constriction is experienced at the chest, which, in many cases, extends to between the shoulders and the lower part of the back. Frequently, also, we find nausea, accumulation of clear water in the mouth, or risings of sour bitter fluids, attended with a sensation of burning in the throat and gullet (pyrosis); sour or putrid taste in the mouth, vomiting of ingesta, flatulent distension of the bowels, *constipation*, aching in the forehead, palpitation of the heart, and anxiety. When these symptoms are liable to be excited by a fit of passion, or become aggravated *in the morning*, or when the patient is occasionally awakened out of his sleep by the spasmodic attack, this remedy is still more certainly indicated.

Dose. In severe cases, of recent origin, three globules in a tablespoonful of water, every three hours, until amelioration or change. In

chronic cases, with more or less acute pain after every meal, of a solution of six globules to two table-spoonfuls of water, give a table-spoonful every evening until the whole is consumed, or in the like proportion, until positive amelioration or change. When the spasm of the stomach returns *periodically*, or when from some imprudence in diet we have reason to apprehend an attack, three globules should be taken in a table-spoonful of water three hours before the expected recurrence of the symptoms, or in the latter case immediately after the possible cause has transpired. *This rule applies in respect of any of the remedies herein prescribed, which have been administered with success against former attacks.* If temporary relief, only, followed by more intense suffering, has ensued, and continues *three* hours after a *second* dose of *Nux vomica*, however, proceed with the next medicine.

Should *Nux vomica* merely afford temporary benefit, followed by renewed aggravation, and in cases where the disorder returns again after it has been for a time suppressed by *Nux*, we should first repeat that remedy; and if it then fail to afford relief, CARBO VEGETABILIS will generally be found to answer our purpose; if not, SPIRIT SULPHURIS may then be had recourse to, particularly where the affection is traceable to the suppression of some chronic eruption. This last-named medicine, as well as *Pulsatilla* and *Sepia*, the value of which in such cases we shall notice under their several heads, is particularly useful in gastrodynia in females, arising from derangements of the menstrual functions.

Dose. Three globules in a table-spoonful of water, morning and evening, for four days.

In other cases, where no improvement results from the exhibition of *Nux vomica*, the following should be consulted.

CHAMOMILLA. For the employment of this remedy the principal indications are: *pressure as if from a stone in the pit of the stomach;* or painful *pressure* at the *præcordial region*, as if the heart would be *crushed*, flatulent *distention* at the same part, as also of the hypochondria and abdomen, with shortness of breath, anxiety, and throbbing headache; *mitigation* of the above symptoms *on partaking of coffee*,—a distinguishing mark between the indications of this remedy and those of *Nux vomica;*—on the other hand (as in the case of

the latter), it is also indicated when the symptoms, as described, are liable to be brought on by a fit of passion.

Dose. Three globules in a table-spoonful of water every four hours, until amelioration or change; or if little or no improvement results within four hours after the third dose, consider the following remedies.

Colocynth is sometimes more efficacious than *Cham.* in the latter case, and especially when the fit of passion is accompanied by indignation.

Dose. As directed for *Chamomilla.*

In obstinate cases, where *Chamomilla* fails, notwithstanding the apparent similarity of the symptoms, Belladonna ought to be substituted for it; also when we meet with gnawing pressure, or spasmodic tension in the pit of the stomach, *relieved on bending backwards and holding in the breath;* or, further, spasm of the stomach, which recurs daily during dinner, or else pain of so *violent a nature as to deprive the patient of consciousness.*

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water every four hours, until the indicative symptoms are removed.

Carbo vegetabilis may, however, be preferred to *Belladonna*, when the most prominent symptom remaining consists of a sense of aching and pressure at the pit of the stomach and the præcordial region, causing a feeling as if the heart were about to be crushed. (See *Chamomilla.*)

Dose. Three globules, as directed for *Belladonna.*

Cocculus, in many cases of this complaint, is particularly indicated, when, in addition to the usual symptoms, there are constipation and constrictive pains over the entire abdomen, with flatulency, and accumulation of water in the mouth, and alleviation of the sufferings on the recurrence of the latter symptoms.

Dose. Of a solution of six globules to two table-spoonfuls of water, give a table spoonful every three hours, until amelioration or change.

Ipecacuanha is useful in cases of this affection, when the paroxysms are accompanied by nausea, vomiting, dull, dart-

ing pains in the pit of the stomach, and sensation of *excessive uneasiness* in the same region.

Dose. Of a solution of four globules to two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every three hours, until amelioration or change.

Pulsatilla. In cases with shooting pains in the stomach, *which are aggravated by movement, and particularly by making a false step. Pulsatilla* is also one of the most appropriate remedies when the attacks are followed by vomiting, or accompanied by violent tension and squeezing, or throbbing and sensation of anxiety about the pit of the stomach, increase of pain after eating, or more particularly a feeling of pressure and pinching after dinner, with a relaxed state of the bowels, or a disposition thereto. Tendency to hysteria or hypochondriasis. This remedy, as well as *Sulphur* and *Sepia*, is called for in cases of this affection, arising from suppressed menstruation. When *Pulsatilla* does not afford much relief, the desired result is often attainable through the agency of *Ignatia.*

Dose. Dissolve twelve globules of the selected remedy in four table-spoonfuls of water, give a table-spoonful every six hours until amelioration or change. But if no lasting improvement should ensue within six hours after the *third* dose, consider the following remedies.

Sepia is an efficacious medicine in gastrodynia arising from suppressed or difficult menstruation, and may in general cases advantageously follow *Pulsatilla ;* it is indicated when, as in the cases of *Nux v.* and *Pulsatilla*, most of the sufferings arise after a meal, when there is pressure in the stomach as from a stone, and a *burning pain* is experienced in the epigastrium and scrobiculus. By restoring singly, or in conjunction with *Pulsatilla* and *Sulphur*, the menstrual flux, it frequently removes the cardialgia and hysteria consequent upon this derangement, or, at least, places the affection in such a position that it is easily cured by some other medicine, closely corresponding to the remaining symptoms.

Dose. In recent (not chronic) cases, of a solution of four globules to two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every four hours, until amelioration or change. In chronic cases give three globules in a table-

spoonful of water night and morning, for a week, then pause four days and resume the course, suspend treatment, or change the remedy according to circumstances.

Ignatia amara is indicated under nearly the same circumstances as *Pulsatilla*, with the exception of the state of the bowels, *Ignatia* being more appropriate to cases attended with costiveness, and where the inclination to vomit is absent, or when the affection has been caused by grief, anxiety, exhaustion by long abstinence, &c., or occurs in very hysterical or hypochondriacal individuals. (See also the remedies mentioned at the end of the chapter.)

Dose. Of a solution of six globules to two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful morning and evening, until amelioration or change.

Cinchona is of great service in most cases of spasms of the stomach with general weakness arising from loss of humors, the result of *blood-letting*, or repeated hemorrhages, abuse of emetics or *aperients*, *too long-continued suckling*, &c.; and is further indicated by great weakness of digestion, distension and uncomfortable weight, pressure, or pains in the stomach after eating, so that the patient feels much easier when fasting; these latter symptoms are the more immediate indications for the employment of this medicine. (*Nux v.* and *Carbo v.* may follow *Cinchona*, should the latter not remove all the symptoms.)

Dose. Of a solution of four globules to two table-spoonfuls of water, or in the like proportion, give a table-spoonful night and morning, for three days; and afterwards three globules in a table-spoonful of water every third night, until positive improvement or change.

Staphysagria. This is useful in some cases of this complaint, and is particularly applicable when there is acute pressive tension and squeezing about the pit of the stomach, which sometimes obstructs the breathing, *but which is relieved by bending the body forward.* When, however, the pain partakes of a marked tensive character, and *extends to the region of the navel*, accompanied by sensibility of the region of the stomach on external pressure, shortness of breath, anxiety and nausea, Stannum will be found more appropriate.

Dose. Dissolve of the suitable remedy six globules in three table-spoonfuls of water, and give a tea-spoonful of the solution every three hours until decrease, subsidence, or change occurs in the symptoms.

Bryonia. This medicine is more particularly adapted to the milder cases of cardialgia, with *painful pressure*, or a feeling of *disagreeable fulness* in the stomach after a meal, which occasionally becomes converted into a feeling of constriction, cutting, or pinching, and is *relieved by eructation* and *external pressure.* This remedy is, moreover, still more clearly indicated when the symptoms are generally accompanied by severe headache or painful compression in various parts of the head, and particularly at the temples, which is liable to be excited whenever any article of diet disagrees in the slightest degree; increase of the sufferings by movement; habitual costiveness.

Dose. Three globules in a table-spoonful of water every four hours, until amelioration or change.

Platina. *Spasms of the stomach* in females, occurring particularly at the *monthly period* (*Chamomilla*, *Pulsatilla*, *Nux v.* and *Cocculus* are equally efficacious at such periods, when the symptoms are as indicated under these remedies), and especially when the menses are, at the same time, generally *very copious*, and of *too long duration.*

Dose. Against the acute symptoms when they occur, of a solution of four globules to two table-spoonfuls of water give a tea-spoonful every three hours until amelioration or change. Against the *predisposition* (or until the tendency is eradicated), a week before the recurrence of the *periods*, give four globules in a table-spoonful of water night and morning, for a week.

Arnica montana, in spasm or pains in the stomach, which have originated in the effects of a strain, or from a *blow*, etc., will be found specific. It is, however, also an excellent remedy when there is a sense of *pressure* as from a stone, or of fulness in the stomach and scrobiculus, *constrictive* pain in the stomach and in the *præcordial region*, shooting pain in the pit of the stomach, with painful pressure or aching, extending to the back, and tightness of the chest, increased by eating, drinking, and external pressure. Bismuth,—Cardialgia, with

tenderness on pressure at the pit of the stomach in hysterical females. This remedy is, further, often of great service in some of the most obstinate cases, particularly when there is a sensation of great weight or pressure, with indescribable pain and uneasiness in the stomach.

Dose. Of a solution of four globules to two table-spoonfuls of water, or in the like proportion, give a tea-spoonful night and morning, until amelioration or change.

Arsenicum. Periodic pains in the stomach, chiefly consisting of a burning character, and attended with acrid, sour eructations, vomiting of ingesta, or of mucus, sometimes even of blood; anorexia, extreme debility, emaciation.

Dose. Two globules in a tea-spoonful of water every three hours, until amelioration or change; or in very acute cases, characterised by excessive prostration and livid aspect, give one globule in a tea-spoonful of water immediately, repeating the dose after half an hour, and again every two hours, until positive amelioration or change. But if little or no *permanent* relief ensue within two hours after the sixth dose, consider the various other remedies herein named. In *chronic* cases, give three globules in a table-spoonful of water night and morning, until distinct amelioration or change.

Lycopodium. Squeezing or compressive pains proceeding from each extremity of the stomach, with flatulent distension; want of appetite, pains in the back and loins (constipation); exacerbation of the symptoms in the *open air*, after a meal, or in the morning; cardialgia in lymphatic females, with too copious catamenia.

Dose. Of a solution of six globules to two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every three hours, until amelioration or change; but if little or no *permanent* relief ensue within three hours after the third dose, consider the other remedies herein named. In *chronic* cases, give four globules in a table-spoonful of water every evening, for a week.

Lachesis. Spasms of the stomach, particularly in persons addicted to excessive indulgence in wine or ardent spirits, relieved by partaking of food; tongue covered with a dark brown fur, or glazed, red, and cracked, or swollen; flatulence, constipation; tremulousness, numbness, and paralytic weakness of the extremities.

Dose. As directed for *Lycopodium*.

Sulphur is frequently an indispensable remedy in chronic cases, attended with heartburn; aggravation of the pains after a meal; constipation, hemorrhoids.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water morning and evening.

Calcarea. In obstinate cases, occurring in individuals who are habitually addicted to the abuse of wine or ardent spirits, *Calcarea* will generally be found of great service, especially after the previous employment of *Nux v.*, *Lachesis*, and *Sulphur*. It is further a valuable remedy in the cases of plethoric females subject to nasal hemorrhage, or to excessively copious menstruation; and is *generally* indicated when the paroxysms of pain come on usually at night, or *after a meal*; in which latter instance vomiting sometimes results, or nausea and acidity, with painful sensibility on pressure at the epigastric region. Constipation, hemorrhoids, or chronic looseness of the bowels, are additional general indications for the employment of this remedy.

Dose. Six globules in a wine-glassful of water every morning the first thing, for a week (unless earlier relief or change ensue); pause four days, and then, if necessary, resume the course as before, and so on, until positive amelioration or change.

The DIET ought to be extremely simple, and easy of digestion; and everything which is known by experience to bring an attack should be eschewed. Fat, oil, butter, cheese, etc., are often hurtful, and should therefore be avoided. See also Dyspepsia, of which this malady is but a modification.

HEARTBURN. BLACK WATER. WATER-BRASH. PYROSIS.

This is not an affection of that organ which its name would imply, but a painful or uneasy sensation of *heat* or *acrimony* about the pit of the stomach, sometimes extending upwards. It is frequently accompanied with anxiety, nausea, and vomiting; or a violent gnawing spasmodic pain in the region of the stomach, from which the patient experiences no relief, until he succeeds in ejecting a quantity of limpid fluid. The remedies required for the treatment of the disorder are the

same as those mentioned under Dyspepsia, Flatulence, and Spasm of the Stomach, according to the symptoms: of which *Nux v.*, *Puls.*, *Sulphur*, *Acid. sulphuricum*, *Carbo v.*, *Cinchona*, or *Calcarea*, will be found the most appropriate in ordinary cases. (See the aforesaid derangements for particular indications.)

Dose. In casual cases, of the remedy selected, give three globules in a table-spoonful every three hours, until amelioration or change. In chronic cases, give four globules in a table-spoonful of water, night and morning, until positive amelioration or change.

VOMITING OF BLOOD. HÆMATEMESIS.

SYMPTOMS. Blood evacuated by vomiting, sometimes pure (generally venous), of a dark color, but sometimes of a bright red; it is occasionally mixed with bile, food, &c.; the quantity varies; blood is also not unfrequently discharged in coagula by stool.

PREMONITORY SYMPTOMS. Weight, pressure, fulness or tensive pain or spasm in the hypogastric or hypochondriacal regions; griping and cholic; burning heat in the region of the stomach; anxiety, particularly on partaking of food or drink, or on pressure at the stomach; saltish taste in the mouth; impaired appetite and nausea; giddiness; syncope, cold perspiration; sometimes also an intermittent pulsation is perceptible at the scrobiculus.

Some only of the preceding symptoms may be present previous to the attack, and others, during its course when very severe, or frequently renewed. We often find wild delirium or wandering accompanied with spasms, and a gradually increasing weakness and remission of pulse with frequent syncope.

The most frequent causes of this affection are the sudden suppression of any sanguineous discharge, and the consequent determination of blood to the stomach; it is, therefore, apt to declare itself after a stoppage of the hemorrhoidal flux, and is a very common affection in females, from the suppression or cessation of the catamenia; in which case (as before remarked

under that affection) it is frequently preceded by CARDIALGIA. Other causes are schirrus of the stomach, internal lesions or injury of that organ from swallowing sharp substances, or from worms; poisons, drastic purgatives, or emetic drugs, external contusion, obstruction of important viscera, or a change in the constituent principles of the blood itself; the direct cause is the bursting of some of the vessels of the stomach.

The dangers arising from the use of *powerful astringents* are, inflammation or subsequent induration of the stomach, or putrid gastric fever.

When this affection occurs in females from non-appearance or suppression of the monthly discharge, or from its final cessation, see articles CHLOROSIS, AMENORRHŒA, CESSATIO MENSIUM; when it arises from worms, see HELMINTHIASIS; from poisonous substances, see POISONS; and when it originates in diseases of the spleen, consult SPLENITIS.

We may now proceed to the consideration of the remedies above alluded to.

TREATMENT.—ACONITUM. When the premonitory symptoms above given, declare themselves, and particularly when a considerable degree of fever precedes the attack.

Dose. Dissolve six globules in two table-spoonfuls of water, and give a tea-spoonful of the solution, repeating the dose in half an hour, and then every hour, till positive amelioration or change. In this mode, if taken in time, we may often, by calming the circulation, prevent an attack.

NUX VOMICA. In a decidedly plethoric constitution with a marked (venous) stomachic or *abdominal congestion*, and tendency to constipation, particularly when arising from suppression of hemorrhoids, or of the menstrual flux, or from indulgence in vinous, spirituous, or fermented liquors; this remedy is still further indicated by irritability of temper.

Dose. Three globules every four hours, until amelioration or change.

PULSATILLA. The value of this remedy is noticed in the diseases of females above mentioned; it is also, in many cases, found more suitable than *Nux vomica* for males, when of lymphatic temperament and mild disposition. Some of

the best indications for this medicine will be found under Dyspepsia, Cardialgia, and Derangement of the Stomach.

Dose. As directed for *Nux vomica*.

Cinchona. When a quantity of blood has been already vomited, this remedy, from its power of restoring the energy of the system after debilitating losses, is clearly indicated; it should also be chosen when the patient has had a severe attack of hæmatemesis, which has ceased of itself, but still left great weakness.

Dose. Three globules in a table-spoonful of water every four hours, until amelioration or change; if, however, there be very palpable amelioration after the *first* dose, the repetition may be suspended until the symptoms recur, or for twenty-four hours.

Arnica. One of our most important remedies in severe cases, and especially when occurring in individuals of a robust constitution, of a sanguine temperament, and choleric disposition. It is further indicated, when the patient complains of pains resembling the results of a contusion, in all the extremities.

Dose. Dissolve six globules in two table-spoonfuls of water, and give a tea spoonful of the solution every three hours until distinct amelioration or change.

Sulphur has been found useful in scrofulous habits, or when the affection has arisen from suppressed hemorrhoids; its value also in cases of abnormal menstruation will be pointed out in the proper place.

Dose. Three globules in a table-spoonful of water every four hours, for the *first* day or until the violent symptoms subside. Then six globules in a wine-glassful of water, every morning the first thing (fasting) for ten days; pause four days, and resume the course, and so on from time to time, when no acute symptoms are present.

The application of dry cupping-glasses to the abdomen and under the ribs, or of a cloth which has been dipped in cold water, to the lower region of the abdomen, sometimes forms a useful auxiliary in arresting the hemorrhage. See also *Hemorrhage* from the *Lungs*, under Hæmoptysis.

DIET. The rules already given under Cardialgia should

be observed, but with still greater strictness; no solid food must be partaken of; all drinks should be cold; animal jellies, preparations of milk, light puddings, and broths, merely tepid, may be allowed in cases where the patient may require such nourishment, but nothing more must be taken than is absolutely necessary for that purpose; immediately after an attack, no food should be given for some hours, and then very cautiously, and in small quantity. It is evident that, in such cases, absolute rest, both mental and bodily, is essentially requisite.

COSTIVENESS, CONSTIPATION, OBSTIPATION.

Constipatio, Obstipatio, Obstructio, Alvi.

We have now to treat of an affection which so frequently baffles the skill of the practitioners of the old school; their leading cause of failure being their ignorance of, or inattention to, the great curative principle, and consequent proceeding upon a system opposed to the operations of Nature. This complaint is generally sympathetic with some other derangement of the organism, and, consequently, in our treatment of different diseases, we have had frequent occasion to allude to it. One of the leading causes of aggravation and excessive obstinacy in the *Constipation*, most closely approaching to an idiopathic form, is the practice of flying to aperient medicines on the slightest appearance of costiveness, under the absurd idea that *keeping the bowels open* is a species of panacea against disease of every description. Many mothers are so possessed with this idea, that they continually administer physic to their children, without the slighest apparent call for it, and thus they lay the foundation of dyspepsia and other visceral derangements in after-life. Many a slight case of costiveness which, if left to nature, would have disappeared of itself, leaving no ill consequences, has, by an ill-judged administration of aperients, been converted into obstinate and habitual constipation, embittering existence, and predisposing the constitution to a variety of diseases in after-life. To pre-

vent misconception upon this point, it should be clearly understood, that we by no means undervalue a regular state of the bowels, but, that when costiveness shows itself, we happily possess remedies calculated to restore the general balance of the system; and, in obstinate cases, do not content ourselves with simply alleviating the symptoms, but mainly direct our attention to the permanent removal of the affection.

Many of the principal causes of this disorder, besides that mentioned, are the same as those particularised under INDIGESTION OR DYSPEPSIA.

TREATMENT. In trivial cases it will be found sufficient to pay proper attention to diet, to avoid too dry or indigestible food, to masticate properly, to partake of meat only once a day, and to take sufficient exercise in the open air. Should this course not have the desired effect, we must choose one or more of the following remedies.

OPIUM is chiefly to be selected in recent cases, when constipation is not habitual; but is also, like *Nux v.*, and other remedies, serviceable in cases of a more chronic character, occurring in vigorous, plethoric, well-nourished subjects, and arising from inactivity in the intestinal canal, or from *sedentary habits.* In *old people*, it is generally more useful than *Bryonia* and *Lachesis*, when diarrhœa alternates with the constipation, although these and other remedies, such as *Antim.*, *Phosph.*, and *Ruta*, must be borne in mind and administered when called for by the nature of the symptoms. The more immediate indications for *Opium* are: want of power to relieve the bowels, with a feeling of constriction in ano; pulsation and sense of weight in the abdomen, dull, heavy pain in the stomach, parched mouth, and want of appetite, *determination of blood to the head*, with redness of the face, and headache.*

Dose. Dissolve of the selected remedy two globules in a table-spoonful of water every twelve hours, until amelioration or change; but if no distinct alteration should follow the sixth dose, consider the next remedy.

* *Opium* is strongly recommended by Dr. Perry, as the best palliative remedy in constipation arising from pressure on the rectum, such as that

Alumina. Constipation from an apparent absence of peristaltic motion; fæces hard, dry, broken, evacuated with considerable exertion of the abdominal muscles and forcing, and sometimes streaked with blood; constipation from *travelling*.

Dose. Three globules every evening or every night at bedtime, until amelioration or change.

Bryonia is especially useful in constipation occurring in *warm weather*, and in persons of dark complexion and an irritable or obstinate disposition, with a tendency to be easily chilled, and subject to rheumatism; it is further indicated when constipation arises from *disordered stomach*, and is attended with determination of *blood to the head, and headache*.

Dose. Four globules in a table-spoonful of water, repeated in twenty-four hours, even if partial relief ensue. In chronic cases, two globules may, in like manner, be taken daily for ten days, or until positive amelioration or change.

Nux vomica. This remedy is particularly useful when constipation results from too heavy a meal, indigestible food, and

which is occasioned by the gravid uterus, abdominal tumors, swelling of the ovarium, fibrous swelling of the uterus, and, in consequence of which, the fæcal matter frequently accumulates in excessive quantities in the rectum, and can only be expelled after great effort, accompanied by severe pain. In weak, nervous, emaciated females, in whom the monthly discharge is always too copious, or in cases where the constipation has arisen from affections of the stomach or liver, *Opium* is contra-indicated. M. Perry recommends the administration of *Opium* by *olfaction*, in preference to the ordinary method, and that as follows:—At the period of the day at which the patient used formerly to have the bowels relieved, or, otherwise, as soon as a slight ineffectual inclination for stool is experienced, he desires the patient to smell a solution of *Opium* (a few globules dissolved in a small phial containing a mixture of spiritus and aqu. destill.) several times, and to repeat the process after an interval of half an hour, and again, as before, on the day following, if no satisfactory action result from the first trial. He frequently found, that on the first occasion, only a more decided inclination to go to stool was the sequel, whereupon, after a repetition of the olfactus, the desired effect took place. In some very obstinate cases, he ordered a simple enema to be employed, after several previous trials of *Opium*, in the foregoing method, and succeeded in this manner in instances when neither *Opium*, nor the enema alone, was capable of affording the desired relief. —*Journal de la Méd. Homœop.*, tom. I, chap. 1.

stimulating liquids; or when the confined state of the bowels has resulted from prolonged diarrhœa or frequent purgings. In the latter instances *Opium* may often be advantageously alternated with *Nux v.* In chronic cases arising from long-continued indulgence in vinous, fermented, or spirituous drinks, or coffee, or from sedentary habits or excessive study, *Nux* is one of the most effectual medicaments. It is peculiarly adapted to persons of irascible and lively temper, with *determination of blood to the head, and headache*, unfitness for exercise, disturbed sleep, and a feeling of general oppression or heaviness; frequent and ineffectual efforts to relieve the bowels, attended with a sensation of stricture, and sometimes frequent, painful and difficult emission of urine. It is further, as remarked under Dyspepsia, particularly indicated for individuals subject to hemorrhoids.

Dose. Three globules every night, until amelioration or change.

Pulsatilla has nearly the same indications as *Nux vomica*, with the characteristic distinction of temperament before noted under Dyspepsia. In recent cases, it is particularly indicated when the obstruction has arisen from indigestion brought about by a rich or greasy food, and when it is accompanied by moroseness and shivering.

Dose. Three globules, as directed for *Nux vomica.*

Platina is a useful remedy when constipation has been brought about by travelling, when *Opium* has failed, or especially when the act of expulsion is attended with great straining.

Dose. Three globules in a table-spoonful of water night and morning, until amelioration or change.

Plumbum metallicum, or Carbonicum. Obstinate constipation, with ineffectual efforts; painful retraction and constipation of the anus; or evacuation of tenacious, hard, bullet-shaped fæces. (See *Obstipation.*)

Dose. Two globules in a table-spoonful of water every twelve hours, until amelioration or change.

Natrum muriaticum. This remedy will sometimes be found

efficacious when many others have failed to relieve, particularly in chronic and extremely obstinate cases.

Dose. When the disorder is *not* of very old standing, three globules in a table-spoonful of water every twelve hours, until amelioration or change. In very inveterate cases, six globules in a wine-glassful of water the first thing in the morning, daily, until amelioration or change; or for ten days successively, followed by a pause of four days, and a similar readministration of the course, if necessary.

Sulphur is one of the best remedies in the relief of *habitual costiveness*, *constipation*, particularly when hemorrhoids are present, or a disposition to them exists; or frequent inclination to go to stool, but without the desired result.

Dose. For adults six globules, for young persons four globules, in a wine-glassful of water every morning the first thing (fasting), until amelioration or change; or for ten days, then pausing four days; after which, if requisite, the same course may be resumed, and so on.

Veratrum. Constipation, chiefly from inactivity of the rectum, with heat and dryness of the skin, determination of blood to the head and lateral headache. (*Alumina* is also of great efficacy in constipation from torpidity of the rectum —see *Constipation* from *inertia recti*.)

Dose. Of a solution of six globules to two table-spoonfuls of water (with the addition of ten drops of proof spirit), give a table-spoonful every twelve hours, until amelioration or change.

Lachesis. In obstinate *constipation*, this medicine may be given with effect after *Nux v.*, to those who habitually take wine rather freely, or who experience flatulent distension after meals and ineffectual efforts to eructate.

Dose. Three globules in a table-spoonful of water, every evening, until amelioration or change.

Sepia may frequently be taken with advantage in *chronic constipation* after *Nux* and *Sulphur;* and is, moreover, particularly well adapted for females in whom there is an irregularity or obstruction of the menstrual flux; it is also indicated by constipation in individuals subject to rheumatism, as well as by hard, conglomerate bullet-shaped fæces. (See *Obstipation*.)

Dose. When the disorder is *not* of very old standing, give three

globules in a table-spoonful of water every twelve hours until amelioration or change. In very inveterate cases, six globules in a wine-glassful of water, as directed for *Sulphur*.

Silicea is often useful when constipation is accompanied with *colic*, impaired appetite and thirst; the stools hard, knotty, and passed with great difficulty; and the patient troubled with tenesmus. (*Conium* is occasionally useful in completing the cure after *Silicea*.)

Dose. Six globules, as directed for *Sulphur*.

Lycopodium. *Chronic constipation* with ebullition and determination of blood to the head: *colic*, *flatulence*, sense *of weight* in the *lower part of the bowels*.

Dose. For adults four globules, or, for young persons, two globules in a table-spoonful of water, every twelve hours, until amelioration or change.

Baryta carb. will often be found of great service in *constipation* of aged persons.

Dose. Four globules in a wine-glassful of water the first thing in the morning (fasting), until amelioration or change, pausing, however, for four days, after a course of ten days, if the administration should require to be continued so long.

Calcarea, Cocculus, Conium. One or more of these may be found of great service in cases of *constipation*, to which persons are liable when *travelling*.

Dose. Give three globules of *Calcarea* in a table-spoonful of water every twelve hours, until distinct amelioration or change, if none, take the next remedy.

China (in addition to one or more of the medicines mentioned with detailed indications in the foregoing portion of this article) is particularly appropriate to the treatment of *constipation*, which occurs as the result of *previous* and *violent purging*, continued looseness, and the like.

Dose. Four globules in a dessert-spoonful of water every twelve hours, until distinct amelioration or change.

Opium, Platina, Alumina. One or more of these medicines may be most appropriately selected for cases of *constipation* occasioned by the vapor of lead, as of painters, &c.

Dose. In every respect as previously directed for *Calcarea*, &c.

ACCESSORY MEASURES. In all cases of an inveterate or chronic nature, recourse may occasionally be had to an enema or lavement of tepid or cold water, as a temporary mode of relief, until the medicine has effected the desired result. The drinking of a tumblerful, or more, of cold water, thrice a day when fasting,—dashing cold water against the belly, and then applying brisk friction by means of a coarse towel—combined with early rising and daily exercise (not violent or beyond the strength of the patient, so as to cause suffering,) will be found useful auxiliaries in promoting a regular action of the bowels.

DIET. The diet ought to be regulated according to the state of the primary digestive organs, and highly-seasoned food, or that which contains much fibrous or ligneous matter, such as radishes, cabbages, turnips, green fruit, &c., should be avoided.

PILES. HEMORRHOIDS.

SYMPTOMS. Varices, or effusion of blood in the cellular tissue of the rectum, either within or without the anus (internal or external piles); or protrusion and filling of one or more of the inner folds of the same intestine, and with or without bleeding (open or blind piles), preceded or accompanied by pains in the back, sacrum, and abdomen; sensation of itching, pricking, tickling, burning, or pressing at the rectum, sometimes extending to the adjacent parts, with, in general, constipation, and not unfrequently derangements of the urinary functions.

The predisposing cause of the disease is a constitutional taint; whilst among the exciting causes are habitual costiveness, severe exertion on horseback, prolapsus, use of drastic medicines, stimulating diet, the use of vinous, alcoholic, and fermented drinks, or coffee, the suppression of long continued discharges, sedentary habits, &c.

During the treatment of this affection it is of the utmost importance to attend strictly to the homœopathic rules for diet. *Strong or heating drinks*, such as *wines*, *coffee*, strong

tea, and *stimulating* or *highly-seasoned food* of all kinds are particularly to be avoided. Sedentary habits and the use of soft cushions or chairs materially tend to aggravate the affection. The painful practice among surgeons of removing the hemorrhoidal excrescences by means of the knife or ligature is much to be deprecated; for, independent of the danger not unfrequently attending the operation, it may occasion serious consequences by metastasis of the congestion to some of the noble viscera; in a great number of cases, moreover, it wholly fails, and the disease returns, sometimes even in an aggravated form.

TREATMENT. The medicines most used in this affection are:

Aconite, although not specific in its curative action, is useful in allaying pain, when considerable and distressing inflammation exists, and may in such cases precede the administration of each of the following medicines, which are among the principal remedial agents in this disease.

Dose. Of a solution of three globules to six tea-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every six hours, until the inflammatory symptoms subside. After which, pause thirty-six hours, and then proceed with such of the following remedies as are especially indicated by the distinctive features of the disorder.

Nux vomica, as we have before had occasion to remark, is a most valuable remedy in this affection, and is equally efficacious against both descriptions of piles, particularly for individuals who lead a sedentary life, or who indulge in the use of coffee or stimulating liquids, and also for females during pregnancy; when the hemorrhoids are attended with shooting, burning or itching pains; colic; shooting and jerking pain, as if from bruises in the loins, rendering it difficult to rise or walk in an erect position; and when they are accompanied by constipation and sometimes painful and difficult urination, and the other symptoms described under Indigestion or Dyspepsia.

Dose. Three globules in a table-spoonful of water night and morning, until amelioration or change. But if positive improvement has not resulted within a week, pause six days, resuming the administration of the same or of another remedy (according to symptoms)

after the lapse of that period, and so on, until positive amelioration or change. Or, again, if partial relief ensue from the administration of *Nux vomica*, but this remedy is evidently inadequate to effect a perfect cure, consider the following medicines, and particularly *Sulphur*. If *Nux vomica* should require to be given in alternation with *Sulphur*, the better method is first to give four doses of the one, then to pause six days, proceeding with four doses of the other at the above-named intervals, and so on, until amelioration or change.

Sulphur may follow the administration of *Nux vomica;* and an alternation, at intervals of a week or ten days, of these remedies frequently effects a cure in cases of long standing.

Dose. If to *follow Nux vomica* to complete the cure, give six globules in a wine-glassful of water, every morning, the first thing (*fasting*) for ten days (unless previous amelioration or change result), beginning on the seventh day after the last dose of the previous medicine. If employed at the *onset*, the like dose similarly. If in *alternation* with *Nux vomica*, as directed for that medicine.

Arsenicum. Hemorrhoids accompanied by *burning* and *shooting* pains, heat, and agitation, sometimes with prostration of strength.

Dose. Of a solution of six globules to two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every twelve hours, until four doses have been given, and then every twelve hours, until positive amelioration or change.

Belladonna, moist hemorrhoids, with an insufferable pain in the sacral region, as if the back would break or be rent asunder; difficulty in voiding urine.

Dose. Of a solution of six globules to two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every six hours, until amelioration or change; but, if only partial relief should ensue within six hours after the fourth dose, pause thirty-six hours, and proceed with the next remedy.

Hepar sulphuris may follow *Belladonna*, should that medicine fail to, or only partially, relieve these symptoms.

Dose. Three globules in a table-spoonful of water, morning and evening, until distinct amelioration or change.

Rhus toxicodendron, when the violent pain, mentioned under *Belladonna*, still continues severe, this medicament may be selected in preference to *Hepar*, particularly if the pain be relieved by motion.

Dose. Three globules, as directed for *Hepar sulphuris*.

Pulsatilla, discharge of blood and mucus during stool, sometimes accompanied by painful smarting, and sensation of excoriation in the hemorrhoids, pains in the back, pallid countenance, and disposition to fainting; difficulty in passing water.

Dose. Of a solution of eight globules to six table-spoonfuls of water (to which add ten drops of spirits of wine) give a tae-spoonful morning and evening, until the whole is consumed. If further treatment then be requisite, pause four days, and recontinue the course in like manner, until amelioration or change.

Platina, when there is frequent inclination to go to stool, followed by a very scanty and difficult evacuation, *succeeded by general shuddering and a feeling of weakness in the abdomen;* frequent creeping, itching, and piercing at the anus, particularly in the evening; griping in the lower intestine, discharge of blood during stool, and at other times.

Dose. Three globules in a table-spoonful of water every six hours, until amelioration or change.

Lycopodium is a most important remedy in chronic hemorrhoidal affections, particularly when there is congestion to the head, with giddiness and headache, flatulent distension of the abdomen, *constipation*, severe burning, itching, and pricking pains in ano, with painful protrusion of the hemorrhoids, and sometimes prolapsus ani after a motion; acrid discharge from the hemorrhoids; and prurient eruption round the anus.

Dose. Four globules in a table-spoonful of water, night and morning, for six days (unless earlier improvement or change ensue), after which pause two days, and, if necessary, then resume and recontinue the administration in like manner, until positive amelioration or change.

Ignatia is indicated by itching and creeping, and also sensation of constriction and excoriation in the anus, and pricking or darting pain extending deep into the lower intestine; discharge of blood or of bloody mucus, rumbling noise in the abdomen, and protrusion of the lower intestine accompanied by acute pain.

Dose. Three globules in a table-spoonful of water every twelve hours, until amelioration or change.

Antimonium crudum, discharge of mucus and of blood at

every stool, *followed by severe colic* and pain in the hemorrhoids, with throbbing, itching, and *burning* at the anus, and discharge of viscous acrid moisture, *particularly at night;* frequent determination of blood to the head, with bleeding at the nose; stiffness in the back, shooting pains in the loins, burning and rheumatic pains in the limbs, flatulence, and constipation.

Dose. Of a solution of six globules to two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every six hours, until four doses have been given, and then every twelve hours, until positive amelioration or change.

Colocynth. In cases of hemorrhoids, attended with excessive, almost insupportable colic, this is an efficient remedy.

Dose. Of a solution of six globules to two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every four hours, until positive amelioration or change; or, again, in chronic cases of this nature, the like dose at similar intervals during the prevalence of such attacks of pain.

When the discharge of blood from piles amounts to *hemorrhage*, a dose or two of *Aconitum* may be given in the first place, followed by *Ipecacuanha*, if improvement do not speedily follow; again, if *Ipecacuanha* does not arrest or diminish the discharge in a few minutes, *Sulphur* should be prescribed, and followed in turn by *Aconitum:* but if, notwithstanding the employment of these remedies, the hemorrhage does not cease, *Belladonna* should be given, and then *Calcarea.* (See *Hering's Domestic Physician.*)

Dose. Three globules of *Aconitum* in a table-spoonful of water every two hours, until amelioration or change; but if only partial relief be apparent within four hours after the third dose, or if no effect whatever be produced by the *first* dose, proceed at once with the next medicine, and so on.

These are the principal medicaments to be employed in the treatment of ordinary cases of hemorrhoids; and when judiciously selected, will be certain to afford the desired relief, provided the patient is careful to adhere strictly to the rules laid down in the introductory remarks upon this affection. In severe cases of long standing, much patience and perseverance are required before the disease can be permanently removed.

Against hemorrhoids with mucous discharge (*blennorrhœa intestini recti*), *Mercurius*, *Helleborus niger*, *Colchicum*, and *Spigelia* are valuable medicines.

Dose. Take three globules of *Mercurius* in a table-spoonful of water every six hours, until four doses have been given; and then every twelve hours until better; but if there be no relief nor change, proceed with the next remedy.

PROTRUSION OF THE INTESTINE. PROLAPSUS ANI.

By this term is understood the protrusion of a portion of the mucous membrane of the lower intestine; it is of much more frequent occurrence in children than adults, and takes place during *straining* when at stool, or when urinating. The reduction of the protruded portion of intestine is easily effected by gentle pressure with the thumb, or thumb and fore-finger, which have previously been dipped in oil.

TREATMENT. The principal remedies for removing the tendency to this affection are:

Ignatia is particularly efficacious when the disorder occurs in persons of mild and sensitive temperament, and is attended with constipation.

Dose. Three globules in a table-spoonful of water every twelve hours, until amelioration or change; for children under twelve years of age, two globules similarly.

Nux vomica is indicated for persons of irritable or lively disposition, and addicted to high and stimulating diet, with a tendency to hemorrhoids and constipation.

Dose. Of a solution of six globules to three table-spoonfuls of water (to which ten drops of proof spirit are added) give a dessert-spoonful night and morning, until the whole is consumed; then pause seven days, resuming treatment with the same or another remedy, according to symptoms, and so on, until permanent amelioration or change.

Mercurius is particularly suited for children, in whom the disease is attended with hardness and swelling of the abdomen, and great tenesmus.

Dose. Two globules in a tea-spoonful of water for four succes-

sive days; after which pause six days, resuming the same or administering another remedy, according to symptoms (if necessary), and so on, until permanent amelioration or change.

SULPHUR is one of the best remedies for the permanent removal of the disease.

Dose. Six globules (for children under twelve years of age three globules) in a table-spoonful of water every morning the first thing (fasting), for ten days (unless earlier improvement or change should ensue); then pause four days, and, if necessary, repeat the course, and so on, until permanent amelioration or change;—or if no positive amelioration become apparent after the second course, consider the next remedies.

CALCAREA, LYCOPODIUM, SEPIA. These are also amongst the remedies which are important in the treatment of obstinate and inveterate cases, especially after a previous course of *Sulphur*.

Dose. Dissolve twelve globules of *Calcarea* (or to children under twelve years old six globules) in a wine-glassful of water, take every morning the first thing (*fasting*) and every evening at bed-time half a wine-glassful (or to children a table-spoonful), until amelioration or change; if no relief follow, proceed with the next remedy, or return from time to time to *Sulphur* (as above directed), when one of these medicines, which has produced decided effect, ceases upon repetition to exercise its influence.

DIET AND REGIMEN. The diet and habits should be regulated in accordance with the injunctions which have been explicitly set forth respecting derangements of the digestive functions in general. (See the article on INDIGESTION.)

COLIC. ENTERALGIA.

SYMPTOMS. Griping, tearing, gnawing, or shooting pain in the bowels, chiefly confined to the region of the navel, generally attended with painful distension of the abdomen, spasmodic contraction, and sometimes vomiting and costiveness, or diarrhœa.

The general exciting causes of this complaint are, acid fruits and indigestible substances; cold from wet feet, drinking cold beverages when heated, constipation, worms, &c. It is frequently also a concomitant symptom of some other de-

rangement, but occurs equally often as a primary disease. We shall here content ourselves with giving the symptoms under the medicines, without entering upon the different varieties of this affection. One of the distinctive characteristics between this malady and internal inflammation, is the pain being somewhat relieved by pressure.

Nux vomica is especially indicated, either in flatulent or hemorrhoidal colic, or colic arising from a chill, when there is a sensation of *fulness and tightness* at the upper part of the abdomen; with *acute pressive and forcing-down* sensation, compelling the sufferer to bend double; violent cutting pains in the hypogastrium; confused headache, with occasional loss of consciousness; short and difficult respiration; flatulence, aggravation of the pains on the slightest motion, generally disappearing when at rest; violent pains in the loins, and sensation of internal heat and obstruction; *constipation*, coldness and numbness in the hands and feet during the paroxysm. It is a very useful remedy at the monthly period in females, when we find weight or violent deep-seated aching pain in the abdomen, and aching in the sacral region; dragging pains extending to the thigh; aching and creeping sensation in the same part when sitting; painful pressure towards the rectum.

Dose. Of a solution of six globules to six table spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every half hour (in very acute cases), or every hour when the pain is not continuous or insupportable, until distinct amelioration or change. Subsequently against the predisposition to colic, characterised by such symptoms, give three globules in a table-spoonful of water every fourth night at bedtime, for three weeks, unless some other symptoms sooner occur. If, however, in cases of colic associated with piles or flatulency, this medicine is capable of affording only temporary relief, and the sufferings return with equal intensity from time to time, notwithstanding its administration in repeated courses, consider *Sulphur*, p. 219.

Pulsatilla is often of peculiar efficacy in colic occurring in females, either during the catamenia or at other times, when coming on periodically in the evening during cold, damp weather, and accompanied by *tightness and distension* of the abdomen and epigastrium; pulsation in the pit of the stomach,

aggravation of the suffering when at rest or in the evening, attended *with shivering*, *which increases* with the pains, and is mitigated by motion ; severe bruising pains in the loins, especially when rising up; also when the affection has arisen from overloading the stomach, or from rich greasy food, with inclination to vomit, *flatulence*, diarrhœa, paleness of the face, livid circle round the eyes, and headache; or in hemorrhoidal colic, with fulness of the veins of the hands and forehead, restlessness, anxiety, and sleeplessness.

Dose. In all respects as directed for *Nux Vomica.*

Chamomilla,—bilious colic; colic in females during the menstrual flux. The following are the principal indications: sensation as if the intestines were gathered into a ball, and as if the abdomen were empty, with *tearing* and *drawing* pains, attended with excessive anxiety and restlessness; *distension under the lower ribs and in the pit of the stomach;* incarcerated flatus, sometimes nausea, or vomiting of a bitter or bilious fluid, *bitter vomiting*, followed by desire to relieve the bowels, and *bilious diarrhœa;* livid circles round the eyes, alternate paleness and redness of the face; the pains come on particularly at night, at other times early in the morning, or after a meal. This remedy, as before stated, is particularly adapted for children of irritable temperaments, and is extremely serviceable in all cases in which a fit of *passion* has been the exciting cause of the sufferings. It is also useful when colic has arisen from cold in the feet or checked perspiration. Although in instances quoted, *Chamomilla* is of itself generally sufficient, it has been sometimes found useful to precede it by a dose of *Aconite.* (*Colocynth* is often useful after *Chamomilla*, when the latter has produced only partial relief.)

Dose. Of a solution of eight globules to four table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every hour, until distinct amelioration or change; but if the subjoined indications especially occur, or if partial relief only has been secured within an hour after the fourth dose of *Chamomilla*, proceed with the next medicine. If, however, in cases of colic associated with *bilious* symptoms or with flatulency, this medicine,

or this course of medicines, is only capable of securing a temporary relief and the sufferings return from time to time with equal violence, notwithstanding repeated treatment, consider *Sulphur*, p. 219.

Belladonna,—flatulent colic, when there is *distension of the transverse section of the great intestine*, attended with colic-like pain which is relieved by pressure on the part; also severe dragging pains, from above downwards, as if the whole of the intestines would be forced downwards from their containing cavity; menstrual colic, with *spasmodic constriction* in the abdomen, and a burning pain lower down or in the small of the back; violent griping in the hypogastrium. The symptoms are frequently attended with a liquid or puriform species of diarrhœa, and swelling of the veins of the head; and the pains are aggravated by movement, or are sometimes so violent as almost to deprive the patient of reason.

Dose. Of a solution of six globules to two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every half hour (in very acute cases), or every hour (when the sufferings are not continuous or intolerable), until distinct amelioration or change. But if partial relief only is obtained within an hour after the fourth dose, consider the next remedy.

Cocculus is indicated (especially in *menstrual* or flatulent colic) when there are severe constrictive or spasmodic pains in the *lower part of the abdomen;* great flatulence, fulness, and distension of the entire abdomen, with nausea and difficulty of breathing; also when there is a sensation of emptiness, tearing and burning pains in the intestines, sometimes with squeezing, tearing and dragging pains, excessive anguish and nervous excitement, and constipation.

Dose. Of a solution of six globules to three table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every hour, until distinct amelioration or change. If, however, in cases of flatulent colic, this medicine fails to afford more than temporary relief, the sufferings returning from time to time with equal severity, notwithstanding its administration in repeated courses, consider *Sulphur*, p. 219.

Colocynth. In the majority of violent and obstinate cases, we find this a valuable remedy; it is indicated when the pains are excessively violent, and of a *constrictive* or *spasmodic* character, or resemble stabbing and *cutting, as if from*

knives; sometimes there is a sensation of clawing and pinching, and tenderness of the abdomen, with a pain as from a blow; or *distension* of the abdomen; at other times a sense of emptiness is experienced, with cramps and shivering, or tearing pains in the legs; during the continuance of the attack, we find excessive restlessness, agitation, and tossing about from the violence of the pain: when the pains come on, they continue without any apparent intermission; after their disappearance, a bruised sensation remains, and the sufferer feels as if the intestines were held together by thin threads, likely to break from the slightest motion. Both this remedy and *Chamomilla* are particularly efficacious in the so-called bilious colic, being indicated by the diarrhœa and bilious vomiting attending it, and also in cases where passion has been the exciting cause. *Colocynth* is more particularly useful in the case of adults, or where the fit of anger is attended with indignation.

Dose. Of a solution of eight globules to four table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every two hours until the pain is modified, and then every four hours until positive and permanent amelioration or change. If, however, in cases of bilious colic, this medicine affords only temporary relief (as stated in the directions for the dose of *Chamomilla*), consider *Sulphur.*

Sulphur is amongst the most valuable remedies in the generality of cases in which a constitutional predisposition to affections of this nature is evinced by the failure of other medicines to afford *permanent* relief. Wherefore, in particular, if *Nux vomica*, or *Carbo veg.*, or if both have been employed as above directed, in cases of colic associated with piles, but have failed in obviating the repeated recurrence of the attacks, the persevering administration of *Sulphur* becomes necessary. The same may also be said of bilious colic, in which *Chamomilla* or *Colocynth*, or both have been employed with similar results. The same remark is equally applicable to cases of flatulent colic, in which *Nux vomica*, *Carbo veg.*, *Chamomilla* or *Cocculus*, or two or more of these medicines, have been previously employed in like manner.

Dose. During the continuance of an acute attack, of a solution of six globules to two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every hour until relief is obtained. Subsequently, however, give six globules in a wine-glassful of water every morning the first thing (*fasting*), for ten days (unless collateral symptoms should appear in the meanwhile), after which, pause four days, and resume the course as before (if necessary), and so on until the symptoms are permanently subdued, or undergo a distinct change; if no relief follow, proceed with the next remedy.

Arsenicum in colic, arising from disordered stomach, with nausea, vomiting; diarrhœa, with green or yellow evacuations, violent gripings, headache, paleness of the face, and blue marks round the eyes; accession of the pains, particularly during the night, or after eating or drinking.

Dose. Of a solution of six globules to two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every half hour (in very acute cases), or every hour when the symptoms are comparatively less unintermitted and continuous, until distinct amelioration or change.

Coffea is valuable when we have to prescribe for colic with excessive pains, attended with great agitation, anxiety, and tossing about, grinding of the teeth, convulsions, threatening suffocation, oppressive despair, acidity, and coldness of the body and extremities. It is also useful in some kinds of menstrual colic, denoted by a sensation as if the abdomen were being rent asunder; or by fulness and pressure in the abdomen, and violent spasms, which extend to the chest. It is also indicated by cutting pains in the intestines as if divided by a knife, and when the pains are so violent as almost to drive the patient to distraction, causing him to bend double, and draw up his limbs.

Dose. Of a solution of six globules to three table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every hour, until amelioration or change.

Mercurius is a medicine of great value in cases of colic, characterised by the following assemblage of symptoms:—nausea with profuse flow of saliva; voracious appetite with repugnance to sweet things; frequent and troublesome hiccough; constant and painful urging to evacuate; severe pinching, drawing, nipping pains, with tightness and hardness of the belly, particularly about the navel: or tensive,

stinging, cutting, or *burning* pains; *aggravation* of these sufferings *at night*, and more particularly in the *latter part of the night;* extreme tenderness of the belly upon contact or pressure (the clothes or bed-clothes appear to cause pain); sometimes looseness of the bowels with *slimy* evacuations; considerable prostration of strength and chill (or even shuddering), accompanied with *flushing* of the cheeks. *Mercurius* is also a most important medicine in cases of colic, associated with WORMS.

Dose. Of a solution of six globules to three table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every half hour until three doses have been given, and then every hour until distinct amelioration or change.

SECALE CORNUTUM is indicated for *male* patients affected with colic, attended with pain in the small of the back, eructations and vomiting, or dragging, tearing pain in the thighs: or amongst *female* patients for colic occurring at the menstrual periods, when tearing pains in the bowels, paleness of the face, small, weak pulse, coldness of the extremities, and cold sweats are predominant symptoms; or when constipation with cramp-like pains in the bowels, and burning pains on the right side of the belly prevail.

Dose. Of a solution of eight globules to three table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every hour until the suffering abates, and then every three hours until distinct amelioration or change.

CARBO VEG. occurs in many cases of somewhat serious aspect, as a medicine of great importance, and is particularly indicated by the following symptoms:—violent pains in the bowels, provoked even by the lightest and most wholesome meal; sensation of heat in the head and in the bowels; determination of blood to the head, attended with heavy, aching pains; fulness and tightness of the belly so severe, as to convey the sensation that it would burst, and accompanied with flatulent risings, or accumulation of wind with difficulty and oppression of breathing, nipping pains and rumbling, and sluggish action of the bowels. *Carbo veg.* may often be administered with striking success in cases of colic associated with *piles* or with *flatulency.*

Dose. Dissolve six globules in two table-spoonfuls of water, and give a tea-spoonful of the solution every half hour (in very acute cases), or every hour (when the suffering is not so *intolerably* intense), until distinct amelioration or change. If, however, this medicine continues to afford only temporary relief, and the sufferings return from time to time, with equal intensity, notwithstanding its administration in repeated courses, consider *Sulphur*, p. 219.

Accessory measures in casual attacks.—In cases of colic, arising suddenly from indigestible food, a cup of black coffee, without milk or sugar, will frequently afford relief, by causing the stomach to free itself from the cause of annoyance :—that is in patients who have not used that article as an ordinary beverage.

DIET AND REGIMEN.—In this, as in all other complaints arising out of derangements affecting the functions or organs of digestion, the diet and general habits, or the particular precautions in individual cases, should be regulated in conformity with the directions afforded under the head of INDIGESTION. If particular food or drink, such as raw fruit, milk, or *cold* things, be apt to provoke an attack of colic, the particular food or drink in question, in every particular case, should be carefully avoided.

DETERMINATION OF BLOOD TO THE ABDOMEN.

Congestio viscerum abdominis. Congestio ad abdomen.

This derangement is characterized by a disagreeable or painful sensation of weight, heat, and burning, with hardness and tension in the lower portion of the abdomen.

NUX VOMICA is one of the most frequent sources of relief in those who lead a sedentary life, or are much addicted to over-indulgence in the pleasures of the table, and particularly when the following symptoms are complained of: hardness, tension, and fixed pain in the abdomen, sense of great weakness or prostration, rendering it difficult or almost impossible to walk about; constipation, with pain in the loins, spirits oppressed and irritable.

Dose. Four globules in a table-spoonful of water, every night at bedtime, for a week (or until the earlier manifestation of improvement

or change); then pause five days, after which the course may, if necessary, be repeated as before, and so on from time to time, until manifest improvement or change. But if within *five* days after the termination of the *second* course, (a degree of improvement having occurred, such amelioration should become stationary, or if the subjoined symptoms should become apparent, pause four days longer, and proceed with the next medicine.

Sulphur will frequently be found serviceable in completing the cure after the above, or it may be selected in preference in cases of long standing, when we meet with the following indications: dull pains, and disagreeable sensation of distension in the abdomen, constipation, tendency to obstinate hemorrhoidal attacks, extreme dejection.

Dose. Six globules in a table-spoonful of water, the first thing in the morning (fasting), for a week (or until the earlier manifestation of *new symptoms*, or general change); then pause six days, after which the course may, if necessary, be repeated as before, and so on, until manifest improvement or change; consider also the following medicine.

Carbo vegetabilis may be selected when the symptoms are accompanied with excessive *flatulency*, and will frequently be found of great service in some obstinate cases when alternated with the two preceding remedies.

Dose. Three globules in a table-spoonful of water, repeated at intervals of twelve hours, until four doses have been given, and then at intervals of twenty-four hours, until manifest improvement or change.

Arsenicum will also be found useful, especially when there is a disposition to diarrhœa with *extreme weakness*.

Dose. Two globules in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated at intervals of six hours, until four doses have been given; then pause twenty-four hours, after which similar doses should, if necessary, be given at intervals of twelve hours, until manifest and permanent improvement (or change) ensue.

Sepia is often of much utility in the case of females, particularly when the symptoms are analogous to those described under *Sulphur*.

Dose. As directed for *Arsenicum*.

Daily exercise in the open air, together with a careful attention to regimen, must be observed by those who are afflicted with this affection.

LOOSENESS OF THE BOWELS. DIARRHŒA.

SYMPTOMS. Fluid discharges from the intestines in increased quantity.

This affection is simply an increase of the peristaltic action of the intestinal canal, and is so well known under its different forms, that I shall simply allude to the principal exciting causes, and then proceed to the treatment.

The exciting causes are acid indigestible food, a check of perspiration, sudden changes of temperature, the prolonged use of powerful purgatives, which, although still more frequently the cause of constipation, nevertheless, by producing irritation of the intestinal canal, also predispose to attacks of this derangement, worms, &c.

Sometimes diarrhœa is a salutary crisis, as remarked under Fevers; here again the homœopathic treatment assists Nature and, while it abridges the duration of the affection,—and thereby obviates future debility,—does not rashly check its course.

TREATMENT. The principal remedies are:

Dulcamara is often the most appropriate remedy in diarrhœa, occurring in summer from cold, especially from wet feet or exposure to rain. Particular indications for its exhibition are the diarrhœa being attended with colic, or cutting pain, chiefly in the region of the navel; the evacuations being liquid, *slimy* and *yellow*, or *greenish*, generally coming on at night, and sometimes attended with nausea, or even vomiting; want of appetite and great thirst, paleness of the countenance and lassitude. This medicine may, moreover, be judiciously administered in many cases in which the relaxation of the bowels *affords no ostensible specific or characteristic indications* for any particular remedy.

Dose. In *casual* cases (for adults), of a solution of six globules to two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful after every motion, until distinct amelioration or change. Dissolve for children three globules in two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful similarly. In *chronic* cases (generally) give three globules in a table-spoonful of water night and morning, until amelioration or change: or if the imme-

diate symptoms be *acute*, as above directed. In very mild cases of this kind the doses need not be repeated oftener than once every other day similarly. But if only partial relief should ensue in acute (casual) cases within six hours after the second dose, or in chronic cases within twelve hours after the sixth dose, proceed with the next, or consider other medicines.

Bryonia should be given in cases of diarrhœa arising from the before-mentioned causes, and attended with many of the symptoms noted under *Dulcamara*, when that medicine has failed to afford the required relief in six or eight hours, particularly if the looseness is liable to be aggravated after a meal, or after drinking, and the stools are passed almost involuntarily, and certain portions undigested; also when looseness is experienced after partaking of *milk*. *In diarrhœa occurring during hot weather*, when we cannot trace the causes to any errors of diet, requiring other remedies, this medicine is further indicated, and particularly so in the following instances: diarrhœa from checked perspiration, or being overheated—*cold drinks*—a chill from remaining in any cold exposed situation, or in draughts—or from biting, easterly winds. When this affection has been produced by passion, particularly in individuals of a bilious temperament, *Bryonia* is again a most useful remedy. (*Chamomilla* is equally efficacious here, and deserves a preference in the case of children.) It may also be remarked, that the diarrhœa arising from drinking impure water when heated, has frequently found relief in this medicine. When the water is strongly impregnated with vegetable substances, it may be advantageously followed by *Cinchona*, *Pulsatilla*, or by *Arsenicum*, according to the symptoms (see these remedies). (*Antimonium* is sometimes required to complete the cure after the previous employment of *Bryonia*.)

Dose. In casual or chronic cases, and in all other respects, as more particularly directed for *Dulcamara;* or in either case, if only partial relief, or such as to prove this medicine inadequate to effect a perfect cure, (such as positive temporary effect, followed by unmodified recurrence of the symptoms), ensues within the interval, after the sixth dose, proceed with the next remedy.

Cinchona. Looseness in consequence of indigestion, particularly if occasioned by partaking of fruit or flatulent food, such as vegetables; stools very profuse, sometimes attended with but little pain, frequently occurring immediately after *partaking of food, or especially during the night*, watery, and *brownish*, and sometimes containing portions of *undigested* food. Cinchona is, in some instances, further indicated when considerable spasmodic or griping pain is present, accompanied by flatulence, want of appetite, thirst, and great weakness; and is also valuable after improper treatment or protracted cases of this affection, when considerable debility remains.

Dose. In *casual* cases (for adults), of a solution of eight globules to two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful after every motion, until amelioration or change. In the like cases for children, a solution of three globules to two table-spoonfuls of water, similarly administered by tea-spoonfuls. If in alternation with *Ferrum*, a similar solution (separately), of each medicine (as distinctly stated for adults and for children), of each of which the like dose should be given, the one twelve hours after the other, in rotation until amelioration or change. In *chronic* cases, if *singly*, three globules in a dessert-spoonful of water, (for adults), or two globules in a tea-spoonful of water (for children), morning and evening, every other day, until amelioration or change. In the like cases, if in *alternation* with *Ferrum*, two doses of the one, (as just stated), then a pause of one day, followed by two doses of the other similarly, until distinct amelioration or change.

Ferrum metallic. may be advantageously given in alternation with *Cinchona* at intervals of twelve hours, when the evacuations are partly composed of *undigested food* (see also *Arsen.*, *Merc.*, *Bryonia*, *Phosph.*, *Lachesis*), and pass without pain; or this remedy may be administered alone, when the diarrhœa is unattended with pain, and there are paleness of the face, weakness of the eyes, pains in the back and anus, with great weakness of digestion.

Dose. In all respects as directed for *China*.

Chamomilla is a remedy, as already stated elsewhere, particularly useful in children, either at the time of teething, or at a more advanced period, when the affection has been excited by checked perspiration; it is further particularly indi-

cated when the evacuations are *watery*, *bilious*, *green*, *yellow*, or *slimy*, or of a fetor resembling rotten eggs, and accompanied by *fulness at the pit of the stomach*, severe colic or spasm, pain in the abdomen, distension and hardness of the abdomen, bitter taste in the mouth, foul tongue, thirst, want of appetite, *bilious vomiting*, and flatulence (in infants), with restlessness, screaming, and drawing up of the limbs towards the stomach. *Sulphur* is frequently useful in completing the cure when the pains have been removed by *Chamomilla*.

Dose. Of a solution of eight globules to four table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful after every motion, until positive amelioration or change: or, in patients of a weakly habit of body, if this medicine appears inadequate to effect a cure (although the symptoms be analogous), and if after repeated administration *and temporary effect* the symptoms recur in all their former violence, consider *Sulphur*, in colic.

Rheum, when the symptoms, in a great measure, resemble those of *Chamomilla*, but the pain is not so violent, and the evacuations have a very sour smell; paleness of the face is also an indication for this medicine. (See Diarrhœa in Children.)

Dose. Four globules in a table-spoonful of water; or, for children, two globules in a tea-spoonful of water after every motion, until amelioration or change.

Mercurius, when the diarrhœa arises from a *chill*, and the motions are copious, *watery*, *slimy*, frothy, bilious, or *greenish*, or streaked with blood, and cause a smarting or burning sensation on being evacuated; also when there is painful *tenesmus* before, during, and after stool, frequently followed by protrusion of the lower intestine; severe cutting pains; moreover, nausea and eructation, *cold perspiration*, trembling or shivering, shuddering, great lassitude, and disposition to syncope; sour-smelling stools; diarrhœa with ingesta.

Dose. Of a solution of six globules to three table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful after every motion, until distinct amelioration or change

Pulsatilla is one of the best remedies in *simple looseness*, or diarrhœa, arising from *errors of diet*, such as indulgence in *acids*, *fruits*, or rich indigestible food, attended with foul

tongue and other *dyspeptic* symptoms. (See INDIGESTION.) Another remarkable indication for this remedy is one evacuation differing from another in color.

Dose. Four globules in a table-spoonful of water, after every motion, until amelioration or change. But if the subjoined indications (not having been previously present) should supervene, proceed with the next medicine.

IPECACUANHA. Looseness arising from indigestion, particularly if caused by imperfect mastication, attended with nausea and vomiting; paleness of the face (see also *Arsen.*), *weakness*, and desire to retain the recumbent posture (in the case of children). When *Ipecacuanha* does not appear to afford much relief, *Pulsatilla* ought to be had recourse to, in the space of from twelve to twenty-four hours, after the last dose of *Ipecacuanha*.

Dose. Four globules, in a table-spoonful of water, after every motion; but if, after three doses have been given, this medicine appears to afford only partial relief, consider the two following remedies, and proceed with the one or the other, according to the distinctive symptoms present.

NUX VOMICA. *Scanty* stools, consisting of slime and blood, attended with straining and *great weakness*, flatulency, and violent cutting pains in the region of the navel. For some of the occasional accompanying symptoms the reader is referred to the indications given under this remedy, in INDIGESTION.

Dose. Three globules in a table-spoonful of water, every four hours, until amelioration or change.

COLOCYNTH. Diarrhœa, with severe colic, and pains in the limbs.

Dose. As directed for *Mercurius*.

ARSENICUM. Autumnal diarrhœa, or looseness arising from errors in diet, *acids*, *fruits*, *cold drinks*, *ices*, or from a *chill*, &c. the characteristic symptoms for its employment are, *watery*, *slimy*, *greenish*, or *brownish*, *corrosive*, *burning evacuations*, with *violent colic*, *excessive thirst*, *emaciation*, and *great weakness*; and when the affection is more liable to come on at night, or after *eating* or *drinking*.—(*Vide* the further

indications for this important remedy, under Bowel Complaints in Children.)*

Dose. Of a solution of six globules to two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea spoonful every half hour until positive amelioration or change.

Antimonium crudum is a good remedy in cases arising from *disordered stomach*, with white tongue, loss of appetite, eructations and nausea; also when the symptoms given under *Bryonia* (which see) continue after the administration of that medicine.

Dose. Three globules in a table-spoonful of water every hour until amelioration or change.

Rhus toxicodendron:—Lumpy or pap-like diarrhœa, coming on only at night, and preceded by colic, which disappears after each evacuation.

Dose. Three globules in a table-spoonful of water, after every motion, until distinct amelioration or change.

Opium is efficacious in diarrhœa arising from *fright*, or from *cold*, and may be followed, if required, by *Dulcamara* in the latter case. For other indications, *vide* Mental Emotions.

Dose. Two globules in a table-spoonful of water, after every motion, until amelioration or change; but if no effect whatever be perceivable after the third dose, it will be advisable to reconsider the symptoms, lest some special indication characteristic of another remedy should have arisen.

Lachesis. Diarrhœa from acid drinks, or sour unripe fruits, with severe griping; diarrhœa with ingesta; diarrhœa during damp weather.

Dose. In *casual* cases for adults, of a solution of eight globules to three table-spoonfuls of water give a tea-spoonful after every motion, until positive amelioration or change; (for children) a solution of four globules to two table-spoonfuls of water, administered similarly by

* When *Arsenicum* does not answer our expectations, *Veratrum* should be substituted; the latter remedy is, moreover, for the most part to be preferred, when the disease appears to have arisen from atmospheric causes.

tea-spoonfuls. In chronic cases for adults, three globules in a table-spoonful of water; (for children, two globules in a tea-spoonful of water) every other day, in the morning, until amelioration or change.

Sulphur is a most valuable remedy in diarrhœa, particularly when the affection is worst during the night, or when it occurs in strumous habits. In adults predisposed to hemorrhoids, or in children, when the diarrhœa is attended with excoriation and papular eruptions, it is particularly efficacious; also in very obstinate cases, and where the slightest cold brings on a relapse or an attack; or when *milk* disagrees and causes a looseness.

Dose. Against the prevailing acute symptoms, of a solution of six globules to two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every six hours, until the frequency of the motions is diminished. Subsequently give six globules in a wine-glassful of water, every morning (*fasting*), the first thing, for ten days (unless collateral symptoms meanwhile occur, requiring other special treatment); after which pause four days, resuming the course, if necessary, as before. But if partial effect only ensue from these courses, and the complaint having reached a given degree of improvement remains stationary, proceed with the next medicine.

Calcarea may be had recourse to after *Sulphur*, if the symptoms continue, although in a diminished degree.

Dose. In all respects as directed for *Sulphur*.

Acidum phosphoricum:—In obstinate cases, with portions of undigested food in the evacuations; or occasional involuntary evacuations.

Dose. Three globules in a table-spoonful of water, every twelve hours, until amelioration or change.

Phosphorus:—In *chronic*, *painless diarrhœa*, with *gradual* prostration of strength; diarrhœa with ingesta.

Dose. Three globules in a table-spoonful of water, every twelve hours, until amelioration or change.

Hepar s., or Acidum nitr., will prove of the greatest service when the looseness of the bowels occurs as the result of abuse of mercurial preparations (under allopathic treatment).

Dose. Give three globules of *Hepar s.* in a table-spoonful of wa-

ter every twelve hours, until amelioration or change, pausing for a week after every course of six days, and proceed with *Acid. nitr.*

Pulsatilla, Rheum. These medicines, respectively, are to be preferred when the complaint can be traced to abuse of *Magnesia* (under allopathic treatment).

Dose. In all respects as directed for *Hepar s.*

DYSENTERY. DYSENTERIA. FEBRIS DYSENTERICA.

SYMPTOMS. Constant urgency to evacuate the bowels, tenesmus, violent pains in the abdomen, a greater or less degree of fever, particularly towards evening, and stools of mucus or blood, or both.

It may appear suddenly, but is frequently preceded some time by loss of appetite, costiveness, flatulency, nausea or slight vomiting, with chills followed by heat of skin and accelerated pulse, then dull abdominal pains and increased evacuations; after a time no fæces are discharged, but white mucus (*dysenteria alba*) which may afterwards change to blood (*dysenteria rubra*); stools, particularly when fever is present, very frequent and fetid. If not checked in time, the disease may terminate in ulceration or gangrene, or the patient may sink from exhaustion.

The prognosis becomes very unfavorable when the pains, which have previously been extremely severe, suddenly cease, the extremities become cold, the pulse small and intermittent, the stools putrid and involuntary.

This affection is very frequently complicated with pains resembling those of rheumatism (*Dysenteria rheumatico-catarrhalis*), which will be noticed under the different remedies, as an additional indication for their employment. The exciting causes are, checked perspiration, particularly in warm weather, or an exposure to the cool atmosphere of an autumnal evening after the pores have been opened by active exercise, or exertion during the day; low or marshy situations, local irritations, such as worms, scybala, &c., and suppression of hemorrhoids, metastases, and sometimes, in infants, difficult dentition.

TREATMENT. The principal remedies in dysentery are:

Aconitum. This remedy is peculiarly adapted to cases attended with synochal fever, and in young and plethoric patients is generally required at the commencement or in the course of the disease. It is indicated by full and hard pulse; severe pains, generally in one spot; abdomen tense and painful when touched, denoting the commencement of inflammation (*dysenteria inflammatoria*); and is also valuable when we find pains resembling rheumatism in different parts of the body, with shivering, or excessive heat and thirst.

Dose. Dissolve six globules in three table-spoonfuls of water, and give a tea-spoonful of the solution every two hours, until amelioration or change; but should the subjoined symptoms occur, proceed with the next remedies, having first paused four hours.

Chamomilla should be prescribed if, after the administration of *Aconite*, we still find violent heat and thirst, rheumatic pains in the head, and constant agitation and tossing. This remedy is also useful when the disease seems to have taken for its proximate cause the formation of gastric impurities in the primæ viæ; or when it has arisen from exposure to a cool atmosphere when in a state of perspiration. When we find foul tongue, with clammy, bitter taste in the mouth, and bilious stools, before tenesmus declare itself. This remedy is evidently indicated as most useful in the first or diarrhœal stage of the complaint; it may be followed by *Pulsatilla*, when the symptoms given under that remedy present themselves.

Dose. Of a solution of eight globules to four table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every three hours, until amelioration or change; but if the subjoined symptoms should become prominent, proceed with the next medicine after a pause of six hours.

Pulsatilla, when the *gastric* symptoms noted under *Chamomilla* are present, but the stools consist entirely of *mucus*, striated with blood.

Dose. Of a solution of six globules to two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every three hours, until the symptoms abate; and then every six hours, until positive amelioration or change.

The three remedies above-mentioned are also valuable in dysentery arising from cold, or what is commonly denominated rheumatic catarrhal dysentery.

IPECACUANHA. This remedy is serviceable when the dysenteric affection seems fairly established; when the stools consist of slimy matter containing white flocks, followed by evacuations of sanguinolent mucus.

Dose. Three globules in a table-spoonful of water, every four hours, until amelioration or change; but if any of the subjoined symptoms occur, consider the following medicines, pausing six hours (in the generality of cases) before proceeding with a *different* medicine; or administering such medicine at once, if the symptoms described under the head of *Mercurius corr.* become urgent.

COLOCYNTH. In cases attended with *violent colic* and excessive distension of the abdomen; shivering with chills, apparently extending from the abdomen over the whole body; excessive agitation and restlessness; tongue coated white; slimy, and sometimes bloody evacuations; it is sometimes found useful after *Ipecacuanha* or *Mercurius.*

Dose. Dissolve six globules in three table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every hour until amelioration or change; but if discharge of bloody evacuations should continue, pause three hours and proceed with one or the other of the subjoined medicines.

MERCURIUS CORROSIVUS may be considered to be one of the most important of all the homœopathic remedies in dysentery; but it is more especially in cases with the following train of symptoms that it is characteristically indicated: in the red dysentery or BLOODY FLUX, when we find *severe tenesmus* or *straining*, with evacuation merely of a little mucus, sometimes succeeded or accompanied by the protrusion of a portion of the intestine, and increased discharge of pure blood, or of *putrid*, *corrosive*, *greenish*, *yellowish*, or frothy *mucus*, intermixed with blood, and sometimes followed by the evacuation of small hard substances (scybala) after much straining; burning in ano; severe griping and lancinating pain *before*, *during*, and even after the motions; increased desire to go to stool after each evacuation.

In cases with the above symptoms *Mercurius corrosivus*

may be considered a specific: it will, at all events, prove so efficacious a remedy, that any remaining symptoms can, in general, be removed, with facility, either by means of *Colocynth*, *Acidum phosphoricum*, or *Acidum nitricum* (the two latter especially, in the event of a continuance of the sanguineous stools), or any of the other remedies which may seem more appropriate, according to the indications for their employment as given in this chapter.

Dose. Dissolve four globules of *Merc. corr.* in two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea spoonful every two hours until distinct amelioration or change; but if after general improvement has ensued, the discharge of bloody evacuations should not be progressively decreased, pause four hours, and consider *Acidum phos.* and *Acidum nitr.* or *Colocynth.*

Bryonia is frequently called for in those cases in which it has been found necessary to administer *Aconite* at the commencement of the disease; but is more particularly indicated, when the attack has occurred, during the heat of summer, from the effects of a chill, and is attended with typhoid fever of the inflammatory form; with loose evacuations of a brownish color and putrid odor, occasionally containing lumps of coagulated mucus, resembling undigested substances, or small hard lumps or balls (scybalous fæcal matter), with griping during, and burning in ano after, the act of evacuating, and aching pains in the limbs, aggravated by movement. When the disease has attained an advanced stage, and the accompanying fever is of a low typhoid type, the patient being much exhausted and distressed with severe rheumatic or aching pains in the loins and extremities, when reclining or sitting still, and the stools of a slimy, frothy, white, gelatinous, or sanguineous nature, passed involuntarily at night in bed, Rhus not unfrequently gives a favorable turn to the disorder.

Dose. Of a solution of eight globules of either of the medicines to two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every two hours, until amelioration or change.

Arsenicum.—Dysentery of epidemic or contagious origin, with fever of a typhoid or putrid type (*Dysenteria putrida*);

dysentery arising from exposure to noxious exhalations in marshy situations, &c.

This remedy may, however, be selected in all cases, from whatever cause arising, *when great weakness* and even *prostration* exists from the commencement, with *burning* pain in relieving the bowels, *thirst and aggravations of the sufferings after drinking*, or, on the contrary, adipsia;—also when the disease threatens to assume the ulcerative or gangrenous form—characterized by previous severe pains, particularly burning, which suddenly cease; hypocratic expression of countenance; rapid sinking of the vital energies; pulse small and intermittent; coldness of the extremities; highly offensive, putrid, and cadaverous-smelling evacuations, both of fæces and urine; unconscious passing of stools; offensive breath, and petechiæ in different parts of the body.

Dose. Of a solution of six globules to two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every two hours, until the symptoms are modified; and then every four hours until distinct amelioration or change. But if the subjoined symptoms continue to prevail, proceed with the next medicine, after a pause of six hours. If, again, the symptoms appear to be such as to require the alternate administration of *Arsenicum* and *Carbo veg.*, dissolve six globules of each medicine separately in two table-spoonfuls of water, and give a tea-spoonful first of the one, then of the other (with an interval of two hours between doses), until positive amelioration or change.

Carbo vegetabilis is a most useful remedy in those desperate cases where the breath is cold, the pulse almost imperceptible, and the patient complains of severe burning pains. Its indications closely resemble those of *Arsenicum*, with the exception of the thirst, and the aggravation caused by drinking. It may be given with benefit when that remedy has failed, or only partially relieved, and in this, as in other affections, many instances might be cited where a judicious alternation of these two remedies has effected benefit—neither of them having been, singly, adequate to the exigency of the case.

Dose. The same as directed for *Arsenicum*.

Nux vomica. When *Arsenicum* has diminished the severity of the symptoms and warded off the impending danger, but we find that the fæces still retain a highly putrid odor; also at any period during the course of the disease, when the following symptoms are present:—Frequent and scanty evacuations of mucus or sanguineous mucus, and occasionally small, compact, hard fæces (scybala), attended with violent cutting or griping pains in the region of the navel, borborygmus, pains in the loins, tenesmus, burning or sensation of excoriation in the anus, and sometimes protrusion of the intestine; great heat and excessive thirst.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water every six hours, until positive amelioration or change.

Cinchona is a good medicine when the disease has an endemic character, occurring in marshy countries, and in many cases where a state of putridity remains in the fæces after the administration of the remedies above mentioned.

Dose. As directed for *Nux vom.*

Cantharides:—Sanguineous stools, mixed with whitish mucus or solid substances like false membranes; painful passage of water.

Dose. Three globules in a table-spoonful of water every six hours, until four doses have been given; and then (unless decided improvement or change should sooner occur) every twelve hours, until positive amelioration or change.

Colchicum autumnale is preferable to *Cantharides* when the symptoms are as described, but more particularly when the stools consist almost exclusively of mucus unmixed with blood, and when pain is experienced in the bowels at the lower part of the left side, and the disorder rages as an epidemy during the autumnal season.

Dose. In every respect as directed for *Cantharides.*

Sulphur:—When the more marked symptoms are ameliorated by the use of the foregoing remedies, but the dysentery still continues obstinate, and especially when the disease occurs in subjects, who have previously been long affected with

hemorrhoids; or when it has from time to time been subdued, and afterwards returned with greater or less violence; or even when the apparently best selected remedial agents have failed to check its course. It will frequently be found most efficacious in all these cases, since, whenever they occur, we may suspect some latent constitutional cause is baffling our efforts. In the first instance, denoted by the removal of the more prominent symptoms, the affection is terminated; in the second, the predisposition to a return of the attack is obviated; and in the third, the constitutional taint alluded to being controlled, the organism becomes susceptible to the specific action of the other medicaments.

Dose. Six globules in a wine-glassful of water every morning the first thing (fasting), for ten days (unless distinctive symptoms indicating other medicines, general change or manifest improvement, sooner occur); then pause four days; after which the course may, if necessary, be resumed in like manner, and so on, until distinct amelioration or change.

In conclusion, we must not omit to add that, when the disease is of long standing, and has become (so to speak) habitual, a cure is often effected by means of *Phosphorus*.

RULES OF DIET. In this affection, it is of great importance to keep up a moderate degree of warmth around the abdomen, which is best obtained by flannel, worn outside the linen.

During the course of treatment barely sufficient nutriment to keep up the strength of the patient should be allowed; and the more severe the inflammatory symptoms, the more strict must be the abstinence. No solids should on any account be given; but the diet should consist principally of mucilaginous or demulcent fluids, such as thin barley-water, and gruel; in comparatively mild cases, white of egg in sugar and water, weak chicken-broth or beef-tea, may be allowed. Even after convalescence, this course of diet should be for a short time observed, fruit and vegetables eschewed (especially when the disease is raging in an epidemic form), and a return to the usual diet *gradually* brought about. Wine and alcohol are absolute poisons in this affection.

Having thus given the general mode of treatment for this disease, which is ordinarily so fatal, we may remark that, in a great majority of cases, the homœopathic method checks it at its commencement, without allowing it to assume the more serious forms portrayed in the instructions for its treatment, but, on the contrary, causing it to pass off, leaving the patient in sound health; whilst in the most violent cases, where it has already made head, and seems approaching a fatal termination, this may almost be said to be the only system which offers a *chance* of salvation to the sufferer; and in strumous constitutions, (where, under the old mode of procedure, the results were commonly so unfortunate,) it generally mitigates the violence of the symptoms, and safely conducts the patient through his perils.

Suppressed Dysentery. When the dysenteric evacuations have been suddenly checked by allopathic means, and a violent inflammatory or spasmodic action declares itself, distinguished by severe pains, anxiety, dyspnœa, nausea, and empty retchings, or distension and tenderness of the abdomen; suppression both of fæces and urine; coldness of the face, tongue, and extremities; breath also cold; with spasms of various kinds in different parts of the body, which are renewed by any exertion, either of speech or movement,—the following remedies will be found useful.

Aconitum. Against any inflammatory symptoms that may present themselves.

Dose. Dissolve six globules in two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every hour, until the symptoms abate; and then every four hours (if still required), until permanent amelioration or change.

Cuprum aceticum, when spasms or cold sweats predominate.

Dose. Two globules in a tea-spoonful of water every two hours, until three doses have been given; and then (if yet required) every four hours, until permanent amelioration or change.

Belladonna, against inflammatory colic, or if symptoms of abdominal inflammation set in, (see article Enteritis, and also Colic,) and administer accordingly.

Dose. Dissolve six globules in three table-spoonfuls of water, give

a tea spoonful every half hour (in very severe cases), or every hour (in less urgent instances), until positive amelioration or change.

Colocynth, violent colic and distension of the abdomen (see Colic).

Dose. Of a solution of six globules to two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every hour, until amelioration or change.

Veratrum album, coldness of the body and extremities, and *retching.*

Dose. Dissolve six globules in two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every two hours (or every thirty or sixty minutes if the *retching* be very violent and continual), until distinct amelioration or change.

Carbo vegetabilis, in extreme cases, with scarcely perceptible pulse, and cold breath.

Dose. Two globules in a tea-spoonful of water every half hour (in very critical cases), or every two hours, until positive amelioration or change.

The use of clysters of warm water has, in many instances, been found serviceable in promoting an evacuation of the bowels, and bringing back the suppressed discharge.

When the patient has escaped the serious consequences above noticed, chronic complaints are often the result of Suppressed Dysentery: the most frequent being Dropsy, Paralysis, and Rheumatism.

Preventive Measures during the Prevalence of Dysentery.

Mercurius corrosivus may be named as one of the most useful preventive medicines, particularly for cases in which the prevailing disease assumes the character described under the head of this remedy at page 233.

Dose. Four globules in a table-spoonful of water night and morning for six days; then a pause of two days, resuming the course as before, and so on for three weeks—unless before the lapse of that time a degree of medicinal irritation should have been established, in which case such medicinal action should be allowed to subside.

Arsenicum is more generally appropriate, as a preventive medicine, to almost all varieties of dysentery which prevail as

an *epidemy*, attacking many persons simultaneously, accompanied with considerable fatality, and *not confined* in its ravages to particular localities.

Dose. Three globules, as directed for *Mercurius corr.*

China may be mentioned as more especially appropriate to cases in which this disease prevails *only in certain localities*, particularly in marshy districts, or otherwise where the water is unwholesome, or where exhalations from decaying animal or vegetable substances infest the atmosphere.

Dose. Six globules in a wine-glassful of water every morning the first thing (fasting), for a week; then pause four days, resuming the course as before, and so on, for three weeks—unless a degree of medicinal action should occur in the meanwhile, when that should be allowed to subside.

CHOLERA.

By the term Cholera Morbus was formerly understood a disease attended with nausea, griping, purging, and vomiting, generally prevalent towards our summer months, and at the season when fruit abounds. But it has now become a generic term, under which are included two varieties—the Cholera Morbus, properly so called, and the Asiatic Cholera.

SYMPTOMS. The first-named, sometimes called the Sporadic Cholera, generally commences with a sudden feeling of nausea and griping, followed by purging and vomiting; in severe cases, accompanied with coldness of the body, particularly the extremities, anxious and hurried breathings, excessive thirst, a feeling of cramp in the legs, sometimes in the arms, with spasmodic contractions of the abdominal muscles, shrinking of the features, and a hollow expression about the eyes; pulse weak, sometimes scarcely perceptible; thin, watery, and fetid, or bilious evacuations, sometimes with dark bilious vomiting, anxiety, and tenesmus.

CAUSES. The most frequent are worms, gall-stones, unwholesome indigestible food; fruits, or crude vegetables, alterations in temperature, moist or marshy situations, damp

weather, wet feet, suppressed perspiration from sudden exposure to cold, cold drinks when overheated, dentition, or parturition.

TREATMENT. In the treatment of Cholera, in its sporadic form, (i. e. when the disease arises from occasional causes, such as cold, fatigue, &c.,) the following remedies will be found the most efficacious:

CHAMOMILLA is almost specific in the *premonitory stage*, particularly when the complaint has been excited by a *chill*, or a *fit of passion*, or great dread of being attacked during the prevalence of the disease.

The following are the symptoms which particularly indicate its employment: acute colic-like pains, or heavy *pressure* in the region of the navel, sometimes extending to the heart, with excessive anguish; bilious diarrhœa, cramps in the calves of the legs; yellow furred tongue, and sometimes vomiting of acid matter. (*Pulsatilla* is preferable to *Chamomilla*, when the attack has been brought on by partaking of rich, indigestible food, and when the stools are more of a mucous character. *Colocynth*, again, is more appropriate in some cases arising from a moral cause, more especially a fit of anger or mortification, attended with indignation).

Dose. Dissolve four globules of *Chamomilla* in a table-spoonful of water; but if, after three doses have been given, this medicine appears to afford only partial relief, consider the two following remedies, and proceed with the one or the other, according to the distinctive symptoms present.

IPECACUANHA may be administered after the above, should the attacks of *vomiting* become more prominent; or it may be selected from the *commencement*, should *vomiting predominate*, or at least assume as marked a character in the complaint as the diarrhœa. Other indications are—sensation of weakness, or softness (flaccidity) in the epigastrium, coldness in the face and limbs, sense of shivering in the abdomen; slight cramps in the calves of the legs, and in the fingers and toes. *Nux v.* has been found of great value after *Ipecac.*, when the vomiting yielded to the employment of that remedy,

but symptoms of Cardialgia remained, such as weight in the epigastric region, anxiety, pain in the abdominal viscera, frequent small evacuations, and tenesmus, frontal headaches, horripilation with predominating internal chills.

Dose. Dissolve six globules in two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every hour (in cases in which the motions are very frequent), or every four hours (when the intermission is of longer duration), until the symptoms abate; and then every six hours, until positive amelioration or change. But if any of the subjoined symptoms should occur, consider the following medicines—*returning*, however, to the administration of *Ipecacuanha*, as just directed, if the *vomiting* should become a *prominent symptom.*

Veratrum album, should the disease increase notwithstanding the employment of the preceding remedy, and assume the following characteristics: *violent vomiting with severe diarrhœa, excessive weakness, and cramps in the calves of the legs;* eyes hollow or sunken, countenance pale, and expressive of *acute suffering* and *intense anguish;* coldness of the breath and tongue; *excruciating pain in the region of the navel*, tenderness of the abdomen when touched; dragging pains and cramps in the fingers, shrivelled appearance of the skin on the palms of the hands. (This is one of the best remedies in both varieties of this disease.)

Dose. Dissolve twelve globules in two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every half hour (or in very urgent cases, even every ten or fifteen minutes), until the symptoms abate, the pains being more bearable, and the motions and vomiting less frequent or incessant, &c., then every two hours (or even every four hours when that is found sufficient, and the improvement is progressive), until positive amelioration or change.

Arsenicum is useful, when this malady assumes a severe character from the beginning, but is more particularly indicated when the disease is attended with *rapid prostration of strength*, *insatiable thirst*, excessive anxiety, loss of articulation, with fear of approaching death, *burning sensation* in the region of the stomach, almost constant discharge from the bowels, or *renewal* of the discharge, as often as the desire for drink is gratified; suppression of urine or scanty micturition, followed by a burning sensation; *violent and painful vomit-*

ing, tongue and lips dry, cracked, blueish or black; hollow cheeks, pointed nose; pulse almost imperceptible, or *small, weak, intermittent,* and trembling; severe spasms in the fingers and toes; *clammy perspiration.*

Form of prescription the same as that given for *Veratr.* The dose to be repeated every half hour, every hour or every two hours, according to the severity of the symptoms; the intervals to be lengthened as soon as signs of amendment set in.

Dose. In every respect as directed for *Veratrum.*

Cinchona is chiefly most useful against the weakness which remains after cholera, but is also serviceable, occasionally, during the course of the disease, particularly when there are vomiting of ingesta, and frequent watery and brownish evacuations, containing particles of undigested food; also when there is oppression at the chest, with eructations, which afford temporary relief; severe pressure in the abdomen, especially after partaking of the smallest portion of food; great exhaustion, sometimes amounting to fainting. This remedy is, moreover, indicated when the disease has been excited by indigestible substances, such as unripe fruit, &c., or by inhabiting a marshy situation.

Dose. Three globules in a table-spoonful of water, repeated every three hours, until better or change.

Pulsatilla, in mild cases, with *mucous* diarrhœa and dyspeptic symptoms. It is also useful when the disease has been excited by the use of indigestible articles of diet. (Vide Diarrhœa and Indigestion.)

Dose. Dissolve six globules in two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every two hours (when the motions are very frequent), or every four hours (when the intermissions are of longer duration), until the symptoms abate; and then every six hours, until positive amelioration or change.

ASIATIC CHOLERA—MALIGNANT CHOLERA.* EPIDEMIC CHOLERA.

This virulent disease generally commences with giddiness, headache, singing in the ears, and general uneasiness, a sensation of flatulence in the stomach (rumbling of wind), or griping pains, rapid loss of strength, and a feeling of weight and oppression in the region of the heart. In the severest forms of the malady the patient suddenly falls senseless to the ground, as if struck by electric fluid. But in many instances, diarrhœa is the first symptom, which, if neglected, soon becomes associated with vomiting, severe colic, cramps or convulsions, anxiety, and dread of dissolution, which appears to be inevitable.

In some, though not all cases of Asiatic Cholera, we find the lips, nails, and sometimes the whole skin, of a blue color, but, in almost every instance, the frame loses its power of generating heat, the pulse and pulsation of the heart are almost unfelt, and the circulation of the blood becomes stagnant.

Patients, who have escaped through the second stage, are frequently carried off by a typhoid fever in the third.

PREDISPOSING CAUSES. The predisposing influences are: intemperance in eating and drinking; insufficient or unwholesome food; the use of unripe, or of cold, indigestible fruit and crude vegetables; cold drinks when the body is overheated; exposure to exhalations from decayed vegetable or animal matter; residence in low, damp, dark, ill-ventilated dwellings; excessive fatigue; suddenly suppressed perspiration; sudden mental shocks, or moral emotions—as *fright*, *fear*, grief, and especially passion;—neglect of cleanliness, both personal and domestic; constitutional debility, serious derangement of the digestive organs, weakness of the bowels, &c. As any, or, at all events, several of these in

* Some excellent homœopathic treatises on the subject of *Diarrhœa*, *Dysentery* and *Cholera Morbus* have been published; as those by Drs. B. F. Joslin and F. Humphreys. Family cases, containing the Diarrhœa and Cholera medicines of the proper attenuation, are put up by Wm. Radde, No. 322 Broadway.

conjunction, tend to favor the invasion of the disease, they ought, when practicable, to be carefully guarded against or removed.

EXCITING CAUSES. These are generally said to depend upon some peculiar atmospheric conditions. But it is to be remarked, that such atmospheric conditions (properly so called—in contradistinction to the many other immediate causes of disease, with which the atmosphere may be impregnated), do not appear necessarily to involve whole regions or even extensive tracts of country. Cases are not wanting, especially in tropical climates, in which this disease, in all its distinctive features, has occurred almost in isolated instances, or has been confined to particular spots.

PREVENTIVE TREATMENT. In time of the epidemy *live well*; that is to say, prudently, carefully, but cheerfully at all times; depression of spirits will be liable to predispose the system to contagion. Do not weaken the system with aperient medicines, and the like. A strong sense of duty, and, above all, a cheerful and habitual reliance on Divine Providence, will at all times be found a better safeguard than drugs and antidotes of any kind.

Veratrum, Cuprum and Sulphur will usually act with the most positive and specific effect when employed as *preservative medicines.*

Dose. Begin by giving six globules of *Veratrum* in a tablespoonful of water, at intervals of twelve hours; then pause two days, after which administer two similar doses of *Cuprum*, in like manner; then pause three days, after which give two doses of *Veratrum* as before; then pause three more days, after which repeat the two former doses of *Cuprum;* then pause four days, after which repeat the two former doses of *Veratrum;* then pause four more days, after which repeat the two former doses of *Cuprum;* and so on, during the continuance of the epidemy, adding one day to the length of the pause, after every such course. But in the event of a degree of medicinal action being developed, which will be distinguishable by progressive subsidence, upon suspension of the course, suspend the administration of both until it has thoroughly subsided. The doses for *children* should consist of three globules administered in like manner. *Sulphur* is also one of the most important medicines for prevention; four globules

in a table-spoonful of water, every three days in the morning, the first thing (fasting).

ACCESSORY TREATMENT. The patient should be kept in a room of a warm temperature, the bed should be heated by artificial means, and bottles of hot water applied to the feet, if necessary. The observance of this rule greatly facilitates the action of the medicine employed; anything which might disturb the equanimity of the sufferer, such as noise or contradiction, should be carefully avoided, and his spirits should be sustained as much as possible. Cold water is the best drink, but the patient should not be allowed to take too much at a time; the occasional administration of a small piece of ice, if possible, or of iced water in teaspoonfuls, is often attended with benefit; and injections of iced water are sometimes serviceable in relieving the colic and cramps in the intestines. During the convalescence following this disease, we must be careful not to indulge the patient to the full extent of his appetite.

CLOTHING. It may also be remarked, that during the prevalence of this disease, the clothing should be sufficient to preserve the body at an equable temperature, and care should be taken to avoid chills or checked perspiration, or *cold* and *wet feet:* those who are affected with considerable perspiration in their feet, should change their stockings at least once daily.

DIET. Adherence to the homœopathic rules is a sufficient dietetic guide, but too sudden a change of diet is not advisable; raw vegetables, such as celery, salads, cucumbers, pickles, and cold fruits,—for example, melons, oranges, apples, pears, &c.—should be carefully abstained from; and even the more wholesome varieties, and all cooked vegetables, should be used in extreme moderation; pure beer and non-acid wines are unobjectionable for individuals not attacked, and *accustomed to their daily use*, with the same limitation.

SYMPTOMS. The disease consists of three stages. The first stage may be called *premonitory;* the second, *the stage of collapse;* the third, that *of consecutive fever.*

The *first stage* is characterized by symptoms of indigestion, flatulent disturbance in the abdomen, præcordial weight or oppression, slight nausea, acidity, griping pains, diarrhœa, vertigo, some degree of headache, or tinnitus. These symptoms, even when accompanied by spasms, are too often either disregarded or concealed, till the second stage is far advanced. It is most unfortunate, that this reluctance to confess the early part of the indisposition should so frequently exist in all classes of society, but particularly among the poor, because few of the more severe maladies to which flesh is heir are so remediable as cholera in the first stage, and not one more hopeless after the lapse of a few short hours.

Second stage.—The duration of the premonitory or first stage is various; sometimes the unpleasant symptoms suddenly cease, and the patients recover quickly; but this happy issue is comparatively rare, when proper remedies are not used; and in some few cases, from the peculiarity of constitution of the patient, remedies seem to have little effect in arresting the progress of the disease, even when applied in this early stage. The stools, which were at first feculent and bilious, now become characteristic of the true Asiatic cholera. They have the appearance of very thin gruel, or rice-water; sometimes they are watery, limpid, with small flakes of curdy-looking matter intermixed; at other times, they present an appearance of water in which fresh beef had been macerated. The usual feculent smell has vanished, instead of which the stools have a peculiar odor, which struck me to resemble that produced by macerating fish in water; a similar odor is generally observed from the surface of the body. More rarely, the stools look like the lees of port wine; and it was remarked, that almost none recovered who passed "port-wine stools;" I recollect at present one recovery only in which there was this appearance. The desire to go to stool is irresistible and instantaneous; tenesmus is great in some cases, sometimes preceded or accompanied by a sense of heat or griping. The stools are generally very copious,—sometimes, however, scanty; often accompanied by loud discharges of flatus from the bowels.

Along with the bowel-complaint, there are *burning heat* in the region of the stomach, and vomiting of large quantities of a similar fluid from the stomach. The abdomen feels doughy. The thirst is intense, and there exists an urgent desire to drink cold water. The mind, for the most part, remains comparatively entire, but the vertigo and tinnitus increase. Cramps are general attendants,—sometimes confined to the fingers and toes; at other times they affect the muscles of the extremities, and often those of the trunk of the body, more particularly of the abdomen. The urine is generally suppressed early in the disease. The voice is whispering, the person being unable to speak in any other tone. The respiration, although weak, is often nearly natural in other respects, even at times when the pulse is scarcely perceptible at the wrist; occasionally, however, the breathing is hurried and oppressed, sometimes laborious. The pulse becomes weak and rapid early in the disease, even when the action of the heart is comparatively strong and tumultuous; but frequently both the pulse and action of the heart are feeble. As the disease goes on, both become more and more weak; the pulse is only now and then felt like a 'flutter,' and often ceases to be perceptible at the wrist for some hours before death. The tongue is cold and shrunk. It is quite painful to a bystander to watch the restlessness and impatience of the sufferers, who are constantly in a state of jactitation, more particularly when restrained, and when heat is applied. Indeed, they seem to have a horror at, and to suffer pain from, warm applications. The temperature of the body, but more particularly of the extremities, diminishes early in the disease, and goes on sinking. It is often impossible to raise the temperature of the body during life, but the moment death takes place, and for two or three hours afterwards, the body becomes warm,—even the icy coldness of the extremities gives place to a genial warmth. The color of the hands and feet become changed, more particularly the nails assume a blue appearance; the face often is similarly affected; occasionally the whole surface presents a blue color, and consequently, the second stage has been sometimes termed 'the blue stage;'

but it is an error to suppose that the blueness is invariable, or that it is an attendant only on the worst forms of the complaint,—the patient who had this appearance more strongly marked than any other, was the one who made the most rapid and the most complete recovery. Blood, drawn from an artery or vein during this stage, flows with difficulty, is of a dark color, does not coagulate, or separate any serum. It remains in a semi-fluid state, and has the appearance which the ancients called "*dissolved blood.*" The surface of the body is covered, for the most part, with a cold exudation, the features and eyeballs shrink, and death closes the scene,—sometimes very unexpectedly, at others the body seems to be long dead, while the functions of the brain are still going on, and comparatively entire.

Sometimes the prostration of strength is extreme; but it is my belief, that muscular debility is no part of the disease, till far advanced in the second, or collapsed stage. I have been surprised at the efforts made by patients when they were thought to be near death. The appearance of muscular debility is occasioned by the vertigo, which renders the gait unsteady and tottering, as well as by the dread of motion producing cramps.

Many exceptions might be made to this account of the symptoms in these two stages. Sometimes no premonitory symptoms can be traced. I know of one case where the person appeared to have died under the effects of the first attack of cramps; he was known to have labored under slight bowel complaint for several days, but he did not confine himself, and was lying without any complaint on a sofa; he was dressed, and engaged reading. A noise was heard, and he was soon after found on the floor on his face, dead, with the book clenched in his hand, and his muscles rigid. I have seen several cases where the urine was not entirely suppressed, and others in which the stools were feculent and bilious up to the moment of death. But those cases are to be regarded as exceptions to the rule, which they do not contravene. The symptoms in this disease, as in all others, must suffer modifi-

cations from peculiarity of constitution, previous condition of health, and habits of the patient affected.

The symptoms which present the most unerring characteristics of Asiatic cholera are diarrhœa, and other symptoms of disordered stomach and bowels, in the first or premonitory stage. I believe previous diarrhœa may be discovered in at least four out of six cases, and probably exists in all, if the history of each were perfect. In the stage of collapse, there are the whispering voice, great restlessness, characteristic discharge upwards and downwards, cramps, suppression of urine, excessive thirst, weak faltering pulse, weak respiration, coldness of extremities, shrivelled hands and feet, bedewed with a cold exudation. The general blueness, when it exists, is also quite peculiar to cholera. It is remarkable how quickly an extremely collapsed state of the features takes place. The patients appear to dread hot applications. The blood-vessels, on such parts of the body as the temples, where they are comparatively superficial and easily seen, are observed to be full of blood of a very dark color; even the serpentine branches of the temporal artery can be traced in this manner, and the motion of the blood is very slow.

Third stage.—A large proportion of patients died in the second stage; there were few immediate recoveries from collapse, without undergoing the danger and miseries of a consecutive fever, which is now to be described. I shall never forget the joy expressed by all who were watching the first case of cholera in which death did not take place in the stage of collapse. This feeling was increased as the watery diarrhœa, vomiting, and cramps diminished, and at last ceased, and as reaction became more evident and permanent. Nor shall I attempt to describe the subsequent disappointment, as bad symptoms arose one after another, to convince us that the patient, although he had made an escape from one set of dangers, was still surrounded by another, which experience speedily proved to us were extremely formidable.

The symptoms that denoted an escape from the horrors of the second stage, were, diminution in the number and quan-

tity of the evacuations, both from the bowels and stomach; cessation of restlessness, thirst, and cramps; increase of the temperature of the body, and strength of the pulse; an expression of animation in the countenance; and a disposition to sleep. Sometimes the stools speedily lost the characteristic watery appearance, and became feculent; but this change was generally gradual. Sometimes the secretion of urine took place early after the reaction was established, but this favorable circumstance rarely occurred so soon. In some cases, after everything appeared to be going on well, the vomiting and purging suddenly returned, the pulse became weak and quick, and the patient rapidly died.

The phenomena of the third stage presented every appearance of fever; sometimes of that form denominated in this country 'Typhus,' and in several cases a similitude was easily traced to the last stage of Yellow Fever. In fact, the general opinion that was, and still is maintained, that cholera is nothing but a fever, with violent irritability of stomach and bowels, suppression of the secretions of bile and urine, with a cold stage, appeared to derive support from the resemblance to the phenomena of intermittent fever. But it will soon be in my power to show how erroneous this opinion really is, when the pathology of cholera shall be treated of.

After the complete development of reaction, patients for a time appear to be doing very well, not teased with violent tenesmus and vomiting, nor disturbed with intense thirst and violent cramps. The restlessness has ceased, and they seem to be enjoying tranquility. But this state is generally to be regarded as a calm which is too soon to be followed by a storm. The subsequent symptoms vary much in different cases, depending on the previous state of health and habits of the patient, and his peculiarities of constitution, as well as on the phenomena of the previous stage, and the treatment pursued.

These symptoms were, lethargy or coma, which were frequent; delirium; convulsions; paralysis; rigidity of the flexor muscles of the extremities; distressing nausea; bilious

vomiting, and thirst; dyspnœa, or hurried respiration; cough, expectoration; palpitation and irregular action of the heart, and more or less heat of skin; bilious diarrhœa; port-wine stools; tenesmus; and pain or tenderness, increased on pressure, in some part of the abdomen. Of all these symptoms, convulsions were the most rare. The others existed variously combined and modified.

TREATMENT. Tincture of Camphor, if administered *upon the earliest premonitory indications* of the attack, will often avail to prevent the further development of the disease, and will at all events, in the great majority of cases, avert fatal consequences; and if, moreover, the aggregate symptoms be such as are here subjoined, this medicine will, in most cases, suffice to effect a cure. The following are the particular indications in the early stage, which call for the administration of *Camphor*:—chilliness, shivering *giddiness*, headache, singing in the ears, *pain*, *weight*, *pressure* or a *distressing sensation in the pit of the stomach*, *cramps with protracted rigidity in the calves of the legs*, sensation of general uneasiness, sudden loss of strength;—or when, in addition to, or in the wake of the foregoing, the patient is seized with *rigidity of the limbs* or *prolonged spasms* in the fingers, arms, calves of the legs, and in the muscles of the belly; sunken, blue-encircled eyes; diminution of the senses; slow, or scarcely perceptible pulse; blueness and icy coldness of the face and hands, and greatly diminished temperature of the whole body; burning heat in the throat and region of the stomach: distended bowels; much flatulent rumbling; nausea and even vomiting, and diarrhœa; diminished or suppressed urine (an almost constant symptom in Cholera); hoarse voice; countenance expressive of excessive anguish; suffocating oppression. *Camphor* is sometimes, also, of service in a later stage, in cases such as those described as indicating *Cuprum*, when, however, symptoms of lock-jaw, and general spasms supervene.

Camphor should, moreover, be administered three times, (if very urgent symptoms do not transpire), as below stated,

before other treatment is adopted, when the patient has previously taken allopathic medicines.

Dose. Take of the purest loaf-sugar, or of sugar-of-milk, *finely powdered*, just a sufficiency, upon which deposit one drop of the tincture, thus administering the dose, and repeating such dose, at first every five minutes, extending the intervals according to the duration of the intermissions between the spasmodic attacks, only repeating the administration as the attack returns, and continuing this course until positive amelioration or change. Decided improvement is readily distinguishable—first, by increased *warmth*, and, shortly, by diminution of anxiety, by comparatively healthy perspiration, and by an inclination to *sleep*. After sleeping an hour or two the patient awakes with a sensation of ease which he can scarcely believe.

Veratrum, Arsenicum, Cuprum, Carbo veg. These four medicines may be numbered amongst the most essential when Asiatic Cholera in its characteristic malignity has fairly set in and exhibits its worst aspect. One or more of these remedies, either singly in alternation or in succession, may yet operate with astonishing effect in arresting the progress of the disease. The selection should depend upon the particular symptoms exhibited, and by comparing such symptoms with the indications subjoined in respect of each medicine now named. But it may not be superfluous to add, that the broad distinction which should generally determine the choice between *Veratrum* and *Arsenicum*, consists in the following difference of circumstances and conditions, namely:—(1.) *Veratrum* is preferable whilst there is yet considerable reactive power (whereas *Arsenicum* is more appropriate when the vital energies seem feeble and as if disposed to sink rapidly). In like manner, *Veratrum* is more appropriate for persons of habitually robust and vigorous health, and who are *not* exposed to the depressing effects of insufficient or unwholesome food, or of squalid, uncleanly, ill-drained or ill-ventilated dwellings, or to continual residence in unhealthy districts, and to the mischievous effects of deleterious exhalations. (2.) *Arsenicum*, on the other hand, is usually more efficacious for those whose constitutions are either hereditarily defective or have been impaired by irregular habits, excesses, and intemperance, or *who*

have been habitually exposed to any of the injurious circumstances just enumerated. The alternation of these two medicines, especially, is nevertheless of considerable advantage in some very desperate cases.

Veratrum (especially under the particular circumstances just enumerated) should be employed without a moment's delay when Cholera sets in in its worst and characteristic form, with sudden and violent fits of vomiting and purging, the evacuations resembling *starch* or *rice-water*, after several paroxysms; flatulent rumblings, *excruciating gripes*, *severe cramps* (either with protracted rigidity, or with rapid alternations of contraction—particularly the latter) *in the calves of the legs*, &c. (second stage), ice-like coldness of the entire body, even of the tongue, cold, clammy sweat, oppressed respiration, feeble pulse, great thirst—the patient, if permitted, drinking large quantities of water,—excessive weakness, terrified look, weak, hollow voice, groaning and yawning.

Dose. If *singly*, six globules in a table-spoonful of water, every quarter of an hour (in extreme cases), or every half hour (in less urgent instances), or even in some very desperate cases, and when a fatal issue seems imminent, every five minutes—until the extreme severity of the symptoms becomes somewhat abated; and, subsequently, every time the paroxysms return, and so on until the symptoms yield or change. But if no positive improvement should ensue within the first two hours, or even within the first half hour (in very desperate cases) consider the subjoined medicines, especially if *alternation* with another remedy may not be more effectual. If in *alternation* with *Arsenicum*, *Cuprum*, *Carbo*, or any other medicine, giving the like dose of each in rotation, at intervals, regulated by the same considerations, continuing until decided amelioration or change.

Arsenicum is to be preferred to *Veratrum* (especially if the circumstances above enumerated should further qualify the case) when the symptoms hereafter mentioned occur. It may be premised, however, that this medicine is usually the most appropriate to be employed after the previous employment of *Veratrum*, or in alternation with that medicine, when relief has not promptly followed the previous treatment;—the indications for alternate administration of both these medicines consist in the combination of the indicative symptoms of each.

The particular symptoms which more distinctly identify *Arsenicum* as the appropriate medicine are as follows:—*scanty* discharge by purging or vomiting, with *severe* urging or retching; external coldness or chilliness, accompanied with a *burning sensation* in the stomach and bowels; *rapid loss* of strength and *extreme prostration*, intense and insatiable thirst, with, however, inability to swallow more than a few drops (even of water) at a time without adding to the intensity or provoking a return or aggravation of all the sufferings; severe spasms (generally) or cramps in the fingers, toes, &c.; *clammy sweat* or extreme *dryness* of the skin; hollow, sunken, cadaverous appearance of the features and pointedness of the nose; livid spots on the skin; insuperable anxiety and intense restlessness; extreme oppression at the fore part of the chest and pit of the stomach; a pulse almost imperceptible, or *small*, *weak*, *intermittent* and trembling; *violent and painful retching with scanty vomiting;* tongue and lips dry, cracked and bluish, or black; suppression of urine, or scanty discharge of urine, followed by a burning sensation; loss of articulation; dread that recovery is hopeless, and that dissolution is rapidly approaching.

Dose. If *singly*, six globules in a table-spoonful of water, every quarter of an hour (in urgent cases), or even every five minutes (when a fatal issue appears imminent), or only every half hour (in cases of a less desperate character), until the symptoms are modified, and the sufferings are not so incessant; then extending the intervals according to the duration of the periods of remission between the paroxysms, and so on, until positive amelioration or change. If an *alternation*, as directed for *Veratrum*. But if the patient be gradually sinking, and the pulse become less and less perceptible, or otherwise, if no good effect should appear to result from the third dose of *Arsenicum*, consider the other medicines herein named, *Arsenicum*, *Aconitum*, *Sulphur* and *Carbo veg.* in particular, especially as regards the *pulse*.

Cuprum should be administered within a quarter of an hour after the last dose of *Veratrum* (especially), if, notwithstanding the previous administration of the medicine last named, the *cramps* should continue to increase and should constitute a *predominant* feature in the case, or should be

converted into general spasms, or into *convulsions*, particularly of the extremities, and especially of the fingers and toes, or *convulsive twitching* and *jerking* of the limbs, and attended with spasmodic constriction of the chest, which obstructs respiration and causes the patient to gasp for breath. The subjoined are additional indications for *Cuprum :* intense aching pains at the pit of the stomach, aggravated even by the slightest touch ; *noisy* deglutition of liquids; vomiting and diarrhœa simultaneusly, or in quick succession ; sometimes intense, contractive, pinching pains in the bowels without vomiting, or vomiting preceded by a choking constriction of the chest, or again attended with an excruciating sensation of *pressure* in the region of the stomach ; great restlessness ; sometimes rolling of the eyeballs ; coldness of the prominent parts of the face.

Dose. If singly, six globules, in a table-spoonful of water, every quarter of an hour, until amelioration or change. But if partial relief only be observed to succeed the administration of *Cuprum*, resort to the alternate administration of *Cuprum* and *Veratrum.* If in *alternation* with *Veratrum*, the like dose of each medicine, the one fifteen minutes after the other in rotation, until positive amelioration or change ; or, again, if partial good effect only ensue after the first hour, consider also *Cicuta* and *Camphor.*

Carbo veg. may often be advantageously employed after the previous administration of one or more of the preceding medicines, or even in *alternation* with *Arsenicum* (in some cases) when the patient is reduced to the last extremity, animation being all but completely suspended, and the pulse *scarcely perceptible ;* or when on the cessation of vomiting, purging, and cramps or convulsions, determination of blood to the head and chest ensues, attended with oppressed breathing, coldness of the breath, redness or *livid* hue of the face (which is covered with clammy sweat) and lethargy—the patient seeming as if seized with an apoplectic fit.

Dose. Six globules in a table-spoonful of water (or, if there be difficulty in ensuring its being swallowed thus, *dry* on the tongue), at intervals of five, ten, and fifteen minutes successively, and then (if the pulse becomes stronger) every half hour until positive amelioration or

change. But if, upon the development of stronger pulse, and the subsidence of the lethargic symptoms, the pain, vomiting, cramps, &c., should return, at once resume the administration of *Veratrum*, as before.

Ipecacuanha may be administered under circumstances such as those just stated, either after previous treatment, when the *vomiting* becomes a *prominent* symptom, and the discharge attending it *more copious*, or at the onset of the attack when the *vomiting* (being copious, and attended with much nausea) *predominates*, so as to characterize the case distinctly. Further indications of this remedy are such as the following: sensation of weakness (or of internal sinking), coldness of the face and limbs, sensation of shivering in the belly, *slight* cramps in the calves of the legs and in the fingers and toes; or sometimes, again, vomiting, alternated with watery diarrhœa, accompanied with or preceded by griping, colicky pains; or even yellowish diarrhœa in some cases in which the vomiting does not occur; or loose evacuations of excremental matter mingled with slime (at the commencement of the attack), or evacuations of a greenish or brownish character.

Dose. Dissolve twelve globules in four table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every hour, until amelioration or change. But if, after the more violent symptoms (the vomiting especially) have yielded in a degree to the action of *Ipecacuanha*, pause three hours, and proceed with the next medicine, if the subjoined symptoms remain.

Nux vomica may be employed with great advantage three hours after the last dose of *Ipecacuanha*, when the vomiting has subsided under the influence of the last named medicine, but symptoms of spasm of the stomach remain, such as weight and constriction in the region of the stomach; or again, when anxiety, great debility, griping, frequent, small evacuations with much straining, frontal headache, or aching pain at the back of the head, and shuddering, with predominant internal chills, continue to prevail.

Dose. Dissolve six globules in two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every hour, until the symptoms abate; and then every three hours, until positive amelioration or change.

Cicuta virosa has proved an appropriate remedy, when

there are spasms in the muscles of the chest, continuous vomiting, and little diarrhœa; when the eyes are turned upwards, and the patient is in a drowsy state.

Dose. Six globules *dry*, on the tongue, every ten minutes, until the symptoms abate, and then every half hour until positive amelioration or change.

Stramonium may be more appropriate to cases of a very analogous description, but when the distinctive indications for this remedy (as stated in the article on the characteristic effects) are more prominently developed.

Dose. In every respect as directed for *Cicuta*.

Secale cornutum is very useful in cases of *colorless diarrhœa*, with pains in the extremities remaining on the cessation of the vomiting, but is also valuable after *Veratrum* and *Cuprum*, when the *cramps* or *convulsions* do not yield to these remedies. The following have, however, been found the more immediate indications for this remedy: *very copious*, exhausting evacuations from the bowels, *violent and painful spasms, particularly in the feet, toes, hands, and fingers,—the latter being often thereby spread asunder and drawn backwards*,—spasmodic pains in the stomach; wrinkled, shrivelled, cold, blue-colored skin. Spasms of the above described character, remaining or commencing after the subjugation of other symptoms by means of other remedies, almost invariably yield to a few doses of *Secale*.

Dose. Dissolve twelve globules in two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every ten minutes, until the purging, cramps, and other symptoms are subject to longer remissions; and then as often only as the return of the paroxysms renders the administration necessary, and so on until permanent amelioration or change.

Treatment of the After-Effects of Cholera.

Phosphorus is very useful when debilitating *diarrhœa* remains after the removal of the more urgent symptoms, and particularly when the stools are watery, and sometimes productive of an acrid, pungent sensation in the last intestine, and attended with belching, weight or oppression at the pit

of the stomach and lateral regions (without the heat or burning which accompanies this symptom in the cases that call for the employment of *Arsenicum*), and pain in the region of the navel, rumbling noise in the bowels, either at other times or on pressing the hand against the belly, pricking or shooting pains in the left side of the chest, &c. *Phosphorus* is also useful in the event of congestion in the chest, with oppressed and laborious breathing, in addition to the before mentioned symptoms during the course of the disease.

Dose. Three globules in a table-spoonful of water every three hours (or every hour in more urgent cases) until the symptoms abate, and then every six hours, until permanent amelioration or change. But if the subjoined symptoms ensue, proceed at once with the next medicine

Acidum phosphoricum should be administered either after the previous use of *Phosphorus*, or even before it in the event of the *tongue* becoming exceedingly *clammy* or *slimy;* or again, if colliquative diarrhœa should ensue with or without the typhoid or congestive symptoms hereafter described; or when dulness of the head and pallor of the face occur; or the evacuations are watery or slimy; or exhibit a greenish-white hue, and there is inadequate discharge of urine.

Dose. Dissolve six globules to two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every two hours, until positive amelioration or change.

China is usefully employed against the general debility resulting from Cholera.

Dose. Four globules in a table-spoonful of water, every six hours, until four doses have been given, and then every twelve hours, until permanent amelioration or change.

Colocynthis. Vomiting, first of ingesta, then of greenish matter, with colic, no secretion of urine, and frequent loose evacuations, becoming each time more watery and colorless.

Dose. In every respect as directed for *China*.

Sulphur is a medicine of the greatest importance in this as in many other diseases, when occurring in persons subject to hæmorrhoids or to cutaneous affections, or other signs of constitutional derangement, especially against the irritation or

weakness in the alimentary canal characterized by frequent attacks or nearly constant continuance of looseness of the bowels.

Dose. Three globules in a table-spoonful of water, every six hours, until the evacuations become less frequent and relaxed; and then six globules in a wine-glassful of water every morning, the first thing (fasting) for ten days (unless distinct improvement or change should sooner occur), after which pause four days, resuming the course, as before, if still required, and so on, until positive and permanent amelioration or change.

Cantharides may be advantageously administered when there is great irritation and pain in the bladder, with scanty, loose evacuations and straining.

Dose. Three globules in a table-spoonful of water, every two hours, until the symptoms abate, and then every four hours, until permanent amelioration or change.

Rhus tox., Bryonia. These two medicines given alternately prove of great service when typhoid symptoms and delirium ensue.

Dose. Dissolve, separately, of each medicine, eight globules in two table-spoonfuls of water, and give a tea-spoonful, first of one solution, and then of the other, in rotation, at intervals of two hours, until a degree of improvement becomes apparent, and then at intervals of three hours, until permanent amelioration or change.

Hyoscyamus should be administered when the patient lies in a torpid state, or speaks confusedly, and exhibits a red and bloated face.

Dose. Three globules in a table-spoonful of water (or dry on the tongue), every hour, until the symptoms diminish in intensity, and then every three hours, until permanent amelioration or change. But if no apparent effect ensue within an hour after the third dose, proceed with the next medicine.

Opium should be given an hour after the third dose of *Hyoscyamus*, if no apparent effect has resulted from the previous exhibition of that medicine, the patient still remaining in the same drowsy state.

Dose. Three globules, as directed for *Hyoscyamus*. But if only partial improvement be perceptible within an hour after the third dose, proceed with the next medicine.

Lachesis should be given an hour after the third dose of *Opium*, in the event of the continuance of the symptoms without material modification.

Dose. Three globules in a table-spoonful of water (or dry on the tongue), every two hours, until the symptoms are modified, and then every three hours, until permanent amelioration or change.

Aconitum is of the greatest service when the blue, cold stage is succeeded by heat of the skin, quickness of pulse, headache, noise in the ears, dryness of the tongue (the tip and margins being red), and deep-colored urine.

Dose. Three globules in a table-spoonful of water every half hour until amelioration or change.

Belladonna becomes requisite when the symptoms which succeed the cold stage are—an extreme tenderness of the belly, redness of the face, with fulness of the vessels of the head.

Dose. Three globules as directed for *Aconitum.*

Chamomilla. When the evacuations become very *bilious*, as the more serious symptoms subside.

Dose. Give three globules in a table-spoonful of water every six hours, until amelioration or change.

Laurocerasus. Rheumatic pains in the extremities; dysecoia, intoxication, distortion of the features and sensation of contraction in the throat when swallowing.

Dose. The same as directed for *Lachesis.*

Tartarus emeticus. Amongst the physiological effects of this medicament, we find, those spasmodic movements, or jerking and twitching of the muscles; the trembling of the limbs, prostration of strength, or weakness to fainting; tremulous or imperceptible pulse; peculiar paleness of the face; hoarseness; cramps in the calves of the legs; and especially the symptoms of gastric derangement that are so frequently met with in some forms of the disease. When the stools still consist of feculent matter, as is the case in *cholera biliosa*, or at the commencement of *cholera indica*, or also at the termi-

nation of the same, where the functions of the abdominal viscera are not yet restored to a normal state, *Tartarus* is, at all events, well deserving of attention. (See Hartmann's Thérapie, or *Acute* and *Chronic* Diseases.)

Dose. The same as directed for *Carbo veg.*

CHOLERINE.

This name has been given to those cases which are of frequent occurrence during the prevalence of cholera, and which present only a few of the symptoms of that disease, *diarrhœa* forming the leading feature. In the case of the strong and healthy, such attacks often pass off without the aid of medicine. But with the less robust, and particularly the debilitated—either by other diseases or constitutional inheritance—the symptoms either become gradually complicated with vomiting and other characteristics of cholera proper, or they turn into exhausting diarrhœa, accompanied by excessive flatulence, and terminate, if not attended to, or if improperly treated, in delirium and severe convulsions.

Incipient Stage.

TREATMENT. Camphor (concentrated tincture) is appropriate to the treatment of the *earliest* stages of cholerine in cases in which the subjoined symptoms occur:—diarrhœa commonly associated with giddiness, headache or singing in the ears, flatulence and griping pain, weight or suffocating oppression at the fore part of the chest, heat in the gullet and pit of the stomach, diminished or totally suppressed emission of urine. When these symptoms characterize the *onset* of the attack, *Camphor* may be recommended almost as a specific remedy. But there are

Exceptions to the fitness of Camphor in the treatment of cholerine, namely: (1) that it is rarely or never of service, but often does *mischief* when the malady has already subsisted for a considerable time (two or three days); (2) that the cases in which it has been recommended as above stated, are not to be considered as simple cholerine (in which it is of *compara-*

tively rare advantage); (3) that the conditions and symptoms should be well ascertained before its employment, because it is calculated to do mischief if inaptly administered; whence it would follow, that we should mention—

The Antidote most readily available for cases of injudicious or excessive administration, which is—a table-spoonful of strong and pure coffee, without milk or sugar.

Dose. When appropriately and judiciously administered, the dose of *Camphor* should consist of two drops on a small lump of sugar, or in a sufficiency of sugar-of-milk, repeated at intervals of an hour, until the symptoms are modified.

Advanced Stage.

TREATMENT. Acidum phosphoricum is the remedy which has proved specific in the majority of cases of a severe or protracted character. It ought, therefore, to be taken in such instances without delay, and especially when *excessively frequent* painless diarrhœa and flatulence, with hoarseness and gradual prostration of strength, are the sole, or at all events the only marked symptoms.

Dose. Three globules in a table-spoonful of water every hour, until three doses have been given, and then after every motion until the symptoms abate. Subsequently, however, the doses should not be repeated more frequently than every six hours, and so on, until permanent amelioration or change. But if such indications as are subjoined, in respect of *Ipecacuanha* and *Veratrum* should occur, proceed with one or both of the last-named, according to special indications, returning, however, to the administration of *Acidum phosph.*, as just directed, should the diarrhœa continue to increase whilst the other symptoms subside.

Phosphorus may be required either from the onset, alone, or to be succeeded by the foregoing medicine, or may be found of considerable service after the previous administration of *Acidum Phosphoricum*, in cases in which symptoms and circumstances characterize the case, such as the following:—debilitating diarrhœa continuing (or supervening) after the removal of more urgent symptoms, especially if the stools be watery, and, sometimes, productive of an acrid, pungent sensation in the last intestine, and attended with belching, weight

or oppression at the pit of the stomach and about the lateral regions (without the heat or burning which accompanies this symptom in such cases as identify the fitness of *Arsenicum* for administration), and pain in the region of the navel, rumbling noise in the bowels either at other times or on pressing the hand against the *belly*, pricking or shooting pains in the left side of the chest.

Dose. In all respects as directed for *Acidum phosph.*

Ipecacuanha for the treatment of cases in which the attack has been precipitated by overloading the stomach. This medicine is more especially successful at the *onset* of the attack, but may be identified as appropriate in all stages of the malady by such symptoms as the following:—nausea with *copious* vomiting, *griping* pains more or less severe, followed by relaxed motions, consisting chiefly of feculent matter or sometimes intermingled with slimy phlegm, and generally of a greenish or brownish color; or again, if the symptoms partake of these features *as well* as of those stated under the head of *Veratrum*, the alternate administration of both may be applied with advantage.

Dose. If *singly*, of a solution of eight globules to two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every half hour, until three doses have been given (or the earlier modification of the symptoms) and then every four hours, until permanent relief (or distinct change) results. But if, notwithstanding treatment, such symptoms as are below stated should occur, pause one hour, and proceed at once with the next medicine. If in *alternation* with *Veratrum*, dissolve six globules of each medicine, separately, in two table-spoonfuls of water, and give a tea-spoonful, first of one solution and then of the other, in rotation, at intervals of one hour, until the symptoms are modified, and then of four hours, until they are subdued.

Veratrum may be required at any stage of the malady, whether early or late (and should be administered one hour after the last dose of any other medicine), when the subjoined symptoms occur:—watery stools, accompanied *from the onset* by great general debility, with cramps and coldness of the feet and legs, griping, and occasionally vomiting. In cases in which the symptoms identify both *Veratrum* and *Ipecacuanha*,

jointly, the alternate administration of both is the preferable method of treatment.

Dose. If *singly*, a solution of six globules, as directed for *Ipecacuanha*. If in alternation with the last named medicine, as directed in the foregoing prescription.

Mercurius when the symptoms are usually worst at night, the motions copious, bilious, and *greenish*, or scanty, frequent, *frothy*, *slimy*, or bloody—when they are accompanied by *severe griping* or *cutting pains and painful straining*—when they produce a smarting or burning sensation on being evacuated—and also when nausea, eructations, increased secretion of saliva, nocturnal perspiration, *shivering*, *shuddering*, trembling, lassitude, and a tendency to fainting, are associated with the above.

Dose. Three globules in a table-spoonful of water, every two hours until three doses have been given, and then every four hours until positive amelioration or change.

Pulsatilla in the case of *bilious*, *slimy*, watery, or paplike motions, of a *whitish*, *yellowish* or greenish color; or when the stools change their appearance, and when the diarrhœa is attended with headache, foul tongue, flatulent rumbling noise in the bowels, and other signs of deranged digestion; also chilliness or *alternate heats and chills*, lowness of spirits, pain in the back, and when the symptoms are usually exacerbated in the after part of the day.

Dose. Three globules in a table-spoonful of water every three hours, until amelioration or change.

Nux Vomica when *small*, frequent, *watery*, *slimy*, or sanguineous, or whitish or greenish-colored motions, attended with weight, pressure, and constriction in the region of the stomach; foul tongue, griping, straining, rumbling of wind, headache, pains in the back, anxiety, irritability of temper, internal chilliness.

Dose. In every respect as directed for *Pulsatilla*.

Chamomilla is more particularly adapted to *children* or highly sensitive females. Its leading indications are *bilious*,

slimy, or *watery*, green or yellow-colored evacuations, sometimes having the fetor of rotten eggs, and attended with violent colic or a fulness at the pit of the stomach, distension and hardness of the bowels, want of appetite, bitter taste, foul tongue, and, with children, excessive restlessness, crying or screaming. When a fit of passion—a not unfrequent exciting cause of diarrhœa or cholera during the prevalence of the latter disorder—has given rise to the attack, *Chamomilla* is almost always of more or less use.

Dose. Four globules in a table-spoonful of water, every hour, until three doses have been given, and then (if requisite) every three hours, until positive amelioration or change. But if no *material* improvement ensue, within an hour after the *fourth* dose, or, if the subjoined symptoms and circumstances become apparent, proceed with the next medicine after a pause of two hours.

Colocynth should be administered six hours after the fourth dose of *Chamomilla* in such cases as seem to have indicated that medicine, but in which it has produced little or no permanent improvement; or, again, it may be preferred to *Chamomilla* in cases in which the following symptoms and conditions are especially identified:—*slimy*, watery, frothy, greenish-yellow, brownish or even bloody stools, accompanied with thirst, great anxiety (as if proceeding from the fore part of the chest), *intense colicky pains*, and pains in the legs; the symptoms being *aggravated* soon after eating or drinking. *Colocynth* is especially appropriate both when these symptoms transpire spontaneously (as it were), and yet more particularly when (as already stated under the head of *Chamomilla*) the attack is attributed to a fit of passion.

Dose. Of a solution of eight globules to two table-spoonfuls of water, give a table-spoonful, as directed for *Chamomilla*.

Ferrum m. is often of singular efficacy in *painless* diarrhœa, with inclination for stool soon after eating or drinking, especially when this system is further characterized by such manifestations and *conditions* as the following:—*diarrhœa without pain*, or pain only in the back and at the termination of the last intestine, paleness of the face, weakness of the eyes, and

impaired digestive powers, are the characteristic indications for *Ferrum*. Its alternate administration with *China* is often advantageous when its sole employment is insufficient to complete the cure.

Dose. If *singly*, of a solution of six globules to three table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every three hours, until four doses have been given (or the earlier modification or subsidence of the symptoms), and then, if necessary, every six hours, until positive amelioration or change. If in *alternation* with *China*, dissolve six globules of each medicine separately, in a wine-glassful of water, and give a table-spoonful first of the one solution, and then of the other, at intervals of four hours, until positive amelioration or change.

China is especially indicated by copious, *painless* diarrhœa, or watery, *brownish* stools, attended with pungent heat at the termination of the last intestine, severe constructive or griping pain and flatulent rumbling in the bowels, loss of appetite, eructations, thirst, and great weakness. Exacerbation *after a meal*, or at *night*, and at a particular hour or period of the day.

Dose. In every respect as directed for *Ferrum met.*

Arsenicum is required when the motions are scanty, *watery* or *slimy*, of a greenish, yellowish, whitish, *brownish*, or *blackish* color, and create a pungent, acrid, *burning* feeling during and after the act of evacuating. Further, when the diarrhœa is accompanied by excessive colic, or *burning* pain in the chest, stomach and bowels, *great thirst*, sleepiness, nocturnal anxiety, *rapid prostration of strength*, aggravation of the complaint at *night*, after eating and *drinking*, or regular recurrence of the complaint at a particular hour, after an interval of cessation.

Dose. Of a solution of four globules to two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every hour (in severe cases), or every three hours (when the diarrhœa is less frequent), until the symptoms are modified, and then every four hours, until they subside or change. If the attack be *periodical*, give three globules in a table-spoonful of water, an hour before its anticipated return. But if only partial relief ensue from the administration of *Arsenicum*, within three hours after the fourth dose, pause three hours longer, and proceed with the next medicine.

Lachesis is appropriate in the few cases in which *Arsenicum* (or even *Mercurius*, as before stated) fails to afford permanent relief, and should accordingly be administered six hours after the fourth dose of the preceding medicine.

Dose. Of a solution of six globules to two table-spoonfuls of water, give a dessert-spoonful every four hours, until positive amelioration or change.

Dulcamara, particularly when it has come on after getting the feet wet, or from a chill during a moist state of the atmosphere. The following are, however, the symptoms which usually call for its employment: watery, *slimy* evacuations, of a *yellow* or *greenish* color, attended with cutting pain, or colic in the region of the navel, and sometimes *nausea*, &c., with want of appetite, much thirst and languor, aggravation at *night*.

Dose. Three globules in a table-spoonful of water, every two hours, until the symptoms abate, and then every four hours, until positive amelioration or change.

Rhus is generally to be preferred to any other medicine, when diarrhœa sets in after exposure to *a thorough drenching*. The more immediate indications for its selection are, *watery*, *slimy*, *sanguineous*, frothy, gelatinous or red-colored stools, attended with aching (rheumatic) pains in the limbs, headache and griping, aggravation of the symptoms at night, or after eating and drinking.

Dose. In every respect as directed for *Dulcamara*.

Carbo vegetabilis is occasionally required when the stools are *slimy*, watery or sanguineous, but more especially when *flatulent rumblings* and *colic* form the predominent symptoms, and nothing but an *excessive quantity of flatus*, or, at the most, a small quantity of slime, or slime and blood are evacuated.

Dose. Three globules in a table-spoonful of water, every three hours, until distinct amelioration or change.

Cantharides is useful when the motions are scanty and attended with straining, pain in the region of the bladder,

frequent desire to urinate, with difficult emission, sometimes of only a few drops, after much effort.

Dose. Of a solution of four globules to three table-spoonfuls of water, give a dessert-spoonful every two hours, until the symptoms abate, and then every four hours until positive amelioration or change.

Treatment of protracted and obstinate Cases.

Acidum Phosph., Sulphur. In all cases, which although to a certain degree modified, have not thoroughly yielded to previous treatment as hereinbefore directed, but threaten to become protracted and exhausting, one or both of these medicines may prove of signal service.

Dose. Six globules of *Acidum phosph.* in a wine-glassful of water, night and morning, until distinct amelioration or change. But if little or no *permanent* benefit should succeed after the third dose, pause twelve hours, and proceed with *Sulphur*.

Sulphur. A disposition to hæmorrhoids, or to cutaneous eruptions, is corroborative of the fitness of *Sulphur*.

Dose. Six globules in a table-spoonful of water, every morning, the first thing (fasting), for a week (or until the earlier manifestation of an important change in the state of the patient).

Calcarea is sometimes required after *Sulphur* in the cases of females, and also in the instance of infants.

Dose. In every respect as directed for *Sulphur*.

DIET AND REGIMEN. Acids, coffee, strong tea, fruit —unless of the best quality, and perfectly ripe, and even then in moderation—most vegetables, except when well boiled, and with the other limitations named after fruit,—eggs, veal and young meats in general, pastry, and smoked or salted meat and fish—should be strictly abstained from. If the appetite is pretty good, at the beginning of the attack, chicken- or mutton-broth, or beef tea thickened with arrow-root, rice, or sago, may be taken; otherwise gruel, rice and milk, sago and milk, &c., made thin, are preferable. Food of a more substantial quality must be ventured upon with great caution.

Exercise is to be very sparingly indulged in; and exposure to cold and damp avoided. In severe cases the patient ought to be kept warm in bed.

LIVER COMPLAINT.

This disease is divided into the Acute and Chronic: the latter generally goes by the name of Liver Complaint, although a careful diagnosis will often discover that the real disease is in the stomach and intestines; however, in many cases the liver itself becomes materially implicated, and in itself deserves considerable attention. When the disease has been for a long time unchecked, and the inflammation becomes deeply seated in the substance of the liver, an abscess frequently forms, bursting either externally or internally; in the latter case often proving critical, or bringing on hectic fever.

ACUTE INFLAMMATION OF THE LIVER. HEPATITIS.

This disease is much more common in tropical climes than with us. There, a high mode of living, exposure to heavy dews or damps in the evening, and the powerful rays of the sun by day, are among its principal exciting causes; but it may also arise from violent mental emotions, the use of stimulating or alcoholic drinks, suddenly suppressed evacuations, strong emetics or purgatives, the abuse of mercury, gall-stones, external lesions, or injury of the brain.

SYMPTOMS. This differs according to the seat of the inflammation. When it occurs on the outer surface or convex side, the symptoms closely resemble those of pleuritis; there is generally a violent pain in the right hypochondrium, sometimes resembling stitches, at others burning—shooting to the sternum, the right scapula and point of the shoulder, and even affecting the right foot,—sensation of numbness or tingling in the arm of the same side, the pain increased by inspiration; a short dry cough, and the symptoms of inflammatory fever; bowels irregular, generally constipated, and stools, in the majority of cases, of an unnatural color.

In this form the patient can only lie on the left side.

When the seat of inflammation is on the inner or concave side of the liver, the pain is much less, and the patient com-

plains rather of a sensation of pressure than actual pain, but the whole biliary system is much more affected. The eyes and countenance become yellow, and sometimes complete jaundice declares itself; the urine is orange-colored, the evacuations mostly hard, and generally of a whitish or gray color. We also find bitter taste in the mouth, vomiting, and considerable distress. The patient can only lie on the right side. Inflammatory fever is met with in this variety likewise.

In both forms, the right hypochondrium, on examination, will usually be found hot, tumefied, and painful on pressure.

Inflammation of the liver, unless properly treated, is apt to assume the chronic form; it may also end in suppuration externally, or internally by a communication either with the lungs or intestinal canal, or by a vomica in the substance of the organ itself, or it may terminate in indurations or other alterations of structure, in gangrene, or in the formation of adhesions.

The disease may terminate by resolution, critical metastases, hemorrhoids, diarrhœa, epistaxis, or cutaneous, particularly erysipelatous, eruptions.

TREATMENT. The following remedies are those which are most frequently required in the generality of cases:—

Aconite is especially indicated in the commencement of the attack, and may always precede the other remedies, when there is violent inflammatory fever, attended with insupportable *shooting* pains in the region of the liver, with tossing, restlessness, and great anxiety and anguish.

Dose. Dissolve six globules in two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every three hours, until amelioration or change.

Belladonna may be advantageously employed after *Aconite* has subdued the preceding symptoms, or from the commencement, when the following indications present themselves: oppressive pains in the region of the liver, which extend to the chest and shoulders, distension of the pit of the stomach, sometimes extending across the epigastrium, producing a sensation of tension, with difficult and anxious respiration; determination of blood to the head, with cloudiness and

giddiness, sometimes causing faintness; great thirst, tossing about at night and sleeplessness. (Temperament, sanguine lymphatic.)

Dose. Dissolve six globules in two table-spoonfuls of water, and give a tea-spoonful of the solution every four hours, until amelioration or change. But if symptoms of medicinal *aggravation* should occur the administration should be suspended, until the re-ascendency of the *disease itself* becomes manifest; or again, if no positive and permanent improvement should ensue within four hours after the third dose, pause two hours *more*, and proceed with the next medicine.

When *Belladonna* fails to remove the whole of these symptoms, we frequently find that MERCURIUS will have the desired effect; this medicament is too well known as an allopathic remedy in the cure of this disease, and the consequences produced by its abuse are frequently so great, as to render the disease almost incurable. It is generally administered by allopathic practitioners, even when not indicated, until its marked pathogenetic symptoms declare themselves, and consequently the patient, in addition to the original malady, has frequently to contend with a medicinal disease. The following are some of the principal indications for its employment.

Considerable fulness or tumefaction in the region of the liver, with *pricking*, burning, or *oppressive* pains, not allowing the patient to lie long on the right side, and sometimes augmented by movement of the body or part affected; pains in the shoulders; bitter taste in the mouth, want of appetite, thirst, and protracted shivering, sometimes followed by sweating, but without relief, with pale yellow color of the skin and eyes; also in more advanced stages of the complaint, when there is induration of the liver, or when we have reason to suspect the formation of matter. (*Arsenicum*, *Hepar s.*, or *Silicea*, are equally, if not more, deserving of attention in the latter case.) If the patient is of a lymphatic temperament, or is distinguished by softness of the muscular system, there will be additional reason for selecting *Mercurius*.

Dose. In all respects as directed for *Belladonna*.

LACHESIS. In subacute cases, or in those in which *Bella-*

donna or *Mercurius* have merely afforded partial relief, *Lachesis* is often of great service. It may also be administered with advantage, alternately with the said remedies, in obstinate cases occurring in drunkards.

Dose. Dissolve six globules in two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful at intervals of eight hours.

Bryonia, when the pains in the region of the liver are mostly shooting, or consist of an obtuse pressure, with tension and burning, increased by touch, coughing, or respiration, and especially during inspiration ; or much exacerbated by movement; also when the symptoms are attended with violent spasmodic oppression of the chest ; rapid and anxious respiration ; bitter taste in the mouth, tongue coated yellow ; and *constipation*. *Bryonia*, like *Chamomilla*, is particularly useful in cases which have been excited by mental emotion, such as a violent paroxysm of anger, and is well adapted to persons of nervous or bilious temperament, and of choleric disposition.

Dose. Dissolve six globules in two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every six hours, until distinct amelioration or change. In cases in which the pain is very severe, the doses should be repeated every two, three, and four hours progressively, according as improvement ensues, and, subsequently, every six hours, as already stated.

Chamomilla, in slight cases, or simple irritability of the liver with pressive, aching pains, pressure in the stomach, oppression of the chest, and a sensation of tightness under the ribs, *yellow color of the skin*, pains *not* aggravated by motion, &c. ; tongue foul and yellow, bitter taste in the mouth; *paroxysms of great anxiety*. *Chamomilla* is almost a specific, when the above symptoms have been brought on by a fit of passion.

Dose. In all respects as directed for *Bryonia*.

Nux vomica is particularly indicated, when the pains are shooting and pulsative, and attended with excessive tenderness, at the region of the liver, to the touch, pressure in the epigastrium and under the ribs, with shortness of breath, and constipation : also when enlargement and induration occur; and in the chronic form, when there are marked symptoms of

gastric derangement. Temperament sanguine or bilious; disposition choleric. (Vide *Nux vomica*, art. INDIGESTION.)

Dose. In acute attacks, three globules in a table-spoonful of water, every three hours, until a degree of effect is apparent, and then every six hours, until positive improvement results In *chronic* cases, six globules in a table-spoonful of water, every night at bed-time, for a week, after which, a pause of four days should ensue, the administration being similarly resumed, if necessary, and so on.

ARSENICUM. Distension of the right hypochondrium, with severe burning pains and sensibility to the touch, burning heat of skin, accelerated pulse, intense thirst, anxiety, vomiting of a dark-colored, grumous fluid.

Dose. In very acute cases, dissolve six globules in two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every two, three, and four hours, according as the symptoms continue unmodified, or abate. When the sufferings are less intense, the repetition of the like dose may be deferred for intervals of six, eight, and twelve hours, with the like reservations.

PULSATILLA. Sensation of tension in the region of the liver, and pressure or dull pain in the epigastric region; oppression at the chest, bitter taste, yellow tongue, nausea; *loose*, greenish and slimy stools; excessive *anxiety*, especially towards evening or during the night. (Temperament lymphatic; disposition mild.)

Dose. Dissolve six globules in two table-spoonfuls of water, give a teaspoonful every six hours, until amelioration or change.

SULPHUR is valuable to follow *Nux v.* or *Pulsatilla* when either the one or the other, although apparently indicated, does not speedily declare a decided action, or when the disease continues, although in a diminished degree; it is particularly efficacious after *Nux vomica*, to combat the sequelæ of the disease. *Rhus*, *Lycopodium*, and *Kali c.* may be required in some forms of Hepatitis. The two latter have, together with *Sulphur*, *Silicea*, and *Hepar*, been especially recommended in the abscess of the liver.

Dose. To assist the action of the other medicines, give four globules of *Sulphur* in a table-spoonful of water, following up the treatment with the remedy judged most appropriate to the case, after an interval of twelve hours; when employed to combat the after-

effects of the disease, give six globules in a wine-glassful of water every morning, the first thing (fasting) for ten days (or until the earlier development of improvement or change), after which pause a week, resuming the course as before, if necessary, or proceed with another remedy.

DIET. The same as under FEVERS, modified according to the violence of the disease.

LIVER COMPLAINT, OR CHRONIC INFLAMMATION OF THE LIVER.

Hepatitis Chronica.

In this form of the disease we find many of the symptoms which attend the acute variety, but in a modified degree; and in addition, a continued pain or uneasiness in the right side seldom leaves the patient, who gradually falls off in flesh, and loses strength; and there is, not unfrequently, an occasional cough with expectoration; sometimes considerable perceptible enlargement of the liver, either continuous or returning periodically, with a number of dyspeptic symptoms: high-colored or red urine, yellow tinge of the skin and eyes, occasional febrile symptoms; the pulse, except during these attacks, generally quick but regular.

NUX VOMICA, BRYONIA, ARSENICUM, and SULPHUR are remedies of great value in this as well as the acute form of liver complaint. It frequently, however, requires a careful discriminative treatment, and all the acumen of the experienced practitioner to conduct the affection to a happy issue. (See *Nux vom.*, *Bryonia*, *Arsenic*, and *Sulphur* in ACUTE INFLAMMATION OF THE LIVER.)

Dose. Four globules every three hours, until better, or change.

JAUNDICE. ICTERUS.

SYMPTOMS. Yellow color, varying in shade from a pale saffron to a dark brown yellow, appearing first in the eyes, then extending over the surface of the whole body; hard whitish fæces; orange-colored urine; symptoms of deranged digestion, and sometimes, tensive pain or pressure in the region of the liver.

In severe cases, even the perspiration will impart a yellow hue to the patient's linen.

The disease frequently declares itself without being plainly referable to any exciting cause; the principal causes, however, are affections of the liver, indigestion, poisonous substances, taking cold, powerful mental emotions, emetics, or drastic purgatives, or internal obstructions, such as gall-stones, or even worms obstructing the biliary duct.

Among the predisposing causes may be enumerated a too sedentary or irregular mode of life, indulgence in spirituous liquors, and the frequent use of aperients.

It may be remarked that the malady frequently assumes the intermittent type.

Jaundice is not, of itself, to be considered as a dangerous disorder, but rather as an indication of some internal derangement, which, if neglected, may entail serious consequences, for example, dropsy, hectic fever, or general atrophy.

TREATMENT. Mercurius and Cinchona are two of the best remedies in the treatment of the disorder, particularly the former; but, in cases where the patient has suffered from the abuse of that mineral, a preference may, in most cases, be given to *Cinchona*, especially when the disease appears to have arisen from partaking of indigestible substances, or where it assumes an intermittent form.

Dose. As a preventive resource, give six globules of *Cinchona*, in a wine-glassful of water, night and morning, for three days, then pause two days, suspending treatment, or resuming the course, similarly, according to the state of the patient. For the treatment of jaundice, in an advanced stage, give four globules of *Cinchona* in a table-spoonful of water, three times, at intervals of four hours, and then at intervals of eight hours, until amelioration or change; or proceed with *Mercurius:* three globules in a table-spoonful of water, every six hours, until four doses have been given, and then every twelve hours, until permanent and positive amelioration or change.

In cases which have been excited by a fit of passion,—as we have before noted, no unfrequent cause—we should have recourse to Chamomilla; but Nux vomica is to be preferred, when, in addition to this, the bowels are confined, or alter-

nately confined and relaxed. *Nux vomica* is also indicated, when sedentary habits, over-study, or indulgence in spirituous liquors, appear to be the predisposing, or partly the exciting causes.

Dose. Four globules of *Chamomilla* in a table-spoonful of water every four hours, until six doses have been given, and then every eight hours; if no positive amelioration or change, take three globules of *Nux vomica* in a table-spoonful of water, as directed for *Chamomilla.*

Pulsatilla. Lassitude, great weakness and anxiety, especially towards evening; obtuse pressure, but sometimes also pricking or shooting pain, in the region of the liver, extending occasionally upwards, towards the right shoulder; whitish stools.

Dose. Four globules in a table-spoonful of water, as directed for *Chamomilla.*

Digitalis is a most important remedy in many cases of this disease; the following are the principal indications for its employment: nausea, retching, or vomiting, tongue clean or coated white; *pressure at the pit of the stomach and region of the liver;* sluggish state of the bowels, with *white*, *gray*, or *clay-colored evacuations;* alternate heats and chills. (Icterus Spasmod. s. Spast.)

Dose. Of a solution of six globules to three table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every two hours, until the violence of the symptoms becomes modified; and then every four hours, until positive amelioration or change.

Aurum is frequently an excellent remedy in obstinate cases, after *Pulsatilla*, when the disorder occurs in young females.

Dose. Three globules in a table-spoonful of water, night and morning, for a week (or until the earlier development of improvement or change), after which, pause four days, resuming treatment similarly, if *requisite.*

Should the Jaundice be accompanied with symptoms of inflammation, and pain and pressure in the hepatic region, see Acute inflammation of the liver; it may, however, be again observed in this place, that in the majority of such cases, *Aconite*, followed, if needful, by *Belladonna*, *Mercu-*

rius, or *Chamomilla*, as best indicated, will be found of essential service.

Dose. Three globules of *Aconitum* in a table-spoonful of water, every three hours, until amelioration or change; but if within two hours after the third dose the symptoms be only *partially* overcome, pause two hours longer and proceed with *Belladonna*, as directed for *Aconitum*. But if within two hours after the third dose the symptoms yet resist the treatment, pause four hours longer and proceed with the next medicine.

In inveterate icterus, the alternation of *Sulphur*, *Hepar sulphuris*, *Lachesis*, and *Acid. nitricum* has been found successful; but as these cases frequently arise from obstructions, atony, or a spasmodic or irritable state of the liver and duodenum, they require considerable skill and discrimination in their treatment.

Dose. Give four globules of *Sulphur* in a table-spoonful of water, night and morning, for a week (or until the earlier development of improvement or change); after which pause four days, resuming treatment, similarly or not, according to circumstances. If in *alternation* or *succession*, an interval of twelve hours should elapse from dose to dose, the proportions being as already stated.

The diet should be light and unstimulating; veal or chicken-broth, with bread (unfermented); roast apples, also mild vegetables, such as vegetable marrow, stewed lettuce, and French beans. Bacon, butter, eggs, milk, wine, spirits, and malt liquors in general must be strictly avoided. The drink should be chiefly confined to water.

INFLAMMATION OF THE SPLEEN. SPLENITIS.

SYMPTOMS. Sharp pressing or shooting pains in the region of the spleen, with, in most cases, a high degree of fever, general derangement, and sometimes enlargement and tumefaction; and, when very severe, hematemesis.

It is a rare disease in this country, but sometimes declares itself in hot seasons, when it is not unfrequently mistaken for other affections. It may, however, arise in individuals of delicate constitutions, or in children, when exposed to the influ-

ence of marsh miasms, particularly when to that cause has been added insufficient clothing, want of exercise or proper nutriment, and long-continued mental disquietude.

The value of *Cinchona* in this malady, and the power it displays of developing an affection closely similar to it, affords one of many exemplifications of the truth of the homœopathic law.

From our very imperfect knowledge of the physiology of this viscus and its relation to the other organs, this disease, except when it presents itself in the tangible form above mentioned, is extremely difficult to diagnose. Its best characteristics are tenderness or sensibility on pressure in the splenic region, with general debility, paleness of the complexion, bloodless appearance of the conjunctiva, languid circulation, and tendency of the extremities to become cold.

TREATMENT. The chief remedies in this affection are *Cinchona* and *Arsenicum*, which are useful not only in its treatment, but against the tendency to dropsy, which not unfrequently developes itself in connection with this complaint; an aggravation, however, which can but rarely occur, where the proceedings of the practitioner are guided by the homœopathic law, inasmuch as the very remedies employed to combat the disease itself are the surest preventives against such a result.

Aconitum. Against the fever generally present, if the disease be severe.

Dose. Dissolve six globules in two table-spoonfuls of water, and give a tea-spoonful of the solution every two hours, when the febrile symptoms run high, or every six hours, in less urgent instances, until the fever abates; then pause four hours, and proceed with such of the subjoined medicines as may appear best indicated.

Cinchona, when the inflammatory symptoms have abated, or if no fever of any moment exists at the commencement, particularly if the disease owes its origin to marsh miasm, or if the accompanying fever presents an intermittent type, in which case it should be administered during the *Apyrexia;* moreover, if impaired appetite and general derangement be

present;—see this medicine under APEPSIA. Also, if the patient have been weakened by *hematemesis* or *diarrhœa;*—see these articles. When the *abuse of this medicine* has given rise to disease of the spleen, benefit will often be derived from the employment of *Arsenic.*, *Carbo v.*, *Puls.*, *Veratr.*, and *Sulph.*

Dose. When the disease presents no positive periodical character, and the symptoms are not violent, dissolve six globules of *Cinchona* to two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every twelve hours, until positive amelioration or change. If the symptoms be very severe, the like dose should be repeated at intervals of six hours. If the disease assumes a distinctly periodical character, the like doses should be administered, during the respite, an hour before the anticipated return of the attack. If in *alternation* with *Arsenicum*, dissolve the like quantities of each, separately, and administer, first two doses of the one at intervals of twelve hours, then pause twenty-four hours, and proceed with two similar doses of the other, and so on.

ARSENICUM is useful where the disease resembles or is complicated with ague (see *Cinchona* and this remedy under art. INTERMITTENT FEVER); and further, when the patient complains of a violent *burning* pain in the region of the spleen, and a constant pulsation at the scrobiculus, attended with great anxiety; also vomiting of a dark, grumous, fluid, watery, or sanguineous diarrhœa, and burning at the anus; *excessive weakness*, and œdema of the feet. In some cases it has been found advantageous to alternate these two remedies, by giving a dose of *Cinchona* morning and evening, allowing an action of one, two, or three days, according to circumstances, and then exhibiting the other in the same manner.

Dose. In all respects as directed for *Cinchona.*

ARNICA is indicated by pressive pain in the left hypochondrium, causing dyspnœa, and when the vomiting of blood is excessive. (When external violence has given rise to the disorder, *Arnica* is especially called for. *Rhus* may also be useful under similar circumstances, particularly when severe corporal exertion has produced the disease.)

Dose. Dissolve six globules of *Arnica* in three table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every *six* hours, until amelioration or change.

But if *Vomiting of Blood* occur, the like dose should be repeated every *three* hours; afterwards take *Rhus* as directed for *Arnica*.

Nux vomica is chiefly indicated by the symptoms of deranged digestion, constipation, &c., which remain after the more threatening symptoms are removed.

Dose. Three globules in a table-spoonful of water, at *bed-time*, until amelioration or change.

Bryonia is found useful in milder cases, where an aching, shooting pain is felt in the region of the spleen, which is much aggravated by the slightest movement; or when the patient complains of a constant stitch in the side, or the left hypochondriac region, and general gastric derangement, with constipation.

Dose. Three globules as directed for *Nux vomica*.

The preceding are the remedies, which have been found most useful in the treatment of the disease, in the acute form. Chronic enlargement and indurations of the spleen require a long and judicious course of treatment for removal, or even amelioration. We shall, therefore, simply direct the attention of the reader to those remedies which have proved most successful in these instances—namely, *Sulphur*, *Calcarea carbonica*, and *Baryta carbonica* (particularly when the mesenteric glands have become affected), and further, *Lycopodium*, *Carbo vegetabilis*, *Plumbum*, *Ferrum*, *Mezereum*, *Platina*, and *Stannum*.

Dose. Give six globules of *Sulphur* in a wine-glassful of water every morning, the first thing (fasting) for ten days (or until the earlier manifestation of any change); after which pause a week, resuming treatment in the same manner, if necessary; or proceed with the next remedy.

INFLAMMATION OF THE STOMACH. GASTRITIS.

As some difference of opinion exists among medical authors as to the application of this term, it may be as well to state clearly the disease intended to be treated of in this place.

By gastritis is here meant, inflammation of the mucous

membrane of the stomach, which frequently involves the submucous tissue, and sometimes the muscular coat.

SYMPTOMS. Burning, pricking, or shooting pain in the gastric region, increased by pressure, inspiration, or the passage of food; swelling, considerable heat, and tension over the whole stomachic region, sometimes with pulsation; great thirst, nausea, and vomiting, increased or brought on by the smallest quantity of food or drink; sometimes with hydrophobic symptoms (*hydrophobia symptomatica*); soreness of the throat, with inflammation of the fauces; hiccough, sobbing, great restlessness, anxiety, and prostration of strength; coldness of the extremities; tongue generally red at the tip and round the edges, foul, rough at the centre and round the root; frequently also syncope, violent spasms, convulsions, even tetanus; small, sometimes scarcely perceptible, and remittent pulse; sunken features, with expression of anxiety; and, generally, constipation, but frequently diarrhœa, or alternations of these two states.

Death may ensue—either from gangrene, in which case the pains suddenly cease, the coldness of the extremities increases, and the pulse becomes scarcely perceptible, and remittent; or from paralysis of the nervous system, during the attacks of the spasms or syncope. When this disease has been neglected or improperly treated, and the patient has the good fortune to escape with life, it may pass into chronic inflammation, schirrus, or ulceration of the stomach.

CAUSES. The most frequent are partaking of cold drinks or iced water when heated or during hot weather; the admission of acid or poisonous substances into the stomach; lesion from having swallowed any rough-pointed body, external injury, ardent spirits, suddenly checked secretions or evacuations, abuse of emetics, and, finally, metastases.

TREATMENT. The remedies which have been found the most useful in the homœopathic treatment of gastritis, are:

Aconite is requisite in those cases in which synochal fever is developed, and must be repeated until relief is obtained,

or an alteration in the symptoms calls for the selection of another remedy.

Dose. Take three globules every two hours, until better or change.

Belladonna may follow *Aconite*, if the active febrile symptoms become relieved, but do not wholly subside under the employment of *Aconite*, and when there is vivid redness of the tongue at the tip and margins, inflammation of the fauces, and hydrophobia symptomatica.

Dose. Dissolve six globules in three table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every two hours until amelioration or change. But if the subjoined symptoms occur, proceed at once with the next medicine.

Ipecacuanha is useful when the vomiting is excessive, the epigastric region considerably distended, and the patient affected with great anxiety, restlessness, and difficulty of breathing. Antimonium crudum may follow this remedy, or be given in preference thereto, if the tongue be much loaded. Bryonia may be administered after any of the foregoing remedies, should they have afforded only partial relief, and particularly if the disorder has been excited by a chill from having partaken of cold drinks when overheated.

Dose. Three globules in a table-spoonful of water, every three hours, until amelioration or change. But if only partial relief ensue within three hours after the third dose, pause two hours longer, and proceed with such of the subjoined medicines as may correspond most accurately with the symptoms of the case.

Nux vomica is one of the most important remedies in the gastritis mucosa of drunkards, with low fever, nausea, and vomiting, in the morning or after the simplest food; weight, fulness, and pain in the epigastric region, and tremulousness of the hands. It is, moreover, one of the most useful medicaments, when this disease occurs as a metastasis from suppressed hemorrhoids, and has also been found efficacious after the previous administration of *Aconitum*, *Bryonia*, *Ipecacuanha*, and *Arsenicum*, when the disorder has been caused by a chill from drinking iced water when overheated.

Dose. Three globules in a table-spoonful of water every three hours, until amelioration or change; but if only partial relief occur

within two hours after the third dose of *Nux vomica* (in cases in which this disease *results from abuse of ardent spirits*, &c.), pause two hours longer, and proceed with the next medicine.

Lachesis should be administered four hours after the third dose of *Nux v.* in cases of inflammation of the stomach resulting from excessive use of ardent spirits, &c., if the disease continues to make head notwithstanding the previous treatment.

Dose. Three globules as directed for *Nux vomica.*

Pulsatilla has been recommended in the subacute form of gastritis, arising from the sudden suppression of some secretion, such as the menstrual flux, &c.; and also in cases proceeding from a chill in the stomach from ice, particularly after the previous employment of *Arsenicum.*

Dose. Dissolve six globules in two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every two hours, until the symptoms abate, and then every four hours, until positive amelioration or change.

Arsenicum, single or in alternation with *Aconitum*, should the subjoined symptoms supervene, whatever may have been the exciting cause (*other than poisoning with Arsenic*); internal *burning pain; excessive prostration of strength;* thirst, with violent vomiting immediately after drinking; small, quick, and occasionally, intermittent pulse; anxiety, restlessness, and apparent sinking of the vital energies. Also when the pain *suddenly ceases*, or when the *burning* pain continues, and the tongue becomes covered with a thick, yellow coating, the pulse weak, irregular, or intermitting, and purulent matter is occasionally ejected. In such cases, indeed, *Arsenicum* is almost a solitary resource. Again (in the later stage of the malady), when the *extremities have become cold*, the pulse small, the features sunken and expressive of intense anxiety, with hiccough, thirst, vomiting on partaking of the least morsel of food, solid or liquid, extreme debility, &c., *Arsenicum* may advantageously be administered alternately with *Veratrum.* *Arsenicum* may also in some cases be administered with advantage in alternation with *Nux vomica* (as stated under the head of that medicine), against inflamma-

tion of the stomach incidental to habitual excess in the use of spirituous liquors.

Dose. If *singly*, in extreme cases, of a solution of six globules to two table-spoonfuls of water give a tea-spoonful every quarter of an hour, until the worst symptoms yield. In less urgent cases the like doses may be repeated every hour, until amelioration or change. If in *alternation* with *Aconitum*, dissolve six globules of each medicine, separately, in a wine-glassful of water, and give a tea-spoonful, first of the one solution and then of the other, allowing two hours to elapse between doses; if with *Veratrum*, the like dose of each medicine, the one half an hour after the other, until amelioration or change.

Cantharides in the more violent forms of the disease, especially when the *burning pain*, so commonly attendant on this disease, is well marked.

Dose. A solution of six globules as directed for *Pulsatilla*. When the sufferings are very intense and uninterrnitted, however, the doses may be repeated at first, at intervals of an hour.

Hyoscyamus is indicated when there is stupor, or confusion of ideas, with incoherent speech; convulsions—symptoms like those of hydrophobia.

Dose. Two globules, dry on the tongue every half hour, until the violence of the symptoms abates, and then every three hours until positive amelioration or change.

Sulphur and Carbo veg. in the last stage of inflammation of the stomach.

Dose. Give three globules of *Sulphur* in a table-spoonful of water (or, if that be inconvenient, dry on the tongue), every half hour, until a degree of improvement becomes apparent, then every three hours, and if no positive amelioration or change, take *Carbo veg.* in the same way.

Arnica, however, should be resorted to, if the attack can be traced to injury of the stomach from any rough or pointed substance having been swallowed, or if it has arisen from external contusion.

Dose. Three globules in a table-spoonful of water every two hours, until a degree of improvement becomes manifest, and then every four hours, until positive amelioration or change.

INFLAMMATION OF THE BOWELS. ENTERITIS.

SYMPTOMS. This disease is comparatively of rare occurrence in the idiopathic form, and appears much more frequently as a symptomatic affection, particularly in the course of certain fevers—such as *low Nervous or Typhoid Fever*, *Scarlet Fever*, *Measles*, &c.; and also in all diseases attended with hectic fever.

It much more frequently occurs in the subacute or chronic, than in the acute form. In the *acute* form of the disease, involving the submucous tissue and peritoneal coat, as well as the mucous membrane, the symptoms are usually as follows: intense burning or pungent pain, generally in one spot of the abdomen, especially in the region of the navel, increased by the slightest pressure and by movement, with tightness, heat, and tympanitic distension of the abdomen; sobbing, anxiety, and violent thirst, with aggravation of suffering from cold drinks; obstinate constipation; violent vomiting, first of slime and bile, and sometimes even of excrements (*Ileus miserere*); small and contracted pulse, inflammatory fever, flatulence, and frequently obstruction of urine.

In the subacute form of the disease, or in *simple enteritis mucosa*, the pain is often very slightly felt, in comparison with that which accompanies inflammation of the peritoneal coat, and generally consists of a diffused soreness over the abdomen, which is commonly, though not always, increased on pressure; but indigestible food or cold drinks almost invariably cause an aggravation of pain. The tongue is often very red, smooth and glossy; and, generally speaking, there is more or less redness at the tip and margins, however foul the centre may be. We also find loss of appetite, and indigestion, with nausea and vomiting, more or less prominent, according to the portion of the intestinal tube affected; being greater the nearer the seat of the inflammation is to the stomach. When the inferior parts are implicated (indicated by pain or soreness in the iliac regions and in the course of the colon), there is usually diarrhœa, the stools being fre-

quently slimy and mixed with blood, in severe cases consisting of pure blood, particularly when the rectum is involved, in which case there is, moreover, considerable straining. The pulse is quick, the thirst sometimes excessive, with a greater or less degree of fever and *extreme languor*.

Unless resolution take place, it may terminate in induration of the intestines—laying the foundation of chronic constipation, hydrops, suppuration, or gangrene.

The signs of approaching gangrene, or of its having set in, are the same as in gastritis, with the difference of situation.

Among its exciting causes are, cold in the feet and abdomen, suppressed discharges, cathartics, worms, metastases, parturition, indigestible or highly stimulating food, prolonged use of acids, sour wine, or beer, &c. The state of the atmosphere appears to have some share in producing it, from the circumstance that the disorder sometimes prevails almost as an epidemy.

TREATMENT. *Arsenicum* and, where required, *Veratrum* are the principal remedies in the first-described variety of this disease, as well as in the severest forms of *gastritis*, to which, indeed, it bears a strong resemblance; but the treatment must necessarily be commenced with *Aconite* when the accompanying fever is intense, and the skin hot and parched.

Dose. Dissolve six globules of *Aconite* to three table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every two hours, until the fever abates.

Arsenicum, Veratrum. One or both of these medicines, either *singly*, *alternately*, or in *succession*, according to the circumstances of the case, may be denominated the most direct and appropriate remedies to strike at the root of the disease.

Dose. Dissolve six globules of *Arsenicum* in three table-spoonfuls of water, and give a tea-spoonful of the solution every hour, until the violence of the symptoms becomes modified, and then every three hours, until positive amelioration or change. If in *alternation* with *Veratrum*, dissolve separately, the like quantity of each, and give, first, two doses of the one, at intervals of half an hour, then pause two hours, after which give two doses of the other, similarly, and so on.

If in *succession*, a pause of two hours should elapse between the administration of the *different* medicines. But if the subjoined symptom in particular should become predominant, proceed to select from the following medicines.

Belladonna. Tongue *red* and *smooth*, or coated *white* or *yellowish brown* in the centre, with *intense redness of the tip* and *margins*, and inflammatory redness of the papillæ; skin hot and dry, *intense thirst*, hot, flushed face, giddiness with occasional delirium, especially at night; sensation of *soreness or of excoriation either in the umbilical and cæcal regions or over the entire abdomen*, with tenderness on pressure, and sometimes considerable distension, particularly in the region of the arch or transverse section of the colon. (*Lachesis* is sometimes of great service after *Belladonna*.)

Dose. Of a solution of six globules to three table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every four hours, until three doses have been given (or until the immediate symptoms abate), and then night and morning, until positive amelioration or change. But if the improvement resulting from the employment of *Belladonna* becomes stationary at a certain point, consider the subjoined medicines, and especially *Lachesis*.

Lachesis is a most important remedy in enteritis, with burning, aching, cutting pain, oppressed respiration, tense, distended abdomen, with sensibility on pressure over the affected part, and obstinate constipation. (*Belladonna* may sometimes be returned to with advantage after *Lachesis;* but if any of the other remedies, such as *Bryonia*, *Nux*, or *Sulphur*, &c., seem better indicated, they should unhesitatingly be had recourse to.)

Dose. Three globules in a table-spoonful of water, every four hours, until the immediate symptoms abate, and then night and morning, until positive amelioration or change, returning, however, to *Belladonna*, if remaining and distinctive indications super-exist.

Nux vomica. *Redness* of the *margins* of the tongue, with yellow or *whitish* coating in the centre; sensation of *soreness*, with burning heat in the abdomen; loss of appetite; indigestion, with vomiting after partaking of food, and aggravation of the abdominal pain after drinking; flatulence, constipation,

or constipation and looseness alternately; *scanty* watery stools, or stools consisting of a small quantity of mucus, sometimes tinged with blood, and attended with straining. This remedy is especially useful when the above symptoms have been caused by the sudden suppression of a *hemorrhoidal flux*, or from indigestible food, &c. *Sulphur* is frequently of great service after the previous employment of *Nux vom.*

Dose. Three globules in a table-spoonful of water, every three hours, until amelioration or change.

Mercurius is a most important remedy in this disease, even in the most serious cases, and especially after *Aconite* and *Belladonna*, or even *Arsenicum*, should that remedy have been called for. The following are its principal indications: tongue very foul, coated *white* or dark brown, sometimes dry, but more frequently covered with thick mucus; *excessive thirst;* abdomen hard, tense, distended, and *very tender to the touch;* copious, watery, bilious, and highly offensive stools, but more frequently there is constant urging to stool, followed, after *severe straining*, by the evacuation of a small quantity of mucus tinged with blood; or at other times, of pure blood in considerable quantity; extreme *prostration of strength*, chilliness and shivering, with tendency to sweating at night, which, however, brings little or no relief. (*Mercurius* may sometimes be beneficially alternated with *Belladonna*, or with *Lachesis* in more advanced cases.)

Dose. Dissolve six globules in four table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every four hours (against the immediate symptoms), and subsequently every twelve hours, until permanent amelioration or change; but if, after three doses at the latter intervals (twelve hours), the improvement should cease to be regularly progressive, or this medicine should seem inadequate to complete the cure, especially if the undermentioned circumstance correspond, pause twenty-four hours and proceed with the next remedy.

Acidum nitricum. The indications for this remedy are much the same as those described under the foregoing; it is therefore sometimes of great service in completing the cure when *Mercurius* has effected considerable improvement but seems inadequate to give further relief. It is an invaluable

medicine in *chronic* cases, attended with abdominal tenderness and *tenesmus*, and especially when the disorder occurs in individuals who have been previously subjected to an abuse of *Mercury* under allopathic treatment.

Dose. Three globules in a table-spoonful of water, night and morning, for a week; after which pause two days, resuming the course similarly, if requisite, and so on until amelioration or change.

Bryonia. After the previous employment of *Aconite*, *Bryonia* is occasionally a very useful remedy here, particularly when the patient complains of severe headache, with constipation, and acute pain in the abdomen, aggravated by movement, and after meals; it is also indicated when, after *Aconite*, there remain dark redness of the tongue, or whitish or *yellow* coated tongue, with parched mouth, and considerable thirst; loose, offensive evacuations, particularly after partaking of *food* or drink; nausea and vomiting after eating.

Dose. Four globules in a table-spoonful of water, every six hours, against the immediate symptoms, and afterwards, night and morning, until permanent amelioration or change.

Pulsatilla. When the acute inflammatory symptoms of enteritis, arising from the sudden suppression of some habitual discharge, as the catamenia, or the hemorrhoidal flux, or occurring as a sequela of measles, have been subdued by *Aconite*, and the following symptoms remain: tongue loaded with a thick *white*, grayish, or yellow coating; *adipsia*, or, on the contrary, *excessive thirst*, deranged digestion, loss of appetite, with nausea and vomiting after partaking of a little nutriment; sensibility of the abdomen on pressure, or on every movement; flatulence.

Dose. Four globules as directed for *Bryonia*.

Colocynth. In cases where the large intestines are the seat of inflammation, attended with *tympanitic distension of the abdomen*, and soreness and sensibility to the touch: *tormina* and diarrhœa, with increase of pain, followed by urgent desire to go to stool, after *eating* or drinking; nausea, or vomiting of bilious matter; frequent discharge of flatus.

Dose. Four globules in a table-spoonful of water, every three hours, during the continuance of acute suffering, and afterwards night and morning, until permanent amelioration or change.

Chamomilla is peculiarly well adapted to the treatment of the disorder in the form it is sometimes met with in children, or in highly nervous and excitable females, who are extremely sensitive to pain and complain loudly from trivial suffering; it is indicated, moreover, by a sensation of soreness in the abdomen, as if arising from internal excoriation or ulceration, accompanied with painful tenderness on slight pressure, and *slimy*, *whitish*, *watery*, or *greenish* or yellowish diarrhœa, of an offensive odor.

Dose. Four globules as directed for *Colocynth.*

Cinchona is frequently useful after *Aconite* or any of the foregoing remedies, when there is a tympanitic distension of the abdomen; diarrhœa, aggravated after a meal, with portions of undigested food in the evacuations; thirst, extreme weakness of digestion, and great debility.

Dose. Dissolve six globules in three table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every four hours, until relief or change ensues.

Cantharis. In very serious cases, with discharge of pure blood at stool, and strangury; or in an advanced stage of the disorder, with evacuations of mucus and solid substances, like shreds of membrane, this remedy will frequently be found of considerable service.

Dose. As directed for *Cinchona.*

Colchicum will also be found useful, occasionally, in advanced stages of the disorder, *with tympanitic distension of the abdomen*, diarrhœa, the stools consisting of *white* or transparent gelatinous mucus, or of blood mixed with substances resembling false membrane.

Dose. As directed for *Cinchona.*

Rhus. When eruptions break out about the mouth, and there is redness of the tongue, with pain as if from soreness or ulceration in the abdomen, and tenderness on pressure; watery, slimy, frothy, or sanguineous stools; *low fever*, with

nocturnal delirium. *Rhus* is chiefly useful in symptomatic enteritis, such as frequently occurs in low *Nervous Fever*, which see.

Dose. As directed before for *Cinchona.*

The CHRONIC STAGE of the complaint, which is characterized by fixed pain, fulness, or uneasiness and oppression in the lower part of the abdomen, *increased after meals* or after *cold drinks;* appetite impaired or capricious; *thirst*, particularly after dinner or at night; bowels constantly relaxed, or affected by constipation alternately with diarrhœa; fetid and discolored evacuations; skin hot, harsh, and of an unhealthy hue; pulse rather quick; tongue loaded, but red at the tip and margins,—or redness of the entire tongue, with large and elevated papillæ, especially at the root; emaciation, weakness and languor.

Acidum nitricum is particularly indicated when there is thirst, attended with pains in the bowels or other uneasiness after drinking; impaired appetite, *tenderness of the abdomen*, fetid diarrhœa and *tenesmus;* greenish stools, with ingesta, skin dry and harsh during the day, sometimes with nocturnal sweats.

Dose. Four globules in a table-spoonful of water, night and morning, for a week; then pause two days, resuming the course as before, if necessary, and so on until amelioration or change.

Phosphorus. Soreness in the abdomen, with tenderness on pressure, and distressing tension after meals; obstinate diarrhœa, or constipation and diarrhœa alternately; stools containing ingesta; pulse rather quick and hard; weakness and emaciation.

Dose. As directed for *Acidum nitricum.*

Sulphur. This remedy is one of the most useful in enteritis, arising from the suppression of some accustomed discharge, such as the hemorrhoidal, &c.; as also in cases arising from the driving inward of a tetter, or sudden healing up of an ulcer. It is also indicated when we find the tongue red or loaded; thirst; pain, as from *excoriation*, in the abdomen, with tenderness on pressure; or fulness and uneasiness in the

abdomen, increased by cold drinks or after meals; diminished or fastidious appetite, with aversion to meat; fetid diarrhœa, frequently containing ingesta; constipation, or constipation alternately with diarrhœa, flatulence; skin yellow, or otherwise unhealthy-looking, or dry and peeling, but often covered with perspiration at night, or towards morning; pulse quick and hard; emaciation, with considerable debility.

Dose. Dissolve six globules in a table-spoonful of water, every morning, the first thing (fasting), for ten days (or until the earlier development of *new symptoms, change or improvement*): then pause four days, resuming the course, as before, if still required, and so on, until permanent improvement or change. If as an *intermediary* medicine (to assist in perfecting other treatment), a dose of six globules should be given forty-eight hours after the last, if any other medicine, and again at the expiration of twelve hours, after which a pause of three days should elapse before other treatment is resumed.

Silicea. When the disorder has been excited by the sudden suppression of the perspiration of the feet, or the sudden healing up of a chronic ulcer, *Silicea* is one of the most important remedies. The following symptoms are some of the more immediate indications for its selection; dryness of the mouth, loaded tongue, great thirst, with diminished appetite, and sometimes disgust at meat, or cooked and hot food, with desire for cold food and drinks; abdomen hard, *hot and tense*, and painful to the touch; constipation, or extremely fetid watery stools; borborygmus, especially on movement; skin dry and parched during the day, and covered with sweat towards morning; pulse quick and hard.

Dose. The same as directed for *Sulphur*.

Arsenicum has already been noticed as the principal remedy in acute cases of a violent character; it is, moreover, a remedy of considerable service in some of the chronic varieties of enteritis, characterized by a feeling of soreness or of *burning heat* in the abdomen, attended with nausea, want of appetite, and *great thirst;* increase of pain after cold drink; borborygmus; diarrhœa, sometimes with ingesta; *fetid*, discolored stools; skin parched, hard, and of a yellowish, unhealthy-looking hue; emaciation, with extreme debility.

Dose. Three globules in a table-spoonful of water, night and morning, until positive amelioration or change.

When we have reason to suspect worms as the cause of this affection, the patient must be treated accordingly. (See INVERMINATION.)

DIET. In acute cases of inflammation, either of the stomach or bowels, the regimen must be placed under the same restrictions as described in *Fever*; and in sub-acute and chronic cases the food should be very light, and given in small quantities; raw fruit, green vegetables, and sometimes potatoes, must be strictly prohibited; and the drink should consist solely of toast-water, barley-water, or the like.

INFLAMMATION OF THE PERITONEUM.* PERITONITIS.

SYMPTOMS. Painful tension and tumefaction of the abdomen, with a sensibility to the touch even more acute than in enteritis, so much so, that the patient cannot bear the pressure even of a sheet upon the abdomen; frequently constipation or ischuria, and the symptoms of enteritis.

CAUSES. General causes of inflammation, and, moreover, external injury, parturition, chill of the abdomen, and metastases.

TREATMENT. In the first place it will generally be found beneficial to administer three or four doses of ACONITUM, exhibited at intervals of time varying according to the exigency of the case, until the fever and inflammation lower; this remedy has been found, in many cases, sufficient of itself to remove the affection, and in all it materially modifies its violence.

Dose. Dissolve six globules in six table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every two hours, until the fever is more or less reduced (which will usually be effected by from one to three doses of this medicine), after which consider the subjoined medicines, for further treatment, if requisite.

* The membrane that lines the cavity of the belly, and invests the stomach and bowels.

When the cause is external lesion, we should prescribe Arnica, and at the same time apply bandages wetted with a diluted tincture of the medicine, as recommended under External injuries in cases of contusion. (*Acon.* followed, if requisite, by *Belladonna*, is, nevertheless, indispensable, as soon as inflammatory fever, with excessive local tenderness, supervenes.)

Dose. Dissolve six globules in four table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every two hours, until three doses have been given, and then every six hours (if yet required), until amelioration or change. Should *Aconite* appear necessary, in alternation with *Arnica*, in consequence of the intensity of the fever, it may be given, in the dose already described, every two hours in rotation with *Arnica*.

Application of the Lotion.—To a tumblerful of water add one tea-spoonful of the *Tincture of Arnica*, and saturate linen bandages with this lotion. The bandages should then be applied to the parts, and the whole covered. From time to time, as these bandages become dry, they should be resaturated or changed.

Sometimes vomiting and other symptoms, closely resembling those of enteritis, are present; at other times, merely the marked sensibility of the abdomen and tumefaction, with gastric derangement; but as, physiologically considered, these symptoms arise from the intensity and extent of the inflammation, and the sympathy of the other organs, our chief care must be to lower the inflammation, which having been in a great measure effected by the first-mentioned remedy, we shall find considerable benefit from the employment of *Nux vomica* and *Mercurius* in combatting any remaining symptoms:—

Nux vomica, where there is painful sensibility, and *distension* of the abdomen, with a tendency to the predominance of gastric symptoms and ischuria.

Dose. Three globules every six hours until amelioration or change.

When the inflammation extends to the pleura (the membrane which lines the chest and invests the lungs), and the breathing becomes affected, with acute shooting pain, we should have recourse to Bryonia, in the same manner as directed for *Aconite*. (See also Pleuritis.)

When the peritoneal coat of the upper portion of the alimentary tube or of the stomach itself becomes affected, evinced by an increase in the intensity of the disease, the pain extending higher—vomiting, generally a rare symptom, becoming severe and continual—collapse of the features, small pulse, and a rapid sinking of the vital energies, we should have recourse to ARSENICUM.

Dose. Of a solution of six globules to four tea-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every two hours, until the symptoms are in some degree moderated; after which continue the administration at intervals of four hours, until positive amelioration or change.

In cases where there are evidences of the brain being affected, *Belladonna* may be had recourse to. (See PHRENITIS.) In other instances *Cantharides*, *Lach.*, *Chamomilla*, *Bryonia*, *Rhus*, *Lycopodium*, *Colocynth*, &c., may be found necessary.

Dose. Of either medicine, as selected, dissolve six globules in six tea-spoonfuls of water, and give a tea-spoonful of the solution every three hours, until amelioration or change.

INVERMINATION. WORMS. HELMINTHIASIS. FEBRIS HELMINTHICA.

The existence of worms in the intestinal canal, in the majority of cases evidently arises from a peculiar constitutional taint, inducing a certain diseased state of the mucous or lining membrane, and thereby giving rise to the formation of these parasites; and, although no period of life is wholly exempt from their presence, infants and children appear to be much more subject to the affection than adults, on account of the predominance of nutrition in early youth. Weakness of the digestive functions, accumulation of mucus in the intestines, an ill-regulated diet, and a degree of moisture in the atmosphere, favor their generation.

The three species most generally met with in the human subject are, the thread, or maw-worm (*Ascaris vermicularis*, *Oxyuris*), the long round worm (*Lumbricus*, *Ascaris lumbricoides*), and the tænia or tape-worm; of the latter there are two varieties—the solitary tape-worm (*Tænia solium*, *Tænia osculis marginalibus*), composed of long and slender articula-

tions, which has been known to exceed the length of thirty feet; and the broad tape-worm (*Tænia osculis superficialibus*, *Bothriocephalus latus*), which varies from three to ten feet, seldom comes away entire, but in joints, which are considerably broader and thicker than those of the variety first mentioned.

The presence of worms, unless when passed, is not always easy of detection, since subacute inflammation of the mucous membrane from other causes will frequently present nearly the same range of symptoms; but here (as in the treatment of most diseases) Homœopathy presents two manifest advantages over the old system. In the first place, if acting upon the certainty of the existence of worms, we administer a remedy specific to the affection; in the next, when we are *uncertain* as to the true character of the complaint, and select a medicament *distinctly indicated by the united symptoms*, this medicament will be found applicable to the affection, from whatever cause it arises; whilst a careful observance of the known pathogenetic powers of the remedies selected will materially assist us in tracing the disease to its proper source.

SYMPTOMS. Worms, and especially ascarides, frequently exist in the intestines without occasioning any disturbance, and their presence is only known by their being observed in the evacuated fæces; but when the alimentary tube becomes irritated by them, a number of symptoms are developed, of which the following are the principal: Pallor and sickly appearance of the countenance, and sometimes flushing; livid circles round the eyes, dilated pupils; headache or vertigo; irregularity of appetite, or great voracity; fetidity of breath; acrid eructations; occasional nausea and vomiting; foul tongue; tensive fulness of abdomen, with a sensation of gnawing and burning at particular parts of the intestines; hard and tumid belly; great thirst; discharge of mucus from the rectum, bladder (and vagina); heat and itching at the anus; slight febrile symptoms, or remittent fever, and nocturnal wakefulness, with low spirits or irritability of temper, and gradual emaciation; we also usually notice an inflamma-

tory redness of the nostrils, with great disposition to picking or boring at the nose, especially in children, with sudden screaming when waking, and grinding of teeth. In addition to the above general symptoms of this affection, we frequently meet with severe colic-like pains, with tenesmus and slimy and bloody evacuations; dysury; strangury, involuntary flow of saliva, especially when asleep; convulsions in children, and epileptic attacks, combined with cerebral affections, in adults; inflammation of the bowels. The pain is periodic, and occurs particularly in the morning, and whilst fasting; melioration generally after eating. The quality of the food exercises considerable influence over the pains; milk, sugar, and other sweets, pungent, salted food, ham, cheese, raw fruit, etc., often produce aggravation.

In *tænia*, in addition to the above, we find a crawling, scraping or groping, and twisting sensation, extending from the left side of the abdomen towards the epigastrium, and even as far up as the œsophagus; or a sensation as of something rising into the left side of the throat, and then falling back; the feeling of a cold ball on either side, with an undulatory motion; a sense of sugillation in the abdomen; creeping torpor and numbness in the fingers and toes.

The principal exciting causes of worms are, insufficient and unwholesome food (excess of vegetable, and deficiency of animal diet), uncleanliness, impure air, with residence in a damp, dark, ill-ventilated dwelling.

The leuco-phlegmatic habit appears to engender a predisposition to their formation; and females are oftener affected than males.

As already observed, the alimentary tube may be infested with worms without any other indication of their existence being developed beyond the fact of their occasional evacuation at stool.

But the reverse is more frequently the case, and in addition to the anxiety and alarm which are so often created in the minds of parents by the distressing nature of many of the symptoms, in severe cases a further and more serious cause

for apprehension is given rise to, when other diseases above noticed, such as chronic inflammation of the mucous membrane (sometimes followed by perforation), mucous fever, epilepsy, or hectic fever, become associated with invermination.

The progress of the disease is generally slow, and there is a constant proneness to relapses. The prognosis is generally favorable, particularly in the case of ascarides. It is less so in that of tape-worm, chiefly on account of the greater duration of the disease, and its more uncertain cure. When the colon and rectum are the seat of the disorder, the cure is more easily accomplished than when the stomach and small intestines are affected. When the nervous symptoms, so-called, such as sopor, spasms, dilated pupils, vomiting, are present, the case is liable to be confounded with hydrocephalus; but in the latter the abdomen is flat or retracted, whereas in helminthiasis it is soft and distended; the head in hydrocephalus is hot, and the symptoms succeed each other in a regular course, whereas here they are very changeable, periodic, and inconstant. (See Hartmann's Acute Diseases, p. 175.)

TREATMENT. *Aconitum*, *Ferrum*, *Ignatia*, *Merc.*, *Nux v.*, *Marum ver.*, *Cina*, and *Sulph. tinct.* are generally the most appropriate against Ascarides. *Cina*, *Nux v.*, *China*, *Bella.*, *Merc.*, *Spigelia*, &c., against Lumbrici. And *Graph.*, *Calc.*, *Sabad.*, and *Fragaria vesca* (Dr. Gross); or *Sulph.*, *Merc.*, and *Calc.* (Dr. C. Hering); as also *Carbo an. et veg.*, *Kali c.*, *Magnes. m.*, *Natr.*, *Phosph.*, *Petrol.*, *Plat.*, *Tereb.*, *Filix mas*, *Punica granat.*, *Stannum*, against tape-worm.

Aconitum. When considerable febrile irritation exists, with restlessness at night, fever and irritability of temper, continual itching and burning at the anus, and at times a sense of crawling in the throat.

Dose. Two globules in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated at intervals of six hours, until the symptoms abate, or undergo a distinct change. When, however, the febrile action has been lowered by the employment of *Aconitum*, pause twelve hours, and proceed to consider the following medicines (especially *Ignatia*), wherewithal to continue the treatment.

In many cases IGNATIA AMARA will be found the most appropriate medicine after *Aconite*, particularly if spasmodic twitchings take place in one of the extremities or in individual muscles, intolerable itching, and pain as from excoriation in the anus and rectum. (See *Cina*.)

Dose. Of a solution of six globules to two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful, night and morning, until the whole is consumed, after which pause two days, and then suspend or continue treatment with the same or other medicines, according to circumstances.

FERRUM METALLICUM is of much service when there is frequent vomiting and accumulation of watery fluid in the mouth.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, night and morning, until amelioration or change; but if only partial improvement be manifested within twelve hours after the sixth dose, pause twenty-four hours, and proceed with the next medicine.

MERCURIUS. When, in addition to many of the ordinary symptoms of worms, there is especially a constant inclination to go to stool, and diarrhœa with tenesmus; distension and hardness of the abdomen (umbilical region); increased secretion of saliva.

Dose. Of a solution of six globules, to two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful, night and morning, until the whole is consumed; after which pause two days, and then suspend or continue treatment, with the same or other medicines, according to circumstances.

SULPHUR, in case the annoyance still continues after the lapse of two or three days. This remedy is, however, sometimes indicated from the commencement, and is in some cases alone sufficient to effect a radical cure. It is especially called for in lymphatic, leuco-phlegmatic habits, with tendency to frequent attacks of coryza and other mucous discharges; bitter, slimy taste, aversion to meat; irresistible longing for sugar; alternations of loss of appetite and voracity; frequent regurgitation of ingesta, together with pyrosis, hiccough, vomiting, and borborygmus; also when the before-mentioned itching and feeling of soreness in the anus and rectum are extremely distressing.

Dose. Six globules in a table-spoonful of water, every morning, the

first thing (fasting), for a week, (or until the earlier development of *new symptoms*, improvement or change); then pause four days, and resume the same course (or other treatment, according to the remaining symptoms), similarly, until positive amelioration or change; or if no marked effect be produced at or before the completion of the *first* course, pause four days, and proceed with one or the other of the next medicines.

Calcarea is, if anything, still better calculated than *Sulphur* to eradicate the tendency to worms. It is peculiarly well adapted to children of lymphatic constitution, with disposition to blenorrhœa; cold in the head and diarrhœa; feeble debilitated frame; defective nutrition; face pale and hollow, or puffy, and of diminished temperature; weakness of the ancles; complications with scrofula and rickets; chronic derangement of the digestive functions.

Dose. In every respect, as directed for *Sulphur;* but if no marked effect result at or before the conclusion of the *first* course, or if the subjoined conditions characterise the case, proceed with the next medicine.

Silicea is often of essential service after *Sulphur* or *Calcarea*, when the symptoms are generally much exacerbated at the first quarter, or at the period of full moon, as is very frequently the case in helminthiasis. Some of the other medicaments, such as *Mercurius*, *Nux v.*, or *Pulsatilla*, *Ipecacuanha*, *Antimonium*, may be required after a few doses of *Sulphur* or *Calcarea*, when indicated by the turn the symptoms may take; moreover the beneficial action of *Sulphur* or *Calcarea* is often materially assisted by the intermediate use of one or more of the aforesaid remedies. An interval of from six to ten days, and sometimes upwards, must generally be allowed to elapse between the different remedies, in chronic cases.

Dose. Of *Silicea* in every respect as directed for *Sulphur.*

This course of treatment, persevered in for a short time, has often proved successful in most obstinate cases, by purifying the constitution, and restoring the mucous membrane to a healthy state. When *excessive* irritation is present, and does not appear to diminish readily under the action of the preceding remedies, we may give a drop of the tincture of *Urtica*

urens, in a little water, or on a piece of loaf sugar, every night or morning for several successive days, and should this not relieve the annoyance, we may administer an enema of a dessert-spoonful of salt to a pint of water, of which from two to six fluid ounces, according to age, may be injected; if this produces a relaxed state of the bowels a mixture of vinegar and water, in the proportion of one-fourth part of the former, may be used. (See Hering's Domestic Physician.) After this palliative course of treatment, the course above mentioned may again be adopted, should it appear necessary.

Cina. This is an eminently useful medicine in the case of worms, and is generally indicated where the following symptoms are met with: frequent boring at the nose, obstruction of the nose, great perverseness of temper, bashfulness, heat and irritation, constant inquietude and restlessness, with, in children, a desire for things which are rejected when offered; fits of crying when touched, paleness of face, with livid circle round the eyes; constant craving for food, even after a meal; griping, distension, heat, and hardness in the abdomen, with discharge of thread and round-worms, costiveness, constipation, or loose evacuations; fever chills towards evening, hard quick pulse; little sleep, or restlessness, tossing about, startings, talking or calling out suddenly during sleep; transitory paroxysms of delirium; heaviness of the limbs; changing of color, the face being at one time pale and cold, at another red and hot; pupils dilated, tongue covered with tenacious mucus; disagreeable eructations, vomiting; itching in the anus, and crawling out of thread-worms, involuntary micturition, and white, turbid urine; occasional convulsive movements in the limbs; weakness and lassitude. This medicine is particularly indicated in Colic produced by worms.

Dose. Of a solution of six globules, to two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful, night and morning, until the whole is consumed; after which pause two days, and then suspend or continue treatment with the same, or other medicines, according to circumstances.

Nux vomica is a valuable adjunct in cases of worms, with considerable derangement of the digestive functions, irritabi-

lity of temper, and constipation; or excessive distension and sensibility of the abdomen and epigastric region; feeling of heat in the abdomen; inclination to vomit; exacerbation of symptoms early in the morning. (See also Dyspepsia, Gastric or Mucous Fever.)

Dose. Two globules, in a tea-spoonful of water, at bed-time, two nights in succession, then an interval of three days, after which repeat the two doses, as before, and so on, until positive amelioration or change.

Mercurius. When we find diarrhœa, distension of the abdomen, and hardness in the umbilical region, with increased secretion of saliva.

Dose. Of a solution of six globules to two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful, night and morning, until the whole is consumed; after which pause two days, and then suspend or continue treatment with the same, or other medicines, according to circumstances.

China is appropriate when the symptoms are generally exacerbated at night, particularly the abdominal sufferings; or, when pressive aching pains are experienced below the umbilical region after every meal, and are attended with distension of the abdomen, pyrosis, pains in the epigastrium, and retching; also, when in addition to the foregoing, there is an over-excitability of the nervous system, with spasmodic twitchings of the muscles in various parts, tremulousness and debility.

Dose. In every respect as directed for *Mercurius*.

Spigelia in cases, with colic, voracity, diarrhœa, and chilliness; or nausea in the morning, accompanied by a sensation as if something were ascending from the stomach into the throat; smarting in the nostrils, paleness of face, palpitation and anxiety; exacerbation of symptoms, particularly after dinner.

Dose. Of a solution of six globules to two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful, night and morning, until the whole is consumed; after which pause two days, and then suspend or continue treatment with the same, or other medicines, according to circumstances.

Belladonna is best adapted to cases with cerebral disturbtement; nocturnal delirium, with

startings during sleep; tendency to be startled or frightened by the most trivial cause; also colic, headache, thirst, quick pulse, hot dry skin. Should these symptoms not yield to *Belladonna*, recourse must be had to *Lachesis* or to *Silicea*, if the febrile symptoms continue, and the patient be of a scrofulous diathesis.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, night and morning, for four days (or until the earlier change or abatement of the symptoms); but if the headache, colic, thirst, &c. should continue unabated, within twelve hours after the last dose, consider the subjoined medicines (especially *Silicea*, if the fever continue, and the undermentioned conditions qualify the case.)

Cicuta virosa. Severe worm-colic, with febrile irritation and convulsions. (*Bella.*, *Ignatia*, *Hyoscyamus*, are also valuable in the event of *convulsions*. See that article.)

Dose. Of a solution of six globules to four tea-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every half hour (in very severe cases), or every three hours (when the symptoms are less urgent), until amelioration or change; or, if the deglutition of liquids be difficult, three globules dry on the tongue, at similar intervals; or, if *Cicuta* appears inadequate to overcome the symptoms, consider the following remedy.

The treatment of tænia, although similar to the above, has some modifications. In most cases *Aconitum* may be prescribed, followed by *Cina*, after which considerable relief is often experienced; subsequently Filix mas, a drop of the concentrated tincture, night and morning for four or five days.*

Dose. Of *Aconitum*, three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated at intervals of six hours, until the symptoms abate. A single dose is usually all that is required. In either case as soon as the course of *Aconitum* is completed (after a pause of twelve hours), proceed with one or other of the next medicines.

* Dr. Wahle, of Rome, considers the *Filix mas* a specific remedy in *tænia*, when anything sweet invariably disagrees with the patient, or rather with the worm. He has repeatedly found only a few doses of this medicine sufficient to remove all the symptoms and sufferings arising from tape-worm, when the aforesaid peculiarity formed a marked symptom; and that every trace of the worm disappeared after the employment of the remedy, if the patient paid strict attention to diet—carefully avoiding indigestible food for the space of a few months. (Neues Arch., Dritter Band, Erstes Heft, p. 3.)

Punica granatum has been employed with much success by Drs. Lobethal and T. O. Müller. The latter gives the following symptoms as the principal indications for this remedy: Convulsive movements, catalepsy and epilepsy, syncope, emaciation with voracious appetite, sudden starting from sleep, hallucinations, hypochondriasis, vertigo, confusion in the head, dilated pupils, yellow color of the face, grinding of the teeth, accumulation of water in the mouth, capricious appetite, eructations of watery fluid, vomiting, sensation as if something were rising up in the stomach, distended abdomen, colic, palpitation of the heart, &c. (Hyg., Bd. x, pp. 137-93.)

Dose. Dissolve six globules in three table-spoonfuls of water, and give a tea-spoonful of the solution every two hours, until amelioration or change.

In chronic cases, the following treatment has proved successful: *Nux vomica*, *Mercurius*, *Sulphur* and *Calcarea*. *Dose*, four globules of each remedy in rotation in two doses, two globules at night and two in the morning,—an interval of from six to ten days to be observed between the different remedies. When any improvement takes place after the administration of any one of these remedies in particular, it will be well to repeat that medicine at the stated intervals, as long as it appears to do good, instead of going on to the next remedy in rotation.

REGIMEN. The food ought to be wholesome and nutritious; and consist chiefly of meat, such as roast or boiled beef or mutton, sometimes chicken, and occasionally a light pudding; fruits or vegetables must be prohibited, as also milk, pastry, and sweetmeats; and the utmost care should be taken to prevent children from eating raw herbs, roots, &c., which they are so prone to pick up in their rambles when not looked after. Plenty of exercise in the open air is of essential service, and must on no account be neglected.

DISEASES OF THE ORGANS CONNECTED WITH THE RESPIRATORY SYSTEM.

CATARRH, OR COMMON COLD. CATARRHAL FEVER.

This term is given to an affection which consists of a mild degree of inflammation of the lining membrane of the nostrils and windpipe, and occasionally also of the ramifications of the latter, induced by exposure to sudden changes of temperature, or to a damp or chilly atmosphere, with insufficient clothing, particularly as regards children. This complaint is characterized by slight fever, impaired appetite, obstruction of the nose, sneezing, unusual languor, pains in the head or in the back and extremities, and subsequently hoarseness or cough, generally preceded by transitory chills or shiverings: there is also a slight degree of wheezing and difficulty of breathing. When the disease is confined to the nose and sinuses it is termed A COLD IN THE HEAD; of which latter affection, as well as HOARSENESS and COUGH, we shall treat separately.

TREATMENT. In many instances catarrh is carried off, or runs to a salutary termination in a day or two. This desirable result is frequently obtained by having *timely* recourse to the simple proceeding of remaining a little longer in bed, and encouraging a gentle sweat by drinking a *warm* demulcent fluid, such as gruel; bathing the feet and legs in warm water, at the temperature of about 98-100 degrees of Fahrenheit, is also a useful auxiliary mode of restoring perspiration, but the patient should go to bed immediately afterwards. Very robust persons who are accustomed to be in the open air in all weathers, but who have caught cold after having overheated themselves, will frequently prevent any bad effects by drinking one or two glasses of cold water on going to bed; when, however, they have learned by experience that little benefit is to be derived therefrom, a few globules of *Carb. v.* or *Silicea* should be taken instead. A moderate degree of abstinence should at the same time be observed; veal or chicken broth, bread, sago, or semolina pudding, being

substituted for the ordinary diet. The drink may consist of water-gruel, barley-water or toast-water. All strong liquors must be abstained from.

The following are the principal medicines to be employed in the majority of cases, when called for:

Nux vomica, when the symptoms of common cold declare themselves, will often check the attack. It is especially indicated by the following symptoms: Tickling or scratching irritation in the larynx, dry cough, particularly in the morning, and sometimes during the day, rarely during the night; occasionally a small quantity of adhesive mucus is with difficulty expectorated after a fit of coughing; and the paroxysms are frequently attended with a painful sensation in the umbilical region, as if arising from the effects of a bruise or blow. This remedy is further of great utility in catarrhal fever with disposition to chilliness, or wandering fever chills, worse during movement, coming on, and gradually increasing, in the after part of the day, and alternating with flushes of heat. Warmth and absolute rest mitigate these symptoms. When convenient, it is preferable that this remedy should be taken towards evening.

Dose. Three globules in a table-spoonful of water at night, repeated, if necessary, after an interval of twelve hours.

Chamomilla. In the treatment of children this medicine is generally more efficacious than *Nux vomica* in arresting the attack. It is (like *Belladonna*, *Bryonia*, *China*, *Dulcamara*, *Sulphur*, and *Silicea*) extremely valuable in restoring the suppressed perspiration, and removing the following symptoms: colic, with pains in the head, ears, and teeth, thirst, ill-humor, and impatience; or dry heat of skin with chilliness (in any part of the body which may happen to be uncovered for a short time), or on lifting up the bed-clothes; burning heat in one part (as for instance one cheek) and chilliness in another; severe, dry cough, especially at night, excited by tickling in the larynx.

Dose. Three globules in a dessert-spoonful of water, as directed for *Nux vomica*.

Coffea cruda. This remedy is indicated where there is excessive sensibility, fretfulness, and sleeplessness, with general pains, especially in young persons.

Dose. Three globules, as directed for *Chamomilla.*

Belladonna, when there is a throbbing, bursting headache, attended with determination of blood to the head, and increase of the pain from movement or exposure to cold air.

Dose. Two globules in a tea-spoonful of water every six hours, until amelioration or change.

Cinchona. Aching pains in the shoulder-blades, and in the extremities, increased by the slightest pressure on the affected parts, with great restlessness, and constant desire to change the position of the limbs.

Dose. Of a solution of six globules to three table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every four hours, until amelioration or change.

Dulcamara, when the pain is more of a passive or dull, aching description, and felt only in particular parts of the head, with humming in the ears, and obtuseness of hearing; catarrhal fever with hoarseness, dry, rough cough, or cough with copious mucous expectoration, severe coryza, great heat, dryness, and burning of the skin; pains in the limbs, increased when at rest, and attended with a feeling of coldness, stiffness, and numbness; or when an offensive perspiration breaks out after an attack of cold; and when the affection has been brought on by suppressed perspiration, from exposure to a cold and humid atmosphere.

Dose. If *singly*, of a solution of six globules to two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful three times, at intervals of four hours; after which pause twelve hours, proceeding with the subjoined medicines, if necessary. If in *alternation* with *Mercurius*, three globules, first of the one then of the other, in a tea-spoonful of water, at intervals of four hours between them, continuing until positive amelioration or change.

Mercurius, when the lining membrane of the eyelids, nostrils and bronchi is highly irritated, and gives rise to copious lachrymation, coryza and cough, with profuse expectoration; headache, or feeling of tightness and fulness in the head, with pulsation extending to the nose; general heats predomi-

nate over the chills. When the pains in the limbs and joints are accompanied with profuse sweating, which affords no relief; this remedy may be followed by *Dulcamara* should the sweat continue, and be of an offensive odor.

Dose. If *singly*, two globules in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated at intervals of twelve hours, until the symptoms are subdued. But if symptoms characteristic of *Arsenicum* should occur, proceed at once with that medicine.

Drosera. Painful or bruised-like pains, and paralytic weakness in the extremities; frequent rigors, with coldness of the hands and heat in the face; hoarseness, and cough excited by roughness and scraping in the throat, aggravated by talking.

Dose. Dissolve four globules in two table-spoonfuls of water, and give a tea-spoonful of the solution every six hours, until amelioration or change.

Arnica montana, when aching pains, or pains as if arising from a bruise, are felt in the limbs after exposure to cold, causing excessive restlessness and a constant disposition to change the position of the affected parts, and increase of pain from the slightest touch or movement.

Dose. Four globules in a table-spoonful of water night and morning, until amelioration or change.

Conium maculatum is of great service in catarrhal fever with internal heat, much thirst, and great debility, scraping or scratching, itching and creeping sensations in the throat, which produce a dry, almost incessant cough. The patient dreads the slightest noise or whisper; passes a restless night, the sleep being unrefreshing, and disturbed by anxious dreams; urine cloudy and whitish.

Dose. Of a solution of six globules to two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every four hours, until amelioration or change.

Acidum phosphoricum, aching pains, relieved by movement.

Dose. Four globules in a tea-spoonful of water every twelve hours, until amelioration or change.

Silicea, pains in the limbs, colic and general derangement arising from suppressed perspiration, particularly in those who are subject to *sweating* at the feet.

Dose. Four globules in a tea-spoonful of water morning and evening, until amelioration or change.

Sulphur, in cases of swelling of the knee, or of the joints of the hand and fingers, from taking cold. It may, in many such cases, be followed by *Calcarea carbonica* in a week or ten days.

Dose. Three globules in a table-spoonful of water morning and evening for three days; after which pause four days, and if the symptoms, though partially removed, have become stationary, proceed with *Calcarea carb.* If, however, the improvement, though slow, is uninterrupted and progressive, resume the administration of *Sulphur*, as before.

Mezereum. Alternate heats and chills (the febrile heat occurring chiefly in bed, and the chills when out of bed); extreme sensibility to cold air, acrid coryza, burning irritation in the larynx and trachea, which provokes cough, attended with difficult mucous expectoration.

Dose. Three globules in a table-spoonful of water every three hours, until amelioration or change.

Lycopodium. Inveterate catarrh, with lemon-colored, often bitter-tasting, mucous sputa; tearing, throbbing, frontal headache, aggravated in the afternoon or evening.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water night and morning, until amelioration or change.

Ipecacuanha. Nausea and inclination to vomit, or *Dyspnœa*, almost amounting to suffocation, arising from having taken cold.

Dose. Four globules in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated after the lapse of three hours, if the indicative symptoms still predominate. If, however, after another interval of three hours the symptoms still continue with little or no diminution of intensity, pause three hours longer, and proceed with the next medicine.

Arsenicum, should no amelioration declare itself in six or eight hours. (See the article on Cough and Influenza.)

Dose. Two globules in a tea-spoonful of water every three hours, until amelioration or change.

Hepar s. is indicated by many of the symptoms which call for *Merc.*, *Euphr.*, and *Nux.* It is moreover of service,

where the respiratory organs are solely or particularly affected, the cough loose and attended with mucous rattling in the chest; pain in the larynx while coughing, and a feeling of weakness of chest which renders talking oppressive.

Dose. Of a solution of six globules to two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every four hours, until amelioration or change.

Pulsatilla. Useful in cold in the head, with loss of the senses of taste and of smelling in consequence of a chill,—followed or preceded by *Belladonna*, should there be an uncomfortable sensation of heat in the eyes and head, and heat and smarting in the nose: or by *Nux v.*, should there be complete stuffing or dryness of the nose.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water every twelve hours, until amelioration or change. Or if either of the particular conditions enumerated as indicating consecutive treatment with *Belladonna* or *Nux v.* be present, proceed accordingly, twelve hours after the *first* dose of *Pulsatilla.*

Rhus toxicodendron. General indisposition from exposure to a thorough wetting, when in a state of perspiration: followed by Bryonia in a few hours, if no improvement is experienced.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water every four hours; but if, within four hours after the third dose little or no improvement be manifest, pause three hours longer, and proceed with the next medicine.

Sepia. Catarrhal fever, with shivering chills on every movement in a warm room, rarely alternating with heat; nocturnal spasmodic cough, with shortness of breath and inclination to vomit, coryza, occipital headache.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water every six hours, until amelioration or change.

Aconitum is one of the principal remedies in febrile attacks, provoked by cold, and particularly from exposure to a dry, cold wind, or to a draught, with hot, dry skin, or general shivering chills, alternating with burning heat of the surface, great thirst, especially towards evening, sensation of dryness, and roughness or scraping, slight burning, and excoriation in the region of the larynx, or even throughout the whole of the chest, which gives rise to an incessant, short, dry, hollow

cough (more of a hoarse or rough description at night); restless sleep, disturbed by confusing dreams, or crowding of fantastic ideas, when not by the cough.

Dose. Of a solution of six globules to two table-spoonfuls of water, give a dessert-spoonful every four hours, until the fever symptoms become materially modified. After which, consult the subjoined medicines (especially *Bryonia*) for particulars respecting consecutive treatment.

Bryonia may follow *Aconitum*, or it may be selected in preference at the commencement of the attack, when there is an excessively *dry*, *hollow* cough, accompanied by tenderness of the larynx on pressure, inclination to vomit, and pain in the chest, as if it would be torn asunder, severe headache, aching pains in the limbs, increased by the slightest movement, violent coryza, thirst and coldness of the right half of the body.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water every six hours, until amelioration or change.

Camphora. Incipient catarrh, coming on after getting the feet wet, is frequently cut short by smelling spirits of camphor. When there is usually weariness, heaviness, and general uneasiness, attended with *shivering*, and dryness or coldness of the skin, and symptoms of approaching fever, one or two drops, every ten minutes, for two or three times, will generally succeed in preventing the development of an attack, either of common catarrhal fever, or influenza.

The remedies for any other effects, arising from cold, will be found under the different heads, such as Sore Throat, Diarrhœa, Cough, Hoarseness, &c.

Some individuals, particularly among those of the fair sex, are tormented with an extreme degree of susceptibility to cold; the best corrective of which is, to rub the *throat*, *chest*, and indeed the whole body every morning with a wet towel, until a glow of heat is produced,—drying one part before another is commenced,—also to acquire a habit of going out *every day*, provided there is no inherent predisposition to pulmonary consumption; all *extremes*, either of heat or cold, should at the same time be avoided, and care taken, when the body is heated, to let it cool gradually.

INFLAMMATION OF THE LARYNX, OR UPPER PART OF THE WINDPIPE. LARYNGITIS.

This disease consists in a suppurative inflammation, having its seat in the lining membrane of the larynx, or the connecting cellular tissue between it and the subjacent parts. The disease bears a considerable resemblance to croup, of which it very generally forms a part; but occasionally the inflammation is exclusively restricted to the larynx; and it is a frequent cause of a fatal termination in scarlet fever and small-pox. It is distinguished from croup by a constant hawking (which the patient voluntarily exercises in order to clear the air-passages) rather than a violent and involuntary cough,—and by the character of the sputa, which consists of a thick tenacious mucus rather than a coagulable and membranaceous-looking exudation. The invasion of the disorder is announced by the usual signs of inflammatory fever; the voice soon becomes hoarse and inarticulate, whilst a painful sense of constriction is experienced in the throat; the breathing is laborious and shrill during inspiration; the larynx extremely sensitive to the touch, so that the slightest pressure against it, either externally by the hand, or internally from the performance of the act of deglutition, is productive of the most distressing spasms, which threaten death from suffocation. The heat of skin is great, the pulse rapid and hard, the thirst considerable, but incapable of being satisfied from the suffering that is occasioned by the attempt. On examining the throat, the fauces are often found to present a red, inflamed, and turgid appearance; in some cases the epiglottis is involved, and the motions of the tongue thereby rendered painful and difficult. As the disease gains ground, the face becomes swollen and sometimes livid; the eyes protruded as in threatened strangulation, and life is speedily cut short by asphyxia. The disease, if not arrested, occasionally runs its course in a few hours to a day or two at the farthest.

TREATMENT. We have stated that the symptoms of laryngitis bear a close analogy to those of croup; and experience has proved that the same remedies, which are so emi-

nently successful in the treatment of that affection, are equally efficacious here. The principal of these are:

Aconitum must be immediately exhibited when the signs of inflammatory fever declare themselves, and continued until it gives evidence of having effected an abatement of the febrile movement.

Dose. Of a solution of six globules to two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every three hours, until the fever abates, or the subjoined symptoms supervene; after which, pause six hours, or even for a longer interval, if the improvement continues progressively, and proceed to consider the next medicines for further treatment. If in *alternation* with one or more of the other medicines, the like solution of each should be separately made, and an interval of four hours should be allowed to elapse between the doses of one and of another (unless very urgent symptoms occur, when more rapid succession becomes necessary.

Spongia should, in the generality of cases, be administered six hours after the last dose of *Aconite*, or as soon as the breathing becomes shrill, and the pain and sensibility in the upper part of the windpipe are more decided, with increase of hoarseness and difficulty of articulation.

Dose. A solution of six globules, as directed for *Aconitum*, proceeding with the next remedy, when the symptoms immediately indicating *Spongia* subside, or become modified.

Hepar sulphuris should be given six hours, or sooner if needful, after the last dose of *Spongia*, when the latter remedy appears to have done all that it is capable of effecting; in which case this medicine will either be adequate to complete the cure, or at all events to bear the patient out of danger, and thus to leave more leisure for appropriate selection in treating the remaining symptoms. *Hepar s.* may, however, be selected to follow *Aconitum* in preference to *Spongia*, if the fever and burning heat of the skin continue notwithstanding the previous administration of *Aconitum*.

Dose. Four globules in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated at intervals, four hours (if after *Spongia* as just stated), or of two hours (if after *Aconitum* as just stated), until positive amelioration or change; but if, in ordinary cases, no important improvement ensue within two hours after the second dose, pause two hours longer, and proceed with the next medicine.

Lachesis, the peculiar action of which corresponds very accurately with the symptoms of this disease, particularly the *extreme sensibility of the throat*, and the pain and difficulty experienced in swallowing, should be employed three hours after the *second* dose of *Hepar s.*, in the event of imperfect results ensuing after the foregoing course of treatment.

Dose. Dissolve six globules in two table-spoonfuls of water, and give a tea-spoonful of the solution every three hours, until positive amelioration or change.

Belladonna has likewise rendered very appreciable service, especially when there were considerable heat of the skin, much thirst, but complete inability to swallow liquids, owing to the spasms which the attempt occasioned; further, when, on looking into the throat, it was found to present an inflamed and swollen appearance. *Belladonna* is, however, not to be administered in cases in which it has previously been employed: as, for instance, if the affection of the windpipe occurred immediately after an attack of pure Scarlet Fever. In such cases the subjoined method of treatment must be substituted.

Dose. Of a solution of six globules to two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every four hours, until amelioration or change. But if *Belladonna* has been previously administered, substitute the following medicine.

Hyoscyamus should be substituted for *Belladonna*, in cases in which the patient has been previously treated with the latter medicine.

Dose. As directed for *Belladonna*.

HOARSENESS. RAUCITAS.

Hoarseness, or roughness of the voice, arises from some abnormal condition of the larynx or trachea. In the majority of cases the seat of the affection is in the mucous lining of the larynx, which is extremely liable to be affected by the common causes of catarrh; hence it is a frequent accompaniment of the latter disorder.

The remedies, mentioned under Catarrh and Cough, are generally found the most useful in this complaint. Amongst these, in cases of recent origin, the following deserve particular notice: namely,

Pulsatilla. Almost complete aphonia, particularly when accompanied with loose cough, or thick yellow coryza.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, night and morning, until amelioration or change; but if, after the course of a week's treatment, although much improved, the case be not cured but appears to have become stationary, proceed with one or other of the subjoined medicines, according to symptoms.

Mercurius. This remedy will often be found useful in removing any symptoms remaining after the above, but it is to be preferred should the hoarseness, from the commencement, be attended with thin coryza, and when a sensation of burning or tickling is complained of, in the larynx, with the characteristic indication of *Mercurius*, namely, a disposition to *profuse sweating*, especially at night.

Dose. Two globules in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated at intervals of twelve hours, until amelioration or change.

Nux vomica. Hoarseness, accompanied by a dry fatiguing cough, worse in the early hours of the morning, with dry obstruction of the nose.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, night and morning, until amelioration or change.

Capsicum. Hoarseness, and dry obstruction in the nose, attended with an unpleasant sensation of crawling and tickling in the nose; a severe cough, worse towards evening; and pains in other parts of the body, such as the head and abdomen. It is better suited than *Nux vomica* for individuals of a lymphatic temperament.

Dose. As directed for *Nux vomica*..

Rhus toxicodendron. Hoarseness, accompanied by sensation of excoriation in the chest; oppressed breathing, with frequent and violent *sneezing*, unaccompanied by coryza, but occasionally by a great discharge of mucus from the nose, during the attacks of sternutation.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, every four hours, until amelioration or change.

Sambucus nigra. Hoarseness, with deep, hollow cough; oppression at the chest; frequent yawning; restlessness, and thirst.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, every six hours, until amelioration or change.

Chamomilla. Hoarseness, with accumulation of mucus in the throat; cough worse at night, continuing even during sleep, and frequently with a degree of fever towards evening, and great irritability of temper. This remedy is frequently specific in cases of children.

Dose. Four globules in a tea-spoonful of water, night and morning, for three days.

Drosera. Hoarseness, with very low, or deep and hollow voice.

Dose. Four globules in a tea-spoonful of water, night and morning, until amelioration or change.

Carbo vegetabilis. Chronic hoarseness, worse in the morning and towards evening, with aggravation after talking.

Dose. Three globules in a table-spoonful of water, morning and evening, for four days in succession.

Sulphur. Hoarseness, attended with roughness and scraping in the throat; and of great value in obstinate cases, where the voice is low, and nearly extinct, particularly in cold damp weather. (*Sulphur* is especially useful after *Puls.*)

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, night and morning, for two days in succession; then an interval of one day, resuming the same remedy, as directed, for two more days, if the symptoms be yet unaltered or unsubdued.

Hepar sulphuris is a most useful remedy in chronic hoarseness, particularly in individuals who have taken large quantities of mercurial preparations.

Dose. Three globules in a tea spoonful of water, night and morning, until distinct amelioration or change.

COLD IN THE HEAD. CORYZA.

This affection is a very general attendant upon common catarrh.

TREATMENT. When it is the leading symptom, or exists independently of those already mentioned, the best medicines for expediting its removal are:

NUX VOMICA. Dry obstruction, especially *during the night only*, with pressive heaviness in the forehead, and confusion in the head; heat in the face, increasing towards evening. If these sensations occur in combination with other *catarrhal* symptoms, see the indications already given for the exhibition of this remedy under the several heads of CATARRH, HOARSENESS, and COUGH. This direction equally applies to the other medicaments here quoted.

Dose. Of a solution of six globules to four tea-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every three hours, until amelioration or change; but if the subjoined symptoms should continue with little or no modification within three hours after the fourth dose of *Nux vomica*, pause six hours longer, and proceed with the next medicine.

LYCOPODIUM will often be found efficacious after *Nux v.*, in obstinate cases of stuffing of the nose, particularly at night, rendering it necessary to sleep with the mouth open, which causes a disagreeable dryness without much thirst, attended with confusion in the head and burning pain in the forehead. This remedy is frequently more or less useful in colds in the head *of all kinds*.

Dose. A solution of six globules, as directed for *Nux vomica*.

PULSATILLA. The discharge thick, fetid, greenish yellow, or mixed with clots of blood; loss of taste and smell, headaches, sneezing, chill, especially towards evening; disposition to weep, lowness of spirits, heaviness or confusion of the head in a warm room.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, night and morning, for four successive days.

CHAMOMILLA. When the affection has arisen from checked perspiration, and there is an acrid discharge from the nose,

causing redness of the nostrils, and excoriation or soreness under the nose; chapped lips; *shivering, with thirst.*

Dose. Of a solution of six globules to four tea-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every three hours, until amelioration or change.

Mercurius. Dryness of the nose, with obstruction; profuse discharge, producing excoriation, swelling, or redness of the nose, pains in the head and face. This is a valuable remedy in the generality of *ordinary cases* of cold in the head, particularly when the complaint is, as it were, epidemic.*

Dose. Two globules in a tea-spoonful of water, night and morning, for four days; but if within twelve hours after the *second* dose the symptoms continue to become aggravated, notwithstanding treatment, proceed with the next remedy.

Hepar sulphuris. Chiefly when only one nostril is affected, or when there is headache which is aggravated by the slightest movement; or when the complaint is renewed on each exposure to cold air; further, in most cases in which *Mercurius*, though apparently indicated, has produced little or no improvement.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, night and morning, until distinct amelioration or change. If, however, the headache continue unabated, within six hours after the second dose of *Hepar*, consider *Belladonna.*

Belladonna may follow the above, after an interval of a few hours, if the headache continue unabated. When the sense of smelling is variously affected, being at one time too acute, and another too dull, there will be additional reason for resorting to this remedy.

Dose. Six globules in a table-spoonful of water, repeated at the expiration of four hours, and again after an interval of eight hours, if the indicative symptoms be still predominant.

Ammonium c. Stuffed nose, especially at night; swelling and painful sensibility of the nostrils; *dryness* of the nose.

* When the secretion from the nose is excessive, and there is, at the same time, confusion in the head, with redness and soreness of the eyes and *eyelids*, and copious acrid or scalding lachrymation, *Euphrasia* should be prescribed.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, every four hours, until amelioration or change.

Natrum m. Cold in the head, renewed by the slightest chill, or exposure to a current of air; obstruction of the nose every second day.

Dose. Four globules in a tea-spoonful of water, night and morning, for a week.

Lachesis. *Swelling and soreness of the nose and nostrils, with copious watery secretion.*

Dose. Of a solution of six globules to three table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea spoonful every three hours, until amelioration or change.

Arsenicum. *Obstruction of the nose*, with, at the *same time*, discharge of thin, acrid, excoriating mucus, and burning heat in the nostrils, &c. *Suffering relieved by heat;* pain in the back, feeling of general debility, or prostration of strength. *Dulcamara* is useful when fresh obstructions arise from every trivial exposure to the air. *Ipecacuanha* may be had recourse to after *Arsenicum*, if the latter has only partially relieved.

Dose. Two globules in a tea-spoonful of water, every three hours, until amelioration or change; but if only partial relief ensue within three hours after the fourth dose, pause three hours more, and proceed with the next remedy.

Graphites, and also Silicea, are useful in all cases which are of frequent recurrence, and always of a most obstinate character.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, night and morning, for a week; after which pause four days, resuming the course as before, if necessary.

Camphor. In the premonitory stage of the complaint, with *shivering and headache*, the attack may frequently be checked by a drop or two of spirits of weak camphor administered, &c.

COUGH. TUSSIS.

SYMPTOMS. Forced and audible expiration without fever; or a symptom in acute diseases,—such as fever, pneumonia, or phthisis; either dry or accompanied with expectoration.

Cough, although not dangerous of itself, may become so, or form an important feature of other diseases. As a precursor of phthisis it is too often neglected.

It may arise from an irritation of the air-passages or lungs, from disease of these organs, or from cold or other causes; or be merely sympathetic or the consequence of derangements of other important viscera. We purpose here to treat more particularly of idiopathic, *mucous* or *moist* and *dry* cough.

TREATMENT. The following are the medicines most useful in this affection:

Aconitum. Violent short cough, with *quick, hard pulse* and *feverish heat:* pricking in the chest when coughing, or during inspiration. (See Acute Bronchitis.)

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated, if necessary, at intervals of six hours, until the pulse and skin manifest less febrile disturbance.

Dulcamara. The following are indications for the selection of this remedy: *moist* or loose cough, with copious expectoration after exposure to wet; or cough with hoarseness and copious secretion of mucus in the bronchial tubes, sometimes accompanied by expectoration of bright-colored blood during the night; barking, shaking cough, increased or excited by taking a deep breath. (Compare with *Rhus.*)

Dose. Of a solution of six globules to two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every three hours, until amelioration or change.

Belladonna. *Short, dry, barking* (*spasmodic, catarrhal* or *nervous*) *cough at night in bed*, and also during sleep, *renewed* by the slightest movement; dry cough day and night, with irritation or tickling in the pit of the throat, or sensation as if a foreign body were in the larynx, or as if dust had been inhaled; *spasmodic* cough, which scarcely allows time for *respiration.* This medicine is also sometimes useful in cough with rattling of mucus in the chest, pricking in the sternum or in the hypochondria, and expectoration of thick white mucus, coming on especially after meals; *lancinating pains in the abdomen;* hoarseness, redness of the face, headache, sneezing after coughing, and pain in the nape of the neck.

Dose. Dissolve four globules in four tea-spoonfuls of water, and give a tea-spoonful of the solution every three hours, until amelioration or change; but if only *partial* relief has resulted, within three hours after the fourth dose, pause three hours longer, and proceed with the next medicine.

Hyoscyamus frequently answers when *Belladonna* has only afforded partial relief, and may be preferred to that remedy when the dry, tickling, nocturnal cough is mitigated for the time by sitting up in bed; also when there is mucous rattling in the throat.

Dose. A solution of four globules, as directed for *Belladonna*.

Nux vomica. This is a valuable remedy in many cases either of a catarrhal or nervous character, and is *particularly efficacious* where there is a *dry* hoarse, fatiguing, and sometimes spasmodic cough, which occurs in an aggravated form in the *morning*, and occasionally also towards evening, and attacks more or less during the day, but relaxes again at night, when, however, it is occasionally supplanted by oppression at the chest, on lying down or on awaking during the night, accompanied with a feeling of heat, and dryness in the mouth; if there be any expectoration, it consists merely of a *little mucus, which is detached with great difficulty.* The cough is generally excited by a disagreeable *tickling* or scraping, with a feeling of roughness and rawness in the throat, sometimes attended with Hoarseness and feeling of roughness in the chest, but more frequently with severe headache, or pain as if from a *blow or bruise in the pit of the stomach, under the false ribs:* it is frequently aggravated after meals, or by movement, not unfrequently also by reading or meditation, and is occasionally followed by vomiting.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, every three hours, until amelioration or change.

Pulsatilla. Severe shaking, catarrhal or nervous spasmodic cough, worse *towards evening* and *at night*, frequently followed by vomiting; sensation of *suffocation*, as if from the vapor of sulphur; increase of cough when in the recumbent posture; cough which is at first dry, then followed by *copious*

expectoration of yellowish or whitish mucus, sometimes of a salt or bitter taste; or expectoration of mucus streaked with blood; wheezing, or rattling of mucus in the chest; the paroxysms of coughing are frequently accompanied with soreness, in the abdomen, as if from a bruise or blow, or painful shocks in the arms, shoulders, or back, and sometimes followed by a sensation as if the stomach became inverted from the violence of the cough; involuntary emission of urine when coughing; loose cough, with aching in the chest, hoarseness, cold in the head; excited by sensation of scraping or of erosion in the throat; shivering.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, every four hours, until amelioration or change.

Chamomilla. Dry cough, excited by continued tickling or irritation in the larynx and chest, and increased by talking; the cough is most troublesome *during the night*, but also occurs during the day, particularly in the morning and towards evening; accumulation of tenacious mucus in the throat; wheezing in the chest; cough during sleep, sometimes accompanied with paroxysms, as of threatening suffocation; cough with scanty expectoration of tenacious bitter mucus. This medicine is well adapted to the treatment of coughs in children, accompanied with more or less of the symptoms above described, or with hoarseness, cold in the head, dryness in the throat and thirst; great fretfulness; fever towards evening; paroxysms of coughing after crying, or after a fit of passion.

Dose. Of a solution of eight globules to three table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every four hours, until amelioration or change.

Bryonia. Catarrhal cough occurring in winter during the prevalence of frost and cold easterly winds, with aggravation of the fits of coughing on coming from the open air into a warm room. The following are the general indications for its employment. *Dry cough*, *excited* by constant *irritation in the throat*, or as if caused by vapor in the larynx and windpipe, with greatly accelerated respiration, as if it were impossible to obtain sufficient air; spasmodic, suffocating cough,

after partaking of food or *drinks*, and also after midnight; cough with *prickings in the chest*, and violent bursting headache, especially at the temples, also with prickings in the pit of the stomach, or in the side; further, in loose cough with *yellowish expectoration* or slight spitting of blood, this remedy will frequently be found of great service; and likewise in dry nervous cough.

Dose. Of a solution of twelve globules to three table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every three hours, until amelioration or change.

Rhus toxicodendron. *Short*, *dry* cough, worse towards *evening*, and *before midnight*, excited by *tickling in the chest*, attended with hoarseness, or a feeling of roughness or rawness in the throat, congestion in the chest, a sensation of suffocating constriction, anxiety and shortness of breath; cough on waking in the morning, or short cough with *bitter taste* in the *mouth*, on lying down at night *and* on waking in the morning, with expectoration of viscid mucus, sometimes followed by vomiting. Cough with expectoration of bright blood, with sensation of insipidity or exhaustion in the chest, or shooting pains in the chest and sides.

Dose. Four globules in a tea-spoonful of water, night and morning, until amelioration or change.

Ipecacuanha. Catarrhal, nervous, or spasmodic cough, particularly at night, attended with painful shocks in the head and stomach, and followed by *nausea*, *retching*, and *vomiting;* or *dry cough*, arising from tickling in the throat; or *severe*, *shaking*, *spasmodic cough*, with oppressed breathing, almost amounting to suffocation. In the case of children, this remedy is frequently valuable, when they appear to be threatened with *suffocation from the accumulation of mucus*, or where the paroxysm is so severe as scarcely to afford time for respiration, causing the face to assume a livid hue, and the frame to become quite rigid.

Dose. Of a solution of twelve globules to three table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every four hours, until positive amelioration or change; but if lingering traces of the disease should remain, after

the acute symptoms have yielded to *Ipecacuanha*, consider the next medicine.

Mercurius. *Catarrhal cough, with hoarseness, or watery coryza, or accompanied by diarrhœa*; or dry cough, excited by irritation in the throat, or the upper part of the *chest*, which becomes particularly troublesome towards evening, and at night; sometimes with slight prickings in the chest when coughing or sneezing; excited or increased by *talking;* cough in children with discharge of blood from the nose, which coagulates as it flows, vomiturition, and headache; dry spasmodic cough, with retching after the paroxysms, and expectoration of blood.

Dose. Two globules in a tea-spoonful of water, night and morning, until distinct amelioration or change; or, if retching be present, the like dose, every two hours, *after fits of coughing.*

Carbo vegetabilis. Hollow cough excited by irritation, or a troublesome sensation of crawling in the throat and attended with burning pain and sensation as if from excoriation in the chest; catarrhal or nervous *spasmodic cough*, frequently followed by inclination to vomit or vomiting, occurring in paroxysms throughout the day; cough with *hoarseness*, especially towards evening, or *morning* and evening, increased by speaking. Chronic cough with expectoration of greenish mucus, or even of yellowish pus—or with expectoration of blood and *burning* sensations in the chest (a characteristic indication for this remedy as well as *Arsenicum*).

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, night and morning, for four days.

Hepar sulphuris. Obstinate cases of violent *dry, hoarse cough*, sometimes attended with a dread of suffocation, and ending in lachrymation. The attacks are frequently excited or aggravated on any part of the body being *exposed* or becoming cold from the *bedclothes slipping* off, and are generally worse at night; also dry deep cough *excited* by a feeling of tightness in the chest, or by talking, stooping, or ascending stairs; hoarseness.

Dose. Four globules in a tea-spoonful of water, three times a day, until amelioration or change.

Ignatia. Shaking spasmodic cough, or *short hacking cough*, as if arising from the presence of dust or feather-down in the throat, which becomes aggravated the longer the paroxysm of coughing continues; dry tickling cough with coryza, occurring both day and night. This remedy is, further, particularly efficacious, when the attacks of coughing become *aggravated* after *eating*, or on lying *down at night*, or on rising in the *morning*, and when the patient is of a mild and placid temper, or subject to alternations of high and low spirits.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, three times a day, until amelioration or change; if, however, the dry spasmodic cough at night should appear to resist the action of *Ignatia*, consider the next medicine.

Arsenicum. Cough, with oppression at the chest, and tenacious mucus in the *larynx* and chest; cough excited by a sensation of *dryness* and *burning* in the larynx. Dry *cough chiefly in the evening after lying down*, *often with difficult respiration* and *fear of suffocation* (*suffocative catarrh*, *catarrhal asthma*), as if arising from inhaling the *vapor of sulphur;* dry cough, excited by eating or *drinking*, or *by ascending stairs*, or cough which arises *as soon as the open air is encountered; thin acrid coryza; sneezing; periodic* dry cough—nocturnal cough with general burning heat; cough with expectoration of sanguineous mucus; pulmonary catarrh in old people, attended with tenacious mucous sputa, which is extremely difficult to eject, and causes rattling in the chest, oppressed respiration, and frequently symptoms of impending suffocation, or paralysis of the lungs.

Dose. Two globules in a teaspoonful of water, every two hours, until amelioration or change; but if partial relief only accrue within twelve hours from the commencement of the course, consider the following medicines.

Ammonium carbonicum. *Dry*, *tickling*, *suffocating cough*, especially in the morning, sometimes with fever, occurring during the prevalence of a cold, stormy, bleak, state of the atmosphere, and attended with a sensation of *heat or burning behind the sternum*, resembling that which is occasioned by drinking spirits; hoarseness; cold in the head, with copious discharge of acrid watery fluid.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, three times a day, until amelioration or change. If, however, the subjoined manifestations occur, pause twelve hours, and proceed with one or other of the succeeding medicines, according to indications.

Ammonium muriaticum. This remedy is sometimes serviceable after the former, when the cough sounds looser, yet is unattended with expectoration.

Dose. Three globules, as directed for *Ammonium c.*

Drosera. In many cases of *chronic cough with hoarseness;* or *deep hollow cough*, with pain in the chest and under the ribs, alleviated by pressing the hand on the side, excited or aggravated by laughing; cough on lying down in the evening and during the night. Matutinal cough, with *bitter* and *nauseous expectoration;* dry, *spasmodic* cough, aggravated at night, or towards evening, and frequently followed by vomiting of ingesta, or bleeding from the nose and mouth.

Dose. Four globules in a tea-spoonful of water, night and morning, for a week; after which pause four days, and if (which will rarely occur) further treatment be required, and the symptoms continue of the same character, renew the course as before.

Silicea. Cough with oppressed breathing on lying on the back, or cough attended with tightness and oppression at the chest, as if something stopped the respiration while speaking, or coughing. Fatiguing, or *deep hollow* cough, day and night, aggravated by *movement* or speaking, and sometimes attended with aching and pain, as if from a bruise, in the chest; *cough* with *copious expectoration of transparent mucus*, or pus, sometimes streaked with blood; cough with asthmatic breathing and emaciation, with dread of suffocation at night; cough irritated or excited by a sensation as if a hair were on the tongue.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, night and morning, for four days.

Lachesis. Fatiguing cough, excited by *dryness* or continual *tickling* in the *larynx* or chest; or by pain or tickling in the pit of the stomach or the epigastrium; also by the *slightest pressure* on the exterior of the throat; cough excited by talk-

ing, laughing, or reading aloud, or anything which may tend to increase the dryness or irritation in the throat; *short, dry, suffocating cough*, as if caused by the presence of a crumb of bread sticking in the throat, with ineffectual efforts to expectorate. Cough on rising from the recumbent posture, or attacks of cough always *after sleeping*, or on lying down to sleep; or cough *during the day*, and at night during the sleep, so that the patient is unconscious of it; continual hoarseness, with a sensation as if something were in the throat which could not be detached.

Dose. Two globules in a tea-spoonful of water, every two hours, until amelioration or change.

Sulphur. In some cases of chronic cough, and particularly in *dry* cough, which disturbs the patient at night as well as during the day; the cough is frequently excited after partaking of food, or during deep inspiration, and is generally attended with a sensation of spasmodic constriction in the chest, sometimes followed by inclination to vomit, or the involuntary escape of urine, or pain as if from excoriation, or pricking pains in the chest; headache, pains in the chest, abdomen, loins, and hips; also cough, with expectoration of thick, whitish or yellowish mucus, or of a greenish yellow, fetid mucus, or *pus*, of a saltish or sweetish taste; feverish cough with spitting of blood.

Dose. Three globules in a tea spoonful of water, morning and evening, for four days successively; after which pause four days, and, if necessary, resume a course of similar doses, on alternate days, and so on until positive amelioration or change.

Calcarea carbonica. Dry cough, aggravated towards evening, or at *night*, excited by *tickling* in the throat, or by a sensation as if there were a feather *down in the throat;* also loose cough, with rattling of mucus in the chest, and expectoration of offensive *thick, yellow mucus;* anxiety.

Dose. Three globules, in every respect as directed for *Sulphur.*

Euphrasia. Cough, with violent coryza and *lachrymation;* diurnal cough, with difficult expectoration of mucus;

or matutinal cough, with copious expectoration, and oppressed breathing.

Dose. Four globules in a table-spoonful of water, three times a day, until amelioration or change.

Sepia. Cough, with copious expectoration of mucus of a *saltish taste*, of a yellow or greenish color; also dry *spasmodic* cough, particularly at *night*, or on first lying down, attended, in children, with crying, fits of threatening suffocation, nausea, retching, and bilious vomiting. This remedy is especially adapted to individuals having a constitutional taint, such as the scrofulous, scorbutic, &c.; and in chronic coughs, with thick, yellowish, greenish, or even *puriform* expectoration, with a putrid taste, it is also a valuable remedy.

Dose. Four globules in a table-spoonful of water, night and morning, until amelioration or change.

Stannum. Cough, with copious greenish yellow sputa, of a *sweetish* or *saltish* taste, attended with great weakness and disposition to sweats; soreness at the chest as from internal excoriation; feeling of weakness or sinking in the chest, as if it were empty, particularly after expectorating, or even after speaking; or dry shaking cough, worse at night or towards morning, excited or aggravated by speaking or laughing, and occasionally followed by vomiting of ingesta.

Dose. Four globules, as directed for *Sepia*.

Lycopodium is very efficacious in obstinate coughs which are worst at night, and are attended with expectoration of tenacious mucus, and sometimes vomiting; paleness of the face, emaciation, precordial pains and oppression, flatulence, ill-humor.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, morning and evening, until amelioration or change.

Cinchona. Paroxysms of cough as if excited by the vapor of sulphur, with whistling or rattling in the throat from mucus; expectoration difficult, consisting of clear, tenacious mucus, sometimes streaked with blood; pains in the shoulders, or prickings in the chest and windpipe; cough, sometimes with bilious vomitings; cough after hemoptysis.

Dose. Of a solution of six globules to two table-spoonfuls of water, give a third part every three hours, till the whole is consumed; then pause twelve hours; after which continue the administration (if necessary) by giving four globules in a table-spoonful of water, night and morning, until amelioration or change.

Phosphorus. *Dry cough* excited by *tickling* irritation in the throat or *chest*, or by laughing, talking, or drinking, or by cold air, and accompanied with pricking in the larynx; hoarseness, or pains in the chest as if from *excoriation;* cough with hoarseness, fever, and depression of spirits, sometimes with apprehensions of death; dry sounding cough, followed by expectoration of viscous or sanguineous mucus.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, night and morning, until amelioration or change.

Arnica is of great value in coughs attended with bleeding from the nose and mouth; headache, pricking in the chest (pleurodynia), rheumatic pains in the loins and extremities, and soreness or pain, as from a bruise in the chest and abdomen.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, every three hours, until four doses have been given; then pause eight hours, and if further treatment be requisite, and the general aspect of the symptoms the same, renew the administration of similar doses, night and morning, until positive amelioration or change.

Staphysagria. Cough attended with pain under the sternum as if arising from excoriation or ulceration; expectoration of yellow, purulent-looking mucus; sometimes spitting of blood, and involuntary discharge of urine; exacerbations at night.

Dose. Four globules in a table-spoonful of water, night and morning, until positive amelioration or change.

Squilla. In short, dry cough, excited by a full inspiration, or chronic cough, or catarrh with *copious* secretion of whitish, viscous mucus, which is alternately expectorated with ease and difficulty, this remedy is useful.

Dose. Four globules in a tea-spoonful of water, night and morning, until amelioration or change.

Spongia. In acute inflammation of the bronchial mem-

brane, this remedy is often of essential service (see *Bronchitis*), but it is of equal utility in the chronic variety when the following symptoms prevail: cough with expectoration of mucopurulent sputa, emaciation, redness and deformity of points of the fingers, lividity and incurvation of the nails, hectic fever.

Dose. Four globules as directed for *Squilla.*

These are the principal remedies to be had recourse to in this disorder; but in complicated cases, we may have to call in the aid of other medicaments. When the symptoms take on an inflammatory character, the treatment recommended in *acute bronchitis* will generally be found applicable. In obstinate *nervous* or *stomach* or *duodenal* coughs, which frequently occur in highly irritable, nervous, and hysterical habits, or in women during the last months of pregnancy, and which are generally *dry*, or attended with scanty and difficult expectoration, consisting of a little clear mucus, are to be relieved by the remedies mentioned under Dyspepsia. Change of air is often beneficial in such cases. For cough arising from Worms, see the remedies mentioned under that head; or from teething, see Dentition.

HOOPING-COUGH. TUSSIS CONVULSIVA. PERTUSSIS.

This is *almost* peculiarly a disease of childhood, and one which few individuals escape during that period; it generally appears as an epidemy; and is, by the majority of physiologists, acknowledged to be communicable by contagion; we seldom find an instance of a person suffering a second time from its attacks.

Over many the affection passes lightly, but in the majority of cases it proves a distressing, and in some a fatal malady, baffling especially all the ill-directed efforts of the allopathic physician to conduct it to a favorable termination.

Under the old practice, not only was a great deal of valuable time frequently lost in endeavoring *to subdue inflammation* by antiphlogistic measures, but the patient's vital ener-

gies were weakened, and rendered less capable of contending with the disease, when it assumed the spasmodic type.

Now, however, on the contrary, we have it in our power, by the administration of remedies *specific* to the affection, sometimes to check the inflammation at its outset, subdue the distressing attendant symptoms, and almost invariably to shorten the duration of the complaint, without allowing it to leave after it any of those evil consequences, such as debility and emaciation, which oblige the patient to endure a tedious and protracted period of convalescence.

SYMPTOMS. Paroxysms of violent and convulsive expirations, in rapid succession, interrupted by long whistling inspirations, and in young subjects a loud shrill whoop, terminated by the expectoration of a quantity of mucus, or a fit of vomiting, after which the attack ceases for some time. If the case is severe, the features swell and become livid; blood escapes from the nose and mouth, and even from the ears. A complete cessation of respiration with threatening suffocation takes place in the more violent paroxysms, as if from spasm of the lungs. The attacks return every three or four hours, and oftener in severe cases; the least excitement brings them on; they are more frequent and violent at night. Respiration is free during the intervals, and the patient in every respect healthy, although suffering from weakness.

Pathologists generally consider this disease under three stages; the distinction between the second and third is, however, not often very clearly marked.

The first or febrile stage commences with the symptoms of an ordinary catarrh, attended with slight fever, which gradually increases, the breathing becomes more difficult, and is accompanied with irritative cough and pains in the chest.

In the second or convulsive stage* the febrile activity disappears, and the characteristic cough and other symptoms of the disease develop themselves.

In the third or nervous stage there are longer intermissions

* The congestive and nervous of some authors.

between the paroxysms, but increased weakness from the duration of the cough.

TREATMENT. In the incipient, febrile, irritative, or catarrhal stage of the cough, the most appropriate remedies are to be found amongst those we have already pointed out in the treatment of common Cough, and must be selected according to the indications there given, and administered in the same manner, unless otherwise specified. By a careful selection of these remedies it is frequently possible to check the disorder in the first stage. Accordingly, the most suitable medicaments for this purpose are:

Dulcamara. When the attack has apparently been excited by exposure to wet (a thorough wetting); the cough loose, with *copious and easy expectoration.*

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, every six hours, until amelioration or change; for very young children, one globule in a tea-spoonful of water, every four hours, until amelioration or change.

Pulsatilla. Cough loose, and accompanied with lachrymation, weakness of the eyes, sneezing, thick discolored coryza and slight hoarseness, and inclination to vomit after coughing; occasional diarrhœa, especially at night.

Dose. Three globules, as directed for *Dulcamara;* for very young children, of a solution of two globules to six tea-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every two hours, until amelioration or change.

Mercurius. Hoarseness, watery coryza, with soreness of the nostrils; dry fatiguing cough, generally occurring in two successive fits.

Dose. Two globules in a tea-spoonful of water, immediately after the fits of coughing (but not more frequently than every hour), until amelioration or change.

Belladonna is one of the most important remedies in the catarrhal stage of hooping-cough, when there is dry, hollow, or harsh and barking nocturnal cough, or which becomes materially aggravated at night. This medicine is also particularly well adapted to the angina or sore throat, which is not an unfrequent concomitant at the commencement of the affection.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, every four hours, until amelioration of change; for very young children, one globule in a tea-spoonful of water similarly.

Hepar sulphuris. Cough worse at night, but looser than that indicating *Belladonna*. This medicine is also useful in forwarding the secretory process.

Dose. Four globules in a table-spoonful of water, night and morning, for two days; then pause two days, resuming the treatment after such interval, with the same, or with one or more other medicines, according to the symptoms which remain or supervene.

Chamomilla. Dry hoarse cough, or cough with difficult expectoration of tenacious mucus, followed by a feeling of soreness at the part from which the mucus seems to have been detached. The paroxysms of coughing are excited by an almost incessant irritation of the larynx, and in the upper part of the chest.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, three times a day (for infants one globule in a tea-spoonful of water similarly), until amelioration or change.

Nux vomica is of great service when the cough approaches the second stage. It is indicated by the following symptoms: dry, fatiguing cough, attended with vomiting, and occurring particularly from about midnight until morning, the paroxysms so protracted and violent as to produce apparent danger of suffocation, with blueness of the face, and occasionally bleeding from the mouth and nose. (Arnica is better adapted to this latter symptom, when it occurs with a copious discharge of blood.)

Dose. Of a solution of six globules to two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every three hours, until amelioration or change; for infants, a solution of three globules to two table-spoonfuls of water, administered by tea-spoonfuls at the like intervals. But if the *discharge of blood* last named be copious, or a very prominent symptom, consider and proceed at once (or in preference) with the next medicine, or again, if the *suffocative* symptoms occur very prominently, consider also *Ipecacuanha*.

Arnica should be employed in preference to *Nux vomica* (or after that remedy if the symptom supervene subsequently to the administration) when the discharge of blood from the

nose and mouth is very copious, or constitutes a very prominent symptom.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, every three hours, until the indicative symptom subsides.

IPECACUANHA is, like the former, of great value when the cough is attended with danger of suffocation, and each inspiration appears to excite a fresh fit of coughing. It is further indicated when the fits are attended with spasmodic stiffness of the body, and blueness of the face, great anxiety, and accumulation of mucus in the chest.

Dose. Of a solution of six globules to three table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every three hours, until amelioration or change. For infants, a solution of two globules to six tea-spoonfuls of water, administered by tea-spoonfuls at similar intervals.

ACONITE may be had recourse to from time to time, when marked febrile or inflammatory symptoms are present, it being carefully borne in mind that the action of this medicine is of short duration, and may be followed in a few hours by any other of the remedies which appear more particularly indicated. *Bryonia* and *Phosphorus* are chiefly called for, when the cough threatens to become associated with inflammatory action in the lungs, &c.

Dose. Two globules in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated, when requisite, at intervals of three hours, until the febrile symptoms yield; after which pause at least three hours longer, and proceed with such of the subjoined medicines as most closely correspond with the symptoms of the case.

Second or Convulsive Stage.

TREATMENT. DROSERA is one of the principal remedies of the disease, when it has reached this stage; and where the constitution has not been enfeebled by the transmission of hereditary weakness or other causes, it will speedily declare its beneficial effects, and materially shorten this trying and painful period of the disorder. The particular indications for the use of this medicine are: violent paroxysms of cough, occurring in such rapid succession as to threaten suffocation, and attended with the characteristic shrill sound during inspi-

ration, and sometimes fever; after each fit of coughing, vomiting of food, or of stringy mucus; relief on moving about.

Dose. Of a solution of eight globules to two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful after every *severe* fit of coughing, until improvement or change. For infants, the solution should consist of four globules to the like quantity of water, and be administered by tea-spoonfuls.

Veratrum album is indicated when the child has become *reduced* in strength and *emaciated;* or when it suffers from *cold sweats*, particularly on the forehead, with *excessive thirst*, *involuntary emission of urine*, *vomiting*, and other symptoms common to this stage; also pain in the chest and inguinal region; fever.

Dose. Two globules in a tea-spoonful of water, after every severe fit of coughing, or every half hour in very acute cases, until four doses have been taken; after which the intervals may be increased to four hours, and the administration thus be continued until positive amelioration or change. But if the beneficial effect be only partial within forty-eight hours after the commencement of the course, and the symptoms continue of approximately the same character, consider the subjoined medicines, and proceed accordingly. For infants, of a solution of one globule to three tea-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful at the same intervals.

Carbo vegetabilis is frequently useful in bringing this stage of the affection to an early and successful termination, after the previous use of *Veratrum* or *Drosera*, or both of these important remedies; particularly when, notwithstanding the decrease of cough, the tendency to vomit still remains.

Dose. Two globules, in all respects as directed for *Veratrum.*

When the vomiting, as also the cough, become more distressing at night than at any other time, *Conium* may follow *Veratrum*, if the latter fails to relieve this peculiarity.

Dose. Two globules in a tea-spoonful of water, night and morning, until amelioration or change.

Cuprum aceticum. This remedy is found most useful in the nervous stage, *particularly when convulsions with loss of consciousness ensue after each paroxysm.* Also when we find vomiting after the attacks, and rattling of mucus in the chest,

and wheezing at all times. In almost all cases a marked benefit has followed the employment of this remedy; sometimes it has been found sufficient of itself to cut short the disease, and in others, has so far modified it, that other remedies, which had before seemed to fail, have, after its exhibition, acted with the most marked effect, and completed the cure.

Dose. Of a solution of twelve globules to three table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every half hour, until amelioration or change, otherwise as described for *Veratrum.*

Cina is also a useful remedy when there are convulsions, or *tetanic rigidity* of the whole body during or immediately after the fits of coughing, particularly in children affected with *worms.*

Dose. As directed for *Cuprum acet.*

Arnica is useful as an intermediary medicine when the flow of blood from the nose or mouth is considerable; and also in the affection itself, when each paroxysm is succeeded by crying.

Dose. Two globules in a tea-spoonful of water, immediately after such discharge of blood, repeated on the recurrence of the same symptom, but not within less than six hours of the former dose; *unless, indeed, aggravation should have been palpably discerned after previous administration,* when it were desirable to *pause* in the administration. If, however, after three doses have been given, the same symptom should recur, it will be desirable te consider the subjoined remedy.

Hepar sulphuris is sometimes of great service in cases in which the discharge of blood from the nose or mouth is excessive, and particularly when the symptom has set in after a hoarse, dry cough.

Dose. Two globules in a tea-spoonful of water, as directed for *Arnica.*

Ferrum metallicum is often very efficacious as an intermediate remedy, when there is, invariably, vomiting of food on coughing soon after a meal.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, soon after each fit of vomiting, until amelioration or change.

Conium. When the paroxysms occur particularly *at night,*

and with great severity, and are generally followed by vomiting of mucus or of ingesta (*Veratr.* and *Tartarus emet.* are also useful when the vomiting is liable to take place during the night).

Dose. Two globules in a tea-spoonful of water, night and morning, until amelioration or change.

Third or Nervous Stage.

TREATMENT. The same medicines as have already been given, according to the indications that present themselves. On the suppression of all the more serious symptoms, the remedies which have been recommended in the first stage, are also useful in removing any catarrhal cough which may remain behind. Change of air is likewise beneficial.

DIET. The diet must be light and of easy digestion; bread-pudding, semolina, and other light puddings of this description, provided the fever be not high, in which case, weak gruel, barley-water, and the like, must alone be partaken of; when the more serious symptoms have been subdued, or in all mild cases, we may give a little chicken-broth, or beef-tea, —and so on, gradually increasing the amount of nutriment, as the disease declines. The drinks should consist of toast-water or barley-water.

CROUP.

Angina membranacea. Angina perniciosa. Cynanche laryngea. Cynanche tracheitis, s. trachealis, &c.

SYMPTOMS. Short, difficult, and hoarse respiration, accompanied by a shrill whistling, squeaking, harsh, rattling, or metallic sound, with cough of the same character; the patient throws the head back; fever, and sometimes comatose state of the brain.

This well-known disease is one that requires the promptest treatment, to avert the danger. From the moment we are assured of the nature of the complaint, recourse must be had to the remedy most clearly indicated by the assemblage of the symptoms, so that not an instant be lost in arresting its further

progress, since, if not skilfully kept in check, it sometimes runs to a fatal termination within twenty-four hours; although in the generality of cases, when such an event does take place, it happens about the fourth or fifth day.

Croup consists of a peculiar inflammation of the lining membrane of the windpipe, causing the secretion of a thick viscid substance, generally opaque, of about the consistency of the boiled white of an egg, which adheres to the interior of the windpipe, and takes the form of the parts it covers; when this, generally denominated the *false membrane*, has been allowed to form, the case becomes extremely critical.

That croup arises from inherent constitutional taint is evident, from the fact of some families having a peculiar tendency to this disorder. It particularly affects early childhood. The principal exciting causes seem to be exposure to cold or damp, and derangement of the digestive functions, from a too nutritious or heating diet, too much animal food, or stimulants, such as wine or coffee. It seldom attacks adults, though we occasionally see exceptions to this rule, and is not unfrequently found in complication with other affections both of the lungs and windpipe.

The attack generally commences with the symptoms of a common catarrh, such as cough, sneezing, and hoarseness, with a greater or less degree of fever; in a day or two the cough changes its character and becomes shrill and squeaking, or deep, hoarse, or sonorous, attended with a ringing sound during speaking and respiration, as if the air were passing through a metallic tube: as the disease progresses, the cough becomes more shrill, and when long continued, resembles the crowing of a young cock. There is seldom much expectoration, and when any matter comes up in coughing, it has a stringy appearance, resembling portions of a membrane. After inflammation has set in, considerable fever and restlessness continue, occasionally varying in intensity, but never wholly remitting; the countenance expresses great anxiety, and alternates from a red to a livid hue; the paroxysms are followed by a profuse and clammy perspiration of the whole

body, more particularly of the head and face. When danger threatens, the pulse is hard, frequent, and occasionally intermittent; the breathing, particularly during inspiration, difficult and audible; the features become livid, and almost purple from the sense of suffocation; the head is thrown back; the cough assumes a veiled and husky tone; the voice sinks to a whisper; the eye has a dull, glassy, or dilated appearance, and the whole system seems in a state of utter prostration.

TREATMENT. The medicines which, for the most part, will be found most appropriate to meet the incipient catarrhal symptoms, and thereby prevent, in many cases, the development of croup, are *Chamomilla*, *Bryonia*, and *Aconitum* (see *Cough* for indications); but those upon which the greatest reliance is to be placed in the treatment of the disease itself, are *Aconite*, *Hepar sulphuris*, *Spongia*, and *Lachesis*.

Aconite is called for during the *inflammatory* period of this dangerous disease, when attended with great febrile burning heat, thirst, short dry cough, and hurried, laborious breathing. It may be exhibited as below specified, until these symptoms begin to abate.

Dose. In very acute cases, of a solution of six globules to two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every half hour, until the specially indicative symptoms abate. In less urgent cases the repetition of doses should take place every two hours, until a similar result ensues. So soon, however, as the medicine begins to make a favorable impression, the intervals should be extended to four, and then to six hours; or, on the other hand, if the fever has, to a certain degree, yielded to *Aconitum*, but such symptoms as are subjoined supervene or remain—pause four hours after the last dose of *Aconite*, (except in *very urgent* cases—when no pause can be allowed), and consider the following medicines. If in *alternation* with one or both of the other medicines, associated as above, the like solution should be separately made of each, and administered by tea-spoonfuls, so that not less than two hours shall elapse between doses (except in the *most urgent* cases).

Hepar sulphuris. Either when the febrile symptoms are partially subdued by *Aconitum*, the skin having become moist or covered with a profuse sweat, the cough more loose

and the breathing freer, but there remains a dry, harsh, deep, hollow cough, with a weak, *hoarse* voice, and more or less difficulty of breathing; or when, from the commencement, the cough, so peculiar to croup, has already set in, and is accompanied by a constant *mucous rattling in the respiratory organs*, during which the patient is incessantly but ineffectually occupied in endeavoring to obtain relief by expectoration; or frequently grasps at his throat and tosses back the head; when, moreover, there is a considerable degree of fever and restlessness, together with a burning hot skin, and excessively quick and laborious respiration.*

Dose. If *singly*, a solution of twelve globules to two table-spoonfuls of water, or if in *alternation*, a solution of six globules of each medicine, as directed for *Aconitum*. If, however, the subjoined symptoms and conditions occur, proceed at once (in most urgent cases), or, after a pause of four hours, (in less pressing instances), with the next medicine.

Spongia is chiefly used after *Aconitum* or *Hepar*, when the skin has become moist, the breathing somewhat easier, but still very *labored*, *loud*, *grating*, and *wheezing*, the patient appearing to carry on the process of respiration more readily with the head thrown backwards, yet, it is even then occasionally threatened with suffocation; further when the cough is *hoarse*, *ringing*, *hollow* and *squeaking*.

Dose. Dissolve six globules in two table-spoonfuls of water, and give a tea-spoonful of the solution every half hour (in very acute cases), or only every three hours (when the symptoms are not so extremely distressing), until a degree of improvement ensues, when the intervals should be extended to double the time; if, however, the more urgent symptoms continue on the increase, and this and the foregoing medicines appear incapable of arresting the progress of the disease, proceed at once with the next course.

Phosphorus has been recommended in cases where *Hepar* might fail to relieve the symptoms we have enumerated under

* This remedy is of itself sufficient, in many instances, to arrest the progress of the disease, if administered as soon as the *incipient symptoms of the attack* are observed; but *Aconite*, *Hepar sulphuris*, and *Spongia*, generally in alternation, become necessary when the affection is more developed.—Gross.

that remedy; or when *Acon.* and *Spong.*, as well as *Hepar* have been merely productive of temporary benefit.

Dose. Two globules in a tea-spoonful of water, every quarter of an hour, until amelioration or change; or until three doses have been given; but if no adequate relief should ensue within half an hour after the third dose, proceed with the next medicine.

Arsenicum should be administered half an hour after the third dose of *Phosphorus*, in cases in which the last-named medicine has not produced prompt relief, especially if the patient has become *cold* and *exhausted*, and appears to be *sinking*.

Dose. Three globules in a teaspoonful of water, every ten minutes, until three doses have been given; but if yet no positive improvement results, proceed with the next remedy.

Lachesis. In very serious and obstinate cases, to which there is short dry cough with hoarseness; *great sensitiveness* of the larynx and trachea *to the touch*, the *slightest pressure affecting almost to suffocation;* voice very low and hollow, with a sound like that of a person speaking through the nose; fainting; nausea; swooning; loss of sense; *rigidity of frame*; great prostration of strength, especially towards evening.

Dose. Two globules in a tea-spoonful of water, every quarter of an hour, until amelioration or change, or until three doses have been given, and then at intervals of an hour, until amelioration or change; but if no adequate relief should ensue within half an hour after the fourth dose, proceed with the next medicine.

Tartaricus emeticus is indicated if children wake suddenly at night and begin with a choking cough, either from want of breath, or an accumulation of phlegm in the throat. This medicine should always be kept on hand, but preserved with care, as a few grains at the first trituration, taken at once by a child, might prove fatal.

Dose. One grain (or as much as will lie on the point of a penknife) of the 1st trituration in eight table-spoonfuls of water, and after having been stirred up well, a tea spoonful every ten, twenty, or thirty minutes, according to the violence of the symptoms.

After having subdued these threatening symptoms by the administration of the last-mentioned remedy, we may, if the

disease is not wholly vanquished, again fall back upon *Hepar sulphuris*, or *Spongia*, according to the indications given for those remedies.

There are other remedies which may afford valuable assistance in the treatment of complicated attacks; but in truth it may be said, that in the *majority* of cases, *Aconitum*, *Hepar sulphuris* and *Spongia*, administered alternately, when individually inadequate, are sufficient to effect a cure in a few hours. It need scarcely be stated, however, that it will be imperative to discontinue the administration of these remedies when improvement does not soon become apparent during their employment, or to select others from the commencement, if, from the symptoms and character of the case, they distinctly seem to merit a preference.

Caustic ammonia. Deep, weak voice; fatiguing, interrupted speech; increased secretion of mucus in the bronchia; violent cough, with copious expectoration of mucus, especially after drinking. Difficult, rattling, labored breathing; stertorous breathing; suffocative fits; spasms of the chest.

Dose. Dissolve eight globules in four table-spoonfuls of water, and give a tea-spoonful every half hour; if no relief or change after the sixth dose, proceed with the next medicine.

Bromine. Formation of pseudo-membrane in the larynx and trachea. Spasms in the larynx occasioning suffocation. Cough, with croup-sound, hoarse, wheezing, fatiguing, not permitting one to utter a word; accompanied with sneezing, with violent suffocative fits. Respiration characterized by mucous rattling; wheezing; alternately slow and suffocative, and hurried and superficial; labored; painful; oppressed; gasping for air; heat in the face; increased secretion of urine; pulse rather hard; slow at first, afterwards accelerated.

Dose. The same as directed for *Caustic ammonia.*

Bichromate of Potash. Sensation of scraping in the throat. Sore throat. Constipation, with creeping in the bowels. Sneezing, and soreness of the nose. Pain, stuffing and ulceration of the nostrils and sneezing. Throat dry and painful on swallowing; tonsils reddened: tongue coated, with a brownish

spot; larynx painful. Pain in the sides and nape of the neck. Cough, with transparent dirty slate-colored sputa: easily detached.

Dose. The same as directed for *Caustic ammonia.*

INFLUENZA.

SYMPTOMS. Catarrh appearing in an epidemic form, attended, in addition to the symptoms described at the commencement of the article on COMMON COLD, with *extreme oppression and prostration of strength;* sleepiness; followed by shuddering and general chilliness; rheumatic pains, or pains as if caused by contusions, in the back and limbs; intense frontal headache, sometimes extending to the bones of the face, with pressive aching pains in the other parts of the head, giddiness, earache; slight redness of the eyes, with painful weight or heaviness, and sensibility to light; coryza, or obstruction of the nose; dry, shaking cough, which produces distressing fatigue in the chest; dryness of the throat, and, subsequently, dry, burning heat of the skin, loss of appetite, nausea, together with soreness of the throat and some degree of hoarseness; and, in some cases, swelling of the parotid glands, or offensive sweats.

TREATMENT. The principal medicines in ordinary cases are:

CAMPHORA. One or two drops of weak spirits of *Camphor* when taken at the commencement of the attack, and repeated until the chilliness or shivering begins to subside, will frequently check the further progress of the disease.

In a more advanced stage of the affection, with (laborious) asthmatic breathing, accumulation of mucus in the bronchi and cold, dry skin, *Camphora* is further of considerable service.

ACONITUM. When the disorder assumes an inflammatory character, with quickness of pulse, dry hot skin, and short, harsh, shaking cough.

Dose. Of a solution of six globules to two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every three hours, until the fever-symptoms abate, or until other manifestations, distinctly indicative of different remedies, occur.

Nux vomica. This remedy has repeatedly proved of great efficacy in influenza or *grippe*, after the previous employment of *Aconite*, when the inflammatory action predominated in the chest; or when the symptoms complained of were chiefly as follows: obstruction of the nose, hoarse hollow cough, excited by tickling in the throat, and attended with severe headache, confusion in the head, giddiness, want of appetite, or sickness, thirst, pain as from a bruise in the hypochondria, aching pain in the lower part of the back, constipation, pain in the chest as if from excoriation.

Dose. Of a solution of eight globules to three table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every six hours, until distinct amelioration or change.

Mercurius. *Dry* or *fluent coryza; pains in the* head, *face*, *teeth*, and *chest;* sore throat; swelling of the parotids; violent shaking cough, at first dry, but subsequently moist, the paroxysms being commonly excited by irritation in the throat and chest; shivering or heat with profuse perspiration; aching in the bones and slimy bilious diarrhœa, attended with tenesmus. This remedy has also proved of great efficacy when symptoms of pleurisy with copious, unmitigating perspiration, supervened; as also when the liver became implicated in the general derangement, the pains in that organ partaking more of an obtuse than an acute description.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, every three hours, until amelioration or change; but if the subjoined symptom should become very prominent, pause six hours after the last dose of *Mercurius*, and proceed with the next medicine.

Arsenicum. The following are the characteristic indications for the employment of this important remedy; heaviness and rheumatic pain in the head; *profuse watery and corrosive discharge from the nose*, causing a disagreeable burning sensation in the nostrils; violent sneezing; shiverings and shudderings, with severe pains in the limbs; *oppression of the chest;* difficulty of breathing; thirst; anxiety; restlessness; great prostration of strength, with aggravation of sufferings at night, or after a meal; inflammation of the eyes, with sensi-

bility to light. These symptoms may be attended with a deep, *dry*, fatiguing cough, exacerbated in the evening, at night, or after drinking, or sensations of dryness and burning, with mucus in the throat, which is difficult to detach.

Dose. Two globules in a tea-spoonful of water, every two hours, until the symptoms are moderated, and then every six hours, until amelioration or change.

Phosphorus has frequently been found exceedingly useful when there was excessive irritation in the larynx and bronchi, bordering on inflammation, with alteration of the voice, and pain during articulation.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, every three hours, until amelioration or change.

Bryonia has often proved of great service in relieving the violent, pressive, aching, bursting, frontal headache, and cough with easily loosened mucous sputa. It has further been found of great efficacy when the liver was tumefied, painful to the touch, or on coughing, or taking a full inspiration; also when vomiting was liable to take place after coughing, or when the cough produced pain in the upper part of the abdomen, and caused a pain as if arising from the effects of a blow beneath the short ribs. (See Nux, which accords with Bryonia in the latter case.)

Dose. Of a solution of six globules to four tea spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every four hours, until amelioration or change.

Belladonna. Dry spasmodic cough, aggravated towards night; sore throat, excessive, almost insupportable, headache, increased by talking, moving, or bright light; fixed look; confusion of ideas on closing the eyes.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water every four hours, until the symptoms are moderated; and then every eight hours, until positive amelioration or change.

Carbo v. has been found useful in old people, sometimes in alternation with *Bryonia*, when the chest was considerably affected, the breathing oppressive, the extremities cold, with threatening paralysis of the lungs.

Dose. As directed for *Bryonia*.

PULSATILLA. Loose cough day and night, exacerbated by lying down, thick offensive coryza, tendency to relaxation in the bowels, loss of appetite, foul tongue, disagreeable or insipid taste in the mouth.

Dose. Of a solution of six globules to four tea-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every four hours, until amelioration or change.

RHUS. In cases arising after exposure to a thorough wetting, and accompanied by great anxiety, frequent involuntary fetching of a deep inspiration, corporeal restlessness with incessant changing of posture, this remedy is indicated.

Dose. Dissolve six globules in three table-spoonfuls of water, and give a tea-spoonful of the solution every six hours, until amelioration or change.

Distressing, dry cough, or cough with difficulty in expectorating the sputum which has been detached, the paroxysms of which were always followed by yawning, has frequently been cured by *Opium*, after many other remedies had failed to relieve.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, every four hours, until amelioration or change.

SULPHURIS TINCT. has repeatedly proved useful when, at the termination of the disorder, dull pricking pains are experienced in the chest on taking a deep breath, or after a severe fit of coughing; also when there is oppressed respiration as if arising from a heavy weight resting on the chest.

Dose. One drop in a tea-spoonful of water morning and evening, for four days, (or until the earlier development of *new symptoms*, improvement or change); then pause four days, after which the course may be repeated as before, if still required.

ARNICA may be administered with great advantage in some cases, particularly when pricking pains are experienced in the chest during inspiration (pseudo-pleurisy) with aching pains over the whole body, headache, and *hemorrhage from the nose.*

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, every six hours, until amelioration or change.

DETERMINATION OF BLOOD TO THE CHEST.

Congestio ad Pectus.

SYMPTOMS. Sensation of great fulness, throbbing, weight, or pressure in the chest and palpitation of the heart, attended with anxiety, short, sighing respiration, and dyspnœa.

We find that the predisposition to affections of the chest and lungs is greater during the period preceding puberty, and for some years after, than at any other epoch of man's existence.

As remarked in the Diseases of Children, in infancy and during very early childhood, from the disproportion between the cerebral system and other portions of the economy, the diseases which the physician has chiefly to combat are those arising from over-excitement of the nervous organization. In maturer years the tendency to abdominal congestion generally develops itself. This is easily explained by entering into the physiology of these different periods of human life; but as my object is rather the treatment of disease than the elucidation of these interesting points, I shall here content myself with briefly alluding to them.

There is no doubt, as already remarked, that a particular period of human life is peculiarly liable to chest affections, and, among others, to this disorder, which is but too frequently the precursor of other more serious maladies. Some constitutions, however, especially those in which an hereditary phthisical taint exists, exhibit a marked predisposition to pectoral congestion. Amongst the most frequent causes of this predisposition being called into dangerous activity are, exposure to extremes of heat or cold; stimulants, such as alcoholic, vinous, or fermented beverages, or coffee; the abuse of narcotic drugs; violent exercise, such as running, dancing, &c., or over-exertion even of the voice in speaking or singing; a sudden check of perspiration; cold or damp feet; sedentary habits; metastases; repercussed cutaneous eruptions; or suppression of customary discharges, such as the catamenial and hemorrhoidal flux.

TREATMENT. Aconitum is indicated, when there is *violent*

oppression with *great heat* and *thirst*, palpitation of the heart, great anxiety, and shaking cough. It will be found particularly valuable for plethoric females of sedentary habits, who suffer considerably from congestion before and during the catamenia. In such cases it may be advantageously followed by *Mercurius*, to prevent a relapse (in others by *Belladonna*).

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated at intervals of eight hours, until the subsidence of the particular indicative symptoms. In cases of congestion, associated with the monthly periods, when the immediate symptoms have yielded to the action of *Aconitum*, pause two days, and proceed with one or other of the next remedies, according to the indications present.

Nux vomica. When the affection has been developed by sedentary habits or by *habitual indulgence in the stimulants* already alluded to, or from *hemorrhoidal metastasis or suppression:* in which cases this remedy is frequently sufficient to effect a radical cure.

Dose. Three globules in a table-spoonful of water, every night at bedtime, until amelioration or change; but if some inconvenience should continue to prevail, notwithstanding repeated doses of *Nux vomica*, proceed with the next medicine.

Ipecacuanha will frequently complete the cure when *Nux vomica* has not removed the whole of the symptoms. In other cases *Sulphur* will answer better after the previous employment of *Nux*. (See Sulph.)

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, every night, until the complete subsidence of the symptoms or change supervenes.

Belladonna. Oppression and throbbing at the chest, with shortness of breath and strong palpitation of the heart, extending into the head; short cough, chiefly at night; internal heat; and considerable thirst.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, every eight hours, until amelioration or change.

Aurum. Extreme oppression of the chest, as if suffocation impended, sometimes with loss of consciousness and livid hue of countenance; palpitation of the heart; and excessive anguish.

Dose. Of a solution of six globules to two table-spoonfuls of water,

give a tea-spoonful every four hours, until a degree of improvement becomes evident, or change is manifested.

Mercurius, as already remarked, is valuable after *Aconitum*, on certain occasions (see that remedy); and also when there is burning heat and oppression at the chest, and frequent desire to take a deep inspiration; or, cough with expectoration streaked with blood, and palpitation of the heart.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, every twelve hours, until amelioration or change.

Pulsatilla. Ebullition of blood in the chest with external heat; constriction in the chest with impeded respiration; palpitation of the heart; anxiety and aggravation of the symptoms towards evening; also when pectoral congestion has arisen in *phlegmatic* subjects from *hemorrhoidal suppression*, or in females from *stoppage of the menstrual flux.*

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, the first thing in the morning, until amelioration or change.

Spongia tosta. When the symptoms are provoked by the slightest exertion or even movement, and are attended with anguish, sensation of threatened suffocation, nausea, prostration, and fainting.

Dose. Of a solution of six globules to two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every four hours, until a degree of improvement becomes apparent or change occurs in the character of the symptoms.

Bryonia. Burning heat in the chest, with a sensation of tightness, dyspnœa, and anxiety; palpitation of the heart, occasional prickings in the chest during inspiration.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, morning and evening (fasting), until amelioration or change.

Cinchona, when we can trace the affection to debilitating losses, with palpitation of the heart and oppressed breathing.

Dose. Three globules as directed for *Bryonia.*

Sulphur. Ebullition of blood, weight, fulness, and pressure in the chest, aggravated by coughing, palpitation of the heart, difficulty of breathing, chiefly on lying down at night; it is also most serviceable in *suppressed hemorrhoids*, after

Nux vomica or *Pulsatilla*, and after the latter remedy in checked menstruation.

Dose. Six globules in a table-spoonful of water, every morning the first thing (fasting), for a week (or until the earlier development of new symptoms, improvement or change); then pause four days, after which resume the course as before, or not, according to the greater or less degree of improvement which has been effected.

Phosphorus. In some obstinate cases this remedy is often successful in affording speedy relief, particularly when, in addition to the more usual symptoms, shooting or pricking pains are frequently experienced on laughing, speaking, or walking quickly; palpitation of the heart, anxiety, sensation of heat extending from the chest into the throat.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, night and morning, until amelioration or change.

INFLAMMATION OF THE MUCOUS MEMBRANE OF THE BRONCHIAL TUBES. COLD ON THE CHEST. PULMONARY CATARRH.

Bronchitis.

This disease consists of a greater or less degree of inflammation of the mucous membrane of the bronchi, and is divided into acute and chronic. Of the former it is intended more particularly to treat. The disorder is of frequent occurrence, both as an idiopathic affection, and as a concomitant of measles, scarlatina, smallpox, hooping-cough, &c.

SYMPTOMS of Acute Bronchitis. Chilliness, succeeded by fever; hoarseness, difficulty of respiration; severe, frequent and distressing cough, at first dry or with scanty expectoration of frothy or viscid mucus, which subsequently becomes copious and occasionally streaked with blood; excessively laborious respiration, attended with a feeling of constriction and oppression of the chest, which sometimes increases to such a degree as to threaten suffocation; general weakness, foul tongue, and loss of appetite; paleness of the lips, cadaverous and anxious countenance, loud wheezing, and on applying the ear to the chest, a louder sound is heard than the natural respiration, either rattling, whistling, or droning, or harsh and broken, according to the advance of the disease.

In the cases which terminate favorably, the first symptom of improvement which sets in, is a greater freedom of breathing, with remission of the fever, and an alteration in the expectoration, which becomes thicker, whiter, and diminished in quantity. But when the disease takes an unfavorable turn, the difficulty of breathing increases; a state of excessive debility and collapse supervenes; the face becomes livid, the body covered with a cold and clammy sweat; the mucus accumulates rapidly in the bronchial tubes, and the cough, which has become feeble through the exhausted and sinking energies of the patient, is insufficient for its ejection; aeration of the blood in the cells of the lungs is prevented; cerebral symptoms declare themselves from impeded circulation, or the effect of unarterialized blood circulating in the brain, and the patient is carried off in a state of asphyxia.

In many cases of acute bronchitis, although a degree of oppression at the chest be present, no particular pain, heat of skin, or fever may exist; this is a most insidious form of the disease, and one in which the complaint is but too frequently neglected until beyond the power of the physician's art: it occurs most frequently in children who may apparently be only troubled with a slight wheezing, of which scarcely any notice is taken or any medical aid called in, until suddenly suffocation threatens, or some organic lesion is produced, so that an affection which probably might have been easily subdued at the commencement, is now beyond control.

The frequency of the disease in infancy and early life deserves a particular notice. It generally begins, as in adults, with the symptoms of a common catarrh; the breathing becomes quick and oppressed, and from the increased action of the diaphragm, the abdomen is rendered prominent; both the shoulders and nostrils are in continual motion, but the wheezing is often more marked than the difficulty of respiration, and on applying the ear to the chest a mucous rattle is heard over almost every part; expectoration sometimes temporarily relieves, and occasionally the mucus is expelled from the air-passages by vomiting; the countenance is pale and

anxious, and somewhat livid:—these symptoms are interrupted and relieved by occasional remissions, during which the child generally appears drowsy; but they return with additional severity, and if not checked, an accession of extreme dyspnœa ensues, and death takes place from suffocation. When sore throat is also present, coughing produces considerable pain, and the child for that reason frequently endeavors to suppress it. There is also impaired appetite with thirst, although when the disease has advanced, it is found difficult to take a long draught, from its impeding respiration: this is very observable with children at the breast, who, after eagerly seizing the nipple, will bite it, and discontinue sucking, cry, and throw back the head, and even after vomiting up the phlegm, continue for some time in that position.

In some cases, from the character of the voice and cough, bronchitis has been mistaken for croup.

The tubes of one lobe, or of one lung only, may be affected, but frequently those of both lungs are attacked by the disease.

The exacerbation of suffering at night is a very remarkable symptom in this complaint.

The causes are the same as those of common catarrh.

TREATMENT. The remedies which are the most appropriate in ordinary cases of this affection are:

Aconitum is the remedy upon which we must place our chief reliance in the inflammatory stage of the disease, and throughout its course whenever high febrile action sets in. Its more marked indications are *hot, dry skin, with strong, hard, and accelerated pulse;* hoarseness, with roughness of the voice; short, dry, and frequent cough, excited by tickling in the throat and chest; *obstructed respiration*, sibilant or sonorous rhonchus, anxiety, restlessness, headache, and thirst, with occasionally scanty expectoration of viscid mucus.

Dose. Of a solution of six globules to two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful, repeated at intervals of two hours, until the indicative symptoms are allayed. When the skin and pulse, in particular, manifest a degree of abatement in the fever, the intervals should be extended to six hours, and the administration thus continued, *unless*

some distinct indications characteristic of one or more of the *other* medicines particularised should occur, when the doses of *Aconite* should be suspended, and *appropriate* treatment adopted; but if the fever-symptoms should continue without abatement or modification, two hours after the third dose of *Aconitum* and the subjoined symptoms be present, proceed with the next medicine.

Should the skin not become moist, the respiration easier, and the cough looser after the second or third dose of *Aconitum*, Bryonia will, in most cases, be required (see Bryonia). But it rarely happens that *Acon.*, when at all indicated, does not produce a favorable effect, even after the first dose. As soon as a decided melioration has been effected, the repetition of the dose must be restricted to intervals of eight to twelve hours, or even longer; or another medicine must be selected if *Acon.* be found inadequate to complete the cure. (See Pulsatilla.)

Bryonia is of great service in a large number of cases of bronchitis, at the commencement of the attack. We should therefore not hesitate to prescribe it immediately when we meet with laborious, rapid, and anxious breathing, with constant inclination to take a deep inspiration; hoarseness; headache; dry cough, attended with a burning pricking pain extending from the throat to the middle of the sternum; or cough with scanty and difficult expectoration of viscid sputa, in some instances streaked with blood; sibilant rhonchus; *dryness of the mouth and lips*, excessive thirst. When, moreover, the respiration is impeded by shootings in the chest, and the affection threatens to become complicated with pleurisy, this remedy is still more particularly called for.

Dose. A solution of six globules, as directed for *Aconitum;* but if *Bryonia* should be inadequate to effect more than temporary relief, proceed with the next medicine.

Spongia is often of great service after the previous administration of *Aconite*, when there still remains a considerable degree of inflammation in the bronchial tubes, especially the larger, with *sibilant or sonorous rhonchus;* and also, at a more advanced stage of the disease, when the *mucous rhonchus* is distinctly audible; with hollow, dry cough day and

night, but worse toward evening; or cough with scanty, viscid, ropy expectoration; heat in the chest, burning, tickling irritation in the larynx, quick, anxious, laborious respiration; inability to breathe unless the head is thrown backwards; hoarseness.

Dose. Of a solution of six globules to two table-spoonfuls of water, give a dessert-spoonful every three hours, until amelioration or change; but if within three hours after the fourth dose, partial improvement only should have occurred, or if the subjoined symptoms should remain predominant, pause three hours longer, and proceed with the next medicine.

Hepar s. is sometimes useful after *Spongia*, especially when the mucous rattle is predominant, the skin hot and dry, and the efforts to expectorate ineffectual; or, at a more advanced stage of the complaint, when the expectoration has become more copious, and the paroxysms of coughing are followed by profuse sweating.

Dose. Three globules in a dessert-spoonful of water, every four hours, until a degree of benefit has been effected, and then every twelve hours until positive amelioration or change.

Belladonna. This remedy is useful when there is severe headache, materially aggravated by coughing; *oppression of the chest*, and constriction, as if bound, with loud, wheezing, and rattling of mucus in the bronchi; short, anxious, and rapid respiration; dry, fatiguing cough, especially at *night*, which is endeavored to be suppressed on account of the pains it creates; heat of the skin and thirst; soreness of the throat. *Belladonna* is often exceedingly efficacious in children, particularly in those insidious cases which commence with a slight wheezing, and then suddenly become aggravated to such a degree as to threaten suffocation; the heat of skin being at the same time considerable, and the pulse excessively rapid, and sometimes even intermittent. *Sulphur* is, in some instances, required to establish the cure after *Bella.*

Dose. Of a solution of six globules to two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every three hours, until improvement or change; if *improvement* ensues, extend the intervals to six hours, and continue the administration thus, until the distinct subsidence of the symptoms; if

change, suspend the administration of *Belladonna*, and substitute a medicine appropriate to the new symptoms.

Nux vomica. Dyspnœa, with excessive *tightness of the chest*, particularly at night; hoarseness; dry cough, worse towards morning, attended with pain as if caused by a blow or bruise, in the epigastric or hypochondriac regions; cough, with difficult and scanty expectoration of viscid mucus; dryness of the mouth and lips, thirst, constipation, peevishness.

Dose. Of a solution of six globules to two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every four hours, and proceed as directed for *Belladonna.*

Lachesis. *Oppression* at the chest, with short and hurried respiration, anxiety, and dejection; mucous *râle;* dry, fatiguing cough, sometimes followed by the expectoration of a little tenacious or *frothy mucus*, after much effort, occasionally streaked with blood; hoarseness.

Dose. A solution of six globules as directed for *Belladonna.*

Phosphorus. This important remedy is frequently of great utility in bronchitis when the more inflammatory symptoms have been subdued by *Aconite*, but the respiration continues much oppressed, accompanied with great anxiety, and heat in the chest; dry cough, excited by tickling in the throat or chest, aggravated by talking or laughing, and followed by expectoration of stringy mucus of a saltish taste. Further, when the disease has been neglected, or when, from the phenomena which present themselves at the commencement, we have reason to dread complication, or an extension of the inflammation to the substance of the lungs, which we generally recognise by the invasion of crepitation, rusty sputa, &c., there will be additional reason for employing *Phosphorus.*

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water every four hours until distinct amelioration or change.

Pulsatilla. This remedy is often required in the second stage to complete the cure, after the previous exhibition of *Aconitum*, when the acute inflammatory symptoms have been subdued, and the expectoration has become thicker and more copious. It may, however, be prescribed before or after any

of the medicaments we have named, especially when the disease occurs in persons of mild disposition, or of lymphatic constitution, and the symptoms are as follows: Respiration short, accelerated, and impeded, attended with rattling of mucus, heat in the chest, and anxiety; hoarseness; shaking cough, worse towards evening, at night, or in the morning, accompanied with considerable expectoration of tenacious, or thick, yellowish mucus, sometimes mixed with blood; *coryza* with copious discharge of *thick*, discolored mucus.

Dose. The same as mentioned under *Belladonna.*

Sepia may be selected in preference to *Pulsatilla*, when the expectoration is *very copious*, though somewhat difficult, and of a *salt taste;* exacerbation of cough in the morning and towards evening.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, night and morning, until amelioration or change. But if within twelve hours after the fourth dose of *Sepia* the subjoined indications remain predominant, proceed with the next medicine.

Stannum should be administered after *Sepia*, if the expectoration be still profuse, but *more easily* detached and ejected, *greenish*, and less saline, or of a *sweetish* taste.

Dose. Three globules in a dessert-spoonful of water, night and morning, until permanent amelioration or change.

Lycopodium. When the cough is materially worse at night, and attended with thirst and quickness of pulse, but moist skin or tendency to sweat; the sputa yellowish gray, and of a saltish taste; oppression at the chest.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, night and morning, until amelioration or change.

Mercurius. This remedy may occasionally be found useful when the symptoms of bronchitis are accompanied by excessive perspiration; when the cough is fatiguing, worse in the evening, and at night, and excited by a tickling irritation, or sensation of dryness in the chest, with quick, short, oppressed breathing, and louder respiration than ordinary; hoarseness; *coryza* with watery, acrid discharge; swelling of nose.

Dose. Of a solution of six globules to two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every six hours, until amelioration or change.

Dulcamara is occasionally serviceable after *Mercurius*, when there is a continuance of night sweats of an offensive odor.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, night and morning, until the positive subsidence of the indicative symptoms, or until other indications occur characteristic of some other medicine.

Chamomilla is often a most useful remedy in cases of children, after the previous exhibition of *Aconite*, when a slight degree of whistling or sonorous rhonchus still remains; dry cough worse at night, occurring even during sleep. For further indications, see this remedy under the head of Cough.

Dose. Of a solution of four globules to four tea-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every three hours, until amelioration or change.

Ipecacuanha is also very valuable as a remedy for children, but generally at a more advanced stage of the disorder, with mucous rhonchus in the chest, and when on coughing they are almost suffocated by the excessive secretion of mucus, and become livid in the face; shortness of breath, and perspiration on the forehead after each fit of coughing.

Dose. Two globules in a tea-spoonful of water every two to six hours, until improvement results.

Tartarus emeticus is chiefly found useful in those extreme cases where the smaller tubes are clogged with mucus, and suffocation threatens; when the cough suddenly ceases either from weakness or other causes.

Dose. One grain of the first trituration in eight table-spoonfuls of water, and a tea-spoonful every quarter, every half, every hour, or every three or four hours, according to the severity of the symptoms, or the effects produced.

Arsenicum is occasionally of the utmost service in those unfavorable cases in which the pulse becomes very quick, feeble, and irregular, and the patient is reduced to a state of extreme debility and collapse.

Dose. Six globules in two table-spoonfuls of water, a teaspoonful to be given from time to time, as required.

Sulphur is frequently useful in winding up a cure, and preventing the disease running on to the chronic form, or

when the expectoration has increased in quantity and become whitish and less viscid.

Dose. The same as directed for *Arsenicum.*

DIET. In the severe forms of bronchitis, the diet to be observed should be the same as that mentioned under Fever; but when the febrile and inflammatory symptoms have been *completely removed*, the patient should gradually return to a more nutritious diet, even though a considerable degree of cough and expectoration remain.

In the slighter forms of the complaint, spare diet, confinement to the house, in short, the simple measures laid down for the treatment of common colds in another part of this work, will frequently check or at all events materially shorten the attack. See also article Cough, in which further indications will be found for the selection of the remedies.

CHRONIC BRONCHITIS. *Bronchitis chronica.* This complaint may be the result of the acute affection, or it may arise as a gradual and insidious inflammation of the mucous membrane of the bronchial tubes, or proceed from the inhalation of dust or other minute particles carried into the lungs; it may also be coeval with diseases of the heart, or declare itself after erruptive fevers. It differs from acute bronchitis chiefly in the greater mildness and longer duration of its symptoms, the continuance of which varies from several weeks or months to many years. It affects elderly persons more frequently than the young, but is of course liable to occur at all ages as the result of an acute attack (although such a circumstance is comparatively of rare occurrence under proper homœopathic treatment), the sequel of measles, &c. A comparative exemption from cough is frequently experienced during summer; but in winter, or in inclement springs, the patient is tormented with harassing cough, and copious viscid expectoration, especially in the morning, which in the severer forms of the disorder is peculiarly distressing. The expectorated matter in the chronic affection is of a different nature from that in the acute, being of a thicker consistence, and of a greenish or yellowish-white color; it is not

unfrequently muco-purulent, and sometimes decidedly purulent, and occasionally streaked with blood, particularly in obstinate, inveterate cases. There is generally more or less dyspnœa, with acceleration of pulse after slight corporeal exertion; but in other respects the health may be good, and continue so. In the more trying forms of the disorder, an aggravated state of all the symptoms enumerated is met with; moreover, where the sputa is of a purulent nature, hectic fever, extreme emaciation, nocturnal sweats, and occasional attacks of diarrhœa are frequent adjuncts: the latter symptoms are sometimes liable to cause the disease to be mistaken for tubercular consumption; but in the majority of cases, auscultation and percussion, together with a careful attention to the symptoms and the history of the case, enable us to form an accurate diagnosis between them.

In chronic bronchitis, the resonance of the chest is, on percussion, little if at all diminished. On applying the ear or stethoscope to the chest, the respiratory murmur is found to vary much in intensity, but is never permanently absent in any part of the chest, and is frequently *even puerile*. The mucous rhonchus, in most of its diversified forms, is heard in various parts of the chest at different times, and occasionally the whistling and sonorous rattles are discernible. When the dilatation of the bronchial tubes is considerable, as is not unfrequently the case in this affection, a loud bronchophony is heard, which is with difficulty, if at all, to be distinguished from pectoriloquy, and a râle, closely resembling the cavernous, is apparent in the vicinity of the dilated tube. The sound on percussion will, however, generally enable us to form a distinction; the dulness of tone being not so great over a dilated tube, as it is in the vicinity of a vomica; the difference of the situation of the cavity in the two cases, is also a useful discriminating guide; dilated bronchi being, as is well known, most frequently detected in the scapular, mammary, and lateral regions, and vomicæ in the subclavian and axillary regions. However, as before said, we must, in all doubtful cases, combine the history of the attack, the

constitution of the patient, the progress of emaciation, &c., with the symptoms to be heard by the ear after repeated examinations, ere we come to a definite conclusion as to the exact nature of the complaint, where that is of material consequence; but as regards the prognosis, chronic bronchitis, with *purulent expectoration*, *dilated tubes* and *hectic fever*, has been truly considered to be nearly as formidable and serious a malady as phthisis itself, and hence ultimate recovery almost as doubtful.

TREATMENT. Sulphur is, in the majority of cases, one of the principal remedies for the treatment of Chronic Bronchitis. The particular symptoms which serve to indicate its employment, are as follow:—Dry, racking cough, with spasmodic tightness of the chest, sometimes aggravated by the recumbent position, and not unfrequently attended with nausea or even vomiting; accumulation of phlegm in the air tubes, and scraping sensation in the throat; sensation of soreness at the chest; chronic hoarseness, and even loss of voice; aggravation of the generality of the symptoms in raw, damp, cold weather: dry cough at night, or cough with considerable expectoration of thick, whitish or yellowish phlegm, chiefly in the day time; attacks of suffocating sensation and oppression of breath; rattling of phlegm on the chest, and occasional or even frequent palpitation of the heart; pains in the head and chest during fits of coughing; mistiness of sight, and sensation of darting; fulness in the head.

Dose. Six globules in a table-spoonful of water, every morning the first thing (fasting), for a week (or until the earlier development of *new symptoms*, improvement, or change); then pause four days, after which the course may, if necessary, be resumed as before, and so on, until permanent amelioration or change.

Calcarea carb. is more distinctly indicated when the patient is subject, from time to time, to depression of spirits, characterised by exceeding anxiety respecting his or her health, and attended with great languor (often to a distressing degree); stitches and occasional pains in the chest and in the sides; tickling sensation in the throat, accompanied or followed

by dry, violent cough; the last-named symptoms occur especially at night, when in a recumbent position, or even during sleep, or in the evening; prolonged and obstinate hoarseness, to which the patient is much subject, and which is constantly induced by *changes of weather;* accumulation of adhesive phlegm in the air tubes, and rattling of phlegm on the chest; sometimes moist cough, with expectoration of offensive phlegm (thick and yellowish).

Dose. Six globules, as directed for *Sulphur.*

Carbo veg. is more particularly indicated by repeated fits of *spasmodic cough* during the day, and in the evening; pain as of *soreness* in the upper part of the windpipe, or sensation of tickling and *roughness* in the same part; prolonged and intractable hoarseness and roughness of voice, aggravated by talking, or by raw, cold, damp weather, and occurring more particularly in the morning or towards night; rheumatic pains in the chest and limbs; cough with considerable expectoration of *greenish* phlegm.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, morning and evening, until amelioration or change.

Pulsatilla. This medicine is more particularly appropriate when the following symptoms and conditions occur:—dry cough, which subsequently becomes moist, and is then characterised by very considerable expectoration of saltish or bitterish phlegm, or of phlegm tinged with blood, or of a yellowish or whitish appearance; soreness of the palate and throat; frequent attacks of chilliness without thirst; yellowish, greenish, or offensive discharge from the nose; hoarseness, or even loss of voice; cough with much expectoration, and with pain on the chest; racking cough exacerbated at night and in a recumbent position, and accompanied with rattling of phlegm, nausea (or even vomiting), and sensation of being stifled, feeling of soreness or contusion about the belly in the act of coughing.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, night and morning, until amelioration or change.

See, however, the article Cough, where indications for the selection of most of the above remedies will be met with.

INFLAMMATION OF THE LUNGS.

Pneumonia vera, Peripneumonia, Pneumonitis, Pulmonitis.

This disorder consists in an inflammation of the parenchyma of the lungs.

SYMPTOMS. Rigor followed by heat; dyspnœa; respiration short and hurried; cough short, continuous, and distressing; dry at the commencement, afterwards attended with scanty expectoration of viscid, lumpy, and extremely tenacious or glutinous mucus of various shades of color, but generally of a dingy, brick-red, or rusty hue,* when the proportion of coloring matter is greater. The cough is invariably excited or aggravated by every deep inspiration, or on every attempt to speak; the speech is interrupted, or there is a pause after every articulation; the respiration is abdominal; a dull pain is occasionally felt in the chest, but more frequently rather a tightness than pain; the pulse is variable, sometimes not beyond the normal standard, but more generally full, strong, and quick at the commencement, or, when the inflammation runs high, hard, wiry, and greatly accelerated; the tongue parched and dark-colored. The fever is usually of the inflammatory type, but is sometimes typhoid. The patient, particularly in severe attacks, lies upon his back.

In the first stage† of many cases, when not marked by complication with bronchitis, on application of the stethoscope, or the ear to the chest, the *crepitous râle* may be heard; but the sound on percussion may appear to be only slightly impaired. As the inflammation gains ground, and the substance of the lung becomes altered in structure (second stage, or that of *hepatization*), *bronchial* or *tubular*

* This rusty or sanguinolent hue is intimately combined, not in streaks. It appears usually about the second or third day, and is a characteristic indication of the presence of the disease in question; at the same time it must be borne in mind, that its absence is by no means a certain criterion of the non-existence of inflammation of the lungs.

† That of simple inflammatory injection or engorgement.

respiration is perceptible, with louder respiratory murmur than natural, in the sound parts of the lung, particularly in severe attacks; also bronchophony may be present, and the tone elicited by percussion (excepting when the inflammation is restricted to a small central spot in the parenchymatous substance) more or less dull according to the seat of the structural derangement, but rarely so complete or extensive as in pleuritis with copious liquid effusion.

In the third, or suppurative stage of the disorder, the sound on percussion becomes more dull, the tubular respiration and vocal resonance commonly disappear (a gurgling mucous râle is occasionally substituted, denoting the existence of a fluid in the larger bronchi), and the expectoration becomes muco-purulent or converted into a brown serous fluid. Slight shiverings generally attend the invasion of suppuration, and the pain, or sense of fulness or tightness, becomes abated; the patient is, moreover, commonly enabled to lie on the side which was affected, without much inconvenience.

If the disease be not checked in the second stage, the face becomes patched with red, and sometimes livid, and is of considerable extent, the vessels of the neck swollen and turgid, the pulse weak and irregular, and the patient is deprived of life by the obstruction which is offered to the circulation in the lungs. In the third stage, the pulse becomes weak and thready, and the strength commonly sinks rapidly; but a fatal result is often averted by proper homœopathic treatment. When an abscess forms in the solidified lung, a cavernous or gurgling rhoncus will be heard, as the air passes through the pus; and pectoriloquy with cavernous respiration will supervene,—when the cavity has been emptied of the fluid by expectoration.

Such are the general symptoms of pure pneumonia, but in severe cases it is often found combined with pleurisy, in which case the pains of the chest are intense, and mostly of an acute shooting character. Another and still more frequent complication is formed with bronchitis. When pneumonia termi-

nates by resolution, some striking evacuation frequently attends it, such as a very free and abundant expectoration of thick white or yellow matter, often slightly streaked with blood; or a profuse and general sweat; diarrhœa; a profuse discharge of urine, with a copious sediment; or an attack of epistaxis.

If no hepatization have taken place, the crepitous râle, at first audible, becomes gradually less perceptible, and the natural respiration is heard, till at last the former wholly disappears; if the lung have already partly solidified, but the disease is approaching a cure, the crepitous râle is first heard, then gradually yields to the natural respiration; in fact, the disease, so to speak, runs its course back again.

TREATMENT. The following most important Homœopathic remedies are:

Aconite. In the stage of simple inflammatory congestion, with severe inflammatory fever, whether or not accompanied or followed by severe shooting pains in the chest, this remedy is unquestionably of great service.

Dose. If *singly*, of a solution of six globules to two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every three hours, until the pulse becomes reduced in volume and frequency, or the skin moist, or covered with profuse perspiration—upon which the intervals may be extended to six hours, and the administration thus continued, until absolute amelioration or change, except, however, in such cases as manifest conditions akin to those under-mentioned, when consider the following medicines. If in *alternation* with *Belladonna*, a similar solution of each, separately, administered in like doses, at intervals of four hours, in rotation, until improvement or change.

Bryonia is frequently the best remedy to follow *Aconite*, when the more severe febrile symptoms have been lowered by that medicine. But *Belladonna* is generally required before *Bryonia*, when the fever returns after having been apparently subdued by *Aconitum*, and the difficulty of breathing, and pain, or feeling of uneasiness in the chest continue (particularly when the pain experienced seems more at the sternum), the sputa tinged with blood, and difficult to expectorate, the cheeks flushed, lips and tongue dry and parched, the skin hot,

and the thirst incessant. In young plethoric subjects, *Aconitum* and *Belladonna* may be given, in rapid alternation, with the most satisfactory results during the first or congestive stage. In such cases indeed the further progress of the disease is not unfrequently arrested, or at all events such a degree of improvement is effected, that any remaining symptoms, such as some degree of oppression, expectoration of viscid sputa, with little or no dulness of percussion or other signs of hepatization, readily yield to the employment of *Bryonia*. *Bryonia* may, however, be prescribed at the commencement, when the following indications present themselves:—cough, attended with expectoration of viscid or tenacious mucus, of a brick-dust color, oppression at the chest accompanied by acute shooting pain, or rheumatic pains in the pleura, and pectoral muscles, or in the extremities, with increase of pain on movement; foul tongue, constipation, and other signs of gastric derangement. A complication with pleurisy (pneumo-pleuritis), indicated by increased dulness on percussion, and in some instances a double-sounding voice, central bronchial respiration, and bronchophony, is often an additional reason for the selection of this remedy. (See also Pleuritis.)

Dose. In every respect as directed for *Aconitum*, singly, but if such symptoms as are subjoined ensue, proceed at once with the next medicine.

Phosphorus. This remedy has been employed with striking success in almost every stage of the disease in question, under whatever form it presented itself, and even when the disease had already attained a somewhat advanced stage.

Dose. If *singly*, of a solution of six globules to two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every three hours, until amelioration or change.

Tartarus emeticus *s.* stibiatus has been chiefly recommended as valuable in promoting resolution after hepatization has taken place (which is indicated by the greater or less degree of dulness on percussion, the bronchial or tubular respiration, and the peculiar pectoral sounds given by the voice). Oppression at the chest, laborious respiration, no

expectoration, or expectoration of mucus (untinged with blood) chiefly during the night; or, mucus rattling in the chest, with temporary diminution of the obstructed respiration after expectorating the sputa detached by the cough, appear to be the principal general indications for the selection of *Tartarus emeticus*.

Dose. Of a solution of one grain of the first trituration to eight table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful three times a day.

Tinctura sulphuris may deserve a preference to the last-mentioned remedy in similar cases, when they occur in strumous habits, also where hepatization has advanced to some extent, and where *Phosphorus*, or other remedies, may have only effected a degree of improvement; also where there is complication with pleurisy, and obstinate constipation.

Dose. Of three drops to six table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every six to twelve hours, according to circumstances; if amendment ensues, the medicine should be allowed to continue its action undisturbed, as long as the improvement continues.

Mercurius has been found a useful medicine in some cases (when indicated by the correspondence between the symptoms of the disease and those which are its specific products), either singly or followed, according to circumstances, by one or more of the subjoined.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, every two hours, until amelioration or change. But if, although there be general improvement, the subjoined symptoms remain, or, if otherwise, they supervene, proceed with the next medicine. If on the other hand, no change whatever ensue, after the administration of six doses of *Mercurius*, consider the course of *Lachesis*, *Arsenicum*, and *China*.

Belladonna should be administered after *Mercurius*, if spasmodic constriction of the chest, with dry, hacking cough, should remain or supervene.

Dose. As directed for *Mercurius*.

Lachesis. Arsenicum. China. Lachesis has been sometimes found serviceable, singly (but more particularly in alternation with *Arsenicum* and *China*), in those very serious, and indeed almost desperate cases, which threaten to termi-

nate in gangrene of the lungs, and which are attended with *extreme prostration of strength*, coldness of the feet, and offensiveness of the breath and expectoration.

Dose. If of *Lachesis*, *singly*, of a solution of six globules to two table-spoonsfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every quarter of an hour, until a degree of improvement sets in, and then every hour, until the urgent symptoms subside. If in *alternation* with *Arsenicum* and *China*, the like solution of each, separately, administered by tea spoonfuls, every half hour in rotation, until manifest improvement, or decided change.

Antimonium tartaricum is frequently of service when the oppression at the chest and anxiety continue to increase, and the pulse becomes small, weak and irregular; or, moreover, either when there is *no* expectoration, or when the expectoration is *not* tinged with blood, and occurs chiefly at night; or, again, when difficulty of breathing, anxiety, and other dependent symptoms are always temporarily relieved after expectorating.

Dose. Of a solution of six globules to two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful, first at intervals of a quarter of an hour, and then of half an hour, and so on, extending the intervals to three hours, as improvement gradually ensues. When, however, the urgent symptoms have subsided, consider the general aspect of the symptoms, and suspend or continue treatment accordingly.

Sulphur is a medicine of great service when a relapse threatens to succeed the improvement previously effected by other treatment; and in repeated courses, upon the accession of convalescence, to restore the vigor aad equilibrium of the system, and to neutralize the remaining susceptibility to affections of the same organs.

Dose. If against an *impending relapse*, three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, every three hours, until the progressive improvement, previously manifested, becomes apparent. If as an *after remedy*, against the remaining susceptibility of the lungs, give six globules in a table-spoonful of water every morning, the first thing (*fasting*), for a week (or until the earlier development of *new symptoms*, or general change); then pause four days, after which the course may, if necessary, be repeated, and so on until the cure is complete.

DIET. It is scarcely necessary to remark that, during the

inflammatory period, an almost total abstinence must be observed; even during convalescence there is caution required, and care must be taken not to allow the patient to over-indulge his returning appetite, as any error in this respect may entail troublesome consequences. The drinks may consist of water, toast-water, and sometimes whey, rice- or barley water, sweetened with a little sugar if desired. Refer also to the directions in this respect, in the general article on FEVERS, or in that on INFLAMMATORY FEVER in particular.

INFLAMMATION OF THE PLEURA. PLEURISY.

Pleuritis.

SYMPTOMS. Severe cutting, lancinating pain in the side, confined to one circumscribed spot, interfering with breathing and acutely increased by taking a deep inspiration, or by coughing; difficult and anxious respiration, but not so oppressed as in pneumonia and bronchitis; quick hard pulse; hot skin, particularly over the chest, or the seat of the disease; (short dry cough;) parched tongue; scanty and high-colored urine; and occasional cerebral symptoms; position in bed, usually dorsal; and if the effusion be free and partial, a change to the sound side creates great uneasiness. The prognosis must be formed according to the severity and character of the symptoms. If the heat and other febrile indications gradually subside, and if the performance of the act of respiration becomes more free and less painful, and a copious and free expectoration ensues, an early recovery may be expected; but if the fever and inflammation have been intense, and the pain should suddenly terminate, followed by sinking of the pulse and a change of countenance, danger is to be apprehended.

Pleurisy seems to consist in a peculiar inflammation in the pleura, with a disposition to effusion or to the secretion of plastic lymph; and it may run its whole course without any of the symptoms above given, declaring themselves.

At the commencement of the disease there is *diminution*

of motion and *respiratory murmur* from pain (subsequently these abnormal signs arise from *effusion*), and a *rubbing sound* is not unfrequently heard, generally about the centre of the chest, accompanying the pectoral movements. Soon after the onset of the inflammation, in the greater number of cases, exudation ensues, and, if not encysted, accumulates at the lowest parts of the chest. When, in such instances, the quantity exuded is considerable, and the lung is not restrained by adhesions, that organ will be floated upwards to some extent, and a dull stroke-sound elicited from the parts *beneath it*, whilst the *upper* parts will be found unusually resonant.

As the fluid accumulates and ascends in the chest, the antecedent clearness of stroke-sound becomes impaired, as is more especially obvious on gentle percussion,—the breath-sound diminished, and respiration more impeded. When these latter abnormal symptoms are met with as high as the middle regions of the thorax, the vocal resonance there, and particularly anteriorly, becomes preternaturally distinct, and is changed to a small, sharp and tremulous note, resembling the bleating of a goat, and hence termed ægophony; posteriorly the resonance partakes somewhat more of the character of bronchophony from the greater calibre of the tubes at the root of the lung. Ægophony, and all sound of the voice, cease at the affected side of the chest, as the liquid effusion increases, except at those portions where the lung may have been adherent, or at the space within an inch or two of the spine; percussion now gives an extremely dull sound, from the lung being deprived of and rendered impermeable to air by compression, and the respiratory murmur is no longer audible, or only heard in the interscapular and subclavicular regions, particularly the former.

In those cases in which the effusion is very considerable, *enlargement of the affected side* takes place. This enlargement is generally discernible only during expiration at first, but as the exudation increases, the difference can readily be detected during the entire performance of respiration. In

attenuated subjects, the intercostal spaces will also be observed to have become prominent, instead of presenting their natural depression. But should absorption be effected after such an enlargement, the state of matters is reversed, and the side which was previously enlarged becomes abnormally contracted—the result of atmospheric pressure, and unantagonized muscular action.

Displacement of organs adjoining the seat of the effusion, such as the heart, liver, and mediastinum, is also an occasional result of extensive effusion.

On examining the sound side of the chest, in addition to the negative proofs of the absence of disease, an excess of the usual normal signs will also be perceived, indicated by an accelerated and deeper action, together with a greatly increased degree of respiratory murmur, resembling that of children, and hence denominated *puerile.*

The signs of improvement and approaching recovery are marked by a diminution of pain, fever, dyspnœa, and enlargement of the side; and by a return of the respiratory murmur, together with an increasing clearness of sound on percussion. When the result is fatal, death occasionally supervenes very rapidly from the compression of both lungs; but, in most cases, this event is more gradual, and arises from atrophy of the lungs, as also affections of the heart, with consequent dropsy, caused by the efforts required to propel the blood through the compressed lung.

Cough is not an accompaniment of *simple* pleurisy, so that when this symptom is present there is either bronchitic or or pneumonic complication, or the case may be one of hemorrhagic pleuritis.

TREATMENT. The chief remedies are:

Aconitum is an indispensable remedy in allaying *inflammatory fever* when attendant on pleurisy; and is in many cases, indeed, when timely administered, alone sufficient to cure the disease. It rarely fails to produce a favorable impression in from six to eight hours; should it not do so in that space of time, another remedy must be selected. In most

instances *Bryonia* will be the most appropriate, but we must not hesitate to select *Sulphur* in preference, if called for, or indeed any other remedy that may seem more strikingly indicated.

Dose. Of a solution of six globules to two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every three hours, until the pulse becomes more healthy, the skin moist, and the breathing less painful and impeded. If, however, such symptoms as are subjoined should remain or supervene, pause four hours and proceed with the next medicine; or consider also *Sulphur*, which may sometimes be preferably or *previously* employed, especially when a third or fourth dose of *Aconite* appears to produce only *partial* effect against the acute febrile symptoms.

Bryonia alba should, in general cases, follow *Aconitum* when the fever has been somewhat allayed by that remedy. It is more particularly indicated, either in simple or complicated pleurisy, when the following symptoms are encountered at an early stage of the disease; aching, burning, but more especially *acute shooting or cutting pains* in the chest, much increased *during inspiration* or *on movement; dry cough*, or dry sounding cough, followed by expectoration of dirty, yellow-colored mucus, streaked or tinged with blood, and attended with great aggravation of pain; *oppressed and anxious* respiration; palpitation of the heart; dry, cracked, brown, or *yellow* coated tongue; *bitter taste*, *nausea*, and occasionally *vomiting* of mucus, or of a bitter, bilious-looking fluid; aching or painful pressure at the scrobiculus and hypochondria; intense thirst, especially at night; constipation; head confused and heavy; giddiness on sitting up in bed; aching and shooting pains in the head, or pain as if the head would burst, particularly at the temples, with exacerbation on coughing, or moving; fiery, or blueish redness, and puffiness of the face; restless, disturbed sleep; frequent startings; nocturnal delirium, with alternations of comatose sleep; burning heat of skin; occasionally, partial, clammy perspiration; pulse generally frequent, hard and small, but sometimes full, unequal, intermittent, and weak; aching in the limbs. Lastly, when in connection with any of the above, the following symptoms are met with: dulness on percussion, with

puerile respiration; cough on lying on the *side*, or impossibility of lying otherwise *than on the back*,—*Bryonia* will rarely fail to render undeniable service, and can indeed with difficulty be dispensed with. (See the symptoms mentioned under this remedy in the chapter on PNEUMONIA.)

Dose. Of a solution of six globules to two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every four hours (or in very severe cases every two hours), until amelioration or change. But if the symptoms appear to be only partially affected by either this or the foregoing medicine (or by both), consider the next remedy; if great improvement has been effected by *Bryonia* moreover, *Sulphur* may, then also, be advantageously employed to complete the cure.

SULPHUR may with advantage follow *Bryonia* when the pain mentioned has been removed by that medicine, but the inflammation is not wholly subdued, and often completes the cure. It is also of value when the fever continues after the administration of *Aconite*, and may be administered without the previous employment of *Aconitum*, when, although the fever is not violent, we have reason to suspect recent effusion of plastic lymph. Again, when the affection has already been of *some days' duration*, and is complicated with *pneumonia*, it is our chief stay in preventing solidification, or effecting resolution where that has already commenced, and may therefore generally be selected in preference to *Bryonia*, in such cases, unless the latter be otherwise strongly indicated, in which event a dose or two of that medicine, previous to the employment of *Sulphur*, will be found serviceable.

Dose. If as an *intermediary* medicine, two globules in a tea-spoonful of water, *four* hours after the last dose of any other medicine, followed, in *six* hours, by such treatment as may be particularly indicated. If as a conclusive resource to perfect the cure (already advanced) three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, every six hours, until four doses have been given, and then six globules the first thing in the morning (fasting) for four days; then pause two days, resuming the course as before, if necessary, and so on, until all traces of the disease have been removed.

These three are the most important remedies in the greater number of cases of pleuritis, and are frequently found suffi-

cient to effect a speedy cure. There are often occasions, however, in which it will be found necessary to select one or more of the following remedies:

Belladonna has been recommended in cases where the fever returns, and pain and dyspnœa continue notwithstanding the employment of *Aconite*.

Dose. Of a solution of six globules in three table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every six hours.

Mercurius has been found very useful in cases where the fever has been subdued, but pain and dyspnœa have not been relieved by *Aconite*, and the patient's strength is becoming exhausted by *copious nocturnal sweats*.

Dose. Same as *Belladonna*.

Arnica montana, principally when pleuritis has been caused by external injury; but also in other cases when the more *inflammatory* symptoms have been subdued by *Aconite*, &c.; and pain in the chest, with oppressed respiration, only remains; it is also useful to *promote absorption* when considerable effusion has taken place.

Dose. Of a solution of six globules in three table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every three hours, until the pain begins to yield, and the breathing becomes freer, when the intervals between the doses must be lengthened, or the medicine discontinued, and only resumed should the improvement proceed tardily.

Arsenicum is the remedy on which we mainly depend in those serious cases where serous effusion to a *very great extent* has taken place, and where the respiration is painfully impeded and asthmatic, attended with extreme prostration of strength.

Dose. Of a solution of four globules in six table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every two hours, until a beneficial effect is produced.

Hepar sulphuris has been particularly recommended when the effusion is *plastic*, and the disease is of *some duration* (chronic plastic pleurisy), or where, even at the commencement, there appears—from the pain, fever and dyspnœa, continuing with but slightly diminished severity after *Aconite*,—every probability that the case will prove extremely obstinate

and tenacious. Complication with pericarditis or bronchitis is an additional indication for the employment of *Hepar* under the above circumstances.

Dose. Of *Hepar sulphuris*, third trituration, as much as will lie on the point of a penknife, every two to six hours, according to circumstances.

SPURIOUS OR BASTARD PLEURISY.

Pleurodynia, Pseudo-Pleuritis, Pleuritis Muscularis.

By these terms is here meant that painful affection usually referred to the intercostal muscles, which is productive of many of the symptoms described under true pleurisy, and is consequently liable to be mistaken for that disease, particularly when attended with febrile excitement, as is frequently the case in hysterical females. The history of the commencement of the affection, together with the aid of auscultation and percussion, enables us to draw a correct distinction between the two diseases.

When, therefore, we have satisfied ourselves from the normal condition of the auscultatory phenomena, &c., that the case we have to deal with is one of pseudo-pleurisy, we must select a remedy from amongst the following:

In the majority of cases, *Arnica* is the principal remedy, and is occasionally sufficient to effect a speedy cure after a single dose. In other instances, however, the disorder does not yield so readily, and consequently one or more of the other remedies enumerated must be had recourse to.

Dose. Of a solution of four globules to three table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every four hours, until amelioration or change. If in *alternation* with *Pulsatilla*, separate solutions of six globules of each, administered by table-spoonfuls at intervals of six hours, until amelioration or change.

Bryonia. When the pain is of an *acute darting* description, as if from a sharp instrument running into the side, and is at times almost insupportable during *inspiration*, or even the slightest movement of the body, and when the patient is of a nervous or bilious temperament.

Dose. Of a solution of six globules to two table-spoonfuls of water,

give a tea-spoonful every three hours, until four doses have been given, and then (if still requisite) every six hours, until positive amelioration or change.

Pulsatilla. This remedy is frequently very useful in alternation with *Arnica;* it is more particularly indicated when the pain is occasionally of a *fugitive* character, moving from one part of the chest to another, becoming increased towards evening, and sometimes experienced more during expiration than inspiration. Temperament phlegmatic.

Dose. Of a solution of six globules to two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every six hours, until amelioration or change. If in *alternation* with *Arnica*, as directed for the last-named medicine (above).

Nux vomica. Shooting pains in the hypochondria, increased by the *respiratory movements* of the chest; especially when the affection occurs in hypochondriacal subjects, or in those who are addicted to indulgence in vinous or spirituous drinks. Temperament bilious or sanguine.

Dose. Dissolve six globules in four table-spoonfuls of water, and give a tea-spoonful of the solution every four hours, until amelioration or change. In some cases, in which there is a susceptibility to the return of such symptoms, from time to time, a course of four globules in a table-spoonful of water, every night at bedtime for a week, is desirable.

SPITTING OF BLOOD. HEMORRHAGE FROM THE LUNGS.

Sputum Cruentum. Hæmorrhagia Pulmonum. Hæmoptysis.

SYMPTOMS. Expectoration of blood by coughing, in greater or less quantity, attended by symptoms more or less severe.

This disease displays itself in three varieties: first, by an effusion of blood from the mucous lining of the bronchial tubes; secondly, by congestion of the lungs, with engorgement of the parenchyma from effusions; and thirdly, by the rupture of a blood-vessel in the tubercular cavity of the lungs, during the course of phthisis pulmonalis. It is, however, proposed to deal generally with the subject, and to point out the different remedies found useful in the treatment, according to

the symptoms present. We must be careful not to confound this disease with affections of the mouth or gums, or the occurrence of blood from the nose escaping through the posterior nares, and being returned by the mouth. When the blood proceeds from the chest, it is almost invariably attended with a sensation as if it came from a deep-seated source, is warm, generally tastes sweet, and there is frequently a simultaneous burning and painful sensation in the thorax.

When the attack is preceded by well-known premonitory symptoms, the patient should refrain from loud or prolonged speaking, calling, singing, blowing wind instruments, violent exercise of the arms, running, ascending stairs, or, in short, anything calculated to increase the respiratory action, or otherwise fatigue the chest.

When spitting of blood occurs in a robust and healthy person of sound constitution, it is not very dangerous, but when it attacks slender and delicate persons of weak lax fibre, it is more serious and delicate of removal. It is, however, chiefly when the patient has had a succession of severe attacks, and the blood is discharged in a large quantity, that the case may be considered dangerous.

The disease may present itself without any marked pains or difficulty of breathing, and pass off with no return of the attack; or be preceded by dry cough, oppression, or tightness at the chest, shivering, coldness of the extremities, great lassitude, and high pulse,—and be accompanied by hacking or husky and distressing cough, anxiety, quick pulse, pale and livid countenance,—cease, and then return in a few hours, and be followed by difficulty of respiration and cough; in still more serious cases, when a marked tendency to phthisis exists, anxiety, oppression at the chest and febrile symptoms are more severe, pure blood is coughed up, and the paroxysms frequently return. The rupture of a blood-vessel is a rare occurrence, although it sometimes occurs in phthisis. When, however, a blood-vessel of any consequence, included in a tuberculous excavation, does give way, the result is generally fatal.

CAUSES. Indulgence in spirituous beverages, overheating the body by immoderate exertion, or too great external heat; blowing wind instruments; contusion of the chest or back; falls; lesion of the lungs; breathing a vitiated atmosphere, or vapors charged with acrid substances; colds or coughs; violent mental emotions; diseased state of the lungs, whether from pneumonia or phthisis; a general strumous habit; suppressed menstrual, hemorrhoidal, or other discharges; or repercussed cutaneous eruptions.

TREATMENT. In by far the greater number of cases, the discharge of spitting of blood soon ceases of its own accord; the most important object, therefore, is to seek to *cure* the complaint when the hemorrhage has ceased, and thereby prevent its return, or check the development of organic disease of the lungs. The following remedies are not only calculated to arrest the hemorrhage, but also to *prevent a relapse*, where that is practicable.

Pulsatilla. In cases of females, arising from suppression of the monthly discharge, or, in either sex, of a hemorrhoidal flux (particularly when the individual is of leucophlegmatic temperament), and also in other instances, with the following symptoms: expectoration of dark coagulated blood, attended with shivering, especially towards evening, or at night, and great anxiety; pain in the lower part of the chest; feeling of flaccidity in the region of the stomach, and weakness.

Dose. Three globules in a table-spoonful of water night and morning for a week; then pause four days, after which the course may be resumed as before, if necessary, and so on, until amelioration or change. But if the improvement be evidently limited to a certain degree of progress, or the symptoms recur without apparent modification four days after the termination of the *second* course, consider the subjoined medicines. When the discharge of blood is very copious and long-continued (or either), of a solution of eight globules to three table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every two hours, until manifest improvement or change.

Bryonia is a good remedy in cases where the expectorated blood is excited by a tickling cough, and is often in a coagulated state; and where there is oppression at the chest, with

frequent necessity to take a deep inspiration; anxiety and irascibility.

Dose. In every respect as directed for *Pulsatilla.*

Nux vomica is adapted to individuals of an irritable temper, in whom this affection owes its origin to a hemorrhoidal suppression, a fit of passion, or exposure to cold. (*Hæmoptysis vicaria.*) It is further indicated by dry cough, which causes headache, with excessive tickling in the chest and exacerbation of the symptoms towards morning.

Dose. Three globules in a table-spoonful of water, night and morning, for a week; then pause four days, after which repeat the same course if yet requisite, and so on until permanent relief or change ensues. In cases in which the discharges are very copious or prolonged, the like doses should be first repeated every three hours, until the more alarming symptoms are allayed, and then at the longer intervals as just prescribed. When the effect of *Nux vomica* appears incomplete, consider *Sulphur.*

Rhus. When the blood expectorated is of a bright red, the mind much agitated, and the patient irritable and rendered worse after the slightest vexation or contradiction.

Dose. In all respects as directed for *Nux vomica.*

Arnica montana. Principally in cases arising from external lesion, such as a severe blow in the chest, or from lifting a heavy weight, or any other exertion, even blowing wind instruments; but also in almost all cases where the stethoscope detects effusion of blood into the parenchyma, attended with a sensation of constriction and burning in the chest, pain as from contusion in the scapular and dorsal regions, and dyspnœa. Moreover, profuse expectoration of dark-colored blood or coagula, brought up without much exertion, or bright frothy blood, mixed with mucus and clots; sensation of tickling behind the sternum; general heat, great weakness and syncope.

Dose. Of a solution of eight globules to three table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every two hours until three doses have been given, and then every six hours, until manifest improvement or change. But if the subjoined conditions occur, give it alternately with *Aconitum.*

Aconitum is often found exceedingly serviceable in warding off an attack, by the great power it possesses in controlling

the circulation, and is indicated, previous to the paroxysm, by the premonitory symptoms of shivering, with accelerated pulse, palpitation of the heart, a sensation of ebullition of blood in the chest, with burning and fulness in the same region; paleness and expression of anxiety in the face; great anguish and anxiety, aggravated by lying down; or *during the attack* when the expectoration is profuse, coming on in gushes, and excited by a slight dry cough. (*Hæmoptysis plethorica*).

Dose. Two globules in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated at intervals of two hours, until manifest improvement or change; or if the subjoined indications occur, pause three hours, and proceed with the next (or two next) medicines.

Acidum sulphuricum is frequently of service after *Arnica* when the cough continues, and brings on fresh bleeding.

Dose. Three globules in a table-spoonful of water, night and morning, until permanent amelioration or change.

Ipecacuanha. When a taste of blood remains in the mouth a few hours after the employment of *Aconite* has been commenced, when there is frequent tussiculation, with nausea, weakness and expectoration streaked with blood.

Dose. Three globules in a table-spoonful of water, repeated at intervals of three hours (or even every hour in very urgent cases), until amelioration or change; but if the subjoined symptoms occur, proceed at once with the next medicine.

Arsenicum. When the *anxiety*, *anguish*, and palpitation of the heart increase, notwithstanding the administration of *Aconite;* and when, in addition, we find extreme restlessness and general dry burning heat.

The employment of this remedy alternately with *Ipecacuanha* has been found to succeed in many instances, when neither of them separately has been found sufficient to conquer the disease; an occasional dose of *Nux vomica* should be prescribed as soon as the hemorrhage has in a great measure been checked, to such individuals as have been in the habit of indulging in spirituous, vinous, or fermented liquors, or coffee. Should hemorrhage return after a temporary ces-

sation, *Sulphur* may be given, followed in turn, if required, by *Arnica*.

Dose. If *singly*, two globules in a tea-spoonful of water every hour, until amelioration or change. If in alternation with *Ipecacuanha*, as directed for that medicine above.

Opium. Heat, dyspnœa, with sensation of burning heat at the region of the heart; coldness, particularly of the extremities; tremor in the arms; dry hollow cough, with expectoration of blood and frothy mucus, and sometimes also weakness of the voice; drowsiness, with sudden starts; aggravation of cough after swallowing. It will be found useful in the most serious cases, particularly to persons addicted to *spirituous* liquors; in the latter case it may be useful to follow up the treatment with *Nux vomica*.

Dose. In very urgent cases, of a solution of twelve globules to two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every half hour until manifest improvement or change. In less severe cases a solution of six globules to two table-spoonfuls of water, similarly administered at intervals of three hours.

Cinchona, as already mentioned in several places in this work, is one of our best remedies in restoring the vital energies of the patient after considerable loss of fluids, whether of blood or other secretions; it is therefore particularly efficacious *after* a severe attack of this affection, but is also indicated *during* its course, when the spitting of blood takes place after a *violent* cough, or when there is a continual taste of blood in the mouth, or when we find shivering alternately with accesses of heat, frequent and short-lived perspirations; tremor, and confusion of vision, with a sensation of vacuity or lightness in the head, weakness and desire to remain constantly recumbent.

Dose. If against actual discharge of blood, give three globules in a table-spoonful of water, every three hours, until amelioration or change. But if *partial* effect only be manifest, within three hours after the fourth dose, consider the subjoined medicine. If as a restorative agent *after* an acute attack, give four globules in a table-spoonful of water, night and morning, until manifest improvement or change.

Ferrum metallicum may be used with advantage after *Cinchona* in severe cases, or may be preferred if the expecto-

ration follows a *slight* cough, and is scanty, but consists of pure bright red blood, attended with pain between the scapulæ, with inability to remain long in a sitting posture; the patient feels the concomitant symptoms relieved by movement, but is speedily fatigued, especially by conversation. It may, in some cases, be advantageously alternated with *Cinchona*, *Carbo v.*, *Arnica*, and *Arsenicum*,—in others, *Sulphur* may be required to complete the cure in some cases.

Dose. If against actual discharge of blood *three* globules, if as a restorative remedy, *four* globules, as directed for *Cinchona*.

Sulphur. This remedy is frequently useful in winding up the treatment after the employment of other medicines; and it is also particularly suitable for individuals disposed to hemorrhoidal affections, in derangement of the menstrual flux, or hemoptysis arising from suppressed cutaneous eruptions, such as scabies, &c. (*Hæmoptysis vicaria*, &c.) *Nux v.* and *Arsenicum* may occasionally be advantageously given in alternation with *Sulphur* at intervals of five to ten days, particularly when the disease occurs in drunkards.

Dose. If as an *intermediary* medicine give six globules in a table-spoonful of water, *six* hours after the *last* dose of any other remedy; after which pause twelve hours, and proceed with such other treatment as is evidently appropriate. If *Sulphur*, however, be indicated by the *assemblage* of symptoms, in an acute attack, against the actual discharge of blood, three globules should be given in a table-spoonful of water every three hours, until amelioration or change.

DIET, &c. The rules given under Hæmatemesis ought to be observed as regards regimen; both mind and body should be kept perfectly quiet; the patient should speak as little as possible, and be kept in a semi-recumbent posture, or, if his strength allow, sit upright.

PULMONARY CONSUMPTION.

Phthisis Pulmonalis.

One of the earliest symptoms of tuberculous phthisis is a short cough, which is either dry or accompanied by the expectoration of a frothy mucus, and is generally slight at the commencement, but more or less constant. Shortness of

breath, proceeding from obstruction, caused by the granular and diffused indurations, is another early symptom of consumption. It is, at first, experienced only during exertion, but subsequently comes on after every fit of coughing, or on lying on the one or the other side, and is much increased by the slightest movement. Symptoms of gastric derangement are frequently present, with redness of the tongue, or white furred centre, with inflamed and projecting papillæ, and vivid red tip and margins; the patient falls off in flesh, becomes indolent, dejected, and overpowered with languor. A feeling of soreness is often complained of behind the sternum, or under the clavicles, particularly after any fatigue, or after a fit of coughing, and sometimes on exposure to cold air. The pulse is often normal in the first stage of the disease, but soon becomes full, hard, and accelerated. Fever of an intermittent character soon makes its appearance; it declares itself most towards night, remits from about two in the morning until the following day at noon, when it returns in a slighter degree, and continues until about five in the afternoon, and is then followed by another remission. This hectic fever is, in the first instance, chiefly manifested by flushing of the face (which is often most apparent after a meal), and heat in the palms of the hands and soles of the feet; but, as the disease advances, night sweats supervene, which leave the patient in a state of great exhaustion in the morning. As the expectoration increases it becomes more viscid and opaque, and is often tinged with blood, or a considerable quantity of florid, frothy blood is ejected in consequence of the obstruction offered to the blood-vessels, by the indurations or granulations already alluded to. As the disease advances and passes into the second stage, or that in which the dark red or grayish indurations are converted into crude yellow tubercles, the respiration becomes more difficult, the emaciation and debility go on increasing, the cough is rendered more severe and troublesome, particularly at night, and the fever, though of shorter duration, is attended with more profuse sweating, and the pulse loses tone. The expectoration becomes, at the same time,

more free and copious, particularly towards morning, and is less thin and transparent.

During the febrile exacerbations, or after meals, or at times of excitement, a circumscribed red patch still appears on each cheek, but at other times the color of the cheek is faded, and the countenance wears a dejected expression.

In the third (or suppurative and ulcerative) stage of the disorder the tubercles become soft, and are expectorated at first in the form of curd or cheese-like particles, and subsequently mixed up with pus, mucus, shreds of lymph, blood, and occasionally, though rarely, portions of pulmonary tissue. The bowels, from having been more inclined to be costive at the commencement of the disease, are now more prone to be relaxed, so that attacks of diarrhœa often recur frequently, and, by alternating with colliquative sweats, induce an excessive degree of weakness and prostration. In this, the last stage of the disease, the patient becomes reduced to a skeleton; the face is thinned, the cheek-bones prominent, the eyes look hollow, the hair falls off, the nails are livid and incurvated, and the feet œdematous; but, notwithstanding all this, the countenance presents a degree of clearness, and the eyes a lustre that are rarely, if ever, met with in other maladies; moreover, the state of mind is generally so serene and hopeful, that the patient seems often quite unconscious of his dangerous condition, and speaks and acts as if in full anticipation of a speedy recovery. The senses commonly remain entire and collected to the end of the disorder, but in some cases delirium precedes death and continues until life is extinct. The usual duration of phthisis pulmonalis is from eight or nine months to a year and a half; but circumstances tend much to vary the length of the disease; and there is a rapidly fatal form which runs its course in from two to three months, sometimes indeed only in one. When the malady makes slow progress, the patient is affected with cough, weakness, and emaciation, chiefly in winter and spring, and in many respects restored to comparative health in summer; but is always extremely susceptible to cold, and commonly complains of breathlessness

on the slightest exertion. In this state the patient continues for a considerable time, sometimes even for several years, until at length the symptoms of confirmed consumption are developed by the invasion of an inflammatory attack proceeding from cold or some other irritating cause.*

When we take the general symptoms in conjunction with the physical signs, the diagnosis of phthisis pulmonalis is, in general, unattended with difficulty. It is true, that in the early stage, when the miliary indurations are equally diffused or scattered through both lungs, they do not give rise to any marked diminution or change in the respiratory murmur, or in the resonance of the thorax on percussion. But it much more frequently happens that the indurations, even in the early stage, accumulate in clusters, particularly about the apices of the lungs, and usually more on one side than the other. The sound, on percussion, will therefore generally be found dull at the clavicle (more commonly the left) and the subclavicular region; the breath-sound during expiration will, at the same time, be unusually audible, and the voice will transmit a diffused resonance or preternatural clearness.

When the spaces immediately beneath the clavicles give no signs of disease or discrepancy of sound, the regions below, at the sides, and at the back, should be examined (between the scapulæ in the case of children, in particular). A slight flattening is sometimes observable under the clavicles. On comparing the movements of the two sides of the chest, when the patient breathes deeply, a difference in their individual mobility will frequently be perceived. When the disease has attained the suppurative stage, and the tubercles have consequently become soft, or entirely liquid, a clicking or bubbling sound will be heard either under one of the clavicles or above the spine of one of the scapulæ. As the evacuation of the softened matter of the vomica progresses, a more continued gurgling, or the so-called *cavernous rhoncus*, will

* Hoarseness is often an early accompanying symptom of phthisis. Laryngeal phthisis, with thickening and ulceration of the lining membrane of the larynx, independently of its own serious character as a disease, is moreover very frequently complicated with tubercular formations in the lungs.

then be heard. Again, when the vomica or abscess has become completely softened and evacuated by ulceration into the bronchial tubes, a cavity is left, over the seat of which, cavernous respiration, and, when the patient speaks, the phenomenon designated pectoriloquy, are encountered.

TREATMENT. It would require a separate treatise to do justice to the treatment of this deplorable disease, by giving, or attempting to give, a full and minute description of the characteristic indications for the medicines which are appropriate to the various forms of the different stages of the disorder.

Tendency to Pulmonary Consumption.

STANNUM, CARBO VEG. These two medicines, administered alternately, in repeated courses, untill all traces of the disease have been removed, are frequently of great service in overcoming the tendency of the disease to degenerate into Pulmonary Consumption amongst subjects of a debilitated state of health and scrofulous habit of body.

Dose. First three globules of *Stannum* in a table-spoonful of water, night and morning, for four days, then an interval of three days; after which, the like doses of *Carbo veg.* should be similarly administered; and so on, alternately, for three weeks, or until the earlier development of new symptoms, positive improvement or change in the state of the patient.

Their leading indications may be gleaned from the chapters on COUGH, PLEURITIS, PNEUMONIA, and HEMOPTYSIS.

In conclusion, it must be remarked that as the irritation which is so repeatedly created in the lungs by the vicissitudes of climate, so constantly occurring in most parts of this country, forms a great drawback to the more or less successful treatment of pulmonary consumption, it is of great moment that every possible means be taken to avoid that pernicious influence. It has been much in vogue with many medical men to recommend warm climates or well-sheltered situations, even although the atmosphere might be of a humid and relaxing nature. But we confess that we are inclined to side with those who do not object to a somewhat bracing and cold atmosphere, provided it be dry and not of very variable

temperature. Much, however, depends upon the peculiarity of the case, the air, as well as the food, which may be well adapted to one patient, being often perfectly inappropriate and therefore injurious to another.

ASTHMA.

This affection is characterised by the following phenomena: difficulty of breathing, recurring in paroxysms, attended with a sensation of suffocating constriction in the chest, cough, and wheezing. The paroxysm is frequently preceded by a sense of coldness, languor, headache, heaviness over the eyes, sickness or flatulence, and a sense of oppression in the chest. During the attack, the patient feels much worse in the recumbent posture, and consequently sits up, requests the door or window to be thrown open, to admit more air into his apartment, and uses every effort to dilate and empty the lungs. He also experiences great restlessness, making frequent attempts to force something out of the air-passages, which he thinks impedes the breathing, by coughing. The face is pale or livid, and wears an anxious expression. The extremities, and even the nose and ears, are frequently cold, and the face and chest are covered with cold perspiration; the heart palpitates; the pulse is variable, being quick and full, or small and quick, or weak and irregular; often intermitting. These symptoms continue with a greater or less degree of violence for some hours or even days, until expectoration takes place, which affords relief as it increases in quantity. A remission also sometimes takes place soon after an accession of copious perspiration or a profuse discharge of urine. The disease is more frequently met with at an advanced than at an early stage of life, and oftener in men than women. The attacks occasionally come on in the afternoon, or on retiring to rest, but much more frequently during the night, and in the midst of a sound sleep, from which the patient is suddenly awoke by a sense of suffocation.

The recurrence, as well as the duration, of the attacks is very various. One attack generally leads to another, and the paroxysms commonly become more and more frequent and

distressing; still, if no organic disease result, patients who are subject to returns in considerable frequency, sometimes survive to an advanced age. But this is unfortunately not often the case, for unless the disease be arrested, the repeated obstruction and disturbance which is offered to the respiration and circulation, seldom fails, in the majority of cases, to induce organic lesions either of the heart or large vessels, or of the lungs, with the usual concomitants of water in the chest or abdomen. The quantity of expectoration is small, and even entirely absent in some cases of asthma, whilst in others it is exceedingly copious; and hence, the disease has been divided into dry and humid asthma. In the former (*Asthma siccum*), the attack is usually sudden, violent, and of short duration; the cough slight; the expectoration scanty, appearing only towards the termination of the fit, and in some instances entirely wanting. In the latter (*Asthma humidum*), the paroxysm is gradual and protracted; the cough severe; the expectoration supervenes early, is at first scanty and glutinous, and afterwards copious and productive of great relief.

TREATMENT. In ordinary cases the subjoined remedies will be found serviceable, when the leading symptoms are in accordance with those which are described.

Ipecacuanha. During the paroxysm of acute asthma, this remedy is one of the most frequently useful, whether the attack occurs in children or adults. It is more especially indicated when the patient is awoke from a sound sleep, with a suffocating sensation of *constriction* in the windpipe, with quick laborious breathing and gasping for breath; wheezing and mucous rattling in the chest; short dry cough; *paleness* and *coldness* of the face, sometimes alternately with heat and redness; coldness of the feet; anxiety and dread of suffocation; feeling as if dust were inhaled during the act of respiration, and caused by the suffocating sensation in the chest; spasmodic rigidity of the body, and livid hue of the face. After a dose or two of *Ipecac.*, it is occasionally requisite to have recourse to *Arsenicum* to afford further relief. In other instances *Nux v.* or *Bryonia* will be found better adapted to remove the remaining symptoms.

Dose. Three globules in a table-spoonful of water, repeating the dose, if necessary, in half an hour (in very distressing cases), or only after two hours (in less urgent instances.) But if little relief should have resulted within an hour after the second dose (in the one case), or within three hours (in the other case), or, if the subjoined indications occur, consider the following medicines, and proceed accordingly.

Arsenicum is chiefly called for (either in acute or chronic asthma) when, during the attack, the respiration appears to become more and more laborious, and is attended with extreme agitation, moaning, and jactitation; *great exhaustion and anguish, as if at the point of death, with cold perspiration.* In confirmed asthmatics, it forms a most important remedy, when the breathing is liable to become much oppressed when walking rather quickly, or when going up a hill, or ascending stairs; and when, particularly in the case of old people, even the effort of laughing, or the exertion of getting into bed brings on a fit of dyspnœa. *Arsenicum*, as well as *Ipecacuanha*, is further indicated when the paroxysms of asthma are most liable to occur on retiring to rest, or before midnight, the patient being disturbed from sleep by a sense of *spasmodic constriction in the chest and larynx*, which is soon followed by *laborious*, *panting*, and *whistling* respiration, with gasping for breath. These symptoms are occasionally relieved by remissions, but the attack is prone to recur on using the slightest exertion: for the most part, however, the paroxysm continues with more or less intensity until relieved by the accession of a fit of coughing, with expectoration of viscid mucus, filled with vesicles. *Arsenicum*, though principally called for in cases in which the attacks come on at night, is also useful when they are liable to be excited during the day, on exposure to a cold bracing air, or on going out during the prevalence of disagreeable, damp, or stormy weather. Likewise when changes of temperature, and tight or very warm clothing, are frequent sources of fits of dyspnœa. Sensation of *burning heat* in the chest during the fit of asthma, is an additional indication for *Arsenicum.*

Dose. In *acute cases*, give two globules in a tea-spoonful of water, repeating the dose at intervals of half an hour (in very distressing

cases), or every four hours (in less urgent instances), until decided amelioration or change. In *chronic cases*, give similar doses, repeated at intervals of twelve hours, for four days in succession (or until earlier change); then pause six days, and, if necessary, repeat the course as before, and so on, until decided amelioration or change.

Bryonia. This medicine, as already mentioned, is frequently useful after the previous employment of *Ipecacuanha*. The indications are chiefly: obstructed respiration at *night or towards* morning, with frequent cough, pains in the hypochondria, and inability to recline on the right side, and not without inconvenience on the left, so that the patient is constrained to lie on the back; frequent coughing, with expectoration at first frothy, and subsequently thick and glutinous, and frequently attended with retching or vomiting; aggravation of the dyspnœa from *talking*, or from the slightest *movement;* frequent efforts to obtain sufficient air by deep inspirations, accompanied with moaning, palpitation of the heart, and great anxiety. The attacks are often attended by shootings in the chest on taking a full inspiration, also on coughing, or after any movement of the arms or trunk. At other times there is colic, eructations of the taste of the food partaken of, irritability of temper, and disposition to find fault with everything. (*Bryonia* and *Nux v.* are often administered with great advantage in alternation.)

Dose. Of a solution of six globules in two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every four hours, until decided amelioration or change. If in *alternation* with *Nux vomica* prepare (separately) a similar solution of each, and give the like dose of the one six hours after the other, in rotation, until decided amelioration or change.

Nux vomica. Nocturnal attacks of *suffocating tightness, especially at the lower part of the chest*, preceded by disagreeable or anxious dreams; also when the paroxysms are prone to occur in the morning, or after a meal, and are attended with anxiety, aching and pressive pains in the precordial region, as also in the hypochondria; feeling of distention in the abdomen and epigastrium; flatulence; tension, pressure, and aching in the chest; palpitation of the heart; short hacking cough, with difficult expectoration;

inability to bear the slightest pressure from the clothing, particularly around the chest and waist; the clothes seem to fit tightly, and increase the difficulty of breathing, whilst in reality they are quite the reverse; dyspnœa when walking and conversing in the open air, especially if the temperature be somewhat cold; dyspnœa after trivial corporeal exertion of any kind. Melioration of the asthmatic sufferings when reclining on the *back*, or on changing from one posture to another, such as sitting up, and then lying down again, or turning from one side to the other. Disposition irritable and passionate.

Dose. Whether *singly*, or in *alternation* with *Bryonia*, give three globules, as directed for the last-named medicine above.

Pulsatilla. Oppressed, rapid, and laborious breathing from a feeling of spasmodic *constriction* in the chest, especially at the inferior portions; or suffocating feeling in the windpipe, as if caused by the *vapor of sulphur;* tension, and sensation of fulness, pressure and aching, attended with mucous rattling in the chest; short fits of coughing in rapid succession, and appearing to threaten suffocation; or cough with *copious expectoration of mucus.* The attacks usually coming on at *night*, or in the evening when in a *horizontal posture; extreme anguish*, *palpitation of the heart*, and sometimes lancinating pains in the chest during the paroxysms.

Pulsatilla is generally more suitable for hysterical females, or individuals of a mild, timid, sensitive, or fretful disposition. In dyspnœa, with mucous rattling, and cough, occurring in children from taking cold, it is likewise a most useful remedy.

Dose. Three globules in a table-spoonful of water, repeated, after the lapse of half an hour (in very distressing cases), or after two hours (in less urgent instances), and, subsequently, at intervals of four hours, until decided amelioration or change.

Tartarus emeticus. Dyspnœa with suffocating cough and anxious oppression at the precordia, arising from an *excessive secretion of mucus in the bronchi;* this remedy

is frequently of great service, either in aged persons or in children.

Dose. Three globules as directed for *Pulsatilla.*

Opium. *Obstructed breathing*, either from congestion or from pulmonary spasms, with suffocating cough and livid hue of the face; loud mucous rattling in the chest, with extreme anguish from dread of suffocation; dyspnœa during sleep resembling nightmare (incubus).

Dose. Three globules as directed for *Pulsatilla.*

China. Paroxysms of asthma at night, as if caused by an accumulation of mucus in the windpipe; *wheezing in the chest during inspiration;* difficult expectoration of thick transparent mucus; oppression at the chest, palpitation of the heart, and inability to breathe, unless the head and shoulders are propped up with pillows; great weakness, and tendency to copious sweating at the slightest exertion, or when too warmly clothed.

Dose. *During the attack*, of a solution of six globules to two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful, repeated, after the lapse of half an hour (in very distressing cases), or after the lapse of two hours (in less urgent instances), and again, after a further interval of three hours. But if within four hours after the third dose the improvement be not very decided, proceed with the next medicine. Against the *predisposition* give three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, night and morning, for a week (or until earlier change); then pause eight days; after which the course may, if necessary, be repeated as before, and so on until decided amelioration or change.

Sambucus. Rapid and laborious respiration, with *loud wheezing;* oppression at the chest as if from a weight, attended with *anguish and dread of suffocation*, and sometimes swelling and livid hue of the face and hands, general heat, tremor, inability to talk much above a whisper; suffocating cough; aggravation of the symptoms in the recumbent posture. In the case of children this remedy is often of great service, when, in consequence of a chill, they are seized with spasm in the chest, and awake from sleep with a start, and exhibit many of the symptoms detailed. (See Spasms in the Chest.)

Dose. Two globules in a tea-spoonful of water, every two hours, until decided amelioration or change.

Moschus. Acute asthma occurring in *hysterical females*, or in children from exposure to cold; sense of *spasmodic constriction in the larynx and bronchi;* or oppression at the chest with *paroxysms of suffocating feelings*, as if caused by the inhalation of the vapor of sulphur, commencing with a fit of coughing and succeeded by distressing oppressive constriction, sometimes to such a degree as almost to drive the patient to exasperation and distraction.

Dose. Two globules as directed for *Sambucus.*

Belladonna. Difficulty of breathing, particularly when occurring in females of an irritable habit, and subject to spasms, with tension in the chest, and lancinating pain behind the sternum; *dry cough at night*, with *moaning respiration, which is sometimes deep and full, and at others short and rapid*, with gasping for breath and great efforts to dilate the chest to the utmost to obtain a sufficient supply of air; sensation of constriction in the larynx, and feeling as if suffocation would ensue on putting the hand to the larynx, or on turning the neck; paroxysms of asthma, with loss of consciousness, &c.

Dose. Two globules in a table-spoonful of water, repeated, after the lapse of half an hour (in very severe cases), or after the lapse of two hours (in less urgent instances), and again after a further interval of three hours. But if within four hours after the third dose, there be only partial improvement, proceed with the next medicine.

Lachesis is often useful when only partial relief has been effected by the action of *Belladonna.*

Dose. Two globules in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated at intervals of three hours, until decided amelioration or change.

Veratrum. In violent attacks of acute spasmodic asthma, with symptoms of threatening suffocation, cold perspiration, coldness of the nose, ears, and lower extremities, this remedy will often afford relief when *Cinchona*, *Ipecacuanha*, and *Arsenicum* have failed to do so.

Dose. Two globules as directed for *Sambucus.*

Dulcamara. In moist asthma (*Asthma humidum*) this medicine is one of the most useful remedies, particularly when the attacks are liable to be excited by a cold and damp

state of the atmosphere. In severe dyspnœa, with loose sounding cough, rattling of phlegm in the chest, and copious expectoration, arising from exposure to wet, it is likewise a valuable remedy.

Dose. Of a solution of six globules to two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful, repeating the dose, at intervals of four hours, until decided amelioration or change.

STANNUM. *Humid asthma*, with wheezing and obstructed respiration, particularly at night, or on preparing for bed; but also when the paroxysms come on during the day, and render it necessary to loosen the clothing. The attacks are attended with oppression at the chest, and mucous rattling; cough, with *copious expectoration* of viscid or grumous, or transparent and watery, or yellowish mucus of a *sweetish* or saline taste.

DISEASES OF OR CONNECTED WITH THE BRAIN, AND OTHER PARTS OF THE NERVOUS SYSTEM.

DETERMINATION OF BLOOD TO THE HEAD.

Congestio ad Caput.

THIS is an affection to which many individuals who lead a sedentary life are subject: intense mental application and habitual indulgence in the use of spirituous liquors, or other stimulating liquids, such as coffee, &c., are also its frequent exciting causes, particularly in those who inherit a predisposition to the order.

SYMPTOMS. Fulness of the vessels of the head and neck, the pulsation of which the patient experiences through the entire frame; heat, redness, and turgidity, or pallor and puffiness of the face, with anxious expression of countenance; repeated attacks of giddiness, particularly after sleeping, or sitting in a warm, confined apartment, or on exposure to the rays of the sun when exercising in the open air; headache,

generally above the orbits, and in the forehead, increased by stooping or coughing; dimness of vision; buzzing in the ears; tightness around the throat; oppressed breathing; furred, red-pointed, or enlarged and very red-looking tongue; dyspepsia, constipation, disturbed, unrefreshing sleep; drowsiness during the day.

Aconitum. This is the principal remedy to commence with in all recent cases, and is alone sufficient speedily to remove the affection, particularly in children, when fright and anger combined have been the exciting causes.

Dose. Three globules in a table-spoonful of water, every six hours, until amelioration or change; but if within six hours after the fourth dose the symptoms be not completely removed, or if more particularly the subjoined indications remain or supervene, pause six hours longer, and proceed with the next medicine.

Nux vomica. As has already been repeatedly observed, this remedy is exceedingly efficacious in complaints arising from sedentary habits, intense study, or that much more culpable habit, the excessive indulgence in spirituous or vinous liquors, &c.; it is accordingly one of the most useful remedies in determination of blood to the head, induced by such causes; it is also very serviceable in cases arising from a violent fit of passion, and is more particularly indicated when we meet with the following symptoms: distension of the veins, with violent pulsation in the head; heat and redness, or paleness, or sickly hue of the face; attacks of giddiness, violent headache, particularly in the forehead and over the orbits, aggravated by reflecting, or by any attempts at mental application, also by stooping or coughing; disturbed sleep; nervous excitability, and disposition to be angry at trifles; constipation. *Calcarea* will frequently be found of signal benefit after *Nux v.*, in obstinate cases occurring in persons addicted to indulgence in spirituous liquors.

Dose. Against the *actual attacks*, three globules in a table-spoonful of water every six hours, until amelioration or change. Against the *predisposition*, four globules in a tea-spoonful of water, every night at bedtime for a week; then pause four days, subsequently resuming the course, in like manner, if necessary, and so on until permanent im-

provement or change. But if the improvement be but partial within four days after the termination of the *second* course, proceed with the next medicine.

Belladonna. After a previous administration of *Aconite*, when necessary, this is one of our most important remedies in the treatment of congestion to the head. Indications: great distension of the vessels of the head, attended with severe jerking burning pains in one half of the head, aggravated by the *slightest* movement or the least noise; fiery redness and bloatedness of the face, redness and protrusion of the eyes, sparks before them, and sometimes dimness of vision; darkness before the eyes (obscurity); diplopia; buzzing in the ears; bright redness of the throat; attacks of fainting; somnolency.

Dose. Of a solution of six globules to two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every three hours, until amelioration or change.

Opium is of speedy service in cases arising from *fright;* but it is, moreover, a remedy of extreme value in the most serious cases of congestion, either arising suddenly from the effects of a draught of cold or iced water, especially when heated, or from other causes, with the following symptoms: vertigo, heaviness of the head, humming in the ears, dulness of hearing, *stupor;* also when the attack is occasioned by constipation, or the effects of a *debauch*, with pressure in the forehead from within outwards, with redness and bloatedness of the face, great depression, fugitive heat; violent thirst; dryness of the mouth; acid regurgitations, nausea or vomiting.

Dose. Of a solution of six globules to two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every four hours (or when the symptoms are extremely distressing, every hour), until manifest improvement or change.

Coffea. In cases arising from excessive joy, this remedy will be found to exert a salutary influence. Symptoms: excessive and uncontrollable liveliness; great heaviness of the head, or aggravation of the sensations when speaking; sleeplessness.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated after the

lapse of six hours, and then at intervals of twelve hours, until amelioration or change.

Chamomilla. Congestion caused by vexation, or a fit of passion, particularly in children, is speedily relieved by this remedy.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated, if requisite, at intervals of four hours.

Ignatia, when induced by stifled vexation, or harrowing concentrated grief.

Dose. Four globules in a dessert-spoonful of water, every night at bedtime for a week (or until the earlier manifestation of improvement or change).

Arnica. In cases arising from external violence, such as severe falls or contusions, followed by stupefaction, vertigo, sensation of pressure or coldness over a small circumscribed space; tendency to close the eyes; disposition to be frightened, and vomiting,—the external and internal administration of *Arnica*, when timely had recourse to, will frequently be found specific. This remedy is, however, equally useful in other cases with the following symptoms: heat in the head, with coldness of other parts of the body; sensation of obtuse pressure on the brain; painful burning or throbbing in the cranium; humming in the ears; vertigo, with confused vision, especially on assuming the erect posture after sitting for some time.

Dose. Three globules in a table-spoonful of water, repeated after the lapse of six hours, and afterwards, night and morning, until the total subsidence or change of the symptoms.

Mercurius. Congestion, with sensation of fulness, or, *as if the head were compressed by a band;* nocturnal *aggravation* with darting, piercing, tearing, or burning pains; disposition to sweating.

Dose. Three globules as directed for *Arnica*.

Pulsatilla. This remedy, as will be found stated in the proper place, is well adapted to many cases of congestion occurring in young girls at the critical age, or to all cases occurring in cold, lymphatic temperaments with the follow-

ing symptoms: distressing semi-lateral pain in the head, particularly of a pressive character, or if the pain in the head commences at the occiput, and extends to the root of the nose, or *invertedly*. Amelioration of the symptoms from exercise, or from pressing or binding the head; exacerbation while sitting; sense of weight in the head; vertigo; face pale and wan-like, or red and bloated; inclination to weep; anxiety; coldness, or shivering.

Dose. Three globules in a table-spoonful of water, repeated at intervals of four hours, until three doses have been given, and then every twelve hours, until permanent relief (or change) results.

Lycopodium is a valuable remedy in some obstinate cases of congestion attended with giddiness, ebullition, flatulence, anxiety, and habitual constipation.

Dose. Four globules in a table-spoonful of water, night and morning, until amelioration or change.

Dulcamara. Congestion, attended with continual buzzing in the ears, dulness of hearing, and particularly when the affection has arisen from getting the feet wet, or from a chill in cold, damp weather.

Dose. Three globules in a table-spoonful of water at bedtime, repeated after the lapse of twelve hours, and again at night, if requisite, and so on, until manifest improvement or change.

Sanguinaria canadensis. Distension of the vessels, heaviness of the head, with fulness and aching, as if the head would burst; pressure behind the orbits. The pains are chiefly complained of in the forehead, sinciput, and right side of the head.

Dose. As directed for *Lycopodium*.

Cinchona. Congestion occurring after repeated bloodlettings, or hemorrhage in general, is generally relieved by this remedy.

Dose. Three globules in a table-spoonful of water, morning and evening for three days, after which pause four days, and, if necessary, proceed with the next medicines successively.

Sulphur is almost always more or less useful in cases of this nature, and should, therefore, be given four days after the second dose of *Cinchona*.

Dose. Three globules in a table-spoonful of water, morning and evening, for a week; then pause a week, and proceed with the next medicine.

CALCAREA CARB. should be given a week after the last dose of *Sulphur* in similar cases.

Dose. As directed for *Sulphur*.

OPIUM. *Threatening* vertigo with *confusion of ideas;* or decided giddiness, with *humming* in the ears, and clouded vision on *sitting up in bed*, which renders it necessary to lie down again; vertigo from *fright.*

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated at intervals of six hours, until the sensations wholly disappear.

CONIUM. *Violent giddiness*, with dread of falling to one side when looking *backwards.*

Dose. Three globules, as directed for *Opium.*

DIET. The homœopathic regimen already given in the introduction should be rigidly adhered to, and stimulants of all kinds carefully avoided; moreover, early rising, and daily exercise in the open air should not be neglected; the use of the flesh-brush in the evening is also of some service.

INFLAMMATION OF THE BRAIN AND ITS TISSUES. BRAIN FEVER.

Phrenitis. Encephalitis.

SYMPTOMS. Coma, or constant delirium, or both, with signs of determination of blood to the head; fulness and redness of the face and eyes; breathing of the carotid and temporal arteries; occasional attempts to grasp the head.

When it is caused by inflammation of the *tissues*, the pain is more acute than that arising from inflammation of the *substance* of the brain. Paralysis also more frequently accompanies the latter form.

In inflammation of the brain or its membranes, the symptoms are exceedingly diversified; the extent and duration of the disease, the age, the sex, and constitution of the patient, all combine to give to the affection a variety of character. Much assistance may be derived, in ascertaining whether the brain is affected or not, from examining the eyes and general

expression of the countenance. The pupils in the first stages are commonly found more or less contracted, but as the disease advances, they often become dilated. Occasionally the attack is preceded by premonitory symptoms, such as *congestion of blood to the head*, attended with sensations of weight or stupefying, pressive, constrictive, and sometimes shooting pains in the head. In some instances slight feverish symptoms are complained of, with ringing in the ears for about the space of a week; giddiness, and a sense of weight on the crown of the head; pulse rather quick, and the heat of the skin somewhat increased at night, attended with restlessness and a difficulty of lying long in one position; moreover, the patient is observed to be irritable and annoyed at trifles; anomalies in the mental powers may next be observed, such as obstupefaction, drowsiness, with slight delirium; or a high degree of excitement, in which the patient is affected by the slightest noise, and the eyes have a brilliant and animated expression, or are bloodshot, with fiery redness of the face, violent delirium (*delirium ferox*). According to the seat of the inflammation, or the constitution of the patient, the accompanying fever is of greater or less intensity; the pulse is very variable in the course of the same day; it may be regular, intermitting, quick and weak, or very slow and strong. A very slow or very quick pulse generally indicates danger. The patient frequently complains of heat in the head, whereas the extremities are cold. When there is stupor, or a tendency to it, the eyes look heavy and void of all expression; vomiting sometimes takes place, and proves very intractable; the stupor becomes more profound, convulsions appear, and death sooner or later ensues. The peculiar and delicate structure of the brain and its membranes in children, renders them much more susceptible of the attacks of this serious disease, and great attention ought to be paid to the following symptoms: heaviness and tendency of the head to gravitate backwards, attended with pain (of which latter circumstance we are sometimes made aware, in very young children, by the little sufferer frequently raising its hands to the head); alternation of temper;

intolerance of light; nausea, occasionally followed by vomiting; tendency to costiveness; drowsiness; wakefulness, or starting during sleep. Secondly, *continuous boring of the head against the pillow;* a high state of excitement, in which the slightest noise or ray of light throws the child into a fit of screaming, or a state of discontentment; heavy sleep; great heat in the head; *redness* and swelling of the face, with perceptible throbbing in the vessels of the head and neck; great agitation with continued tossing about, especially at night; eyes red, sparkling, convulsed, or fixed; pupils immoveable, and generally dilated.

CAUSES. Anything tending to irritate the brain, such as extremes of heat or cold; the abuse of ardent spirits; external injuries of the head; concussion from falls; mental emotions, or over-exertion of the faculties; excesses of all kinds; sanguineous congestion; metastases; contagious diseases; repressed eruptions, &c.

TREATMENT. We should have immediate recourse to Aconite at the commencement of the attack, when the skin is *hot and dry*, and the pulse rapid, with the ordinary indications of pure *Inflammatory Fever*, which is especially liable to be the case in young plethoric subjects.

Dose. Dissolve six globules in three table-spoonfuls of water, and give a tea-spoonful of the solution every three hours, until the pulse diminishes in force and frequency, and the skin becomes moist or covered with profuse perspiration; after which the intervals may be extended to six hours, and the administration be proceeded with, if no other medicine appears to be indicated, until general and progressive improvement becomes apparent. But if any of the subjoined symptoms remain or supervene, consider the following medicines, and select that which is indicated by the symptoms present.

Belladonna. This medicine seems to possess a certain specific influence over inflammation of the brain and its meninges; and is generally the remedy we should select, when the following, amongst other symptoms, present themselves: *great heat of the head;* redness and bloatedness of the face, with *violent pulsation of the carotids; boring of the head in the pillow*, and increase of suffering from the *slightest* noise,

with extreme sensibility *to light;* violent shooting and burning pains in the head; *eyes red and sparkling*, with protrusion or *wild expression;* contraction or dilation of the pupils; *violent and furious delirium;* loss of consciousness; sometimes low muttering; convulsions, occasionally symptomatic hydrophobia; vomiting; involuntary evacuations of fæces and urine.

Dose. Of a solution of six globules to three table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every four hours, until amelioration or change. In the event of distinct *medicinal aggravation*, the administration should be suspended until the reaction has taken place. But if distinct *improvement* supervene (without intervening *apparent aggravation*), the intervals should be extended to six hours, and again, after two more doses—if the amelioration be regularly progressive—to eight hours; and so on, until permanent improvement or change. But, in very urgent cases, and when repeated doses of *Belladonna* have produced inadequate results, consider the next medicine and proceed accordingly.

Bryonia. This remedy will frequently be found of great efficacy in children, when *Aconite* and *Belladonna* have produced but trivial improvement, and the symptoms indicate a tendency to rapid effusion.

Dose. Dissolve six globules in four tea-spoonfuls of water, and give a dessert-spoonful of the solution every four hours, until amelioration or change; but if partial improvement only should become apparent within four hours after the third dose of *Bryonia*, pause two hours longer, and proceed with the next medicine.

Hyoscyamus is appropriate when there is *drowsiness, loss of consciousness*, delirium about one's own affairs; inarticulate speech; tongue coated white, with frothy mucus about the lips; dilatation of the pupils; fixedness of vision; skin dry and parched; redness of the face; and picking of the bedclothes with the fingers.

Dose. Of a solution of six globules to two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every three hours, until amelioration or change.

Opium. When there is *lethargic sleep*, with *stertorous breathing; half open eyes*, and confusion or giddiness after waking; sanguineous congestion; complete apathy and absence of complaint.

Dose. Of a solution of six globules to two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful (or otherwise three globules dry on the tongue), every hour until amelioration or change.

Stramonium. When there is starting or jerking in the limbs; sleep almost natural, followed by absence of mind after waking, but sometimes attended with moaning and tossing about; vision fixed, and the patient frequently appears in a state of dread, and utters cries; redness of the face; feverish heat, with moisture of the skin. In many of the symptoms this remedy bears a close resemblance to *Belladonna*, with the exceptions of being indicated by the more prominent existence of spasms, and less acuteness of pain in the head.

Dose. Of a solution of six globules to two table spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every three hours, until amelioration or change.

Zincum may be employed after, or in alternation with *Belladonna*, when that remedy produces only a partial degree of amendment. In those extreme cases where symptoms of threatening paralysis of the brain are manifested by the following indications: loss of consciousness; half closed eyes; dilated, insensible pupils; *icy coldness of the extremities, or of the entire body; blueness of the hands and feet; impeded respiration; small, weak, scarcely perceptible pulse—Zincum* has repeatedly been found effectual in preventing a fatal issue.

Dose. Three globules dry on the tongue every hour, until signs of improvement set in, in which case the intervals between the doses must be lengthened.

Cuprum aceticum. The reputed value of this remedy in cases of repercussed exanthemata, and the consequences therefrom arising, have been already noticed under Scarlet Fever; under which also some of the symptoms indicating its employment are commented upon; it is also called for in a peculiarly *sensitive* rather than an *inflammatory* or *irritable* state of the brain, which not unfrequently appears in children, during the course of catarrhal fever or difficult dentition, of which affection the following are the symptoms: at the commencement,

crossness or fretfulness, or apathy and indifference; sleep disturbed and restless. As the disease gains ground, drowsiness, with inability to sleep; incapability of holding the head erect, and flushing of the face; dryness of the mouth without increase of thirst; disgust to food, nausea, even vomiting; torpor of the bowels, rarely diarrhœa; shudderings; followed by heat, and occasionally burning, unfrequent perspiration; pulse variable, generally rather accelerated and full; exacerbations of fever (synocha) towards evening and at night; subsultus tendinum, and grinding of the teeth during the exacerbations.

Dose. Dissolve six globules in four tea spoonfuls of water, and give a tea-spoonful of the solution every four hours, until the more immediate symptoms yield; and then at intervals of six hours, until general improvement or change ensues.

Belladonna, *Rhus*, *Lachesis*, and *Mercurius* have also proved serviceable in cases arising from repercussed exanthemata.

Dose. Of the remedy selected, give three globules, as directed for *Cuprum acet.*

APOPLEXY. APOPLEXIA.

SYMPTOMS. Sudden or gradual loss of consciousness, sensation, and motion, with greater or less disturbance of the pulse and respiration.

Few diseases offer a greater number of varieties in form than apoplexy; and there is scarcely a single classification of the many, that eminent medical writers have given to the world, which is not more or less liable to objection.

It is also extremely difficult to diagnose clearly between the different varieties, the external symptoms not always bearing a uniform relation to the internal injury; thus, all the indications of serous apoplexy may declare themselves from sanguineous extravasation; and it is not always possible to decide in apoplexy whether effusion or simply congestion of the vessels of the brain has taken place.

PREMONITORY SYMPTOMS. Continued inclination to somnolence, heavy profound sleep, with stertorous breath-

ing, incubus, grinding of the teeth, shocks or cramps, a general feeling of heaviness or disinclination to the least exertion; frequent yawning and fatigue after the slightest exercise. A sense of weight and fulness, and pains in different parts of the head, sometimes very deep-seated. Cephalalgia and megrim, or vertigo and fainting; pulsation of the temporal and carotid arteries, with swelling of the veins of the head and forehead; disturbance of the cerebral system, evinced by loss of memory, forgetfulness of words and things, irritability of temper, or mildness and indifference, despondency and weeping; infiltration of the conjunctiva, dimness of vision, specks or motes before the eyes, or flashes of fire or sparks during darkness; acuteness of vision or diplopia, sometimes also the words in a line appear to run into one another; difficulty of opening or closing the eyes; noises, humming, singing, &c. in the ears; dulness of hearing, dryness of the nostrils, pinched appearance of the nose, with false perception of an unpleasant odor, sneezing, and slight epistaxis; stammering, and indistinct enunciation; difficulty of deglutition, numbness or torpor, or pricking sensation in the extremities, with occasional partial attacks of paralysis in the face, distorting the features and affecting the utterance, or in some of the muscles of the limbs; pains in the joints; weak or unsteady mode of progression, difficulty of micturition, &c.

TREATMENT. Against the preceding, Homœopathy possesses remedies, by whose proper application the practitioner may, if consulted in time, succeed in warding off the attack of this dreaded malady.

Aconitum. In all cases where there are evident symptoms of plethora, determination of blood to the head, characterized by redness and fulness of the face, distension of the veins of the forehead, quick, full pulse, restless and anxiety.

Dose. Of a solution of six globules to two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every three hours, until amelioration or change; but if, after three doses have been given, the improvement does not become speedily progressive, proceed with the next medicine.

Belladonna. Should the symptoms of congestion not

speedily yield to *Aconite*, or should only a partial degree of amelioration have taken place; or further, should the following symptoms present themselves: redness and bloatedness of the face, injection of the conjunctiva, violent beating of the carotid and temporal arteries, noises in the ears, darting pains in the head, with violent pressure at the forehead, increased by movement, by the least noise or bright light; or diplopia, and almost all the symptoms relative to the eyes already mentioned; dryness of the nose, with unpleasant smell and epistaxis; difficulty of deglutition; slight attacks of paralysis in the face; paralytic weakness, or heaviness in the limbs.

Dose. Of a solution of six globules to two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful (or two globules dry on the tongue) every six hours, until amelioration or change. It is essential to watch the case closely for indications of *medicinal aggravation*, or for *new symptoms*, upon the earliest appearance of which the administration should at once be suspended.

Nux vomica is particularly suited to cases in which the apoplexy threatens individuals of sedentary habits addicted to the use of ardent spirits, or too great an indulgence in the pleasures of the table, or to those who have long been affected with dyspepsia, either bilious or nervous, and have consequently more or less of the rheumatic or gouty diathesis, and also when the following symptoms present themselves: *headache*, deep seated or frontal, but more especially at the *right side*, with *vertigo*, confusion and humming in the ears, nausea, and inclination to vomit; turgescence of the capillaries of the face, or redness only of one cheek; drowsiness, feeling of languor, with great disinclination to exertion, either mental or bodily, cramps of the limbs, especially at night, and weakness in the joints; constipation and dysuria, irritability of temper, aggravation of the symptoms in the morning, or after a meal, and also in the open air; bilious, sanguine, or nervous temperament.

Dose. A solution of six globules, as directed for *Belladonna;* but if only partial improvement is effected within three hours after the fourth dose, pause three hours longer, and proceed with the next medicine.

Opium is a most important remedy in almost all severe attacks, but particularly in old people, when we find the following symptoms: marked congestion to the head, indicated by *stupor*, vertigo, heaviness in the head, and violent pressure in the forehead, singing in the ears, and obtuseness of hearing, sleeplessness or agitating dreams, or frequent and almost overpowering drowsiness during the day, redness of the face, and constipation; pulse slow, but full.

Dose. Of a solution of six globules to two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful (or two globules dry on the tongue), every two hours, until amelioration or change. Where the symptoms are less urgent, and have been of some duration, four globules may be given in a table-spoonful of water, morning and evening, for four days, followed by a pause of four days, at the expiration of which the course may be renewed, if needful, or another remedy selected, in accordance with the remaining or altered symptoms.

Lachesis is indicated by many of the same symptoms which have been enumerated under *Nux v.*, together with the following distinctive characteristics: frequent abstraction of mind, or vertigo with congestion, pains deep in the brain, or severe aching pains at the *left* side of the head, and *lowness of spirits;* face pale and puffy, or turgid and somewhat livid; pulse weak and slow.

Dose. A solution of six globules as directed for *Opium.*

The moment any of the symptoms before noticed present themselves is the proper time to prevent the attack running on to apoplexy; sometimes the signs are so marked, that we can have but little doubt of the result, unless timely precautions are taken; at other times so slightly as to be almost imperceptible; and at others again, the attack comes on suddenly, without any marked premonitory symptoms whatever. (See also Determination of Blood to the Head.)

APOPLEXY. The following are the principal remedies which have hitherto been chiefly recommended, or found most successful, in the treatment of the disease itself:

Opium is held as a most important remedy in all cases of apoplexy when the disease has attained considerable height. It is one of the best remedies to commence with, when the

attack has arisen from excess in drinking, and the symptoms are as follows: slow, *stertorous breathing; red* and *bloated* face; heat of the face and head, which latter is also covered with sweat: *insensible* and dilated pupils; stupor; tetanic rigidity of the entire frame, or convulsive movements and trembling in the extremities; foaming at the mouth. In elderly persons *Opium* is, as has already been stated, a remedy of primary importance.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, or *dry on the tongue*, every quarter of an hour, until the more alarming symptoms subside, and then every two hours, until a general and manifest improvement or change results.

Nux vomica has been found of great service in completing the cure after the previous use of the above remedy; but may also be employed at the commencement, when the attack has occurred in an individual of *bilious*, *sanguine* or *nervous* temperament, and of irritable temper, in consequence of over-indulgence in vinous or spirituous liquors; or when the attack has resulted during or after a fit of passion, and the patient appears in a state of drowsiness approaching to stupor; the breathing stertorous; eyes dull and glassy; hanging of the lower jaw, with copious secretion of saliva; paralysis, particularly of the inferior extremities; paralysis of the whole of one side.

Dose. Three globules, as directed for *Opium*.

Lachesis is also a valuable remedy in this disease, especially when occurring in habitual drunkards; or in choleric, hypochondriacal persons, or those who are frequently affected with melancholy, and are of a spare habit, or of exhausted constitution, with drowsiness or loss of consciousness; *lividity of countenance*, convulsive movements or *tremor* in the extremities; stupor or paralysis, especially of the *left* side; pulse weak and slow.

Dose. Of a solution of six globules to two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful (or otherwise *three* globules *dry on the tongue*) every quarter of an hour, until the *lividity*, *tremor*, and tardiness of *pulse* cease to be permanently manifested, and then every three hours, until the patient exhibits symptoms of returning consciousness; but, if after these results have accrued, the semi-lateral paralysis should con-

tinue, proceed with similar doses every twelve hours until general improvement or change.

Arnica. Apoplexy after too hearty a meal, with loss of consciousness (drowsiness or stupor); stertorous breathing; moaning or inarticulate muttering; *involuntary evacuations; paralysis of the extremities*, or of the left side; pulse strong and full.

Dose. A solution of six globules to two table-spoonfuls of water, or two globules dry, as directed for *Lachesis*.

Belladonna. Lethargy, *loss of consciousness;* the patient lies speechless, with the *mouth drawn to one side;* convulsive movements of the limbs or facial muscles; hemiplegia, particularly of the right side; *dilated immovable pupils;* red and bloated face.

Dose. A solution of six globules to two table-spoonfuls of water, or three globules dry on the tongue, as directed for *Lachesis*.

Pulsatilla. Lethargy, loss of consciousness; bloatedness and blueish-red hue of the face, occurring after a full meal, which has been hurriedly swallowed; or sudden loss of the power of movement; palpitation of the heart; pulse almost entirely suppressed; respiration stertorous; temperament phlegmatic.

Dose. Of a solution of six globules to two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful (or otherwise three globules dry on the tongue), every half hour until the *pulse* improves, and afterwards every two hours, until general improvement or change; but if within half an hour after the second dose the urgent symptoms (of *pulse*, &c.) remain but little moderated, consider the subjoined medicine, and also whether its *alternate* or single administration be advisable. If in alternation with *Ipecacuanha*, a similar solution (separately) of each (or three globules dry), administered by tea-spoonfuls in rotation, at intervals of a quarter of an hour, until manifest improvement or change.

Ipecacuanha is equally indicated when the attack has arisen from a full and hurried meal, and may therefore be employed after, or in alternation with, *Pulsatilla*, should the latter remedy not afford speedy relief.

Dose. In every respect as directed for *Pulsatilla*.

Baryta carbonica. This remedy, like *Opium*, is peculiarly

well adapted to the treatment of many of the affections of old people. It has accordingly, like the latter medicine, been found very serviceable, when the serious affection at present under consideration is met with in patients of advanced age, particularly when the following symptoms are encountered: *Coma somnolentum*, with moaning and muttering, circumscribed redness of the cheeks; mouth drawn to one side; *paralysis of the tongue*, or of the upper extremities; hemiplegia (right side); confusion of ideas; childish manners.

Dose. Three globules dry on the tongue (in most cases characterised by paralysis of that organ), or, sometimes, dissolved in a teaspoonful of water, every half hour, until the more urgent symptoms relax, and then every three hours, until general improvement or change becomes manifest.

During the paroxysm of apoplexy the patient ought to be placed in a cool room, with the head raised, or put, in short, in such a position as will least favor determination of blood to the head. The clothes ought to be loosened, especially about the neck; and the feet or legs allowed to hang down. It may also be useful to increase the force of the circulation in the feet and legs by means of friction, or by putting them in warm water.

ACUTE INFLAMMATION OF THE SPINAL CORD AND ITS MEMBRANES.

Myelitis. Meningitis spinalis.

This affection is indicated by pain, more or less severe, in some cases of an intermittent character, either confined to the lumbar, dorsal, or cervical region, or embracing the entire length of the spine. The pain is aggravated by the slightest movement, and an exalted sensibility of various parts of the cutaneous surface is often perceptible from the dread and shrinking, which the patient exhibits at the slightest touch. Sharp pain at the epigastrium, sometimes spreading over the whole of the abdominal region, and increased on pressure; palpitation of the heart, sensation of constriction and weight in the fore-part of the chest, with oppressed respiration; small, quick, hard pulse, are symptoms which are generally encountered in the course of the disorder.

When the inflammation occupies only a *part* of the cord, the symptoms vary according to its locality. Thus, when the commencement, or the cervical portion is principally affected, strabismus, spasm of the pharynx, trismus with loss of voice, spasm, or other abnormal conditions of the muscles of the neck, chest, and superior extremities, with general clonic convulsions, declare themselves. When the dorsal portion of the cord is the seat of the inflammation, opisthotonos usually results; and when that of the lumbar region is attacked, retention of urine, or paralytic or spasmodic affections of the pelvic viscera generally, are met with. In each of the latter cases, the inferior extremities are commonly either convulsed or paralysed.

When the membranes of the cord are principally or solely affected, the sensibility of the surface is said to be always increased, and the spasms more frequently general, and of a tonic character. While in inflammation confined to the substance of the cord, the sensibility is usually lessened, the muscles of the extremities are affected with clonic spasm or paralysis, and only those of the back in a state of tonic contraction. In the former, moreover, the bowels are for the most part constipated—while in the latter, diarrhœa has almost uniformly been found to predominate. Finally, according as the power of *motion* or the *sensibility* is abnormally altered, so it may be concluded will the anterior or posterior columns of the spinal cord form the seat of the inflammation.

CAUSES. Exposure to cold and damp, and external injuries appear to form the leading exciting causes of this inflammation.

CHRONIC INFLAMMATION of the spinal cord and its coverings is generally accompanied with a trivial degree of local pain, and its prominent features chiefly consist in derangement of the functions of the viscera, deprivation or diminution of the sense of feeling, paralysis, cramp, and emaciation. The chronic variety is even more dangerous than the acute.

The disease, when confined to the substance of the cord, may terminate in *softening* (ramollissement); *induration; suppuration; gangrene;* in effusions of serum, pus, or blood; or in thickening of their structure, when the membranes have been the seat of the inflammation.

TREATMENT. *Aconitum* must be prescribed in repeated doses, in all cases where the accompanying fever is intense.

Dose. Of a solution of eight globules to two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful, repeating the dose, after the lapse of two hours, and again (if the inflammatory symptoms be yet *unallayed*) after a further interval of four hours, and so on, so long as the fever and inflammatory symptoms (simply) afford the most prominent indications. If, however, any of the subjoined symptoms occur, proceed accordingly.

Belladonna is the most important remedy when the upper part is the seat of the disorder. If, from the invasion of delirium, &c., there is some reason to apprehend an extension of the inflammation to the brain, this remedy will still be the most appropriate, and, indeed, that on which we must rest our chief hope in so serious a complication of a malady, sufficiently dangerous in its simple form.

Dose. Of a solution of eight globules to two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful (or two globules dry on the tongue) every hour, until the more violent inflammatory symptoms, delirium, &c., abate, or general change takes place; after which extend the intervals to four hours, and continue the administration, if necessary (or consider one or more of the subjoined medicines), until important amelioration or change.

Hyoscyamus is also required in cases of this kind, and is more especially indicated by violent convulsive jerkings, attended with cries; or when there is a meaningless smile, and a quick pulse, with swollen, turgid veins; vivid redness of the tongue; spasmodic clenching of the eyelids, with dilated pupils (as observed by examination), or red, immovable, and convulsed eyes; inability to swallow liquids; sometimes frothy saliva about the mouth, extreme sensitiveness of the stomach to the touch, and involuntary discharge of excrement and urine. *Hyoscyamus* is, moreover, appro-

priate for the treatment of long-lasting spasms resulting from inflammation of the entire cord, or of its enveloping membranes; and, again, in cases in which inflammation of the spinal marrow has been occasioned by external injuries.

Dose. Two globules dry on the tongue, repeated, in very urgent cases, at intervals of fifteen, twenty, twenty-five and thirty minutes, or otherwise, as directed for *Belladonna*.

Stramonium is more especially indicated, in similar cases to the above, by violent and frantic fits of delirium, the face being deep-red, puffed, and bloated, and the expression peculiarly vacant; grinding of the teeth, or extraordinary distortion of the features; suppression of urine, and alvine evacuations; trembling of the hands and feet, and convulsive jerking or spasmodic attacks affecting the arms in particular, but sometimes also the legs; bending backwards of the body in the form of an arch; imperfect articulation, or total loss of capability to articulate; fixedness and *sparkling* of the eyes, with dilated pupils, which are, however, insensible, no attention being paid to objects which are passed before the eyes.

Dose. Of a solution of eight globules to two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful (or two globules dry on the tongue), repeated at intervals of ten, fifteen, and twenty minutes, until the more urgent symptoms subside, or general change ensues; and, subsequently, if still indicated, at intervals of three hours, until decided amelioration or change.

Bryonia is often of service when there is delirium, running on very anxious thoughts, or on apprehensions for the future, characterised by utter despondency; and when there is universal dry heat of the whole body, the eyes being glassy and apparently suffused with tears, are dull and turbid; the face burning and red, and the lips dry, cracked, and swollen; the tongue dry; or when there are convulsive movements in the arms, with painful stiffness of the knees; hot, dark-colored, and scanty urine; suppressed or hard, dry, and scanty stools; short, interrupted, and oppressed breathing, with violent pulsation of the heart; this medicine being of service more especially in cases in which the inflammation attacks the upper and lower portion of the cord.

Dose. Of a solution of six globules to two table spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every two hours, until a degree of improvement becomes apparent, and, subsequently, if yet indicated, at intervals of six hours, until decided improvement or change.

Sulphur may not unfrequently prove of service either as an intermediary medicine, when such others as appear to be well indicated do not promptly moderate the symptoms, or after the previous employment of one or more of the foregoing; and when general exhaustion appears to supervene after severe attacks of inflammation of the upper or lower portion of the cord; or more particularly when, notwithstanding the treatment previously directed, general convulsions ensue, attended with clenching of the teeth; or when the patient sinks into complete lethargy; or when low, moaning delirium succeeds to more violent frenzy, the eyes being half open, the respiration snoring and laborious, and the position persistently on the back, the body remaining motionless, except as it is slightly shaken by feeble jerkings of the limbs; incoherent attempts to communicate the wants and wishes; extreme sensitiveness or total insensibility of the eyes to light; immovable and dilated pupils; trembling of the eyelids; dry and cracked tongue; frothy and putrid evacuations; involuntary micturition, &c., are further indications for this medicine.

Dose. Of a solution of eight globules to two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful (or two globules dry on the tongue), repeated at intervals of fifteen, twenty, and thirty minutes, until a degree of amelioration or change becomes apparent, returning to one or more of the preceding remedies, if indicative symptoms should recur, or otherwise continuing the administration of *Sulphur*, at gradually lengthened intervals, until manifest improvement or change.

PALSY. PARALYSIS.

This affection consists in the abolition or diminution of the power of voluntary motion. It usually comes on suddenly, but in some instances it is preceded by numbness, coldness, paleness, and slight convulsive jerking or twitching in the parts affected. The treatment must be regulated according

to the originating cause. When it results from apoplexy, see that article.

Arnica is especially appropriate when the paralytic weakness affects the joints generally, or the *hip* and *knee* joints in particular.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, night and morning, for a week (or until earlier change); then pause for six days, after which, the course may, if necessary, be repeated, as before, and so on, from time to time, until manifest amelioration or change. But if only partial effect should result after the completion of the second course, consider *Sulphur*.

Bryonia is preferably indicated when the legs (generally) are prominently affected.

Dose. Three globules as directed for *Arnica*. But if partial relief only be effected by the second course, consider *Sulphur*.

Rhus toxicodendron is to be preferred if the arms, hands, and fingers are the chief seat of the paralytic affection, or if the lower extremities (as well as the arms) are involved.

Dose. Three globules, as directed for *Arnica*. But if partial relief only be effected by the second course, consider *Sulphur*.

Sulphur is a medicine of paramount importance in all obstinate and protracted cases, and may be most advantageously employed after either of the foregoing, or even as an *intermediary* remedy, during such other treatment, in cases in which the medicine, thus particularly indicated, either seems to fail in producing any impression upon the malady, or produces only partial and inadequate effect.

Dose. If as an *intermediary* remedy, pause four days after the last dose of the remedy previously employed; then give six globules in a table-spoonful of water, the first thing in the morning (fasting), repeating the dose after the lapse of twenty-four hours, then pausing six days, and subsequently resuming the previous course of treatment. If as a *consecutive* medicine, give six similar doses, in succession, at intervals of twenty-four hours (pausing, however, upon any earlier manifestation of amelioration or change); then pause ten days, after which the course may, if necessary, be repeated, and so on, until decided amelioration or change.

Electricity or galvanism (*electro-magnetism*), in moderation, is frequently of considerable service in facilitating the cure,

or, at all events, in promoting improvement in obstinate cases, and particularly when painful jerkings or twitchings frequently take place in the affected parts.

TETANUS. SPASMS.

This is a disease characterised by a general spastic rigidity of the muscles. Its varieties are Trismus, the lock-jaw. Opisthotonos,—which is the most common,—when the body is drawn or bent backwards by the spasmodic contraction of the muscles, sometimes to such a degree that the occiput touches the heels. Emprosthotonos, when the body is bent forwards; a rare form of the disease. Pleurosthotonos, in which the body is bent to one side; a still more rare variety.

The disorder is chiefly occasioned either by exposure to cold (idiopathic tetanus), or by some irritation of the nerves resulting from local injury, particularly of tendinous parts (traumatic tetanus). It is of much more frequent occurrence in warm than in cold climates. In this and in other climates the amputation of a limb, or the twitching of a nerve by a ligature, are not unfrequent sources of its occurrence. When it takes place in consequence of such a cause, or of any other external lesion, the symptoms *generally* set in about the eighth day, and sometimes later; but when it supervenes on exposure to cold, they usually declare themselves much earlier. In some cases the attack comes on suddenly, and with extreme violence; but it more generally approaches in a gradual manner: a slight stiffness being at first experienced in the back part of the neck, together with an uneasy sensation at the root of the tongue, and a difficulty in performing the act of deglutition, an oppressive tightness is complained of in the chest, with a pain at the inferior extremity of the sternum, or the scrobiculus cordis, extending into the back; the respiration is impeded; the countenance pale, pulse small, bowels constipated, and urine high colored; a stiffness also takes place in the lower jaw, which ere long increases to such an extent, and compresses the jaws so closely and firmly that the smallest opening is unattainable, and the patient is now afflict-

ed with what is termed lock-jaw. In some instances the spasmodic contractions proceed no further; in others they return with great frequency and increased severity, and also extend to the arms, the abdominal muscles, the back, and inferior extremities, so as to bend the body forcibly in one or other of the directions before stated. Finally, the arms, lower extremities, head, and trunk become rigidly extended, from an equipoised spasmodic action of the flexor and extensor muscles. The tongue is also seized with spasm, and is, not unfrequently, injured by the teeth becoming clenched together, just as it happens to be convulsively darted out.

As the affection advances, the eyes become fixed and immoveable, the whole countenance frightfully distorted and expressive of extreme anguish, the pulse irregular, the strength completely exhausted, and a termination is put to the sufferings, generally about the fourth day in acute cases, by one concentrated spasm. In some cases the fatal termination is protracted considerably beyond the stated period.

The spasmodic action does not continue unremittingly, the muscular contractions occasionally admitting of some abatement, but is generally immediately renewed as soon as the patient makes an effort to speak, drink, or change his posture.

TREATMENT. The remedies which have chiefly been used in homœopathy, in the treatment of this distressing disease, are:

Belladonna is one of the most important of these, particularly in idiopathic tetanus, properly so called, or in trismus; it has also proved useful in the traumatic variety as well, after the previous employment of *Arnica*. It is principally indicated when a sensation of *constriction* is experienced in the throat, with tightness at the chest, grinding of the teeth, *spasmodic clenching of the jaws*, *distortion* of the mouth, foaming, obstructed deglutition, and a renewal or exacerbation of the paroxysms on attempting to drink. In some cases of lock-jaw the alternate use of *Belladonna* and *Lachesis*, or *Belladonna*, *Angustura*, and *Cicuta virosa* has been found necessary; and of *Belladonna*, *Lachesis*, *Hyoscyamus*, and

Stramonium, or *Opium*, *Rhus*, and *Belladonna*, in opisthotonos.

Dose. If *singly*, and if it be possible to introduce the medicine into the mouth, give four globules in a tea-spoonful of water, or dry on the tongue, at intervals of four hours, until a degree of relaxation becomes apparent, and, subsequently, morning and evening, until some decided beneficial result or change. If it be impossible to introduce the medicine into the mouth, dissolve twelve globules in a wine-glassful of water, and moisten the lips and nostrils with this solution, or cause the patient to inhale it through the nostrils, from the bottle in which the globules of *Belladonna* or one of the subjoined medicines as selected for administration are dissolved. But if no apparent effect ensue within forty-eight hours consider the following remedies. If in *alternation* with *Cicuta* or *Lachesis* a similar dose of each in rotation at the like intervals, until improvement or change.

Arnica montana. In cases of traumatic tetanus, which is by far the most fatal variety, this remedy is, in most instances, the most appropriate to commence with, and should be used internally and externally. Any local irritation which may seem to have excited the disease, ought, at the same time, if possible, to be carefully removed.

Dose. (*Internal.*) Four globules in a tea-spoonful of water, or dry on the tongue, every two hours, or otherwise applied in solution to the lips and nostrils (as directed for *Belladonna*, above), until manifest improvement or change. But if no apparent benefit be effected in the course of twenty-four hours, pause six hours after the last dose, and proceed with the next medicine.

Application. (*External.*) To half a pint of water add one tea-spoonful of the concentrated *Tincture of arnica*, and bathe the injured parts freely with this lotion, every two hours, so long as the internal exhibition of the *same* remedy is continued (that is, only until relaxation of the contracted muscles ensues).

Opium has proved extremely useful in some of the severest forms of opisthotonos arising from cold; but, as above stated, it is also valuable in traumatic tetanus. (Likewise in tetanus from fright.)

Dose. Four globules as directed for *Arnica;* but if no apparent benefit be effected in the course of twelve hours, pause six hours, and proceed with the next medicine.

Rhus and Ignatia have been found very efficacious in severe cases of opisthotonos, in which the body has been bent

up in the form of an arch, and on some occasions with the back of the head touching the heels, when the complaint has arisen from terror.

Dose. If *singly*, of either remedy as selected, administer four globules in a tea-spoonful of water (or dry on the tongue), if either method be practicable, every half hour, until a degree of relaxation takes place, and, afterwards, every two hours, until the position becomes natural. If in *alternation* the like dose of each in rotation, at intervals, first of an hour, and then of six hours: consider, also, the directions prescribed for the exhibition of *Belladonna.*

Mercurius has frequently succeeded in curing inflammatory trismus, with swelling of the angle of the lower jaw, and tension of the muscles of the throat and neck, from cold.

Dose. As directed for *Rhus.*

When, from the spasmodic clenching of the jaws, it is found impossible to introduce the medicine into the mouth, the effect of olfaction must be tried; it has also been found useful to moisten the lips and nostrils with the medicine dissolved or diluted in water; and in some cases, the administration of the remedy in the form of an enema (a few drops to an ounce or two of water) has been found very efficacious. (See also Hydrophobia, Hysteria, and Myelitis.)

DELIRIUM TREMENS POTATORUM.

This malady consists of an affection of the brain, and is nearly peculiar to drunkards, hence its name. There are a few instances on record, in which it has arisen from exhaustion caused by excessive depletion; from the effects of lead, and also from the prolonged use of opium. The intemperate use of ardent spirits, vinous or strong malt liquors, is, however, beyond comparison, the exciting cause in by far the major number of instances. The disease generally comes on in drunkards, during the state of prostration which ensues when they have in a great measure given up, or been suddenly deprived of, their accustomed stimulus.

The first symptoms of the malady are generally indicated by extreme irritability of temper, weakness of memory, but

constant activity of mind, anxiety, and uncontrollable restlessness, with increased muscular mobility.

The appetite is often pretty good, but more frequently impaired in consequence of the previous habits, and the tongue is sometimes foul, but moist. Soon after these premonitory signs, vigilance sets in, and little or no sleep can be obtained; or it is unrefreshing and disturbed by frightful dreams, imaginary visions and sounds. Fixed ideas then take firm possession of the patient's mind, such as the supposition that some one is bent upon poisoning him, or doing him some other grievous injury, &c., yet he generally dreads being alone. The speech is frequently stuttering and inarticulate; the countenance quick, wild, and exceedingly variable, according to the prevailing impression on the mind; the face in most cases pale or sallow; the eye rolling, expressive, and restless, and the conjunctiva blanched; the skin damp, or covered with sweat, chilly and relaxed, very rarely above the natural temperature; the hands are commonly tremulous, and muscular twitchings are often observable. As the disease advances, sleep is completely banished; loquacity, with perpetual bustling occupation, becomes incessant; and eventually, when it is fully developed, delirium supervenes. The pulse is soft and compressible, and rarely quick when unruffled by the struggles or exertions of the patient—for his corporal activity keeps pace with the restlessness of his mind, and it is difficult to confine him to his bed or apartment; at the same time, exhaustion is liable to come on very rapidly after great exertion, and the patient is prone to drop down from fatigue. Occasionally, convulsions take place, but though sometimes serious, they are usually not of a fatal character. The history of the case, together with the distinctive nature of most of the above-described symptoms, enables us to discriminate between this disorder and that of inflammation of the brain or its membranes.

TREATMENT. *Nux v.*, *Opium* (provided, of course, the attack has not been excited by the effects of *Opium*, or its alkaloid, in large doses), *Aconitum*, *Belladonna*, *Lachesis*,

Hyoscyamus, *Sulphur*, and *Calc.*, form our main remedial agents.

Nux v. is particularly useful in the first stage of the disorder, and may frequently be the means of arresting its further progress, when administered at that period. The dose repeated in from six, to twelve, or twenty-four hours, according to the effects produced.

Dose. Four globules in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated, after the lapse of twelve hours, and, subsequently, at intervals of twenty-four hours (at bed-time), until the total subsidence of the premonitory symptoms, or general change. But should any of the more urgent subjoined symptoms supervene, proceed at once with such of the subjoined medicines as may be especially appropriate.

But when the disease has become fairly established, and the patient is affected with *delirium* or *convulsions*, and we find an aggravated degree of all the symptoms remarked at the commencement of the attack, we must have recourse to *Opium*, in frequently repeated doses. The curative properties of this drug, in the malady under consideration, do not, as is erroneously supposed by the majority of allopathic practitioners, arise from its property of producing sleep, but from its *homœopathicity* or *specificity*, if I may use the expressions; the pathogenetic effects which it produces being exactly similar to those symptoms which are developed in the course of the disease as it occurs in drunkards.

In some cases, particularly where the patient exhibits extreme irritability of temper, with more or less derangement of the digestive functions, considerable advantage will be attained from the alternate employment of *Nux v.* and *Opium.*

Dose. If *singly*, of *Opium*, give three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, or dry on the tongue, repeated, after the lapse of half an hour, and again after the further lapse of an hour, and then at intervals of three hours, until decided amelioration or change. If in *alternation* with *Nux vomica*, give, first, three globules of *Opium* in a dessert-spoonful of water; then pause four hours, and give a similar dose of *Nux vomica;* and so on, in rotation, until decided amelioration or change. But if the disease be of long standing, and does not readily yield to this method, consider the subjoined medicines.

Sulphur may in some cases of long standing, and of an obstinate and intractable character, be employed *additionally* and in *regular rotation with* the two medicines just named for alternate administration, when the method previously recommended is productive of imperfect results. *Sulphur* is also of great service as an intermediary remedy in such cases in developing and arousing the susceptibility of the exhausted system to the action of such medicines when they appear to produce no effect, although distinctly indicated.

Dose. If in *alternation* with *Opium* and *Nux vomica*, give three globules as directed for those medicines in the foregoing prescription. If *singly*, as an *intermediary* medicine, give six globules in a tablespoonful of water, the first thing in the morning, fasting (but not less than twelve hours after the *last* dose of any remedy previously employed), repeating the dose after the lapse of twelve hours; then pause a day, and return to the administration of such other medicines as may be characteristically indicated.

Calcarea should be employed four days after the last dose of any of the foregoing medicines in cases of long standing, and of an inveterate and intractable character, more especially if the patient be of a full habit of body, or if, on the other hand, the lymphatic constitution be a characterizing condition.

Dose. Four globules, in every respect as directed for *Sulphur* (*singly*, and as an *intermediary* medicine), recurring to such other medicine or medicines as may be more explicitly indicated by the symptoms.

EPILEPSY.

Epilepsia. Morbus sacer. Morbus caducus. Morbus divinus. Morbus herculeus. Morbus comitialis.

This is a malady which consists of clonic spasms, or convulsions, with loss of consciousness and voluntary motion, and generally foaming at the mouth.

It comes on by fits, and is usually characterised by the suddenness of the attack, although it is occasionally preceded by pain in the head, dimness of vision, flashes or sparks of fire, *tinnitus aurium*, palpitations, flatulency, and languor; or, by a peculiar feeling, partaking partly of pain, and partly of a sense of cold, commencing in some remote part of the

body, as in the toes, abdomen, or fingers, and proceeding gradually upwards towards the heart or head. (*Aura epileptica.*) During the paroxysm, the muscles of one half of the body are commonly more severely agitated than those on the other, and those concerned in the performance of respiration are always more or less implicated; the eyes are hideously convulsed, and turned in various directions, but at length become fixed, so that the whites of them alone are seen; the fingers are firmly clenched, and the muscles of the jaws are often spasmodically affected, in consequence of which the tongue is sometimes lacerated by being thrust out immediately before the sudden and violent approximation of the teeth; the mouth is frequently filled with phlegm, which is expelled with considerable force in a frothy state. The face is either of a dark-red or livid color, or it is pale, or alternately pale and red, or pale one side and red on the other. The fæces and urine are sometimes passed involuntarily. On the abatement of the spasms the patient gradually recovers. Sometimes a fit of vomiting terminates the attack. The memory and judgment are generally somewhat impaired for some little time after the fit, and a sensation of languor and exhaustion, or weight and other uncomfortable feelings in the head are complained of. Comparatively few patients are carried off during a fit, but it sometimes happens that one fit succeeds another in rapid succession, or with increasing intensity, until a comatose state ensues, and the patient sinks. Idiocy is an occasional melancholy result of this distressing malady.

The *prognosis* is more or less favorable according to the age of the patient and the species of the epilepsy. When the disease occurs before the age of puberty, or when purely sympathetic, it is generally cureable without much difficulty by means of homœopathic remedies. On the other hand, when it comes on after the age of puberty, is idiopathic, or of hereditary origin, and has been of long duration, the cure is not easily accomplished. It is generally possible, however, even in the most inveterate cases, to lengthen the intervals

between the attacks, and to mitigate their violence by means of steady and judicious treatment.

TREATMENT. This must be regulated by the character and causes as well as by the symptoms of the malady; the latter guiding us in the selection of one from amongst a class of remedies.

Belladonna. Commencement of the attack with a *sensation of crawling and torpor in the upper extremities;* jerking of the limbs, *especially of the arms*, convulsive movements of the mouth, muscles of the face and eyes; *congestion in the head, with vertigo, deep redness, heat and bloatedness of the face*, or paleness and coldness of the face, with shivering; photophobia; convulsed or fixed eyes; *dilated pupil; cramps in the larynx and throat, with obstructed deglutition and danger of suffocation;* foam at the mouth; unnoticed emission of fæces (and of urine), or loose evacuation of ingesta; *oppression on the chest* and anxious respiration; *renewal of the fits on the slightest contact or the least contradiction;* dizziness, or *complete loss of consciousness;* sleeplessness between the fits, with agitation and tossing, or *deep and lethargic sleep, with smiles and grimaces; waking with a start, with cries.* (Compare with *Cham.*, *Hyos.*, *Ign.*, *Op.*, *Stram.*)

Dose. Four globules in a tea-spoonful of water every four hours, until three doses have been taken, and then only every twelve hours, until decided amelioration or change.

Cuprum. Commencement of the paroxysm *in the fingers or toes*, or in the arms; retraction of the thumbs; *loss of consciousness and of speech; salivation*, sometimes frothy; *redness of the face and eyes;* recurrence of the fits every month, and especially at the catamenia.

Dose. Immediately after the attack give four globules, dry on the tongue. As a *preventive* resource give the like dose, night and morning, for a week (saving more urgent symptoms), before the anticipated period of the return of the fits.

Hyoscyamus. *Bluish color and bloatedness of the face, foam at the mouth, prominent eyes;* convulsive movements

of certain limbs, or of the whole body; violent jactitation; retraction of the thumbs; renewal of the fits, on endeavoring to swallow the least drop of liquid; *cries;* grinding of the teeth; loss of consciousness; *unnoticed emission of urine; cerebral congestion;* deep and lethargic sleep, with snoring.

Dose. Four globules, as directed for *Belladonna.*

Ignatia. *Convulsive movements of the limbs, eyes, eyelids, muscles of the face and lips; throwing back of the head;* retraction of the thumbs; *red* and bluish *face,* or redness of one side and paleness of the other, or *paleness and redness alternately;* frothy salivation; spasms in the throat and larynx, with *threatening suffocation* and difficult deglutition, loss of consciousness; *frequent yawning,* or drowsy sleep, great anxiety, and *deep sighs* between or before the attacks; daily paroxysms.

Dose. Three globules in a teaspoonful of water, or dry on the tongue, repeated at intervals of six hours, until two doses have been taken, and then every twelve hours, for a week (or until earlier change), after each attack, until improvement or change.

Lachesis. Loud cries, falling, and loss of consciousness, foaming at the mouth, *cold feet, eructations, pale face, vertigo,* heaviness and pain in the head, *palpitatio cordis,* distended abdomen, *coma somnolentum,* nausea, &c.

Dose. After the attack give four globules in a tea-spoonful of water, or dry on the tongue, every four hours, until three doses have been taken (or until earlier change). Subsequently, give similar doses, night and morning, for a week (excepting more urgent symptoms), and so on, after each seizure, until decided and general improvement or change.

Nux vomica. *Shrieks, throwing back of the head,* trembling or convulsive jerks of the limbs or muscles; renewal of the fits after contradiction or an angry emotion; unnoticed evacuation of fæces and urine; *sensation of torpor and numbness in the limbs;* vomiting, profuse perspiration, constipation, ill-humor and irascibility between the attacks.

Dose. After the attack give four globules in a tea-spoonful of water, and repeat the dose twelve hours afterwards; then, as a preventive measure, give two globules in a tea-spoonful of water, every night, for a week.

Opium. Occurrence of the fits *at night* or *in the evening; throwing back of the head*, or violent movements of the limbs, especially of the arms; loss of consciousness, insensibility, cries; closed fists; *threatening suffocation; deep and lethargic sleep* after or between the paroxysms. (See *Bell.*, *Hyos.*, *Ign.*)

Dose. Four globules in a tea-spoonful of water, every four hours, until three doses have been taken; and then every twelve hours for four days, and so on, after each attack, until change.

Stramonium. Throwing back of the head, or convulsive movements of the limbs, and especially of *the upper part of the body and of the abdomen;* pale and haggard face, with *stupid expression*, or *redness and bloatedness of the face, loss of consciousness* and of sensation, sometimes with *cries*, &c., renewal of the fits by contact, and also by the sight of bright and brilliant objects. (See *Bell.*)

Dose. Four globules, as directed for *Opium.*

Arsenicum—chiefly when the fits are attended with burning in the stomach, vetebræ, and abdomen.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, or dry on the tongue, repeated at intervals of six hours, until three doses have been given (or until earlier change), and, subsequently, at intervals of twelve hours, for a week, or until decided improvement or change.

Sulphur. *Chronic epilepsy*, often preceded by a sensation as if a mouse, or some other small animal, were running over the muscles, cries, stiffness of the body, fits excited by cool air, or by a current of air. (*Bella.* is very useful before or after *Sulph.* in some cases.)

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, night and morning, for a week (or until earlier change); then pause a week (supposing no recurrence of the fits); after which the course may be repeated as before, and so on, from time to time, until permanent amelioration or change. Consider also the next medicine.

Calcarea. Especially when the fits occur at night, and in chronic cases. (After *Sulph.*)

Dose. As directed for *Sulphur.*

Silicea is chiefly useful in chronic epilepsy. (After *Calc.*)

Dose. As directed for *Sulphur.*

Camphor (*Saturated tincture*) is often of service as an inter-

mediate remedy, and also as a means of shortening the attacks, or after-effects, when they are of long duration, in cases of chronic epilepsy, against the fits, when these are characterized by snoring, red and puffed face, and lethargic condition, and sometimes complete *loss of consciousness;* great drowsiness and oppressed breathing after the fits.

Dose. One drop of the *Tincture of camphor*, on a small lump of fine loaf-sugar, repeated at intervals of three hours, until decided amelioration or change.

Cicuta. *Paleness, or yellowish color of the face*, trismus, distortion of the limbs, cries and frothy salivation, colic, as if caused by worms, &c.

Dose. Four globules in a tea-spoonful of water, or dry on the tongue, every four hours, until three doses have been taken, and then every twelve hours, for four days, and so on, after each attack, until amelioration or change.

Cocculus—especially in women during the menstrual periods, or also from an external injury.

Dose. Three globules, as directed for *Opium*.

Mercurius. Cries, rigidity of the body, distension of the abdomen, itching in the nose, thirst, and nocturnal attacks.

Dose. As directed for *Cicuta*.

Stannum. Jactitation of the limbs, retraction of the thumbs, paleness of the face, backward traction of the head, loss of consciousness, appearance of the fits in the evening.

Dose. Four globules, after each attack, in a tea-spoonful of water, or dry on the tongue, repeated at intervals of twelve hours for a week, and so on, until amelioration or change.

Veratrum. Loss of sense and movement, distortion of the eyes, and convulsive movements of the eyelids; *anguish*, discouragement and despair, between the fits.

Dose. As directed for *Stannum*.

During the epileptic seizure or paroxysms, the patient should be placed in the horizontal posture, and such precautions taken as will obviate any injury which may be sustained by the violence of the convulsive movements. In order to prevent any lesion of the tongue, something ought to be inserted between the teeth. The neckcloth should be removed, the

stays loosened, and cold water sprinkled over the face, especially when the breathing is much affected by the spasms of the muscles concerned in respiration. A dose of Aconite, followed by Belladonna if relief be not speedily obtained, is necessary, when the fit occurs in plethoric subjects, and is attended with strongly marked signs of congestion of the vessels of the head and neck.

The DIET of epileptic patients ought to be very moderate, simple, and easy of digestion. Stimulants ought to be strictly avoided where there is plethora, with tendency to congestion. Debilitated persons require a somewhat more generous diet than the robust, but in all cases care should be taken never to overload the stomach. Excessive corporal or *mental exertion* must be abstained from.

NERVE-PAIN. FACE-ACHE. FACE-AGUE.

Neuralgia. Neuralgia facialis. Tic douloureux. Prosopalgia.

This distressing malady consists in an excruciating pain, which has its most frequent seat in the branches of the fifth pair of nerves, and is accordingly experienced with great acuteness under the eye, and sometimes before the ear, from whence it shoots over the entire half of the face, and frequently into the orbit and cranium. The paroxysms occasionally continue with shorter or longer intervals, for several days or weeks in succession.

The disease is, unfortunately, generally of great obstinacy, and, in some melancholy instances, utterly incurable.

Belladonna. When the pain chiefly pursues the course of the infra-orbitary nerve, but sometimes also the other branches of the fifth, and is prone to be excited by rubbing the usual seat of the sufferings: darting pains in the cheek-bones, nose, jaws, or zygomatic process; or cutting and tensive pains, with stiffness at the nape of the neck, and clenching of the jaws; twitches in the eye-lid, or violent shooting and tearing, and dragging pains in the ball of the eye; jerking pains in the facial muscles, and mouth; heat and redness

of the face. The pain is generally preceded by itching and creeping in the affected side of the face, and at times becomes so severe as to be almost insupportable.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated at intervals of four hours, for the first two days (should the pains continue or recur *without change* of character during this period), and, subsequently, at intervals of twelve hours, for two days (if yet required) then pause four days; after which (if necessary and still indicated), the course may be repeated as before, and so on, until decided and permanent amelioration or change.

Platina. Feeling of *coldness* and *torpor* in the affected side of the face, with severe spasmodic pain, or tensive pressure in the zygomatic process, with a sensation of creeping or crawling, and aggravation or renewal of the sufferings in the evening, and when in a state of rest; lachrymation; redness of the face, &c.

Dose. Three globules, as directed for *Belladonna.*

Lycopodium is often useful when the symptoms are much the same as described under the preceding remedy, with the exception of the torpor and creeping, and particularly when the right side of the face is the part affected.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, morning and evening, for four days (or until earlier change); then pause two days; after which the course may, if necessary, be repeated, as before, and so on, until decided amelioration or change.

Colocynth. Violent rending and darting pains, which chiefly occupy the left side of the face, are aggravated by the *slightest touch*, and extend to all parts of the head, temples, nose, ears, teeth, &c.

Dose. Four globules, as directed for *Lycopodium.*

Arsenicum. When there is a tendency to periodicity in the attacks or paroxysms, and the pains partake, more especially, of a *burning*, *pricking*, and rending character, and are experienced chiefly around the eye, and occasionally in the temples: the sufferings being occasionally of so severe a description as almost to drive the patient distracted; great anguish; excessive prostration, with desire for the recumbent posture; sensation of coldness in the affected parts; exacer-

bation during repose, from fatigue, in the evening, when in bed, or after a meal; temporary melioration from external heat.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated at intervals of four hours, for the first two days (should the pain continue or recur *without change* of character during this period), and, subsequently, at intervals of twelve hours, for two days (if yet required); then pause four days; after which (if necessary, and still indicated) the course may be repeated as before, and so on, until decided and permanent amelioration or change.

China. When, as in the instance of the foregoing remedy, there is a tendency to periodicity in the attacks, and when the pains are excessive, attended with extreme sensibility of the skin, and consequent *aggravation from the slightest touch;* sensation of torpor and paralytic weakness in the affected part; great loquacity, with ill-humor, paleness of the face, frequently followed by or alternated with redness and transient heat of the face.

Dose. If the intermittency constitutes the distinctive characteristic of the case, give three globules in a table-spoonful of water, three times a day (*during the intermissions*). In general cases give the like dose, night and morning, for two days (or until earlier change); then pause two days; subsequently repeating the course, as before, if necessary, and so on, until manifest amelioration or change.

Veratrum. Insupportable pains which almost drive the patient to distraction; excessive weakness even to fainting; general chilliness, exacerbation of suffering on getting warm in bed, or towards morning; temporary relief on moving about.

Dose. Four globules in a table-spoonful of water every four hours, for the first two days (if the symptoms continue to recur *without change* of character for that period), then at intervals of twelve hours, for two days (if yet required); then pause four days; after which the course may be repeated as before, if necessary, and so on, until decided and permanent amelioration or change.

Assafœtida may generally be prescribed with decided benefit when the pain is chiefly of a dull, subdued description, and occurs *intermittingly;* but also when it partakes of a *burning* or *shooting* character, and proceeds from within outwards.

Dose. Three globules, as directed for *Lycopodium.*

Spigelia is frequently a useful palliative remedy in all cases when the pain is excessive; but is more especially required when the pains are of a jerking, tearing character, exacerbated by the slightest touch or by movement of the affected parts; or when they appear to shoot from the centre of the brain to the sides of the head or the ears; further, when the pains partake of a burning and pressive aching character, and have their seat in the zygomatic process; glossy tumefaction of the affected side of the face; excessive agitation and anguish.

Dose. Four globules in a table-spoonful of water, every three hours, until amelioration or change.

HEADACHE.

Cephalalgia. Cephalæa. Cephalalgia arthritica. Cephalalgia nervosa. Hemicrania (megrim). Clavus hystericus.

Headache is often but symptomatic of disease, and in such cases is only to be cured by the removal of the primary affection. When, therefore, it arises from derangement of the stomach, or dyspepsia, constipation, cold in the head, mental emotions, congestion of blood in the vessels of the head, &c., the remedies most appropriate to the treatment of these different disorders must be had recourse to.

In general cases, the subjoined remedies will prove useful, and may be selected according to the indications given.

Belladonna. When headache is periodic, or nearly constant, and the pain is increased by the slightest movement either of the head or body, and particularly on stooping, or by moving the eyes; or when a bright light or the most trivial noise tends to aggravate the pain, which consists of a dull pressure at the vertex, or is of a lancinating description, and occupies either the entire head (cephalæa), or merely one side (hemicrania), extending from the occiput into the orbit and root of the nose, and is then described as a violent, screwing, piercing, bursting, or tearing pain, sometimes attended with great heat at the vertex; or the seat of the pain is in the fore-

head, and is of a dull, aching, or cutting description, attended with a sense of fulness or a feeling as if the brain would be forced through the forehead in stooping. At times these pains become so violently increased as almost to deprive the patient of consciousness whilst they last; or the headache is attended with extreme restlessness, sleeplessness, and delirium; and there is a falling off of the hair, in consequence of the headaches.

Dose. In *acute cases*, three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated at intervals of four hours, until amelioration or change. In chronic cases the like dose, repeated at intervals of twelve hours, until decided improvement or change. But if little permanent improvement should be effected within *four* hours after the *third* dose (in acute cases), or within *twelve* hours after the *sixth* dose (in chronic cases), consider the subjoined medicines, and proceed accordingly.

Bryonia. Aching, piercing, or digging, tearing pain, at a small fixed spot (clavus hystericus); or piercing, aching pain in the forehead daily after a meal, or coming on in the morning, and afterwards becoming lancinating; or pain coming on in the morning, disappearing in the afternoon, and returning again in the evening with great violence, when it is attended with a sensation as if the head were pressed together, particularly at the temples; burning, tearing pain over the entire head; shootings in one side of the head. The pains are increased by movement, and are attended with irascibility, and disposition to chilliness or shivering; they are sometimes relieved or terminated by a fit of vomiting. *Nux v.* and *Rhus* often serve to complete the cure of the foregoing symptoms, or, at all events, to curtail and remove each attack, after the previous administration of *Bryonia.*

Dose. In *casual cases* give three globules, repeated at intervals of four hours, until decided amelioration or change. In *chronic* cases give a similar dose, night and morning, for four days (or until earlier change). But if within four hours after the third dose (in *casual* cases), or within twelve hours after the eighth dose (in *chronic* cases), the effect be only partial, proceed with one or other of the following medicines, according to the particular indications afforded.

Rhus. Shooting and rending pains, extending to the ears and root of the nose: burning or pulsative pains: headache

after a meal, with desire to assume the recumbent posture, and remain quiet; fulness and weight in the head; renewal of the headache at the slightest contradiction, or on going into the open air: *undulation of the brain at every step;* or sensation as if water were in the head, or as if the contents of the cranium were in a relaxed or loosened state, and shifted about with every movement of the head; feeling of creeping or crawling in the head.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated at intervals of four hours (in *acute and casual cases*), or at intervals of twelve hours (in *chronic cases*), until decided amelioration or change; pausing, however, in the *latter* instance for four days after every course extending over four days.

Sepia. Periodic cephalalgia, aggravated by mental emotion, particularly in hysterical subjects; the pain is either of a lancinating description, and affects the whole head, or is merely seated under the eye, or occupies one half of the head or forehead; in the latter case, the pain is experienced chiefly in the morning, and is frequently attended with extreme sensibility of the eyes to the light. *Sepia* is also very efficacious in cases of chronic hemicrania, with violent piercing or rending pain, intermingled with lancinations so excruciating that the patient is afraid to move, and can only obtain a trivial degree of relief by remaining perfectly quiet with the eyes closed; at other times, the pain is so violent as to cause the patient to scream out, and is attended with heat in the head, or faintness and giddiness, followed by nausea and vomiting.

Dose. Four globules morning and evening, for a week (or until earlier change); then pause six days, after which the course should, if necessary, be repeated as before, and so on, until decided and permanent improvement or change. But if inadequate effect should result within six days after the completion of the second course, consider the following remedies.

Silicea is especially useful where a sensation is experienced as if the brain were about to protrude through the forehead or orbits; or pain so severe that the head feels as if it would split; or semilateral, shooting, rending pains, commencing at the temple, and extending to the nose, the upper and lower

jaw-bones, and teeth of the same side. When there is a tendency to frequent sweating of the head, or when there is frequently great tenderness of the scalp, *Silicea* is further indicated; as also in cases where the parties affected are subject to the formation of small tubercles on the head.

Dose. Three globules, in every respect as directed below for *Hepar*.

Hepar sulphuris is also a good remedy to follow *Belladonna* in the treatment of headaches, when only partial relief has been obtained from that medicine, or it may be administered alternately with *Silicea* in cases where there are painful tubercles on the head. The pains chiefly piercing, generally aggravated at night, and frequently limited to a small fixed spot, with a sensation as if a nail were being driven into the head.

Dose. Three globules, as directed for *Sepia*.

Nux vomica may be selected when the following symptoms are complained of. Pain commencing with a slight pressure, or a sensation of coldness at the part which is subsequently affected; succeeded by throbbing, and then an intense shooting, piercing, rending, or stunning pain confined to a small space, which can frequently be covered with the point of the finger, and is extremely sensitive to the touch; or the pain causes a sensation as if a nail were driven into the head: at other times, the pain extends over the nose down to the lip, and also to the gums; or, on the other hand, it commences at the eyelid or the orbit, causing constant lachrymation, and extends over the forehead and temples to the ears, back of the head, and nape of the neck; or it is seated in the crown of the head, and produces a sensation as if the head would split, or was being opened at the coronal suture; or rending, aching pain, affecting only one side of the head, sometimes combined or alternating with shootings; the pain becomes heightened to such a degree occasionally, and more particularly in the morning, as well nigh to drive the patient to despair, or deprive him of consciousness;* great heaviness of

* Compare with *Belladonna* and *Arsenicum*.

the head, and sensation as if the brain were bruised or lacerated; tenderness of the scalp. The pains are aggravated by movement, such as walking or stooping, or by reflection; also after eating, or on going into the open air, and are frequently attended with considerable giddiness or confusion in the head; the headache is generally attended with extreme irascibility, and is renewed or aggravated after partaking of coffee, the constant habit of drinking which is not an unfrequent cause of the complaint; sudden attacks of headache are frequently excited by a fit of passion, a fright, the effects of a chill, or an overloaded stomach.

Dose. Three globules, whether in *casual* or *chronic* cases, as directed respectively for *Bryonia*. But if partial relief only should be effected by this medicine, and such symptoms as are subjoined should occur, pause twelve hours (in *acute* and *casual* cases), or four days (in *chronic* cases), and proceed with the following medicine.

Ignatia is also an excellent remedy, as already stated, in cases in which the pain is confined to a small space, and causes a sensation *as if a nail were driven into the brain;* and when there are nausea; dimness of the sight, and sensibility of the eyes to light; paleness of the face, and temporary alleviation from change of posture; aggravation from noise or strong odors, or after partaking of coffee. *Ignatia* is sometimes serviceable in completing the cure after the previous administration of *Nux v.* or *Pulsatilla.* It is especially applicable to nervous, hysterical females of a mild and sensitive disposition:

Dose. If from the onset, in *acute* and *casual cases*, give three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated at intervals of four hours, until decided amelioration or change. If in *chronic* cases, or as a *consecutive* remedy, after the previous employment of *Pulsatilla*, give similar doses at intervals of twelve hours, until decided amelioration or change.

Coffea. In cases of megrim, brought on by meditation, vexation, or exposure to cold, attended with irritability, sensibility to noise, great anxiety, and chilliness, and a sensation as if *a nail were driven into the brain*, or a feeling as if the brain were bruised, occurring in individuals who are ex-

impatient under suffering, and are not habituated to ...e of coffee, this remedy is frequently a very efficacious one.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated at intervals of two hours, until three doses have been given, and, subsequently, at intervals of twelve hours, for four days (or until earlier relief or change). But if, after the termination of this course, the improvement should only have been partial or temporary, pause two days, and proceed with the next medicine.

PULSATILLA. Megrim, characterized by rending or shooting pains, with heaviness of the head, dimness of the sight, sensibility to light; or buzzing or singing in the ears, and ear-ache; nausea, paleness of the face, lowness of spirits; headache, with pain in the nape of the neck; aggravation of the headache, with chilliness towards evening, during repose, or particularly when sitting; melioration in the open air. Disposition mild; temperament phlegmatic.

Dose. Three globules in a tea spoonful of water, repeated at intervals of four hours, until three doses have been given, and, subsequently, if yet requisite, at intervals of twelve hours, until decided amelioration or change. But if the headache should still recur, after a week's course, or if, at any earlier period, the following symptoms and conditions should occur, pause two days, and proceed with the next medicine.

CHINA. Headache worse at night, accompanied with a sensation as if the head would split; or dull, aching, pressive, or boring pains, particularly at the crown of the head, increased by movement, or by the open air: tenderness of the scalp; great sensibility to pain; taciturnity and obstinacy.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated at intervals of six hours, until four doses have been given, and, subsequently, at intervals of twelve hours, until decided and permanent amelioration or change.

VERATRUM. Headache, preceded by coldness and shivering; pain in the head, as if the brain were bruised or lacerated; or lateral, aching, constrictive, and throbbing pains, sometimes attended with a sensation of constriction or tightness in the throat; feeling of coldness at the crown of the head, as if ice were placed upon it; or sensation both of coldness and heat on the exterior of the head, with deep-seated or internal

burning heat; headache, with paleness of the face, nausea and vomiting, and preceded by a copious discharge of colorless urine; headache, with pain at the pit of the stomach, or painful stiffness of the neck, headache with extreme weakness and melancholy; painful sensibility of the hair to the touch; chilliness, with general cold perspiration. *Arsenicum* and *Acid. phos.* are sometimes useful after *Veratrum.*

Dose. In acute and *casual cases* give three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated at intervals of four hours, until decided amelioration or change. In *chronic* cases, give similar doses at intervals of twelve hours, until positive improvement or change. But if partial relief only should ensue within four hours after the third dose (in *acute and casual* cases), or within twelve hours after the sixth dose (in *chronic cases*), or, if the subjoined symptoms and conditions should become more especially predominant, proceed with the next medicine.

Lachesis. Deep-seated pains in the head, or severe aching pain in the occiput, in the sockets of the eye, or above the orbits, with stiffness of the neck, particularly at the nape; heaviness and feeling of expansive pressure, sometimes to such an extent as if the head would burst; tension in the head, as if caused by strings or threads drawn through the occiput towards the eyes; lancinations in different parts of the head; headache every morning on waking, or after dinner, or at every change of weather.

Dose. As directed for *Veratrum.*

Mercurius. Rending and burning, or lancinating and piercing pains, generally lateral, sometimes extending to the teeth and neck, with shootings in the ears; tightness round the head; excessive nocturnal aggravation of the headaches, often accompanied by profuse sweating.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, night and morning, for a week (or until earlier change); then pause six days; after which the course may be repeated, as before, if necessary. If, however, the improvement should only be partial within six days after the completion of the *second* course, proceed with the next medicine.

Colocynth. Nervous headaches, attended with smarting in the eyes; excruciating lateral aching; rending, dragging pains; nausea and vomiting; feeling of compression in the

forehead, increased by stooping or lying on the back; headache every afternoon or evening, with great anguish and excessive restlessness, so that it is impossible to remain in the recumbent posture; offensive perspiration; profuse discharge of colorless urine during the headache.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated at intervals of three hours, during the prevalence of the pain, &c., until decided amelioration or change.

Chamomilla. Headaches occurring in individuals who are extremely impatient under suffering, and exasperated by the slightest pain, or who exhibit symptoms and expressions of suffering apparently uncalled for by the nature of the complaint; the headaches are often confined to one side of the head (hemicrania), and the pains are of a rending, aching, or shooting character, and sometimes extend into the upper and lower jaw; sweating at the head is a frequent concomitant symptom.

Chamomilla is occasionally very useful after the previous administration of *Coffea*, when not called for from the commencement. Moreover, hemicrania, attended with extreme excitability, arising from the daily use of black coffee, but which is usually relieved for the time by partaking of a cup of that beverage.

Dose. In *acute cases*, and when employed at the onset, give three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, every four hours, until decided amelioration or change. In *chronic* cases, or when *consecutively* administered after *Coffea*, give similar doses every twelve hours, until decided amelioration or change.

Sulphur. Chronic headache; headaches occurring daily, or every eight days, worse in the morning, or during the night, and attended with heaviness of the head, aching or pressive pains in the forehead, above the eyes (causing the patient to knit the brows, or keep the eyes closed), or over the entire head; incapability of mental exertion from the pains in the head; pains as if the head would split; or rending, shooting, dragging, jerking pains on one side of the head; aggravation of the headaches from meditation, the open air,

or movement; extreme tenderness of the scalp to the touch; falling off of the hair.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, morning and evening, for a week (or until the earlier development of improvement or change); then pause a week; after which the course may, if necessary, be repeated as before, and so on, until decided amelioration or change. But if partial improvement only should have been effected by the second course (the subjoined indications being present), pause ten days and proceed with the next medicine.

Calcarea. Chronic headaches, frequently attended with a sensation of extreme coldness, either interiorly or on the scalp; the pains either affect the entire head, or merely the forehead, the side, or the crown of the head, and are chiefly of a stunning, aching, throbbing, or hammering description, compelling the patient to retain the recumbent posture; at times the head feels as if compressed in a vice, or the forehead feels as if it would burst open, particularly when in the open air; headache, with humming noise in the head, confusion of ideas, excited or aggravated by close application to study, or by movement; falling off of the hair.

Dose. Three globules, as directed for *Sulphur*. But if inadequate effect should result within eight days after the completion of the *second* course, proceed with the next medicine.

Arsenicum. Headaches so intolerable as almost to drive the patient to despair, occurring periodically, and aggravated by partaking of food: the pain sometimes extends to the gums, where it is so excruciating as to render it impossible to fall asleep; tenderness of the scalp to the touch; temporary amelioration of the headaches from the application of cold water.

Dose. In *acute cases*, when employed from the onset, give three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, every four hours, until decided amelioration or change. In *chronic* cases, or when *consecutively* employed after *Veratrum*, give the like doses, repeated at intervals of twelve hours, until decided amelioration or change. But if within four hours after the third dose (in *acute* and *casual* cases), or within twelve hours after the sixth dose (in *chronic* cases), there be but partial relief, and the subjoined condition be prominently apparent, proceed with the next medicine.

Aurum. Headaches in hysterical persons, attended with

buzzing or other noises in the head; and pain as if the head had been bruised, especially on rising in the morning, or during mental occupation.

Dose. Three globules, as directed for *Chamomilla.*

Sick Headache. Sanguinaria canadensis promises to be one of the most valuable remedies. It has been employed with great benefit in cases of the following symptoms: Headache, commencing in the morning, relieved by sleep, or disappearing after the night's rest to that of the night following. The pain is chiefly experienced in the right side of the head, but, in some instances, it is transferred from one side to the other during the same or at the succeeding attack. More rarely, the left side alone is affected. The eyes are almost always sympathetically affected; and relief is sought by having the apartment darkened. Nausea is nearly uniformly present; but melioration is seldom derived from, or the attack ever terminated by, a fit of vomiting.

Dose. Three globules, as directed for *Colocynth.*

Belladonna is the next best remedy when the pains are worse on the right side, when the external part of the head is very sensitive, the veins of the head and hands being swelled —painful waving in the head, buzzing in the ears and dimness of the eyes. It is likewise beneficial in the worst pains, extending to the eyes and nose, on one side of the head, with a pressing, cleaving, rolling sensation, augmented at every motion, at the turning of the eyes, by a bright light, by every noise, the walking of others, in fact at every concussion; when there is a jolting sensation in the head and forehead at every step, or on going up-stairs; also, when the pain returns every afternoon, and continues till after midnight, aggravated by the warmth of the bed, or on lying down; worse when in a draught. Also, in pains which commence like a breath, changing to an acute pain, seizing half the head; sometimes piercing momentarily, but so penetrating as to deprive the sufferer of his senses.

Dose. Three globules, as directed for *Colocynth.*

SPIGELIA is suitable in the worst pains on the left side, if they are attended with an insupportable beating in the temple, and with pain in the whole left side of the head, and sometimes pain in the face and teeth, increasing with the ascending of the sun, or augmented by stooping, and motion, in the open air, with the greatest sensibility to the least noise, and if attended with a fetid odor from the mouth.

Dose. Three globules, as directed for *Veratrum*.

CUTANEOUS DISEASES.

ST. ANTHONY'S FIRE. ROSE. ERYSIPELAS.

SYMPTOMS. The first local symptoms are heat, tingling or pricking pains, with diffused swelling, tension, and deep shining redness of the affected part. This is; ere long, followed by pungent, burning, and sometimes tearing or shooting pain, which is aggravated by motion or pressure. On pressure, the redness disappears for a moment, but immediately returns on removing the finger. The constitutional symptoms vary according to the severity of the case; they generally consist of shiverings, succeeded by flushes of heat; sleepiness, wandering pains, dry tongue, nausea, oppression at the stomach, and headache; vesications frequently arise on the affected parts, attended with increase of fever. (*Erysipelas bullosum.*) In a few days the redness changes into a yellowish hue. When the face is attacked, the features become much disfigured by the swellings, and delirium supervenes. The disease assumes a very serious aspect when it affects the face and scalp, and accordingly requires the utmost attention and discrimination in the treatment pursued.

The hair often falls off after a severe attack of erysipelas of the face.

CAUSES. Derangement of the digestive functions, exposure to cold or powerful mental emotions; occasionally it

appears during menstruation; certain kinds of food also provoke it in some idiosyncrasies; for example, lobsters, oysters, or other shell-fish.

TREATMENT. The principal remedies in the treatment of the ordinary forms of erysipelas are *Aconite*, *Belladonna*, *Bryonia*, *Pulsatilla*, *Rhus toxicodendron*, *Arsenicum*, and *Lachesis*.

Aconite, only in case there be *much fever* or *hot dry* skin at the commencement, or even during the course of the disease, if required.

Dose. Dissolve six globules in three table-spoonfuls of water, and give a tea-spoonful of the solution every three hours, until the pulse becomes diminished in force and frequency, and the skin moist, &c., when another remedy should be administered, in accordance with the distinctive features of the affection.

Belladonna, chiefly in *Erysipelas phlegmonodes*, but also in *œdematodes* and *erraticum*, when the redness expands in rays, and an acute shooting pain, with heat and tingling, is experienced in the affected part, which is aggravated by movement. Facial erysipelas, with burning heat, excessive swelling, so that the eyes are almost closed, violent headache, thirst, dry, hot skin, restlessness, disturbed sleep, delirium.

In such instances, *Belladonna* is generally alone sufficient to effect a cure; but sometimes it will be found necessary to have recourse to *Lachesis* or *Rhus toxicodendron*, after, or in alternation with *Belladonna*, according to the peculiar symptoms, or group of symptoms, present.

Dose. If *singly*, of a solution of six globules to two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every three hours, until amelioration or change, when the intervals should be extended to six hours, until the symptoms are wholly overcome, or assume distinctive features indicative of another remedy. In cases, however, in which the symptoms possess and retain a very benign aspect from the onset, a dose of three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated after the lapse of twelve hours, will usually suffice to subdue all traces of the affection. But in those cases, of occasional occurrence, in which the symptoms being severe, are but little moderated within three hours after the fourth dose of *Belladonna*, consider the subjoined remedies. If in *alternation* with *Lachesis* or *Rhus* a similar solution of each medicine, administered by

tea-spoonfuls, in rotation, at intervals of four hours, until amelioration or change.

Bryonia is frequently useful when the disorder affects the joints, and when the pain is exacerbated by the slightest movement.

Dose. Of a solution of six globules to two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every four hours, until amelioration or change; but if within four hours after the third dose, the symptoms, although moderated, do not continue *progressively* to yield, consider the next medicine.

Pulsatilla, when the hue of the skin is less intense, or of a bluish red, and the morbid spots frequently disappear from one place to reappear in another (*Erysipelas erraticum*). It is further indicated when the disease affects the internal and external ear, particularly in vesicular erysipelas, after *Rhus toxicodendron.* (*Belladonna* and *Rhus*, and, in some instances, *Graphites*, are also frequently called for in fugitive or wandering erysipelas.)

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, morning and evening, until amelioration or change.

Rhus toxicodendron is, however, to be preferred *after* the previous administration of *Belladonna*, or in alternation with that medicine (or sometimes even with *Arsenicum*), when such symptoms as are here subjoined occur in combination with manifestations characteristic of *Belladonna;* or, again, *Rhus* may be required at the onset, or immediately after the administration of *Aconitum*, when the under-mentioned symptoms present themselves: *vesicular* erysipelas, or *gradual*, but very extensive swelling of the parts affected, and particularly when the disease manifests a tendency to extend itself to the brain and its membranes, and the symptoms closely resemble those which characterise brain fever. It may likewise be remarked, that *Rhus* is especially suitable for the treatment of erysipelas, arising from *particular kinds of food*, operating upon certain *individual peculiarities of constitution* which *predispose* the patient to such attacks.

Dose. If *singly*, in cases of a benign description, it will suffice to

administer three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, and to repeat the dose after the lapse of twelve hours. But in all severe cases, whether *singly*, or in *alternation* with *Belladonna* (or even with *Arsenicum*), the doses should be prescribed according to the regulations prescribed for *Belladonna*. If, however, after the symptoms have been generally moderated by such course of treatment, certain manifestations indicative of *Belladonna*, or even of *Pulsatilla* (in vesicular erysipelas), remain or supervene, proceed with the remedy or remedies so indicated, accordingly, after a pause of twelve hours.

Nux v. In erysipelas of the *knee* or *foot* with extremely painful bright red swelling, this remedy is considered by Reisig to be as preferable to other remedies as *Rhus* generally is in vesicular erysipelas. He found it more especially successful in *spurious erysipelas* occurring in irritable subjects, particularly females, and even in mortification of the subcutaneous cellular tissue.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated at intervals of three hours, until the pain and other symptoms become moderated, and, afterwards, at intervals of twelve hours, until manifest and general improvement or change.

Arsenicum, when vesicles of a blackish hue, with a tendency to degenerate into gangrene, present themselves (*Erysipelas gangrenosum*), still more clearly pointed out if great prostration of strength be present.

Dose. In all respects as directed under the head of *Belladonna* above.

Cuprum aceticum is a remedy which has proved of great value in promoting the thorough evolution or re-establishment of many cutaneous eruptions (attended with more or less fever), and of erysipelas amongst others, when it has been checked by some untoward circumstance.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, every three hours, until the skin-symptoms *begin* to *reappear*, and the constitutional disturbance, consequently, to *abate;* and then every six hours, until the thorough evolution of the erysipelatous eruption.

Sulphur, Arsenicum. One or both of these medicines will generally be required in cases of this nature, either singly, alternately, or successively, according to the combination, distinctive individuality or successive development of symp-

toms which may occur. In resorting to the administration of these medicines, however, it were advisable that the article on "CHARACTERISTIC EFFECTS" should be consulted, the better to determine the distinctions which may point to the one or to the other more particularly. (See also the article on ULCERS.)

Dose. If of *Arsenicum*, give three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, night and morning, for a week (or until the earlier manifestation of improvement or change); if of *Sulphur*, give six globules in a table-spoonful of water, every morning the first thing (fasting) for ten days (or until the earlier development of *new symptoms*, improvement or change); then pause a week, after which the course may, if necessary, be repeated as before, and so on, until permanent improvement or change. If the *one* be required after the previous administration of the *other*, pause two days between the *last* dose of the *one*, and the *first* dose of the *other*.

The greatest care must be observed to avoid the risk of taking cold, even during convalescence; such an accident occurring during the disease is, as is well known, frequently attended with the most dangerous results. The troublesome itching so frequently attendant upon erysipelas, is often materially relieved by the application of wheaten starch, or the flour of maize.

In conclusion, I may be allowed to remark, that by the fortunate discovery of remedies, perfectly homœopathic to most of the forms of erysipelas, we are now enabled to subdue this affection with the same facility and certainty as we treat other diseases curable by well-known specifics.

BOIL. FURUNCULUS. ABSCESSUS NUCLEATUS.

SYMPTOMS. Round, or rather cone-shaped, hard elevations, of different sizes, slowly inflaming and suppurating, discharging matter, generally at first tinged with blood, but still retaining a portion of morbidly-altered cellular tissue, which may form the nucleus of other elevations after those which appeared first have healed.

CAUSES. A peculiar constitutional tendency. Boils are, however, frequently critical, as in gout, following acute fevers or eruptive diseases, and sometimes forming the termination of chronic exanthemata, such as itch, &c.

TREATMENT. The following are the remedies most serviceable in this troublesome affection: *Arnica montana*, *Sulphur*, *Belladonna*, *Mercurius*, *Aconitum*, and *Hepar sulphuris*.

Arnica is the best remedy in most cases of boils, and will frequently prevent their return; but, in the majority of cases, Sulphur is necessary to eradicate the affection. This desirable result, however, is best accomplished by the use of these two remedies on each attack, for two or three successive times, the employment of *Sulphur* being invariably had recourse to as soon as cicatrization seems about to commence. It sometimes happens, however, that the pain and constitutional disturbances are so great that it becomes necessary to have recourse to one or more of the subjoined remedies.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, night and morning, until amelioration or change. If the acute symptoms promptly yield, pause forty-eight hours, and proceed with the administration of *Sulphur*. But if any of the subjoined symptoms occur, consider the following medicines, and administer that which is appropriate to the case.

Aconitum, when the boil presents an extremely inflammatory appearance and the affection is accompanied with considerable fever and restlessness, is promptly efficacious in subduing these symptoms, and may precede a more specific remedy for those which remain.

Dose. Two globules in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated, if necessary, at intervals of six hours, until the indicative symptoms and conditions subside.

Belladonna, should the boil have an inflamed, fiery, or erysipelatous red appearance; or, moreover, should it, if situated upon the extremities, be associated with swelling and tenderness of the glands under the armpit, or upon the groin; dry, hot skin, thirst, headache.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, night and morning, until amelioration or change. But if, after other improvement has accrued, the *swelling* should remain predominant, pause twenty-four hours, and proceed with the next medicine.

Mercurius, should the *swelling* refuse to yield to the preceding remedy, after the inflammatory redness has been subdued.

Dose. As directed for *Belladonna*.

When matter has formed, HEPAR SULPHURIS will be found conducive to bringing the tumor to a head, and thereby curtailing suffering.

Dose. As directed for *Belladonna.*

A tendency to frequent returns of this affection is, as already stated, often obviated by the repeated exhibition of *Arnica* and *Sulphur;* but when, from some innate taint, these remedies are not found sufficient, the same result may be attained by the employment of *Lycopodium*, *Nux vomica*, *Phosphorus*, or *Acidum nitricum.*

CARBUNCLE. ANTHRAX. FURUNCULUS MALIGNANS. PUSTULA NIGRA.

SYMPTOMS. A livid, bluish, or black spot, upon an extended surface, extremely painful, readily running to gangrene, and proving fatal from the extension of mortification. The disease is attended by headache, thirst, foul tongue, sickness, loathing of food, languor, jactitation, and sleeplessness.

TREATMENT. The best remedies in this affection are *Lachesis*, *Silicea*, and *Arsenicum album.*

SILICEA. When administered at the commencement, in simple non-contagious carbuncle, is frequently found sufficient to effect a perfect cure.

Dose. Four globules in a tea-spoonful of water, the first thing in the morning (fasting), repeated, if requisite, at intervals of twenty-four hours, until progressive improvement or change ensues.

LACHESIS. When the anthrax presents a livid appearance, and seems disposed to extend rapidly or to burrow.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated at intervals of four hours, until three doses have been given, and, subsequently, night and morning, until progressive improvement or change ensues.

ARSENICUM. When the carbuncle threatens to terminate in gangrene; it is also the most efficacious remedy when the disease has arisen from contagion.

Dose. Of a solution of six globules to three table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea spoonful, repeated at intervals of four hours, until three doses have been given, and, subsequently, at intervals of twelve hours, until the indicative symptoms have been removed, or undergo a change. If, however, after the more serious indications are overcome, the im-

provement should cease to continue progressively, pause forty-eight hours, and consider the subjoined remedies.

In some cases *Cinchona*, *Rhus toxicodendron*, *Pulsatilla*, and *Silicea* may be found serviceable in completing the cure after *Arsenicum*.

Dose. Of either medicine as selected, give three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, night and morning, until manifest and progressive improvement (or perfect cure) or change.

CHILBLAINS. PERNIONES.

This affection is too well known to require any particular description. The exciting cause is exposure to transitions of temperature, from cold to heat, and *vice versâ*, but the origin of chilblains is more deeply seated; the feet are the part most generally attacked, although frequently the hands also suffer. When the chilblains burst, and become ulcerated, they constitute an exceedingly painful affection.

Severe suffering from chilblains is an indication of constitutional taint not to be neglected, and individuals so afflicted should place themselves under a proper course of treatment; for, until the system is completely renovated, they are continually subject to a recurrence of this troublesome affection.

TREATMENT. The following are the most useful medicines in ordinary cases:

Nux vomica is particularly indicated when the inflammation is of a bright red color, with swelling, attended with *itching, increased by warmth*, and when the chilblains evince a tendency to burst.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, morning and evening, giving four doses in succession. Then pause for four days, and resume the same remedy, or another (if necessary), according to the symptoms.

Pulsatilla, when the inflammation is of a livid hue, with itching and beating in the part affected, and when the suffering comes on, or is exacerbated, in the evening or towards midnight.

Dose. Two globules in a tea-spoonful of water, night and morning,

giving four doses successively. Then pause for four days, resuming the same, or another remedy, according to symptoms.

Belladonna, when the inflammation is of a bluish red (but lighter than that indicating *Pulsatilla*), and *very considerable*, attended with a creeping, tingling sensation.

Dose. Two globules in a tea-spoonful of water, night and morning, during the prevalence of the indicative symptoms.

Rhus toxicodendron is of much efficacy when there is considerable inflammation, attended with heat, swelling, tingling, itching, and the formation of blisters.

Dose. Four globules in a dessert-spoonful of water, at bed-time, until amelioration or change.

Urtica urens is of equal efficacy with *Rhus*, when there is little or no swelling, but the symptoms are otherwise the same.

Dose. Four globules, as directed for *Rhus tox.*

Arnica, when the swelling is hard, *shining*, and painful, attended with itching.

Dose. Two globules in a tea-spoonful of water, morning and evening, giving four doses in succession. Allow a lapse of four days, and resume the same or another remedy (if necessary), according to the symptoms then present.

Arsenicum, when the pains are excessively violent, attended with severe burning, or when the chilblain bursts, and becomes converted into an irritable spreading sore. *Arsenicum* may in some such cases be advantageously alternated with *Carbo vegetabilis.*

Dose. If *singly*, two globules in a tea-spoonful of water, night and morning, during the prevalence of the indicative symptoms. If in alternation with *Carbo vegetabilis*, first give two doses (as just directed) of the one, at intervals of twelve hours, then pause two days, and subsequently exhibit two similar doses of the other, at the like intervals, and so on, in rotation, until distinct and progressive improvement or change.

Sulphur is a valuable remedy when the inflammation and itching are very severe, and the affection has failed to yield to the foregoing medicines.

Dose. Two globules in a tea-spoonful of water, night and morning, as directed for *Arsenicum.*

EXTERNAL TREATMENT. Tincture of Arnica may, in many cases, be advantageously applied externally to the parts affected simultaneously with the internal exhibition of the *same* medicine, and when the symptoms are such as are described under the head of this medicine.

Application. To five parts of water add one of the concentrated *Tincture of Arnica*, and bathe the parts freely with this lotion three times a day, until amelioration or change.

Tincture of Cantharides. In recent chilblains, induced by exposure to intense cold, this remedy may be applied externally with great success. It operates against the formation of vesicles or blisters, and aids in subduing the congestive action.

Application. Add four drops of the tincture, at the second dilution, to two table-spoonfuls of water, and bathe the parts with the lotion three times a day, until amelioration or change.

Urtica urens, Rhus tox. (*Concentrated tinctures.*) These remedies are in general preferable in the case of old chilblains, when the tendency to blistering no longer exists, and when the severe pain has been replaced by a smarting itching and irritation.

Application. To six parts of water add one of the tincture selected, and bathe the parts freely with this lotion three times a day, until permanent improvement or change.

Tincture of Causticum is to be preferred to either of the foregoing for broken chilblains of old standing, and for those cases in which the ulceration has eaten deeply into the flesh.

Application. Add four drops of the tincture at the second dilution to two table-spoonfuls of water, and apply the lotion as directed for *Cantharides.*

CORNS. CLAVI PEDIS.

That these troublesome excrescences not unfrequently arise from an inherent vice of constitution, is evident from the fact of many individuals who wear tight boots and shoes (unquestionably the principal exciting cause) escaping them, while others, with every precaution, suffer severely; such being the case, the main object must be, by a course of properly selected internal remedies, to eradicate the pre-disposing cause.

Great alleviation of suffering has been found to result from bathing the feet in warm water, and from subsequently resorting to the following application.

Tincture of Arnica. A lotion composed of a weak solution of the *Tincture of Arnica* should be employed to bathe the corn, after it has been previously soaked in warm water and pared down with great care.

Application. To a wine-glassful of water, add forty drops of the *Tincture of Arnica*, and bathe the corn with this lotion at bed-time (after the preparatory operations just described).

Antimonium c., Sepia, Silicea, Sulphur, Calcarea. One or more of these medicines, according to the particular indications which serve to point out the employment of each, respectively, will usually be required in the course of treatment adopted for the purpose of eradicating the inherent tendency to the formation of corns.

Dose. Of *Antimonium crudum*, give four globules in a tablespoonful of water, every morning the first thing (fasting) for a week; then pause five days, after which the course may be repeated as before, and so on, *from time to time*, so long as corns continue to form and to become very painful; but if not cured in four weeks proceed with the next remedy.

Ammonium carb., Rhus, Bryonia, Ignatia, Phosphorus, Lycopodium. These medicines are also amongst those which may be enumerated as of much importance in the effectual eradication of the predisposition to the formation of corns.

Dose. Of *Bryonia*, *Rhus*, or *Ignatia*, give of each remedy in succession two globules in a tea-spoonful of water morning and evening, for four days; then pause four days, after which repeat as before. The other remedies to be administered and repeated in the same manner, and under the same conditions, as directed for *Antimonium c.*, *Sepia*, *Silicea*, &c.

While upon this subject it may be remarked that Nux vomica has been found serviceable in cases of swelling and redness of the *heel*, resembling chilblains, attended with acute, burning, shooting pains, materially increased by the pressure of the boot or shoe, or by walking.

Dose. Three globules in a tea spoonful of water, every six hours,

until the pain, swelling, and redness subside; but if, after the fourth dose, these symptoms continue to recur, although somewhat lessened in intensity, pause twenty-four hours, and proceed with the next medicine.

Arnica may be recommended for the same symptoms, should *Nux vomica* be found insufficient to relieve.

Dose. Three globules, as directed for *Nux vomica.*

ABSCESS. LYMPHATIC TUMORS. DISEASE OF THE CONGLOBATE GLANDS.

Abscess. By this term is meant a collection of purulent matter, resulting from morbid action, contained in a sac or cyst of organized coagulating lymph, furnished with absorbent and secreting vessels.

Abscesses are divided into acute and chronic. The acute species is preceded by sensible inflammation in the affected part, which is soon followed by suppuration. The commencement of the suppurative process is evinced by a change in the description of pain, which becomes more obtuse and throbbing, by an increase of the swelling, and, when matter is formed, by the perceptible fluctuation of the part, when the abscess is not too deeply seated; lastly, particularly in idiopathic cases, when the formation of pus is in considerable quantity, the fever which attended the previous inflammation is lessened, and irregular chills or rigors supervene, succeeded in turn by heat and increase of fever.

When the abscess is mature, the tumor becomes pointed, or presents a sort of conical shape, generally near the centre of the cutaneous surface; over this spot the skin assumes a reddish hue, becomes thin, and ere long gives way, and allows the contents of the cavity to escape.

The signs of the formation or existence of a chronic abscess, on the other hand, are, in the generality of instances, devoid of any apparent disorder, either local or constitutional, until it begins to approach the surface and form an external swelling. The secreted matter is unhealthy, thin, and serous, and contains substances resembling curds or flakes. When the pus is evacuated, and the air admitted into the cavity, inflam-

mation of the cyst arises, and is productive of a salutary effect, if the abscess be small; but if it be large, great constitutional disturbance ensues, the cavity, instead of contracting and filling up under the process of healthy granulation or incarnation, goes on discharging copiously, and hectic fever is produced.

TREATMENT. In acute abscesses we may apply poultices and warm unmedicated fomentations, and forward the suppurative process by the administration of *Hepar sulphuris* in repeated doses. The lancet is never necessary, except when the pus, by its extensive diffusion or pressure (especially when seated under ligamentous or tendinous expansions), is liable to injure important parts; or when, from its situation, there is reason to apprehend its discharge into any of the cavities of the body.

When it is necessary to effect an artificial opening by means of the lancet, the incision ought to be made at the most dependent point, where this can be safely and readily accomplished; but when this is impracticable, in consequence of the great thickness of the parts between the purulent matter and skin, the most prominent or pointed part ought to be selected. When, on the other hand, this latter point happens to be at the upper part of the abscess, the lancet must be laid aside, and the abscess allowed to open spontaneously, or, still better, through the instrumentality, or at all events the important aid, of *Hepar sulphuris*, *Silicea*, and *Lachesis*. The two former may frequently be administered in alternation with advantage; the third is more particularly to be preferred, when a considerable portion of the skin has been much distended, and presents a deep red or bluish appearance, or where its structure has been destroyed by the magnitude of the abscess. *Mercurius* is occasionally useful when there is induration. The subsequent treatment is generally more easily conducted, and the healing of the cavity more speedily effected, when the matter has been evacuated by the aid of appropriate medicine, instead of the lancet.

Dose. Of *Hepar* three globules in a tea-spoonful of water every four

hours, until four doses have been given; and then every six hours, until discharge ensues. But if little apparent progress become manifest, within twenty-four hours from the commencement of the treatment, consider the following medicine. If *in alternation* with *Silicea*, give a similar dose, first of the one and then of the other, at intervals of six hours, until suppuration takes place. Or, if the subjoined symptoms indicative of *Lachesis* (as below stated) occur, proceed with that remedy.

Lachesis is required either after the previous employment of *Hepar s.* (*singly*), or of *Hepar s.* and *Silicea* (in *alternation*), or at the onset, when a large portion of the skin is much distended, and presents a deep red or bluish appearance, or when its structure has been destroyed by the magnitude of the abscess.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water every four hours, until amelioration or change.

In chronic abscesses, it has usually been found most beneficial to make an outlet for the matter as early as possible, to prevent its large accumulation, and thereby avoid the consequent frightful constitutional disturbance, which is so prone to occur in such cases, from the extent of the inflammation after the bursting of the abscess. The opening should be made near the base of the abscess, and merely large enough to admit of the exit of the matter.

When the collection of matter is very extensive, it frequently accumulates again after having been evacuated; hence it has been recommended to heal up the opening immediately, and to make a new one again when necessary, but before the pus has accumulated in any considerable quantity.

Mercurius, Hepar s., Silicea, Calcarea, Phosphorus. One or more of these medicines should be employed as soon as the matter has been withdrawn from the abscess.

Mercurius should usually be administered as soon as discharge has taken place.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated at intervals of three hours, until a healing process promises to ensue; but if, within three hours after the fourth dose, little or no improvement appears to have set in, and the re-formation of successive abscesses threatens to take place, pause nine hours longer, and proceed with the next medicine.

HEPAR SULPHURIS should be given twelve hours after the fourth dose of *Mercurius*, should the latter appear inadequate to effect a healing process, and if fresh matter begins to form.

Dose. As directed for *Mercurius*. When, however, in cases of *open abscess*, the parts betray a tendency to chronic ulceration, proceed with one or both of the next medicines (after a pause of four days from the last dose of the medicine previously given).

CALCAREA, PHOSPHORUS. These medicines may be administered singly, alternately, or successively, according to the distinctive individuality or combination of the symptoms.

Dose. If *singly*, of either of these medicines, give three globules in a tea spoonful of water night and morning, until amelioration or change. If in *alternation*, give two doses (as just directed) of the one at intervals of twelve hours; then pause four days, and give two similar doses of the other, and so on, in rotation, until manifest improvement or change.

SILICEA, PHOSPHORUS. One or both of these remedies may be required, singly, alternately, or successively, in those severe and protracted cases, associated with deep seated and constitutional taint, in which the continued suppuration seems to exhaust the system, hectic fever supervenes, and considerable emaciation takes place.

Dose. If *singly*, of either remedy give three globules in a teaspoonful of water night and morning for a week (or until the earlier development of improvement or change); then pause four days; after which the course may be repeated, as before, and so on, from time to time, until permanent improvement or change. If in *alternation*, first a week's course of the one similarly; then a pause of six days, followed by the similar administration of a week's course of the other, and so on, until amelioration or change.

ITCH. SCABIES. PSORA.

This contagious, inflammatory affection of the skin is characterized by an eruption of pointed vesicles, transparent at the summit, and filled with a viscid and serous fluid. These are subsequently intermixed with, or terminate in pustules. With the exception of the face, they appear on every part of the body, but much more frequently and abundantly about the thumb, wrist, between the fingers, and at

the bend of the joints, &c., and are accompanied by incessant and almost insupportable itching, without fever. There are several varieties of the disorder, but it is often very difficult to distinguish their characteristic differences.

TREATMENT. *Sulphur* is unquestionably one of the most important remedies in this disorder, particularly at the commencement. In the milder, *uncomplicated* forms of the malady, and in the purulent variety, especially when confined to the fingers and wrists, it is indeed specific.

A dose of the said remedy, at a low potency, may, in such instances, be administered night and morning for a week or ten days, but discontinued as soon as signs of improvement set in. In some rather obstinate acute cases, that is, when, after ten days to a fortnight or three weeks, but little improvement has been effected, we shall find the treatment facilitated by the simultaneous employment of the remedy externally, applying the *Tinctura sulphuris* as a lotion night and morning. A very speedy or a *sudden suppression* of the eruption is, on the other hand, not to be regarded as a cure, but on the contrary, as a driving in or repercussion of the eruption.

Against other varieties of the disorder, and in neglected cases, *Sulphur* is not a sufficient remedy; therefore it becomes necessary to have recourse to *Mercurius*, *Carbo v.*, *Hepar s.*, *Sepia*, *Veratrum*, *Lycopod.*, &c., as follows: *Mercurius*, when the eruption is accompanied by intolerable itching, especially on becoming warm in bed; looks dry and cracking, but consists of minute vesicles resembling papillæ, when not narrowly examined, which are slightly inflamed, and bleed easily when scratched (*scabies papuliformis*). These little elevations or vesicles are sometimes intermixed with pustules, which, on breaking, form scabs. It is sometimes necessary to administer *Sulphur* or *Acidum sulphuricum* in alternation with *Mercurius*, in this form of the complaint, at intervals of four or five days, until an improvement or change in the symptoms results.

In the event of an amelioration, it is found useful to cease to administer the medicine as long as it continues; but if the

improvement soon comes to a close, or a change occurs in the character of the eruption, another remedy must be prescribed. If the affection has retained the papular-looking form, and *Mercurius* alone had been previously administered, *Hepar s.* may be selected; but if both *Sulphur* and *Mercurius* have been employed, *Carbo v.* may be advantageously alternated with *Hepar;* and should any symptom remain thereafter, *Sepia* or *Veratrum* will generally speedily remove them.

In other cases of *scabies papuliformis*, and particularly where the papular appearance is more strongly marked than in the preceding, *Mezereum* and *Silicea* are very serviceable.

In the pustular or humid variety (*scabies purulenta*), distinguished by distinct, prominent, yellow pustules, having a moderately inflamed base, which are usually met with on the hands and feet, and subsequently, if unchecked, on the back, shoulders, arms, and thighs, about the axillæ, and near the knee and elbow-joints,—*Sulphur*, as has been already stated, is the principal remedy; in inveterate or neglected cases, considerable benefit will nevertheless be frequently obtained by giving *Lycopodium* in alternation with it. Should improvement ensue, and the eruption assume a drier aspect, *Mercurius* and *Carbo v.* will, in most instances, serve to complete the cure. But if no beneficial effect is produced after two or three repetitions of these remedies, at intervals of four or five days, *Graphites* may be exhibited at short intervals for three or four successive times, lengthening the intervals at each repetition of the dose; and if no favorable alteration be brought about soon thereafter, *Mercurius* may be administered in the same manner. Should extensive incrustation ensue on the breaking and discharging of pustules, &c., *Acid. sulphuricum* is generally of great service.

When the pustules are large, they coalesce and form irregular blotches, which sometimes ulcerate to a greater or less extent; in such cases *Clematis* and *Rhus* will be found serviceable. When, on the other hand, the pustules assume a prominent and globular form, of a yellowish or bluish

color, *Lachesis* has been found to be the most appropriate remedy.

Dose. If singly (as indicated), dissolve four globules in a separate table-spoonful of water night and morning, or in alternation, for a week; after which pause four days, and proceed with the next remedy.

In *Scabies lymphatica*, or watery itch, characterised by transparent vesicles of considerable size, without an inflamed base, much the same treatment may be pursued as has been described for the dry or papuliform variety; but in some cases the alternate use of *Sulphur*, *Rhus*, and *Arsenicum* is requisite. When *Scabies* has been materially altered in its character by the abuse of *Sulphur* in allopathic practice, *Mercurius*, *Sepia*, *Rhus* and *Staphysagria*, or *Acid. nitricum*, *Dulcamara*, *Calcarea*, and *Pulsatilla*, etc., have been used with success. *Kreosote* externally (*largely diluted*) and internally, has been recommended in some obstinate cases of *Scabies*, and *Sulphur*, *Arsenicum*, and *Carbo v.* in cases which have been suppressed or repercussed by powerful external applications. When furunculi make their appearance during the course of, or on the disappearance of scabies, *Silicea* generally removes them very speedily and effectually.

Dose. Give four globules of the selected remedy in a table-spoonful of water three times during the day; if no relief, proceed with the next remedy.

WHITLOW. PARONYCHIA. PANARIS.

By this term is understood an abscess more or less deeply seated, formed near the end of the finger, attended with severe pain and considerable swelling; it has a great disposition to reappear in individuals who have once suffered from its attacks, which clearly demonstrates the advantage of treating it as a constitutional, and not as a merely local affection; in so doing we may have recourse to the following medicines:

TREATMENT. We may generally commence the treatment by MERCURIUS.

Dose. Two globules in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated at intervals of six hours, until four doses have been given, and then at intervals of twelve hours, until relief or change results.

Hepar sulphuris should be administered twelve hours after the *sixth* dose of *Mercurius*, if the swelling should not have decreased, or if the pain should become *intense* and *throbbing*.

Dose. Of a solution of six globules to two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful, every three hours, until the whitlow discharges.

Rhus is more particularly indicated where there is a considerable degree of *erysipelatous* inflammation.

Dose. Four globules in a tea-spoonful of water, every three hours, until amelioration or change.

Lachesis. In cases where the affected part is of a dark red or bluish hue, and the pains extremely violent, this remedy may be administered, followed by *Arsenicum* and *Carbo v.*, if an angry-looking, black, and painfully-burning sore form on the affected finger.

Dose. As directed for *Rhus.*

Silicea is preferable to *Hepar s.* in a corresponding stage of treatment, but in severe forms of whitlow, and when the matter is deeply seated, the swelling very considerable, hot, tense, and attended with excruciating pain; or, more especially, when there is reason to apprehend that the bone is affected.

Dose. Of a solution of six globules to two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every four hours, until the whitlow discharges. But if this result should not occur in the course of twenty-four hours, or the progress be evidently retarded, pause six hours, and proceed with the next medicine. In these cases, however, it is often requisite to have an incision made to effect a passage for the discharge of the matter.

Sulphur should be administered as an *intermediary* remedy, six hours after the last dose of *Silicea*, or in alternation with *Silicea*, when the latter does not promptly promote suppuration.

Dose. Four globules in a table-spoonful of water, repeated after the lapse of six hours; then pause twelve hours, and if the whitlow has not yet discharged, recur to the administration of *Silicea* as before.

Magnetis Polus Arcticus. The application of the north pole of the magnet, for a minute or two, to the finger, will often afford speedy relief, when the pain is so intense as to be almost insupportable. A poultice is also somewhat soothing under such circumstances.

IRRITATION OR ITCHING OF THE SKIN. PRURIGO.

This affection is usually an accompaniment of other diseases, and is to be treated accordingly; however, in some cases, it declares itself in an idiopathic form, and is generally caused by scarcely perceptible colorless elevations under the cuticle, —which, however, are sometimes of a considerable size, soft and smooth, but without desquamation, or any peculiar eruptive appearance.

TREATMENT. Against this extremely distressing irritation, SULPHUR is frequently the specific remedy, particularly when exacerbation ensues in the evening, or when the body is warm in bed; but in other and more ordinary cases, the subjoined remedies will be found serviceable.

Dose. Of a solution of four globules to two table-spoonfuls of water (to which add ten drops of proof spirit), give a tea-spoonful morning and evening, for four successive days; then pause six days, after which the similar administration of a solution in the like proportions may, if necessary, be resumed as before. But if the subjoined indications should occur, consider the following medicines, and proceed accordingly.

IGNATIA AMARA. When the irritation is most severe, after going to bed, and resembles flea-bites all over the body; and after scratching, which relieves, shifts readily from one part to another.

Dose. Of a solution of six globules to four tea-spoonfuls of water (to which add ten drops of proof spirit), give a tea-spoonful, night and morning, pausing four days after the second dose, and resuming the administration or not, after that period, according to the nature of the symptoms present.

PULSATILLA when the irritation comes on in the warmth of the bed, and is aggravated by scratching.

Dose. In every respect as directed for *Ignatia*. But if partial improvement only result within *two* days after the second course, consider the following remedies.

MERCURIUS when the irritation continues through the whole night, and *Pulsatilla* proves insufficient; also in cases when the parts affected bleed readily after scratching.

Dose. Four globules in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated after the lapse of twelve hours (the first dose being given at bed-time); then

pause three days, after which two similar doses may be repeated as before. But if symptoms of *occasional* irritation be developed after the completion of the *second* course (although considerable improvement has taken place), recur to the administration of *Sulphur*, as above directed, and then, again, after two doses of *Sulphur*, to *Mercurius*, and so on, until permanent relief ensues.

Rhus toxicodendron, when itching is accompanied by a violent burning sensation, followed by

Dose. Of a solution of six globules to two table-spoonfuls of water (to which add ten drops of proof spirit), give a tea-spoonful of water night and morning, every other day, until four doses have been given; then pause four days, and if after that period symptoms yet remain, proceed with the next medicine.

Hepar sulphuris should be administered four days after the last dose of *Rhus tox.*, if the irritation should continue to be more or less troublesome.

Dose. Four globules in a table-spoonful of water, night and morning; then pause three days (after the second dose), after which the administration may, if necessary, be repeated as before.

Nux vomica alternately with Arsenicum, when the irritation or itching appears on undressing.

Dose. First give three globules of *Nux vomica* in a tea-spoonful of water at bed time, repeating the dose after the lapse of twelve hours; then pause three days, after which give two similar doses of *Arsenicum* in like manner, and so on in rotation, until permanent amelioration or change.

RINGWORM (HERPETIC OR VESICULAR). HERPES CIRCINNATUS. HERPES SERPIGO.

This affection generally occurs in children. It has been considered contagious from the circumstance of several children of one family, or at the same school, being sometimes attacked at the same time; but there is every reason to believe that this opinion is erroneous, from the fact of none of the other species of herpes being communicable by contact. When not complicated with another disease it is not attended with any general constitutional derangement. The disorder is characterised by an eruption of small rings or circular bands, the vesicles only occupying the circumference; these

are small, and have a red-colored base of greater or less intensity. About the third or fifth day the vesicles become turbid, and then discharge, when little brownish scabs form over them. The portions of skin within the circlets are usually healthy at first; but for the most part subsequently become rough, of a reddish hue, and scale off as the vesicular eruption dies away. The duration of the eruption frequently does not extend beyond a week or two, but when there is a series of consecutive rings on the face, neck, arms, and shoulders, as frequently happens in warm climates (where the affection moreover assumes a more serious and obstinate character), or during hot weather in this country, it is necessarily protracted considerably beyond this period.

TREATMENT. In the majority of cases the affection yields readily under the action of *Sepia*, of which from two to three globules may be given in a little water, and the dose repeated on the fourth day, if required by any appearance of tardiness in the subsidence of the eruption, or should there be any indications of the formation of fresh rings.

Rhus toxicodendron and Sulphur alternately administered are sometimes required in obstinate cases.

Dose. First give three globules of *Rhus tox.*, in a tea-spoonful of water, at bed-time; then pause four days, after which a similar dose of *Sulphur* should be given the first thing in the morning (fasting), and so on, in rotation, until amelioration or *new symptoms* ensue. But if no apparent effect ensue after the second dose of each of these medicines, pause four days, and proceed with the next medicines.

Calcarea, Natrum m. These two medicines alternately administered have been recommended for cases in which the second dose of each of the two foregoing remedies has not been productive of any apparent benefit.

Dose. Four globules of each in *alternation*, as directed in the last prescription.

Every kind of outward application must be avoided.

RINGWORM OF THE SCALP. PUSTULAR RINGWORM.

Porrigo scutulata. Tinea capitis. Tinea annularis. Favus confertus.

This disease is still more popularly known than the above by the term of *ringworm* (or *ringworm of the scalp*). It is unquestionably of a highly contagious nature, being readily communicated among children who make use of the same comb and brush, or even towel, and is of long and uncertain continuance,—indeed there are few cutaneous affections which have more frequently baffled the unwearied efforts of practitioners than this; and it would have been well had *less* been attempted by those of the old school in the way of treatment; for in too many instances the so-called *cure* has proved worse than the disease.

Pustular ringworm commonly attacks children from the age of two years to the period of puberty; it is not confined to the scalp, but also appears on the neck, trunk, and extremities; when confined to the trunk, it proves by no means so obstinate and rebellious a disease as when located in the hairy scalp.

SYMPTOMS. The affection is characterized at the commencement by the appearance of isolated, red-colored, irregular, circular patches, on which appear numerous small yellowish points or pustules, which do not rise above the level of the skin, and are generally traversed in the centre by a hair. These pustules, which are much more thickly studded in the circumference, than the centre of the circular patches, soon break and form thin scabs, which frequently unite with the adjacent patches, and assume a regular and extensive and irregular appearance, but commonly retain a somewhat circular shape. The incrustations become thick and hard by accumulation, and are detached from time to time in small pieces, which bear a close resemblance to crumbling mortar. When the scabs have been removed or torn off, the surface which they had occupied looks red and glossy, but is studded with slightly elevated pimples, in some of which minute globules of matter subsequently become apparent.

By these repeated evolutions of the eruption, the incrustations become thicker, the arrears of the primary patches extend, and new ones are formed, so that the corresponding edges become blended, and frequently the whole head thus becomes affected. The circular character of the original groups is still indicated, however, by the appearance of partially-formed arcs in the circumference of the larger incrustations. As the patches or clusters extend, the hair covering them usually becomes lighter in color, breaks off short, and as the process of scabbing is repeated, it is thrown out by the roots, and finally, there remains only a narrow chaplet of hair round the head. If the hair-follicles are destroyed, the baldness remains permanent.

CAUSES. The disease is chiefly propagated by contagion, but appears to originate spontaneously in children of scrofulous, flabby, or feeble and emaciated habit, if they be ill-fed, ill-lodged, uncleanly, and deprived of a wholesome degree of exercise.

TREATMENT. It cannot be denied that, even under homœopathic treatment, the disease frequently proves extremely obstinate; but in many cases the difficulty experienced in effecting a cure arises from the previous treatment which the patient has undergone, or from culpable conduct on the part of parents, or others, in allowing the disorder to pursue its course for a lengthened period, unchecked and utterly neglected, ere proper assistance is sought.

Rhus toxicodendron will usually be found the most appropriate remedy, whilst the patches exhibit an irritable and inflammatory aspect.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, once a day, for a week. But if, meanwhile, such symptoms as are subjoined should ensue, suspend the administration of *Rhus*, pause two days, and proceed with such of the following medicines as may be distinctly indicated. Simultaneously with the *internal* treatment of *Rhus*, consider also the remarks on *external treatment*.

Sulphur should be administered if a dry exfoliation or scaliness, with the formation of scabs, should ensue.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, the first thing in

the morning (fasting), for ten days (or until the earlier development of *new symptoms*, improvement or change); then pause four days, after which the course may, if necessary, be repeated as before, and so on until manifest improvement or change. But, if any of the subjoined symptoms meanwhile occur, suspend the administration of *Sulphur;* pause two days, and proceed with such of the other medicines herein prescribed as may be distinctly indicated. Simultaneously also with the *internal* administration of *Sulphur* consider the remarks on *external treatment.*

Staphysagria should be administered two days after the last dose of any other medicine (previously required), if the following symptoms occur: an offensive discharge breaking out, attended with very violent itching without much redness.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, night and morning, in courses such as have been directed in the foregoing prescription; but if the *same* symptoms continue unabated at the close of the *first* course, pause twenty-four hours, and return to the administration of *Rhus* as above directed; or, if such *other* symptoms and conditions occur, as are subjoined, proceed with the next remedy. Simultaneously with the *internal* administration of *Staphysagria* consider the remarks on *external treatment.*

Arsenicum should, however, be given twenty-four hours after the last dose of any of the foregoing medicines, if, notwithstanding the previous treatment directed to be pursued, very little favorable progress be made, or if, on the contrary, all the symptoms become rather worse, and the discharge become thin, acrimonious, and productive of an extension of the disease, or of the formation of ulcers.

Dose. Two globules in a tea-spoonful of water, every morning the first thing, until improvement or change. But if little favorable progress ensue within twenty four hours after the *sixth* dose, pause twenty-four hours longer, and recur to the administration of *Rhus tox.*, as above directed. Simultaneously with the *internal* administration of *Arsenicum* consider the remarks on *external treatment.*

Hepar s., when the eruption is not confined to the head, but also appears upon the forehead, face and neck; when, moreover, the eyes and eyelids become inflamed and weakened, and soreness or ulceration breaks out on or behind the ears.

Dose. Three globules in a table-spoonful of water, every morning

the first thing, for a week (or until the earlier development of amelioration or change); then pause four days, after which the course may, if necessary, be repeated as before. But, if partial improvement only should ensue within *four* days after the termination of the *second* course, consider the next remedies, and proceed accordingly.

Dulcamara is more especially indicated in cases in which the glands of the throat and neck are enlarged and indurated.

Dose. Two globules in a tea-spoonful of water, night and morning, for a week (or until the earlier development of improvement or change); then pause four days, after which the course may, if necessary, be repeated as before. But if little or no manifest benefit should result within four *days* after the termination of the *second* course, consider the subjoined medicines, and proceed accordingly: or, if the immediate symptoms, next particularised, become predominant, proceed with the next medicine named.

Bryonia should, however, be preferred either at the onset or after the previous administration of *Dulcamara* (twelve hours after the last dose), when the glands of the throat and neck become inflamed and tender.

Dose. Two globules in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated at intervals of six hours, until amelioration or change. If, however, the characteristic symptoms of *Ringworm*, as described above, should remain predominant, after the immediate indications for *Bryonia* have been subdued, pause two days, and proceed with the next medicine.

Staphysagria should be employed two days after the last dose of *Bryonia*, if, after the removal or modification of the inflammation and tenderness of the glands, the symptoms mentioned as indicating this medicine should prominently recur, or, indeed, if the eruption simply, with much itching, should constitute the predominating indications.

Dose. In every respect as directed for this medicine above. But if such other symptoms occur prominently, as have been described as indicating one or more of the medicines above mentioned, pause two days, and proceed therewith accordingly (and especially with *Rhus tox.*, *Arsenicum* or *Sulphur*).

External or Local Treatment.

This method is sometimes of service simultaneously with the internal or constitutional treatment in developing the local energy of the medicine so required and employed. But

it is reserved that an *identical* medicine should, in such instances, be employed for *both* methods, and that the application should not be too frequently made, or should be suspended upon the earliest development of any new sensations or appearances about the eruption.

Application. Dissolve six globules of the medicine internally employed in two table-spoonfuls of water (as indicated by the symptoms and according to the directions afforded in the foregoing portions of this article), and bathe the parts with this solution twice a day (during the internal use of an *identical* medicine, and until amelioration or change).

DIET AND REGIMEN. Adults affected with this disorder, or indeed with any other cutaneous disease, ought wholly to abstain from fish and salt meat. Children ought to be placed under similar restrictions, and should not be allowed to partake of heating farinaceous food. Undeviating attention to cleanliness must be observed throughout the entire course of the complaint, and the homœopathic diet rules must be strictly adhered to in the majority of cases. The hair ought generally to be removed early in the disease.

ULCERS. ULCERA.

An ulcer, or sore of continuance, may be the result of a wound, bruise, burn, or abscess; it may also arise from a bad condition of body, particularly when combined with sedentary habits, and gross or otherwise unwholesome living. In the latter case, its formation is preceded by a greater or less degree of pain, heat, redness, and swelling of the part. In many instances a little vesicle or pustule appears, which, on bursting, exposes a gap or breach in the skin. Sometimes there is at the commencement a single small excavation; in other cases, several contiguous ulcerated spots are observed, which speedily become blended together, and form a sore of considerable magnitude.

When no effort at cicatrization or healing is taking place, the ulcer always presents an excavation or hollow, the margins of which are red, sharp, sometimes thick, prominent, rounded, or callous, and often jagged and irregular. The surface of the

ulcer, at the same time, presents a dirty white or yellowish color, and is usually covered with, and discharges a thin watery humor or sanies, frequently tinged with blood, and sometimes so acrid as to inflame and corrode the skin. While the process of ulceration is extending, the edge of the adjacent skin is inflamed and painful; but as soon as a tendency to heal sets in, this ceases, and healthy granulations form, which present a florid color, are of a firm consistence, and have a pointed shape, resembling minute cones. The matter secreted is altered to a bland, thick, and whitish or cream-like fluid (healthy pus) not adherent to the granulating surface. These granulations do not rise higher than the surrounding skin, and when they have risen to the level of it, those at the margin of the ulcer become covered with a smooth, thin, bluish film, which is at first semi-transparent, but soon changes to opaque on being converted into new skin.

TREATMENT. In the treatment of ulcers in general, the following are some of the most important remedies:

Arsenicum is chiefly useful when the ulcer presents a livid aspect, or looks bloody, and bleeds at the slightest touch, and, instead of healthy pus, secretes an ichorous discharge mixed with blood; the edges of the sore are at the same time hard and irregular, and the patient complains of great pain, particularly of an intense *burning* description.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, night and morning, for a week (or until the earlier development of improvement or change); then pause four days, after which the course may be repeated as before, if necessary, and so on, until amelioration or change; but, if the subjoined conditions should occur, suspend treatment for two days, and proceed with the next medicine. If in *alternation* with *Carbo veg.*, first give two doses of *Arsenicum.*

Carbo v. is indicated under similar circumstances, and is therefore very useful in alternation with the former remedy, especially when the discharge from the ulcer is of a very offensive nature, and the burning pains are much exacerbated towards evening and during the night. When the ulcer is large, or seems disposed to extend rapidly, or when it is surrounded by numerous small ulcerations or pustules; further,

when there is considerable swelling and discoloration of the surrounding parts, the leg presenting a mottled, dark-blue or purple appearance.

Dose. In all respects, whether *singly* or alternately, or as a consecutive medicine, as directed for *Arsenicum*. But if the subjoined symptoms occur, consider the next medicine.

Lachesis forms a most important and eminently useful remedy when the ulcer is large, or seems disposed to extend rapidly, or when it is surrounded by numerous small ulcerations or pustules; further, when there is considerable swelling and discoloration of the surrounding parts, the leg presenting a mottled, dark blue or purple appearance.

Dose. In all respects as directed for *Arsenicum*.

Mercurius will usually be found very serviceable when the ulcer is deep, and secretes a thin and offensive discharge.

Dose. Three globules, in all respects as directed for *Arsenicum*, and with the like provisions for alternate and consecutive administration; but if healthy granulation should not ensue after two courses of *Mercurius*, consider *Sulphur* and *Silicea*, or, if the discharge continues thin and offensive, return additionally to *Arsenicum*.

Sulphur is almost indispensable in nearly every case of long standing, and is sufficient of itself to effect a cure in many chronic cases. It is more particularly indicated, however, when excessive itching, burning, or gnawing and smarting pains are experienced in the sore, which bleeds much when dressed, presents no distinct appearance of granulation, secretes a thick, yellow, unhealthy pus, or a fetid sanies, and has its irregular, elevated margins frequently surrounded by groups of pimples, which add to the irritation created by the sore; further, where there is œdematous swelling, and a reddish-brown discoloration of the limbs, when the ulcer is seated in the inferior extremities.

Dose. If *Sulphur*, in cases in which the particular symptoms, which indicate *Mercurius*, continue to offer a *positive* indication for *that* medicine, give of either of these medicines (as selected) six globules in a table-spoonful of water, repeating the dose in twenty-four hours; then pause four days, and return to the exhibition of *Mercurius* as before, and so on, recurring from time to time to *Sulphur* or *Silicea*, until improvement or change. If on the other hand the symptoms be not

so positively indicative of *Mercurius*, give similar doses of either (if *singly*), repeated six times the first thing in the morning (fasting); then pause a week, resuming the course after such period, if requisite, and so on, until manifest improvement or change. If in *alternation*, first two similar doses of *Sulphur*, at the like intervals, then a pause of four days, and, subsequently, two similar doses of *Silicea*, and so on, in rotation, until manifest improvement or change.

Silicea is of nearly equal importance with *Sulphur*, in the treatment of chronic ulcers. The secretion of a thick and discolored pus is a useful indication for *Silicea;* at the same time, when the discharge consists of a thin, acrid and offensive sanies, this remedy is of like utility, particularly in sores with imperfect granulation, or the repeated formation of large and flabby vegetations.

Dose. In all respects, either *singly* or in *alternation* with *Sulphur* (or sometimes, as below stated, with *Sepia* or *Acidum nit.*, or both), as directed for *Sulphur*. But if the disease appears, after a degree of improvement, to become stationary, pause four days, and proceed with the alternate administration of the subjoined medicines.

Sepia, Acidum nitr. One or both of these medicines may occasionally be required in alternation with *Silicea* in very intractable ca[illegible]

Dose. Four days after the s[illegible]na (or other) dose of *Silicea*, give six globules of *Sepia* in a tabl[illegible]spoonful of water, repeating the dose after the lapse of twenty four hours; then pause four days, and continue treatment with three globules of *Acid nitr.*, in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated after the lapse of twelve hours; then pause four days again, and return to *Silicea* as before, and so on, in rotation, until the healing process sets in and progresses regularly.

Lycopodium. When the pus is of a citron-yellow color, the margins of the ulcer callous or inverted, and an intolerable itching, sometimes a pain of a burning description is experienced at night in bed. In *superficial* chronic ulcers, *Lycopodium* is, moreover, one of the most useful medicaments.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, night and morning, for a week (or until the earlier development of improvement or change); then pause a week, after which the course may be repeated as before, if necessary (and still indicated), and so on, until manifest improvement or change.

When the ulcer is inflamed or extremely painful, a soothing

effect is often derived from the application of linen dipped in warm water; and if the ulcer be seated in the leg, the affected limb should be kept at rest, and not allowed to remain in a depending position. The application of lint dipped in, and kept constantly wet with cold water, is another simple, but highly useful form of dressing, and is frequently of greater efficacy than the preceding, especially when the ulcer presents a sharp, jagged, and undermined appearance, with no distinct formation of granulations, but exhibits a surface consisting of a whitish spongy substance, covered with a thin and acrid discharge, and bleeds on being dressed.

When, on the other hand, the granulations are sufficiently developed, but of a pale color, and often large and flabby, with a smooth and glossy surface, the edges of the surrounding skin being at the same time thick, prominent and rounded, the pus thin and watery, intermixed with flakes of coagulating lymph, which adheres closely to the surface of the sore, but the pain is trifling, and the sore comparatively insensible, considerable assistance will generally be derived from the employment of a moderately tight and properly applied bandage. The promotion of healthy granulation and cicatrization is further materially forwarded by the external employment of the same remedy which we are prescribing internally (in the same manner as described under the heading of Chilblains); but in other cases it will be found sufficient to keep the dressings constantly wet with cold water; we must, however, never omit the internal administration of the appropriate remedy; as, otherwise, the sore will be liable to break out again and again, at longer or shorter intervals, though apparently healed up in a satisfactory manner, under the employment of the unmedicated cold dressing alone. In the treatment of healthy or healing ulcers, dry lint may be applied to the wound, and the dressing changed only once in forty-eight hours, when the secretion of pus is scanty and insufficient to moisten the lint in a shorter period.

Ulcers attended with or arising from a varicose state of the veins, are usually very obstinate and difficult to heal, particu-

larly when it is inconvenient or impossible for the patient to be kept at rest. Under such circumstances, it is essential that a properly fitting bandage or laced stocking should be worn. The best remedies calculated to effect a permanent cure are:

Arnica, Pulsatilla. These two medicines, either singly, alternately, or successively employed, but *chiefly* in alternation, are of the first importance in the treatment of Varicose Ulcers, if administered before the disorder has subsisted for any length of time.

Dose. If *singly*, of either medicine give three globules in a teaspoonful of water, night and morning, for a week (or until the earlier development of improvement or change), then pause four days, after which the course may, if necessary, be repeated as before, and so on, until amelioration or change. If in *alternation*, first give two similar doses of *Arnica* at intervals of twelve hours, then pause two days, and proceed with two similar doses of *Pulsatilla* at the like intervals, and so on in rotation, until manifest improvement or change. But if (a degree of improvement having resulted) the amelioration should become stationary or even retrogressive, consider the subjoined medicines, and proceed according to indications.

Lachesis, Sulphur, Silicea, Arsenicum, Carbo veg. These medicines respectively occur as of considerable service in all protracted cases, or in those in which the foregoing course is inadequate to effect a cure. Indeed, there are a few instances in which one or more of these remedies may not be important in completing the healing process, and in obviating the consequences of an improper suppression of the discharge.

Dose. Of *Lachesis*, *Arsenicum* or *Carbo veg.*, give three globules as directed for *Arnica* and *Pulsatilla*. Of *Sulphur* or *Silicea*, give six globules in a table-spoonful of water, at intervals of twenty-four hours, in similar courses.

DISEASES OF THE URINARY AND GENITAL ORGANS.

INFLAMMATION OF THE KIDNEYS. NEPHRITIS.

SYMPTOMS. Pressing, pungent pain in the renal region, shooting along the urethra to the bladder, dysuria, strangury, and ischuria (when both kidneys are affected), hot and high-colored or red urine; drawing up, swelling, and pain of the testis on the affected side; numbness and spasms of the foot on the same side; nausea, vomiting, colic, and tenesmus: lying on the part affected and motion aggravate the pains.

CAUSES. Excessive use of stimulants; shocks of the body, falls or strains, external injuries; long lying on the back, abuse of diuretics or cantharides, suppressed hemorrhoids or menstruation, metastases or *stone*.

TREATMENT. The principal remedies in this affection are:

ACONITE. In the inflammatory stage of this affection, this remedy should be administered in repeated doses, in the same manner as in Inflammatory Fever.

Dose. Dissolve six globules in three table-spoonfuls of water, and give a tea-spoonful of the solution every three hours, until the pulse becomes less frequent, the skin moist, or covered with a profuse perspiration, after which pause six hours, and consider the following medicines (and *Cantharides* in particular), wherewith proceed to complete the treatment.

CANTHARIDES will be found most efficacious in prosecuting the treatment, and may indeed be had recourse to at the very commencement of the attack, even when the accompanying fever is considerable, particularly when the urine passes off in drops, or is tinged with blood, or when micturition is exceedingly painful, with burning pain in the urethra, and when there are general symptoms of shooting, cutting, and tearing pains in the loins and region of the kidneys, or even in cases of complete suppression of urine.

Dose. Of a solution of eight globules to two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every three hours, until positive amelioration or change.

Cannabis is of nearly equal importance to *Cantharides* in nephritis. It is especially called for when a dragging pain, or an obtuse aching or pressive pain, or a sensation as if from excoriation is experienced, extending from the region of the kidneys down towards the groin, accompanied by painful and difficult urination.

Dose. As directed for *Cantharides.*

Nux vomica. When the affection can be traced to a suppression of a hemorrhoidal discharge, determination of blood to the abdomen, excess of wine or stimulants, and sedentary habits, and where we find constipation, feeling of faintness, nausea, vomiting, distension of the abdomen, and drawing up of the testis and of the spermatic cord.

Dose. Three globules in a teaspoonful of water every six hours, until amelioration or change. But if little or no improvement ensue within six hours after the fourth dose, pause six hours longer, and proceed with one or both of the following remedies.

Cocculus, Arsenicum. In some instances one or both of these medicines, singly or successively, may be found requisite for consecutive treatment after the previous employment of *Nux vomica*, and when *Nux vomica* has been followed by incomplete results. In these cases the first dose of either of these medicines should be given twelve hours after the fourth dose of the foregoing.

Dose. Of either of these medicines, give three globules in a teaspoonful of water, every four hours, until positive amelioration or change. If successively administered, a pause of from twelve to twenty-four or forty-eight hours, according to the urgency of the symptoms, should elapse between the last dose of the one, and the first of the other. If not relieved, take *Sulphur* in the same way.

Pulsatilla. In females of phlegmatic temperament, when the complaint is connected with irregular or suppressed menstruation.

Dose. Three globules in a table-spoonful of water, every twelve hours, until amelioration or change.

Belladonna. When shooting pains are experienced in the kidneys, extending to the bladder,—and further, when nephritis is accompanied with colic and cardialgia, heat and

distension in the region of the kidneys, scanty micturition, the urine presenting an orange yellow, or sometimes a bright red color and depositing red or whitish thick sediment; anxiety, restlessness, and periodical aggravation—constipation.

Dose. As directed for *Cantharides*.

Hepar sulphuris is useful, when we have reason to apprehend the formation of an abscess or the commencement of suppuration: here the diagnosis is difficult, and the professional student must be careful not to mistake the apparent alleviation of suffering for the subjugation of the disease. The following symptoms may serve as a guide in these cases: cessation of the acute pain, a sensation of throbbing and a feeling of weight in the region of the kidneys; alternate chills and slight flushes of heat, and copious perspiration.

Dose. Dissolve six globules in three table-spoonfuls of water, and give a tea-spoonful of the solution every four hours, until the symptoms become allayed, and then every twelve hours, until positive amelioration or change.

Mercurius is also valuable in this stage, but more particularly when diarrhœa and tenesmus are present.

Dose. As directed for *Cantharides*.

Colchicum. When, in addition to the usual symptoms of this disease, there is *excessive nausea* with *tympanitic distension of the abdomen*, and painful and scanty emission of bright red urine.

Dose. The same as *Cantharides*.

Arnica is appropriate for the treatment of Inflammation of the Kidneys resulting from mechanical injuries (such as contusions or severe concussions), and should be employed at the onset of treatment, whatever be the course afterwards indicated by the subsequent development of symptoms.

Dose. Of a solution of six globules to two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every three hours, until amelioration or change. But if only partial relief should ensue in the course of twelve hours, proceed promptly to consider the indications for other medicines, as hereinbefore directed.

Hepar sulphuris may be named as a medicine of some

importance for the treatment of Inflammation of the Kidneys, which has degenerated into a *chronic disease*, and thus, for cases in which induration of the kidneys has resulted.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, night and morning, for a week (or until the earlier development of improvement or change), then pause four days, resuming the course, if necessary, as before, after that interval, and so on, until positive amelioration or change.

In cases arising from the abuse of *Cantharides* in blistering we may exhibit a drop or two of the saturated solution of *Camphor*, and every hour rub the inside of the thighs with the same preparation, twice a day, until relief is attained.

Belladonna is useful as a palliative against the pain.

Dose. Of a solution of six globules to two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every hour until the suffering is alleviated.

Patients suffering from Nephritis should strictly avoid wine, malt liquor, and spirits.

INFLAMMATION OF THE BLADDER. CYSTITIS.

Burning pain in the region of the vesica, with tension, heat, pain when touched, and external tumefaction; frequent and painful discharge of urine, or suppression, and generally tenesmus; fever, and sometimes vomiting, as in Nephritis. The causes of this complaint closely resemble those of Nephritis, but it occurs more frequently in parturition than the latter affection.

TREATMENT. Aconitum is ever requisite in the initiatory treatment of this disease, if there be a considerable degree of fever, with hot, dry skin, and quick, hard pulse.

Dose. Dissolve six globules in two table-spoonfuls of water, and give a tea-spoonful of the solution every two hours, until the pulse becomes more healthy, the skin moist, &c. After which consult the indications for the subjoined medicines respectively, wherewith to continue treatment.

Cantharides is as valuable a remedy in the treatment of Inflammation of the Bladder as in that of the Kidneys, and will in the greater number of cases be required to follow the

initiatory administration of *Aconitum* (or even to precede the latter when the fever has not run high).

Dose. Dissolve eight globules in two table-spoonfuls of water, and give a tea-spoonful of the solution every three hours, until amelioration or change.

Nux vomica. When the affection is attributable to habitual indulgence in wine or spirituous liquors, this remedy, timely administered, will, in many instances, check its further progress; and also, when it results from suppressed hemorrhoids, or other habitual discharges, or from dyspeptic derangements.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, every three hours, until amelioration or change; but if within four hours after the fourth dose, the improvement should cease to continue progressively, consider the following medicines.

Pulsatilla is valuable in checking the development of the affection, when arising from suppressed menstruation; and is, moreover, serviceable in all cases, from whatever cause arising, when occurring in individuals of phlegmatic temperament, with the following symptoms: frequent desire to urinate, painful and scanty emission of slimy or sanguinolent urine, which deposits a purulent-looking sediment; burning and cutting pains in the lower part of the belly, with external heat and tumefaction; suppression of urine.

Dose. Two globules in a tea-spoonful of water, every twelve hours, until amelioration or change.

Hyoscyamus. When there is difficult urination, but the disease is not far advanced, particularly when we have reason to suspect that this symptom arises from spasmodic constriction of the neck of the bladder, or when in fact it is more of a spasmodic or inflammatory character.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, every two hours, until the symptoms are alleviated, and then every four hours, until permanent relief or change ensues.

Digitalis, also, is valuable when, in addition to the suppression of urine, a constrictive pain is felt in the bladder.

Dose. Three globules, as directed for *Hyoscyamus*.

Arsenicum, Carbo veg. Each of these medicines, respectively, is of considerable service in allaying the scalding which

accompanies the emission of water. Arsenicum is, moreover, additionally indicated when intense thirst and distressing anxiety and restlessness prevail.

Dose. Of either of these remedies as selected, give three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, every three hours, until the symptoms are modified, and then every six hours, until permanent relief or distinct change ensues.

Chronic Inflammation of the Bladder is accompanied by an extremely irritable state of that organ, together with a profuse secretion of mucus which is discharged along with the urine. From the latter circumstance the designation of catarrh of the bladder has been given to this form of the disease.

Dulcamara, Pulsatilla, Sulphur. One or more of these medicines either singly, alternately, or successively, will usually be required when the Inflammation of the Bladder has degenerated into a chronic disease.

Dose. Of *Dulcamara* give four globules in a tea-spoonful of water, night and morning, until amelioration or change. Of *Sulphur* give six globules in a table-spoonful of water, the first thing in the morning (fasting) for ten days (or until the earlier development of *new symptoms*, improvement or change); then pause four days, resuming treatment, if necessary, as before, and so on, until permanent relief; if no change ensues, proceed with *Pulsatilla* in the same manner.

GRAVEL AND STONE. CALCULI.

SYMPTOMS. The two preceding diseases, Inflammation of the Kidneys and Bladder, sometimes arise from the presence of calculi (stone or gravel) in the kidneys, urinary duct or bladder, in which case the symptoms of fever do not occur until a considerable time after severe pain has been experienced; numbness of the thigh and retraction of the testicle are considered distinguishing marks of the presence of concretions in these parts. Frequent inclination to urinate, the urine at first passing with ease, but great pain coming on when the last drops are expelled; sudden stoppage of the current; itching and tingling at the extremity of the penis, together with difficulty in retaining the fæces while urinating, are unmistakable indications of the existence of gravel or stone.

TREATMENT. The principal remedies are *Sarsaparilla* and *Nux vomica*, *Graphites* and *Sulphur*; *Cannabis*, *Lycopodium* and *Calcarea* are also found useful.

Dose. Of *Sarsaparilla* dissolve six globules in two table-spoonfuls of water, and give one tea-spoonful every two hours, until amelioration or change; if no relief is experienced after two days, proceed with the next remedy. Or it may be alternated with *Nux vomica*. If no improvement takes place, proceed in the same way with *Graphites* and *Sulphur*, and so on with the other remedies.

RETENTION OF URINE. ISCHURIA.

When an obstruction to the flow of urine takes place, the fluid accumulates and distends the bladder to such an extent, that it rises up above the pubis, and forms a perceptible swelling in the hypogastric region; the entire abdomen becomes tumid and tender to the touch, and a considerable degree of fever is present; the inclination to pass water is frequent and urging, but utterly ineffectual, and accompanied by intense pain.

Ischury is always to be held as a dangerous affection when it continues for any length of time, for if relief be not administered, inflammation and consequent mortification ensue, the urine finds an outlet into the abdomen and death soon follows.

The causes of retention of urine are, usually, inflammation or stricture of the urethra, enlargement of the hemorrhoidal veins; suddenly suppressed hemorrhoids, either by extirpation or otherwise; over-distension, spasm of the neck of the bladder, inflammation or hernia of the bladder, paralysis of the bladder, absorption of cantharides applied externally, or taken internally, excess in vinous or spirituous liquors, the pressure of the rectum, from a lodgment of indurated fæces, or of the uterus, tumors, etc. on the neck of the bladder; swelling or ulcer of the prostate gland, calculi, or particles of gravel lodging at the neck of the bladder, or in the urethra.

TREATMENT. The following remedies may be quoted as those which are best adapted to all the ordinary cases.

Aconitum is peculiarly efficacious when there is considera-

ble fever, with burning heat in the region of the bladder, outwardly perceptible to the touch. In the case of children, where, in addition to the foregoing symptoms, there is also distension of the abdomen, with suppression both of fæces and urine, this medicine is, moreover, one of our most important remedies. In urgent cases, a dose of four globules of this remedy may be exhibited every half hour or so, until the symptoms yield.

Camphora forms a valuable general remedy where no occasional cause of the disorder can be detected, but it is also of great service where the complaint evidently arises from spasmodic action. Burning heat in the abdomen and urethra, with shivering coldness of the surface, and shivering succeeded by a hot fit, do not contra-indicate the employment of *Camphora*, but as soon as the incipient symptoms of fever become more developed, *Aconitum* must be had recourse to. In administering *Camphora*, we shall frequently find it sufficient, particularly with children or very sensitive subjects, to make the patient smell the camphorated spirit; in other cases a drop or two of the first attenuation, or of the common spirits of camphor, may be given on a piece of sugar, and repeated twice or thrice in a space of a quarter of an hour. The attempted cure of hemorrhoids by the knife or ligature forms a not unfrequent source of urinary complaints, and of ischuria amongst others. When retention of urine has arisen from such a cause, or from excessive enlargement of the hemorrhoidal veins, the urine should be drawn off by the catheter, and the pain relieved by the administration of *Sulphur*, in alternation with *Aconite*. Should these not permanently relieve, and the pain consist of a severe burning description, *Carbo v.* and *Arsenicum* must be prescribed. *Nux v.* is extremely useful when the patient has been addicted to the habitual use of spirituous liquors; and is, moreover, one of the most serviceable medicaments, in conjunction with *Sulphur*, *Pulsatilla*, *Carb. v.*, *Arsenicum*, etc., according to the characteristic features of the case, in effecting a radical cure where that is practicable. When ischury has been caused by

over-distension, from want of opportunity of emptying the bladder while travelling, etc., the catheter should be introduced to draw off the accumulated urine, and the contractility of the bladder restored by means of *Hyoscyamus*, *Arnica*, *Dulcamara*, or *Arsenicum*. The repeated application of cold water to the hypogastric region may also prove beneficial in this respect. When surgical assistance is not at hand, or when, particularly in the case of females, the introduction of the catheter is objected to from feelings of delicacy, *Aconitum* or *Camphora* ought to be tried first, and will very frequently supersede the necessity of resorting to mechanical interference, and, moreover, materially tend to ward off any evil effects which might otherwise arise in consequence of the prolonged retention. The application of hot fomentations to the pubic region, and the use of the hip-bath, or large injections of tepid water are sometimes sufficient to promote the expulsion of the urine. Retention of urine depending upon spasm of the neck of the bladder frequently yields to the use of *Camphora*, but other remedies, such as *Aconitum*, etc., may be required in particular cases. When the disorder is occasioned by distension of the rectum from alvine concretions, or flatus pressing upon the neck of the bladder, the effectual removal of the primary disorder must be obtained by means of *Opium*, *Nux v.*, *Pulsatilla*, *Plumb. c.*, *Sulphur*, and, where required, *Aconitum*. The employment of unmedicated enemata, and of the catheter, may frequently be found requisite as auxiliary means of relief.

If ischuria arise from distension of the uterus in consequence of an accumulation of the menstrual fluid, or from gas or flatus, *retroversio uteri*, tumors (polypi), &c., pressing against the neck of the bladder or the urethra,—*Sepia*, *Puls.*, *Bella.*, *Nux v.*, *Sulph.*, *Phosphorus*, *Lycopodium*, *Staphysagria*, *Calcarea*, *Belladonna*, *Cantharides*, &c., are the remedies by which a radical cure is most likely to be accomplished. In the instance of retention of urine from hernia of the bladder, the urine should be taken away by means of the catheter, the protruded bladder reduced, and a truss applied; if the

hernia be irreducible, the swelling should be supported by a suspensory bandage, but we may frequently succeed in effecting the reduction, and of materially guarding against relapses, by the aid of such remedies as *Nux v.*, *Aconitum*, *Opium*, *Sulphur*, *Plumbum*, &c. (See HERNIA.)

If inflammation or enlargement of the prostate be the evident cause, *Aconitum*, *Pulsatilla*, and *Thuja* will be found useful. If paralysis of the bladder, *Hyoscyamus*, *Arsenicum*, *Dulcamara*, or other remedies, according to the original disorder which has been productive of the paralytic affection.

Dose. Of the selected remedy dissolve twelve globules in three table-spoonfuls of water, and give a tea-spoonful every hour, but if no improvement be manifest after twelve hours, then pause two hours and consider the following medicines.

DIFFICULTY IN DISCHARGING THE URINE. DYSURIA. STRANGURIA.

Dysury, or difficulty in discharging water, may arise from various causes, such as inflammation of the urethra arising from gonorrhœa, or the employment of acrid injections, inflammation of the kidneys or bladder, spasm in the neck of the bladder, enlargement of the hemorrhoidal veins, a collection of hardened fæces in the rectum; excess in drinking intoxicating beverages, tumor or other diseases of the prostate gland, the suppression of an eruption or of some habitual discharge, or the prolonged application of cold, particularly in gouty habits, the lodgment of particles of gravel at the neck of the bladder or in the urethra, and the abuse of cantharides, either externally or internally, &c., &c.

Dysury is commonly attended with frequent inclination to urinate, smarting pain, heat and difficulty in voiding the water, and a sense of fulness in the region of the bladder. When there are painful or uneasy urgings, and the urine passes off only in drops or in minute quantities, the disorder is usually termed STRANGURY. When the disease is induced by the presence of a calculus in the kidney or urethra. (See GRAVEL, p. 478.)

TREATMENT. When there is frequent inclination to make water, with great pain and difficulty in voiding it, the discharge being, at the same time, very small in quantity, often passed only in drops, and presenting a dark-red, muddy appearance, the symptoms will generally yield, or at all events become materially relieved by the employment of *Aconitum*. When a sense of fulness in the hypogastric region is complained of, together with a cutting, burning, or aching pain, *Pulsatilla* may be prescribed with advantage; and *Belladonna* when a darting or pricking pain, extending from the lumbar region to the bladder, agitation and colic are encountered. *Hepar sulphuris* has been found productive of permanent benefit when *Bella.* gave but temporary relief. If the calls to make water be extremely urgent, and the urine is passed in a very small stream, is acrid, dark-colored, soon becomes cloudy, and exhales an offensive odor, *Mercurius* may be prescribed. *Hepar s.* is frequently useful after, or in alternation with *Merc.* For dysuria, with almost incessant inclination to make water, *Petroselinum* is always very serviceable; and when the performance of the act of urination is at the same time extremely difficult, the urine invariably passing only in single drops, attended with severe burning pain in the region of the bladder and in the urethra, *Cantharides* can with difficulty be dispensed with. The several causes of the disorder must always be attended to, and will, where known, prove of great assistance in selecting the homœopathic remedy. We shall accordingly find that when *excess in drinking* (either vinous or spirituous liquors) has given rise to it: *Nux v.*, *Opium*, or *Sulphur* and *Pulsatilla*, are the most applicable. When disease of the prostate gland, and when enlargement of the hemorrhoidal veins, or suppressed hemorrhoids: (See Hemorrhoids.) When the disease has been excited by a fall, or a blow on the back, or region of the bladder, *Arnica*, and when it has arisen in consequence of a fright, *Aconitum*, are, for the most part, the most serviceable remedies. The abuse of *Cantharides*, applied externally or taken internally, is not an unfrequent source of the complaint, and is chiefly to

be removed by *Spirits of Camphor*, which is, moreover, the principal remedy, particularly at the commencement of the cure, when other poisons have occasioned an attack of dysuria. *Aconitum* and *Pulsatilla* are sometimes required after *Camphor*. When a chill or the prolonged application of cold has induced the disease, a preference must be given to *Aconite*, *Belladonna*, or *Dulcamara*, or to *Nux v.*, *Pulsatilla*, *Mercurius*, *Sulphur*, *Calcarea*, or *Sarsaparilla*. And when inflammation of the prostate gland forms the primary cause, *Pulsatilla* and *Thuja* often prove of essential service. The age and sex of the patient are also a frequent guide to the selection of particular remedies. Thus, in old men, *Lycopodium* and *Opium* are almost always called for at one period or other of the treatment. In ataxic females or pregnant women, *Pulsatilla*, *Calcarea*, *Acid. phosphoricum*, or *Sulphur*, *Conium*, *Nux v.*; and in children, *Aconitum*, *Belladonna*, *Nux v.*, *Pulsatilla*, are the medicaments which have hitherto been most frequently used with the best results.

Dose. Of the selected remedy give four globules in a tea-spoonful of water every hour, until amelioration or change. If no relief takes place proceed with another remedy in the same way.

In acute cases the DIET must be sparing, and sometimes consist exclusively of demulcent drinks, such as gruel, &c., especially if the pain is very severe. Warm fomentations and injections of tepid water sometimes give considerable relief. In all cases salt should be partaken of in great moderation, and acids altogether eschewed. In chronic cases considerable relief is often obtained from drinking copiously of cold water throughout the day. Exposure to currents of air ought always to be avoided by those who are subject to urinary complaints. (See Nephritis, Cystitis.)

SUPPRESSION OF URINE. ANURY.

A partial and occasionally even a complete suppression of urine frequently takes place in fever. It also occurs in dropsy, and in inflammation of various organs, such as the kidneys, &c.; and finally, it may arise from loss of secreting

power in the kidneys. The term is now, for the most part, confined to the latter form of the complaint; and it is our intention in this place to restrict ourselves to that variety. The disease commonly takes place in individuals beyond the meridian of life; but it is occasionally met with at a less mature age, and is sometimes encountered even in children. Gouty habits appear to be most liable to be seized with it, and particularly after being much exposed to cold and wet, or on the suppression of an eruption, or some accustomed discharge, such as hemorrhoids, &c. Generally speaking, there is no desire to make water, nor is there pain or tumefaction above the pubes indicating an accumulation of urine, the defective secretion of which will be farther confirmed by the introduction of the catheter. Nausea, constipation, and an occasional sense of sinking, usually accompany the disorder. Sometimes a series of other distressing symptoms, such as frequent and severe fits of vomiting, hiccough, pain in the back, intense headache and restlessness, are present from the commencement. The pulse continues for some time normal; when it becomes slower it indicates danger. The skin is generally natural, but profuse sweating sometimes supervenes, and the perspiration has, in some instances, been found to exhale a strong urinous odor.

Suppression of urine leads sooner or later to serious consequences, if the secretion be not restored, and is frequently very speedily fatal, in consequence, apparently, of inducing cerebral disease, and terminating in coma.

TREATMENT. The homœopathic remedies which, in most instances, may be employed with success in restoring the functions of the kidneys are: *Aconitum*, *Camphora*, *Cantharides*, *Nux v.*, *Puls.*, *Belladonna*, *Opium*, *Lycopodium*, *Sulphur*, &c. Their leading indications in suppression, or diminished secretion of urine, are similar to those which have been given under the heads of Dysuria and Ischuria. Attention should in every case be directed to the causes which have apparently been the means of developing the disorder, and the selection of the remedies made in accordance therewith.

Thus, when the suppression or retropulsion of an eruption has called forth the disorder, *Sulphur* will form an almost indispensable remedy. The same remedy, together with *Nux v.*, *Pulsatilla*, *Calcarea* or *Sepia*, is equally useful where some habitual discharge, such as the hemorrhoidal, menstrual, &c., has been checked. (See Dysuria and Ischuria.)

Dose. Of the selected remedy give four globules in one tablespoonful of water every hour; if no relief takes place in twenty-four hours, pause four hours, select another remedy, and take it in the same manner.

INCONTINENCE OF URINE. ENURESIS.

Involuntary flow of urine usually proceeds from relaxation, or a paralytic affection of the bladder; or from irritation or compression of the bladder, in consequence of the secretion of acrid urine, the presence of gravel, or a diseased state of the organ itself.

THERAPEUTICS. When the incontinence proceeds from relaxation brought on by a too free use of vinous or spirituous liquors, considerable relief, if not a radical cure, will, in most instances, be effected by the employment of *Nux v.* In other cases having a similar origin, *Opium*, *Lachesis*, *Sulphur*, *Calcarea*, and sometimes *Acid. muriaticum*, must be had recourse to subsequent to, or in alternation with, *Nux v.* If masturbation or excess of venery have induced a relaxed condition of the sphincter of the bladder, *Nux v.*, followed by *Sulphur* and *Calcarea*, will generally be found the more efficacious remedies; but the auxiliation of *Acid. muriaticum*, *China*, and *Acidum phosphoricum* will often be required. The use of the flesh-brush and frequent sponging with cold water is also of some service in such cases. The incontinence of urine which proceeds from paralysis of the vesica, or is attendant on more general paralytic derangement, has been cured by *Cicuta* and *Magn. aust.* The aid of one or more of the following medicaments, *Aconitum*, *Belladonna*, *Hyoscyamus*, *Cocculus*, *Nux v.*, *Opium*, *Natrum m.*, *Arsenicum*, *Sulphur*, *Bryonia*, *Dulcamara*, *Laurocerasus*, *Sepia*

or *Silicea*, etc., will, however, be necessary in many cases. The employment of electro-magnetism, cold bathing, and of friction at the upper part of the sacrum should not be neglected in inveterate cases of paralytic enuresis. Against spasmodic incontinency, *Camphora*, *Belladonna*, *Hyoscyamus*, *Ignatia*, *Natrum m.*, *Nux*, *Pulsatilla*, *Conium*, *Cina*, and *Rhus;* or *Lycopod.*, *Sulph.*, *Lach.*, *Baryt. c.*, *Ruta*, &c., should claim most attention, and be selected according to the peculiarities of the case, and with due regard to the collateral symptoms. If inflammation about the neck of the bladder and urethra give rise to the disease, *Aconitum* and *Cantharides* should chiefly be employed. (See also Cystitis and Gonorrhœa.) When the secretion of acrid or highly acidulated urine produces an involuntary flow of urine, considerable relief will be obtained by drinking freely of cold water, or of barley-water or linseed-tea. Amongst the homœopathic remedies from which the most appropriate selection may be made, to effect a radical cure of such cases, the following may be quoted: *Mercurius*, *Hepar s.*, *Kreosotum*, *Laurocerasus*, *Arsenicum*, *Graphites*, *Iodium*, *Veratrum*, or *Tartarus emet.*, &c. If the presence of gravel or sand create irritation and consequent involuntary expulsion of urine as soon as it is secreted, the exhibition of *Calcarea*, *Nux v.*, *Cannabis*, *Uva*, *Phosphorus*, or *Petroselinum* is often attended with the most satisfactory results. In all cases where there is much pain and irritation, recourse may be had to the simple diluents above alluded to, together with the employment of *Aconitum* and *Sulphur* in alternation, and the injection of tepid water into the bladder.

Against nocturnal enuresis, *Ammonium carbonicum* is often efficacious; as likewise *Belladonna*, especially when the weakness proceeds from cerebral irritation; *Kreosotum* when the emission takes place only during deep, almost comatose sleep, and *Cina* when the existence of worms in the alimentary canal appears to be the irritating cause. (See the other remedies given under the article Invermination.) In other instances of this frequently most troublesome form of

the complaint, *Pulsatilla*, *Sepia*, *Sulphur*, *Silicea*, *Carb. v.*, *Arsenicum*, or *Hepar*, *Graph.*, *Calc.*, *Arn.*, *China*, *Con.*, *Petrosel.*, *Natr.*, *Rut.*, or *Magn. aust.*, &c., may be indicated.

In the case of children, if the emission of urine take place only at an early hour in the morning, the nurse ought to be ordered to get into the habit of raising the child from bed before the time of the usual occurrence of the mishap.

Dose. Of the selected remedy take three globules in a tea-spoonful of water every hour, until amelioration or change. If no improvement takes place in twenty-four hours, proceed with another selected remedy in the same way.

DIABETES.

SYMPTOMS. By this term is understood an immoderate secretion of urine, containing a large proportion of saccharine matter. Sometimes, however, the quality of sweetness is absent, and the usual urinary taste alone perceived. The complaint has, consequently, been divided into two species, of which the former has received the appellation of *Diabetes mellitus*, and the latter that of *Diabetes insipidus*. The mellitic variety is by far the more dangerous and fatal. Diabetes, for the most part, comes on slowly and insidiously, insatiable thirst and voracious appetite, the usual attendant symptoms throughout the disorder, being frequently the only striking symptoms at the commencement. In other cases, the patient complains of great lassitude, and a tendency to perspire after any trivial exertion; the appetite, although keen, is generally accompanied by deranged digestion. Pain, sometimes of a very severe disposition, is often complained of in the lumbar region, and a sense of distressing weakness is generally experienced in the said part of the body. As the disease progresses, especially in the diabetes mellitus, rapid emaciation of the whole body ensues; the thirst continues excessive, but the quantity of urine voided exceeds in quantity that of the fluid and aliment introduced; there is a feeling of complete prostration; the pulse becomes quick and weak; the breathing exceedingly

laborious, and dropsical infiltration takes place in the inferior extremities. The disease affects men more frequently than women, and it frequently attends sympathetically in a milder form on hysteria, hypochondriasis, dyspepsia, and asthma. Those who are in the decline of life, or have a shattered constitution arising from intemperance, as hard drinking, excessive venery, or from the prolonged abuse of diuretics or aperients, or other powerful depleting measures, such as repeated venesections, &c., seem to be most subject to its attacks. Many instances, however, have occurred in which no obvious cause could be assigned. The duration of the disease has varied from five or six weeks to many months, and even several years, before terminating fatally.

TREATMENT. Merc. when there is a constant desire to urinate, night and day, swollen moist prepuce and glans penis, both of them painful: drawing, squeezing sensation in the testicles, a cutting, tearing pain in the left kidney, painful swelling of the gums, white coated tongue, constant dryness in the mouth, a bad fetid breath, constant hunger, insatiable thirst, burning, acrid, scraping eructations, burning pain in the epigastric region, wakefulness, owing to the desire to urinate; slow, languid pulse, sunken countenance, general weakness and debility, swelling of glands, &c.

Dose. Dissolve six globules in two table-spoonfuls of water, and give a tea-spoonful every hour. If no improvement takes place in twelve hours, pause four hours and proceed with the next remedy.

Veratrum. Great alteration of the countenance, as of a dead person; swelling of the gums, looseness of the teeth, sticky dryness of the mouth and fauces, which cannot be removed by any liquids; great nausea and thirst, painful hunger, drawing pain in the umbilical region, excessive flow of urine, even involuntary, soreness of the prepuce, extreme general prostration and weakness, especially of the extremities, trembling of the whole body, inclination to faint, weak, almost imperceptible pulse.

Dose. The same as directed for *Mercurius*.

Kali carb. Jerking pains in both renal regions, espe-

cially on sitting down; and protracted, dull stitches in the left; frequent and violent desire to urinate, especially troublesome at night, the urine of a pale green color; burning sensation in the urethra during evacuations; sharp drawing pains through the penis; pains on motion in the inguinal region; feeling of cold in the intestines, as if water were being dropped upon them; burning heat in the stomach, languor, swollen and ulcerated gums, dry mouth, fetid breath, violent thirst, especially in the evening and at night, very pale and sunken countenance, sunken eyes, irritable surly state of mind, easily alarmed, uneasiness and wakefulness, great prostration, feeling of emptiness in the whole body, drawing pains in the back, frequently proceeding from the sacrum.

Dose. Four globules in a tea-spoonful of water every hour, until amelioration or change.

Acidum muriaticum is preferable to all other remedies in cases where there is an entire absence of thirst, and where the urine has a milky appearance; also in cases of drunkards, where it has proved very efficacious.

Dose. The same as directed for *Mercurius*.

When diabetes is symptomatic of *dyspepsia*, *asthma*, *hysteria*, &c., see the remedies which have been enumerated under these different heads.

The DIET in diabetes ought to be wholesome, and contain the greatest amount of nutriment in a small bulk; animal food ought to be preferred; vegetables, especially potatoes, and fruits are to be inhibited. All kinds of liquids which exert a specific or direct effect upon the kidneys should be strictly avoided. Milk should, in general, be also abstained from.

HEMORRHAGE WITH THE URINE. HÆMATURIA. MICTUS CRUENTUS.

The passing of blood with urine may arise from various causes, amongst which the following are the most frequent: falls, bruises, blows, violent exertion, such as leaping and hard riding,—the lodgment of a small STONE in the kidney

or ureter, or by inflammation of the kidney; it may also be occasioned by irregular menstruation, hemorrhoidal disturbances, habitual and excessive indulgence in spirituous drinks, the frequent use of certain vegetables, such as asparagus, &c., excess in venery, and by the frequent external and internal employment of *Cantharides*. The blood voided is, in most instances, intermixed with the urine, but when it originates from the lacerating effects of an irregular stone, it is generally discharged in streaks and coaguli, and deposits a dark brown-colored sediment, bearing a resemblance to coffee-grounds. The act of urination is generally performed with some difficulty, and accompanied with tenesmus. When the blood proceeds from the kidney, the urine first expelled looks muddy and high-colored, is usually very copious, and attended with acute pain in the back, anxiety, numbness in the thighs, drawing up of the testes, constipation, and other abdominal derangements. When from the ureter, the symptoms are nearly the same as the foregoing, with the exception that the pains extend from the lumbar region along the course of the ureter down into the pelvis, with strangury, and perhaps also nausea and vomiting. In hemorrhage coming from the vesica urinaria, we commonly meet with spasm, dysury, occasionally severe burning and other pains in the hypogastrium perinæum, penis, and anus, during and subsequent to the act of micturition. To these are added, especially when the difficulty of making water is considerable, great anxiety, cold sweats, shivering chills, debility, and fits of syncope. The blood is not so intimately combined with the urine as in the immediately preceding cases, generally deposits a coherent sediment, and is sometimes emitted in a free state.

The voiding of sanguineous urine is always to be regarded in a serious light, especially when it is commingled with purulent matter. The prognosis must, however, be regulated by a variety of circumstances, such as the active or passive nature of the discharge, the age and constitution of the patient, the duration and recurrences of the affection, the collateral symptoms, and the occasional causes, &c.

TREATMENT. *Cantharis* forms one of the more generally useful remedies in this disease. It may be had recourse to in almost all cases where we are uncertain as to the exciting cause of the disorder, and especially where there is considerable difficulty in making water, with scalding in the urethra during the act of micturition, or violent cutting and spasmodic pains in the hypogastric region, the blood discharged being either pure and passed in drops, or copiously intermixed with the urine, or in streaks or coagulated. Even when the existence of purulent matter is detected in the sanguinolent urine, the employment of *Cantharides* may be attended with beneficial results. But the assistance of such remedies as *China*, *Pulsatilla*, *Clematis*, *Mercurius*, *Hepar s.*, *Cannabis*, *Sabina*, *Ipecac.*, *Lycop.*, or *Uva ursi* is commonly essential in the latter case.

When, on the other hand, the disorder has evidently originated in the employment of Spanish fly itself, in the form of a blister, in allopathic practice, or in large doses internally, a drop or two of *Spirits of Camphor* must be given, and repeated every two or three hours until relief is afforded. Should any sequelæ, such as burning in the urethra, etc., etc., remain after the employment of *Camphor*, *Carbo v.* and *Arsenicum* will usually cause them to yield. Next to *Cantharides*, *Mezereum* has been recommended as one of the principal remedies in the homœopathic treatment of hæmaturia, more particularly where the blood passed does not appear to be in large quantity, and the accompanying pains not very severe; further, when the blood is rarely or never coagulated.

When the disorder has resulted from external violence, it usually gives way readily under the use of *Arnica;* but if the patient be of a plethoric habit, it will be found highly advantageous, if not imperative, to exhibit *Aconitum* in alternation with *Arnica.*

To pursue the description of treatment required in those cases where the occasional or predisposing cause is known, we shall find that *Nux vomica* forms an eminently useful remedy,

when the habitual over-indulgence in spirituous or vinous liquors, or suddenly suppressed or checked hemorrhoids, have given rise to it, and painful aching in the back with smarting in the urethra are complained of. After *Nux v.*, *Sulphur* may generally be prescribed with much benefit; and this remedy, again, may in turn be succeeded by *Calcarea* with advantage, particularly when the blood is discharged in small clots. *Pulsatilla* is very serviceable in females affected with ataxic menstruation, but it has been found of equal value in the male subject when the disease was attended with a constrictive and cutting pain around the umbilicus, extending with great violence to the lumbar region; or where spasmodic pains were experienced in the inferior extremities, particularly the right knee, and from thence upwards to the groin, with spasmodic retraction of the scrotum and penis, and burning pain at the orifice of the urethra. *Sulphur* and *Calcarea* may often, as in the case of *Nux v.*, follow *Pulsatilla* with good effect.

Cases apparently arising from venereal excesses usually require *Cinchona* in the first instance, and subsequently *Nux*, *Sulphur*, *Calcarea*, or *Phosphorus*. *Mercurius*, also, is sometimes of much value here, particularly when the blood is often discharged during sleep, along with seminal emissions. *Hepar s.* may succeed *Mercurius*, should the latter produce merely temporary melioration. At other times *Ledum*, or *Mezereum*, may be found better indicated. When the voiding of bloody urine arises from the presence of calculi, *Nux v.*, *Cannab.*, *Calc.*, *Petrol.*, *Phosph.*, *Canth.*, *Lycopod.*, *Sars.*, *Canth.*, *Ac. nitr.*, *Nux m.*, and *Zincum* have chiefly been recommended. When the pain is excessive, *Aconitum*, and in some cases *Arnica*, may exert a soothing influence. *Squilla*, *Zincum*, *Conium*, and *Millefolium* have also been favorably spoken of, as being useful in particular cases of this affection. Water or barley-water should, in most cases, be drunk in considerable quantities. When hæmaturia occurs merely as a secondary disorder, in connexion with Nephritis or Cystitis, see these diseases.

Dose. Of the selected remedy give four globules in one tablespoonful of water every two hours, till amelioration or change; if no relief takes place in twenty hours proceed with one of the other medicines.

INFLAMMATION OF THE URETHRA. CLAP. GLEET.

Urethritis. Gonorrhœa. Blenorrhœa.

Under the above heads we purpose to treat of inflammation of the mucous membrane of the urethra resulting from impure connexion, attended with a discharge of puriform matter. The affection commonly commences a week or ten days after the risk of taking it has been incurred; but in some cases it begins in two or three days, and in others no perceptible symptoms become developed for two or three weeks. The disease varies in severity according to the extent and intensity of the inflammation. In ordinary cases the latter only extends an inch and a half along the urethra, or two inches from its orifice; but in severe forms it occupies the entire course of the canal, and even affects the mucous membrane of the bladder. The earliest symptom of a clap consists of a sense of titillation or itching at the orifice of the urethra, which sometimes extends over the whole of the glans penis, and is accompanied by a frequent inclination to make water. In a short time some uneasiness is experienced on passing the urine, and the orifice of the urethra is observed to be red and swollen, and perhaps a small quantity of discharge is observed. The act of urination now becomes more and more painful, sometimes almost insupportable, while the stream becomes diminished and broken, notwithstanding the increased expulsive efforts exerted by the patient. A somewhat copious discharge of thick, white, or yellowish puriform matter soon takes place from the urethra. As the inflammation advances, or when it has been intense from the commencement, the discharge becomes greenish, acrid, and sometimes mixed with blood. The glans and prepuce frequently become red and tumefied; involuntary and painful erections often occur, particularly during the night, and there is sometimes considerable restless-

ness, headache, and other symptoms of fever. This, the acute stage of the disease generally goes on increasing, or at least continues with unaltered violence for eight or ten days, but is sometimes prolonged to three weeks and even upwards, if unchecked, or aggravated by the thoughtlessness of the patient, in committing errors in diet, indulging in the use of ardent spirits, exposing himself to cold or the excitement of sexual intercourse. When the acute stage begins to subside, its decline is marked by a diminution of the pain and scalding sensation in making water, and in a month or six weeks none of the symptoms may remain. It very often happens, however, that instead of undergoing a spontaneous cure of this description, the acute symptoms disappear, but a discharge of puriform fluid continues for a considerable period, the affection assuming the form of chronic inflammation.

In women the symptoms are, generally speaking, not so distressing as in men. Sometimes, however, the inflammatory action affects the mucous membrane of the vagina, and even that of the uterus itself. The discharge takes place from the secreting surfaces of the labia, nymphæ, and clitoris, as well as from the lining of the meatus urinarius and vagina in severe cases.

In the milder forms of the affection, or in cases occurring in healthy subjects, a cure is generally very easily and speedily accomplished when the patient applies before the second stage has set in. We have repeatedly succeeded in arresting the disease at its outset (i. e. when the orifice of the urethra looks fuller and redder, and a disagreeable itching is felt in the tube, together with frequent desire to make water, and some pain on voiding it) by means of the alternate employment of *Aconite* and *Cannabis*, four globules, at intervals of at first six, and subsequently twelve hours. So soon, however, as the discharge begins, and ardor urinæ is experienced, *Copaiba* often proves a very useful if not a specific remedy; but should there be a perpetual urgency to make water, *Petroselinum* may be prescribed in preference to *Copaiba*. *Cannabis* is preferable to either *Copaiba* or

Petroselinum, when the inflammation runs somewhat higher, and the pain and difficulty in passing water are consequently more intense. A drop of the first, second or third dilution may be taken every two or three hours. In gonorrhœa with phimosis, or extension of the inflammation to the prepuce, *Mercurius* is the most important remedy; but it is sometimes necessary to prescribe a dose or two of *Aconitum*, in the first place, when the inflammatory action is excessive, and the glans, as well as the preputium, very much tumefied. (See PHIMOSIS.) *Mercurius* is, further, of considerable efficacy at the commencement of the second stage of the disease, when there remains a muco-purulent discharge, of a white or greenish yellow color, and some degree of pain in passing the last drops of water; or when there is swelling and induration of the lymphatic glands of the penis. *Silicea* or *Hepar s.* is sometimes required after *Merc.* in the latter case; and *Capsicum* is often useful in removing any ardor urinæ that may remain. *Sulphur* is still more frequently required than *Mercurius* after the inflammatory stage is over, and particularly when the discharge has become serous, and a feeling of uneasiness alone remains in the urethra when voiding urine. In painless gonorrhœa, accompanied with swelling, we have generally given *Mercurius sol.*, or *Sulphur*, or *Silicea*, from four to six globules night and morning for four successive days. We now come to the treatment of the severer forms of gonorrhœa. Here the employment of *Aconitum*, *Cannabis*, and *Cantharides* is especially called for. The curative power of these remedies in such cases is frequently very striking, and the rapidity with which they afford relief highly satisfactory. *Aconitum* is more or less useful in most cases of gonorrhœa occurring in young and vigorous subjects, and attended with headache, restlessness, and other febrile symptoms; but it is almost indispensable where the inflammation is severe and extensive, the pain during micturition excruciating, the glans, or indeed the entire penis, much swollen, and the sufferings greatly exacerbated by frequent or almost constant erections. Relief is obtained after the first dose, and it is rarely neces-

sary to continue the medicine after it has been taken for the third time. *Cantharides* is generally required after *Aconitum.* It may be given from six to eight hours after the second or third dose of the latter, when the intensity of the pain and any febrile irritation which may have been present have yielded, but the dysuria, ardor urinæ, and chordee still continue distressing. *Cantharides* may be exhibited without the previous employment of *Aconite*, when there is no marked degree of constitutional disturbance, but the scalding during micturition and the chordee are very severe, and the discharge is greenish and tinged with blood. It may be prescribed at the sixth dilution, and the dose repeated in from six to twelve hours according to circumstances. *Cannabis* is sometimes required after *Cantharides*, especially when the dysury proves obstinate; and when *Cannabis* effects little or no improvement, *Petroselinum* may be administered. We have occasionally found the alternate employment of *Petrosel.*, *Canth.*, and *Cannabis* requisite before the continuous urging inclination to pass water and the torture during micturition could be subdued. *Mercurius* or *Sulph.* are not unfrequently useful in completing the cure, when the before-mentioned remedies have removed the active inflammatory symptoms.

Dose. Of either of these medicines, as selected, give four globules in a tea-spoonful of water, at intervals, varying from one hour to four hours, according to the urgency of the case, until amelioration or change.

INFLAMMATION OF THE GLANS PENIS. BALANITIS. BALANO-BLENORRHŒA.

Inflammation of the glans penis may either occur simultaneously with inflammation of the urethra after impure connexion; or it may arise from mechanical injury, or from the inadvertent application of poison to the part, as sometimes happens when the patient has been occupied in handling poisonous plants.

When the disorder takes its rise from extension of the inflammation of the urethra over the whole of the glans, and

also the prepuce, *Mercurius* is, in general, the most appropriate remedy. Sometimes it may be found necessary to give a dose or two of *Aconitum* before *Mercurius;* and in other cases *Cannabis* may be more prominently indicated than either of the said remedies. (See INFLAMMATION OF THE URETHRA, and also PHIMOSIS.) *Acidum nitricum* is useful when small, superficial ulcerations form on the glans in neglected or protracted cases. If the affection has been caused by a bruise, or has arisen from friction during coitus, *Arnica* should be administered, and alternated every eight hours with *Aconitum*, should the inflammation and swelling be excessive. In the event of these remedies failing to relieve the symptoms, *Rhus toxicodendron* must be employed. *Belladonna* and *Bryonia*, sometimes in alternation with *Aconitum*, have been recommended as the best adapted to the treatment of those cases which have originated in the accidental application of poison. *Cannabis*, *Cantharides*, *Cuprum*, or *Ledum* are considered by some homœopathists as the most deserving of attention, when no cause can be traced or assigned as having given rise to this inflammation. If the disorder be of syphilitic or sycosic origin, the remedies which we have mentioned in the chapters on these two diseases must be resorted to.

Dose. Of the selected remedy, dissolve six globules in two table-spoonfuls of water, and give a tea-spoonful every hour, until amelioration or change.

INFLAMMATION OF THE TESTIS. SWELLED TESTICLE. ORCHITIS. HERNIA HUMORALIS.

This affection is liable to arise from external injury; but it is much more frequently encountered as a sympathetic disease from irritation of the urethra. The inflammation and swelling come on suddenly, and as abruptly subside, or pass from one testis to the other. At the commencement of the attack, the testicle is tumefied, soft, and sensitive to the touch; after a short period it becomes hard and excessively painful. The spermatic cord is also rendered very tender, and thickened, whilst its veins are occasionally found in a varicose

state. Pain in the loins, colic, sickness, more or less fever, depression of spirits, and occasionally a difficulty of making water, are other not unfrequent concomitants of the disorder.

THERAPEUTICS. If the accompanying fever run high, a few doses of *Aconitum* must be exhibited. On the reduction of the fever, and diminution of local heat, *Pulsatilla* is one of the most efficacious remedies when irritation of the urethra, and especially that arising from suppressed gonorrhœa, has given rise to the affection. *Sulphur* and *Clematis erecta* are sometimes required to complete the cure after the employment of *Pulsatilla;* in many cases, indeed, these remedies are preferable to *Pulsatilla*, even at the beginning of the disease. When the swelling has resulted from external injury, *Arnica*, externally and internally, rarely fails to afford speedy relief. It may be preceded by *Aconite*, if called for, and succeeded by *Pulsatilla* or by *Conium*, if the pain and swelling do not really diminish under the action of *Arnica*. In those cases where *Aconite* has been found necessary, the application of lint dipped in cold water, and kept constantly moist, is frequently productive of great relief. Should induration in the epididymis remain, *Aurum*, *Clematis*, and *Sulphur* will be found the more generally useful. In other instances, and especially in *indurations* of long standing, we may, in addition to the above, bear the following remedies in mind: *Rhododendron crysanthum*, *Merc.*, *Graph.*, *Lycopod.*, *Agnus castus*, *Staph.*, *Spong.*, or *Zincum*. Against orchitis as a metastasis of *Parotitis*, *Pulsatilla*, *Merc.*, and *Nux v.* have been strongly recommended; and in that form the abuse of *Mercury*, *Cinchona*, *Aurum*, *Acidum nitr.*, and *Sulphur*, have proved of great efficacy.

Dose. Give four globules of the selected remedy every hour; if no relief takes place in twelve hours, select another remedy.

HYDROCELE, OR DROPSY OF THE SCROTUM.

This is a tumor which has the appearance of a pear-shaped swelling of the scrotum, and it is generally accompanied with anasarca in other parts; it is elastic, free from pain, and

rarely occurs on both sides, but more on the left than the right. The most important remedies are *Pulsatilla*, *Sulphur*, and *Silicea*.

Dose. Four globules of *Pulsatilla* every morning; if no relief takes place within three days, proceed with the next remedy. For infants, shortly after the birth, wash with a solution of eight drops of *Arnica* tincture in a wine-glass-ful of water four times a day; in older children give two globules of *Pulsatilla* morning and evening, and also wash with the solution of *Arnica* till amelioration or change.

VENEREAL DISEASE. SYPHILIS. CHANCRE.

The symptoms produced by the venereal disease are generally divided into *primary* and *secondary;* by the term primary is understood the ulceration, sometimes followed by a swelling of the absorbent glands, which results from the direct application of a peculiar virus to the parts.

When the ulceration is situated on the organs of generation it is denominated a *chancre*, and the glandular swelling receives the appellation of bubo. The ulcer may be on the prepuce, the glans penis, at the angle formed by the junction of the two former, at the frænum, the orifice of the urethra, the body of the penis, or even on the scrotum or perinæum. In the female, the ulcers are commonly formed about the labia, nymphæ, clitoris, and sometimes within the orifice of the urethra or the vagina. The first symptoms of a chancre generally set in from three to six days after coition, and are commonly announced by a feeling of itching, which upon examination is found to proceed from a small pimple or pustule having an inflamed base, which feels hard to the touch; soon afterwards, an elevated point is observed on the minute cone, from an opening in which a limpid fluid is discharged, and succeeded by a more or less rapid development of ulceration. The primary venereal sore varies much, however, both in appearance and intensity in different individuals, these several forms seeming in a great measure to depend on the habit of body, age, and temperament of the patient. The most common varieties are the *Hunterian chancre*, the *superficial ulcer with raised edges*, the *phagedenic*,

and the *sloughing ulcer*. The Hunterian chancre commences in the manner we have already described. As soon as this sore is formed, it exhibits a tendency to assume the circular form, becomes deep and spreading, is covered with a tenacious and adherent matter, and has a hard, cartilaginous base and margin; it is met with on all parts of the genital and urinary organs we have alluded to. When on the glans it is usually less painful, and less inflamed than when it is on the prepuce or frænum, but more inclined to hemorrhage. The superficial ulcer has it margins considerably elevated, and sometimes spongy, but is not attended with induration; it is sometimes accompanied by two or three sores of the same character, and has its seat very often on the outside of the prepuce, but is as frequently met with, attended by its superficial satellites, on the corona glandis, under the prepuce, or around its orifice. When located at the side of the frænum it usually destroys that fold of reflected integument.

The phagedenic sore is destitute of any marked degree of surrounding hardness, has no granulations, but presents a livid-colored circumference, and is liable to spread most rapidly and alarmingly, particularly when injudiciously treated by irritating external applications, or by excessive doses of *Mercury*. Lastly, the sloughing ulcer is distinguished by displaying itself, at the commencement, as a black spot, which extends, then casts off, and discloses a phagedenic or corroded surface. The ulcer which remains after the slough has come away is of a painful character, and has a dark blue or livid crimson margin. A bad habit of body, combined with intemperance, insufficient or unwholesome diet, and a residence in an unhealthy neighborhood, or the effects of improper treatment, and particularly the abuse of *Mercury*, or the employment of powerful and irritating local applications, are apparently the principal causes which give rise to the formation of this serious description of sore, which, if not checked, or if perseveringly maltreated, will frequently go on sloughing and ulcerating until nearly the whole of the external sexual organs are destroyed.

TREATMENT. Where *Mercury* has not been employed for all sores which present an indurated base and margin, whether they secrete and are covered with a tenacious or a thin offensive matter, and we should certainly most unwillingly dispense with this valuable remedy in such cases, notwithstanding the bad repute it has acquired, from the frightful effects which have so frequently arisen from its abuse in the hands of allopathic physicians. Such results can never take place in homœopathic practice, assuredly not, in the hands of any one at all deserving of the name of a homœopathic practitioner. Where the health of the patient was remarkably good, and the sore neither of long duration, nor had in any way been aggravated by previous treatment, we have repeatedly succeeded in effecting a cure in from ten to fourteen days, by means of Mercurius vivus. A few globules (about a dozen) night and morning, for five or six days, and subsequently, on the ulcer assuming a healing aspect, every second or third day. In other cases, especially in torpid constitutions, it was found requisite to have recourse to the third, second and first triturations, and to the second and third of *Mercurius corrosivus*, giving $\frac{1}{4}$ to $\frac{1}{2}$ a grain daily until a copious discharge of healthy pus supervened, or the excavation began to be filled up with healthy granulations. As soon as either the one or the other of these changes took place, a pause of three or four days was made. At the expiration of that period, a few more doses were generally sufficient to effect a cure in the last-named instance; but in the former, if no signs of granulation made their appearance (which, however, was rarely the case), a dose or two of Sulphur produced a favorable effect. If, on the other hand, granulations appeared, but instead of being firm and florid, they were pale, flabby, and prominent, Acidum nitr. answered better. Again, when, after the previous employment of *Mercury*, the sore improved somewhat, became less cartilaginous at the base, and finally filled up with florid but too elevated granulations, and remained hard at the edges, was very painful and irritable, bleeding rather freely at the slightest touch, and secreting a thin, acrid,

offensive discharge, ARSENICUM brought about a healthy and otherwise favorable action. Nevertheless, a few doses of *Sulphur* or *Acid. nitr.* were sometimes required to complete the cure, after the employment of *Arsenicum*, especially when the ulcer had spread rapidly, and attained a large size at the commencement. From four to six or eight weeks generally elapsed before a cure was established in these cases.

Dose. Where the dose is not specified, give three globules of the selected remedy in one table-spoonful of water every two hours; if no relief takes place in twelve hours, select another remedy.

APPENDIX.

(*Syphilis.*)

Dr. Müller, after having, in the first instance, had recourse to *Mercurius solubilis* where Mercury was indicated, and which he considers it to be in by far the greater number of cases of this affection (dose, 1–2 gr. of the 1–3 trituration, dissolved in a drachm of water, five drops twice or thrice a day), with but indifferent success, having frequently found it necessary to resort to *Ac. nitr.*, *Aurum*, *Arg. nitr.*, *Thuja*, &c., and even then not always with the most satisfactory results, decided upon administering *Merc. prec. ruber;* and was so struck with the beneficial effects which were produced by this preparation, that he employed it in all the subsequent cases, both of chancres and buboes that came under his observation. He prescribed one grain, once or twice a day, for from eight to fourteen days, and found that the sores sometimes increased in size in place of diminishing or otherwise improving during that period; but very soon afterwards the process of healing set in with marvellous rapidity, and continued uninterruptedly until cicatrization was complete, provided the succeeding doses were administered at longer intervals, or the remedy entirely discontinued as soon as the first signs of improvement became manifest. Ulcers of considerable depth and magnitude healed under the use of this preparation in from two to four weeks, without the slightest constitutional disturbance or any considerable sequelæ, such as disfiguring cicatrices, or secondary or tertiary symptoms. In one case, in which the *Merc. precip. ruber.* failed to produce its usual happy effects, Dr. C. Müller accomplished a rapid cure by means of *Cinnabar.* He is of opinion, from the success which attended the use of this latter mercurial preparation in eight cases, that it is capable of acting with even greater rapidity and certainty than the red precipitate, when administered as above described. He therefore, resorts to *Cinnabar* in indurated and very deep, or in neglected chancres, and employs the red precipitate in all cases of a more ordinary and simple kind. Against chancres on the scrotum and the external surface of the foreskin, or on the body of the penis, Dr. Müller has found *Aurum m.* the most serviceable remedy. Lastly, he has derived the greatest assistance from *Kali hydriod.* in pains in the bones, and tophi; and from *Merc. bijod.* (*bin iodide*) in syphilides.

Dr. Sommer, of Frankfort, A. O., whilst corroborating the value of *Cinnabar* in the treatment of chancre, particularly when occurring in cachetic subjects, adds that when a bubo remains hard and without fluctuation after the cicatrization of the chancre, he has often succeeded in dispersing it rapidly by means of the internal employment of *Hepar s.* (1-1000 gr. to 1-100 gr. per dose, once or twice a day.) When the tumor, in place of resolving, suppurates and discharges, he promotes cicatrization by dressing with adhesive plaster; and when the sore becomes stationary, and the process of healing proceeds too slowly, he administers, after the chancre has been thoroughly healed, *Silicea* 30 every forty-eight hours. By such means he states that he has repeatedly succeeded in accomplishing cicatrization much more speedily than ever he did by the ordinary allopathic mode of treatment.

DISEASES OF PARTICULAR ORGANS AND REGIONS, OR OF THE SYSTEM IN GENERAL.

GOUT. ARTHRITIS.

This disease, particularly when it has assumed the chronic form, requires a long and discriminate course of treatment. The chief danger arises from its liability to transfer its seat from the part first attacked to some of the principal internal organs, such as the head or stomach; in such instances, it assumes a peculiar, critical character.

From some peculiar predisposition, gout is often hereditary; until therefore this constitutional tendency is eradicated by a proper mode of treatment, where practicable, it is useless to expect a permanent cure.

SYMPTOMS. Pains in the joints, with inflammatory or chronic cold swelling, and symptoms of deranged digestion.

These signs, however, may only partially declare themselves, or be marked by some other chronic malady; indeed there is scarcely any disease of that character with which gout may not be complicated.

Prior to the attack, we generally find symptoms of general derangement of the digestive functions, with a slight access of fever: the veins of the feet become swollen, and a sense of numbness, cramps, or twitching is present, with a deficiency of perspiration. When the attack comes on, which most frequently occurs in the evening, or during the night, it is generally attended with a feeling of dislocation in the joints of the feet, and burning or severe scalding pain in the part attacked, more or less intense; after a time these sensations disappear, leaving the part red and tumefied: the fit occurs again at intervals, generally diminishing in intensity; in many instances considerable fever is present.

Among the exciting causes of gout may be numbered the following: a luxurious mode of life; stimulating diet or

drinks; a sudden check of perspiration; mental emotions; sedulous application to studious pursuits, and neglect of proper exercise in the open air; and the use of aperient medicines and tonics. In plethoric habits, the gout shows a considerable inclination to shift its seat to the head, and in dyspeptic individuals to the stomach and intestines.

TREATMENT. In general cases of this affection, the principal medicaments are:

ACONITE, in plethoric or corpulent habits, where there is considerable inflammatory fever, with hard and quick pulse.

Dose. Dissolve six globules in two table-spoonfuls of water, and give a tea-spoonful every two hours, until the skin becomes moist, when the intervals may be extended to six hours, and if no general improvement takes place consider the following medicines.

PULSATILLA, where the pains are of a shifting nature, exacerbated towards *evening or in bed*, with a paralytic or torpid sensation in the part affected, and more particularly when the dyspeptic symptoms, given under this medicine (see INDIGESTION or DYSPEPSIA), present themselves, and when the pain is relieved by uncovering the affected limb.

Dose. Give four globules every four hours, until amelioration or change.

When, on the contrary, the pain is increased by uncovering, and relieved by warmth, and the patient is weak, depressed and exhausted, *Arsenicum* will be found of material service in affording relief. Pains worse at night, with restlessness, and constant necessity to change the position of the extremities, pale and anxious or haggard countenance, are generally relieved by *Ferrum*, or *Ferrum* and *Rhus* in alternation; and, in other cases, by *Cinchona*, especially when there is sensibility to the touch, and aggravation of the sufferings from the most trivial pressure or blow.

Dose. Of *Arsenicum*, the same as directed for *Aconitum;* when *Ferrum* and *Rhus* in alternation, give of each remedy three globules every four hours until amelioration or change.

NUX VOMICA, when the pains are *worse towards the morning;* paralytic and torpid sensations, *with cramps and throbbings in the muscles:* and, moreover, when, in addition to other

dyspeptic symptoms, we find constipation and hemorrhoids, or an inclination to that affection, and an irritable or choleric temperament: furthermore, when indulgence in wine or fermented liquors has been the inducing cause.

Dose. Four globules in a table-spoonful of water every three hours, until amelioration or change becomes apparent, and then every six hours.

Bryonia, where the pains are *increased by the slightest motion;* aggravation of suffering at night; coldness and shivering, with general perspiration or fever. For the dyspeptic symptoms present, see article Indigestion.

Dose. The same as directed for *Nux vomica.*

Sanguinaria. Dr. Bute used this remedy beneficially in a case of gout, with swelling of the joints of all the extremities, displacement of the right shoulder and shoulder-blade, cramp in the nape of the neck and larynx, and bad taste in the mouth.—Ed.

Dose. The same as directed for *Bryonia.*

Each of the medicines here mentioned may successfully follow *Aconite*, when the febrile symptoms have been in some measure subdued by the administration of that medicament.

In Chiragra (gout in the hand): *Nux*, *Bry.*, *Lyc.*, *Ant. crud.*, *Sulph.*, etc., are the most generally appropriate remedies. And in Podagra (gout in the toe): *Arnica*, *Sabina*, *Ledum*, *Bry.*, *Sulph.*, *Calc.*, *Lyc.*, etc.

Dose. Of *Nux vomica*, the same as directed for *Aconite*, and if no improvement takes place, proceed with the next remedy in the same manner.

RHEUMATISM. RHEUMATIC FEVER. FEBRIS RHEUMATICA. RHEUMATISMUS.

SYMPTOMS. Pains in the muscular or membranous structure, generally with swelling of the adjacent cellular tissue, with slight redness and increased generation of heat, caused by taking cold.

This disease is of two kinds, the *Acute* and *Chronic:* the former is accompanied by fever, preceded by restlessness; heat alternating with chills; thirst; coldness of the limbs and

extremities; constipation and accelerated pulse, followed by pains in the large joints, generally shifting their situation, leaving redness, swelling, and tenderness of the parts affected; it is also frequently attended with excessive perspiration and weakness. In the latter, or Chronic Rheumatism, the swelling of the parts, except in very severe cases, is commonly less perceptible: sometimes there is present a feeling of general stiffness or numbness, with little or no fever.

Other symptoms incidental to this complaint, we shall notice more particularly under the head of the different medicaments most efficacious in the treatment. The principal exciting causes are damp, chill, or a sudden check of perspiration. People who have resided long in a tropical climate, or have been subject to continual exposure to cold or wet, are very liable to suffer from rheumatism in the chronic form.

TREATMENT. In the treatment of this affection, the following medicaments have been found particularly useful:

Aconitum, when we find high fever, dry heat, thirst, and redness of the cheeks; excessive *shooting or tearing pains*, extremely violent at night; occasionally redness or shining swelling of the parts affected; aggravation of pains by the touch; excessive irascibility of temper. It alternates well with *Bryonia* and *Sulphur*.

Dose. If singly, in cases in which the fever symptoms do not run high, give three globules in a tea-spoonful of water every six hours, until the fever subsides. But in severe cases, dissolve six globules in two table-spoonfuls of water, and give a tea-spoonful every two hours until the skin becomes moist, and the pain has been subdued. If, however, the beneficial effects of *Aconitum* be but temporary, consider the following medicines, and especially *Sulphur*. If in alternation, the same dose, separately, every four hours, a tea-spoonful, until improvement or change.

Belladonna is useful when the pains are of a shooting or burning description, principally in the joints, aggravated by movement, and worse at night; when the parts attacked are much swollen, rigid, very red, and shining, and particularly when there is fever, with determination of blood to the head,

throbbing of the vessels of that part, and redness of the face; heat of skin, thirst, accelerated pulse and sleeplessness, aggravation of the pains on movement.

Dose. In every respect as directed for *Aconitum.*

Bryonia may follow *Aconite*, *Rhus*, or the preceding medicine, with great benefit, or be administered independently. The following are its more prominent indications: severe shooting pains, much increased by motion of the affected part, or by a cold draught of air; swelling of the joints of the upper and lower extremities; fever; headache, gastric derangement, and constipation; pains aggravated at night, or particularly on the slightest irritation; irascibility and perverseness of temper; the pains seem situated more in the muscles, and particularly about the joints, than in the bones. *Bryonia* is, like *Belladonna*, particularly indicated in rheumatic fever, when the pains are excessively increased by the slightest movement, but the accompanying fever less of a synochal type than that which calls for *Bella.* *Bryonia* alternates well with *Rhus* or *Aconite.*

Dose. The same as directed for *Aconitum.*

Chamomilla, when we find dragging or tearing pains, with a sensation of numbness or of *paralysis* in the parts affected, feverishness; great agitation and tossing; desire to remain lying down; perspiration; exacerbation of suffering at night, with temporary relief from sitting up in bed, or frequent changing of posture; dragging rheumatic pains in the gums or upper and lower extremities, with nocturnal exacerbations, or excessive aggravation of pain from the slightest movement. Aching pains all over on waking in the morning, and chilliness during the day.

Dose. Four globules every four hours, until amelioration or change.

Nux vomica. Sensation of numbness, paralysis, or tightness in the parts affected, with cramps and palpitation of the muscles; pains of a dragging description, chiefly confined to the joints, trunk of the body, back, loins, and chest, aggravated by cold; gastric derangement; constipation; irritability

of temper. In rheumatism in the muscles of the neck, with stiffness and drawing of the head to one side, and nocturnal exacerbations; as also in rheumatism having its seat in the gums, muscles of the chest, abdomen, and back, with flatulence and constipation, *Nux* is one of the best remedies, seldom suitable at the commencement, but often after *Acon.*, *Cham.*, *Ignatia or Arnica.* (*Cocculus* and *Ignatia* are sometimes called for, when *Nux* brings only temporary relief.)

Dose. In every respect as directed for *Aconitum.*

Mercurius is indicated in cases where the pains are increased by the warmth of the bed or exposure to damp or cold air, aggravated at night, and *especially towards morning;* also where there is considerable puffy swelling of the parts affected. This medicine is particularly useful when the pains seem seated in the bones or joints; *profuse perspiration without alleviation of suffering* is also a good indication for its employment; rheumatic fever with continual alternations of chills and heats, or internal heat, with fugitive chills in the affected parts. (*Lachesis* is often efficacious when *Mercurius* fails to relieve the foregoing symptoms.)

Dose. Four globules every six hours. In severe cases, every two hours, until amelioration or change.

Pulsatilla is useful in *shifting* rheumatic pains, particularly if attended with a sense of torpor or paralysis in the parts upon which the patient has been lying, relieved by exposure to cool air, and worse at night or in the evening; rheumatic fever, with predominating chills, and pains in the long bones. Suitable after *Cham.*, *Ignatia* or *Arnica.* (*Camphora* is often of great service in pains which disappear in one place to reappear in another, such as from the feet to the arms, and so on, when *Pulsatilla* or *Rhus*, etc., produce merely palliative amendment.)

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water every four hours. If, however, the pains partake distinctly both of the paralytic and *shifting* character, the alternate administration of *Pulsatilla* and *Rhus* is generally required. If in alternation with *Rhus*, give first two doses of *Pulsatilla* every six hours, then pause twelve hours, and give *Rhus*

in the same manner, and so on in rotation, until manifest improvement or change.

Rhus toxicodendron is indicated by a sensation of torpor, dulness, and crawling, with feeling of numbness, or creeping in the affected parts, especially those on which the patient lies: *paralytic weakness or trembling of the extremities*, when attempting to move them; a sensation of bruising or of laceration, as if the flesh were torn from the bones, or as of scraping of the bones; *pains worse during rest*, relieved by motion; inflammatory or shining redness in the joints, with stiffness, and sometimes a darting pain when handled. This remedy is particularly useful when rheumatism or rheumatic fever has arisen after a thorough wetting, or when the sufferings are aggravated in cold or damp weather, and when in rheumatic fever the pains set in especially during the chills, and the chilliness alternates with heat throughout the course of the disease, except during the night, when heat prevails, and gives rise to a constant inclination to stretch the limbs. This medicament may sometimes follow *Bryonia* with considerable advantage. *Bryonia* is sometimes useful in alternation with *Rhus*, particularly when the pains are relieved by frequently shifting the position of the limbs; or after, or in alternation with *Pulsatilla*, when the pains fly about from one part to another, and are of a lancinating description. It is suitable after *Arnica*.

Dose. The same as directed for *Pulsatilla*.

Arsenicum is a most valuable remedy when the pains are of a tearing, dragging, lancinating, burning character, accompanied by anxiety and uncontrollable restlessness and sleeplessness, with great heat of skin and excessive thirst, small accelerated pulse and swelling of the extremities. In rheumatic metastasis to internal organs, especially the heart, *Arsenicum* is one of the most important remedies. Accessions of sweat, with mitigation of suffering, is a characteristic indication for *Arsenicum*.

Dose. Dissolve six globules in two table-spoonfuls of water, and give a tea-spoonful every four hours, until amelioration or change.

Colchicum. Rheumatism, with gastric derangement and slight fever, during the prevalence of cold, damp weather; or rheumatic fever (continua remittens), exacerbated in the afternoon, with general dry heat, palpitation of the heart, thirst, and fugitive sweats; shooting, tearing pains in the affected part, becoming almost insupportable at night, subsiding towards morning, and then suddenly fixing upon some other part of the body, which in its turn becomes painful and inflamed, whilst the previously affected part loses its former redness, but remains in a tumefied state for a few hours.

Dose. The same as directed for *Arsenicum*.

China is of much service at the commencement of an attack of rheumatic fever, when the following symptoms are met with: nocturnal, pressive, aching pains in the head, with excessive general restlessness, which disturbs sleep; fugitive chills in the back, and tendency to sweat on covering up the parts, or on the slightest excess of clothing; the chilliness gradually extends over the whole body, but consists more of an internal than an external feeling of chilliness, with exception of the hands and feet, which are as cold as ice; by degrees partial heat supervenes, with exacerbation of headache, and distension of the vessels, dragging, tearing pains in the back, sacrum, thighs, and knees, with weakness in the affected parts, and aggravation or renewal of suffering on touching or handling them; sometimes symptoms of gastric or *bilious* derangement make their appearance at the same time, as bitter taste, with yellow furred tongue, bitter eructations, nausea, and even vomiting, and excessive thirst.*

Dose. Three globules every six hours, until manifest improvement or change.

Ranunculus bulbosus. This remedy is also of considerable efficacy in rheumatic fever, and is indicated by some of the characteristic symptoms which call for the employment of *China*, such as aggravation or renewal of the tearing, shooting pain by the touch, or by movement or alteration of posture.

* See Hartmann's Acute and Chronic Diseases.

The fever partakes of the type of a continua remittens, becomes exacerbated towards evening, and is attended with a strong full pulse. The pains are of a fugitive character, and are, in addition to the above peculiarity, which is common to *China*, generally aggravated by cool air. Semilateral heat, with coldness of the hands and feet, is likewise an indication for *Ranunculus bulb.* in rheumatic fever.*

Dose. Four globules every four hours; if no relief takes place consider the following medicines.

Rhododendron chrysanthum. Rheumatic fever (of the character of synochus), in which the chilliness alternates with heat, accompanied with pressive headache from within outwards, and drawing in the limbs; dry heat in the trunk during the night, with restlessness and sleeplessness, followed by slight general heat towards morning, on mitigation of pain. The nocturnal drawing, or dragging and tearing pains occupy the periosteum chiefly, are aggravated by bad, changeable weather, and by rest.

Dose. Three globules every two hours, until amelioration or change.

Sulphur. Drawing, pricking, or drawing tearing pains in the extremities and joints, with slight swelling of the latter; mitigation of pain from external warmth, and aggravation from cold; exacerbation or accession of pain when at rest, and amelioration on movement; but chiefly when the pains are of a fixed character. Rheumatic fever, with alternate heats and chills, anxietas præcordii, and pains in the head and neck, and severe pricking in the sacral region; the headache increases, by its violence, the great tendency to restlessness and disturbed sleep, and admits of no rest in any position. The accompanying fever is a continua remittens, with exacerbations in the evening, or after retiring to rest, consisting of shivering chills, which it is impossible to allay by warmth, and which terminates in heat after an hour or two; towards morning, sweat of an acid odor. Commonly there is complete absence of appetite, or desire for acid food

* See Hartmann's Acute and Chronic Diseases.

only, with great thirst, parched mouth (or sensation of dryness), sour eructations, distension of the scrobiculus and abdomen, and sensibility to the touch; costiveness.*

Dose. The same as directed for *Aconitum.*

Arnica is characteristically indicated when the extremities are affected with tensive, tearing pains, or pains as if caused by a bruise, attended with debility, redness, and swelling, exacerbation from the slightest movement, and yet it is found impossible to retain the limbs long in one posture, in consequence of the unremitting pain and the restlessness which arise from so doing. In pains of a similar description affecting the thorax, particularly the posterior portion, this remedy is still more efficacious, with the contradistinction that they are mitigated by movement; chilliness and heat exist at the same time, i. e., whilst one part feels warm to the touch, another feels cold,† especially suitable before or after *China*, *Arsen.*, *Ferrum* or *Rhus.* It alternates well with *Rhus.*

Dose. In every respect as directed for *Pulsatilla.*

Lachesis has been found of great efficacy in rheumatic fevers, and especially in those occurring after the abuse of mercury. It is chiefly indicated by pain and stiffness, with swelling of the affected part, sensibility to the touch, and exacerbation of the pains during movement, towards evening and at night; sweat, which brings no relief.

Dose. Four globules in a tea-spoonful of water, in severe cases, every hour, until the palpitation and anxiety is diminished; then every four hours, until improvement or change.

Mezereum is equally efficacious in rheumatic fever after a course of mercury in large doses, when the pains occupy the long bones, and are principally of a drawing and tensive description.

Dose. In every respect as directed for *Lachesis.*

Carbo v. Drawing tearing pains in the thorax, with

* See Hartmann's Acute and Chronic Diseases. † Ibid.

paralytic sensation, and obstructed respiration; also when excessive flatulency is present.

Dose. The same as directed for *Pulsatilla.*

Dulcamara. When the pains are experienced while at rest, with but little fever.

Dose. Four globules every six hours, until improvement or change.

Euphorbium. Tearing, or pressive, aching, shooting pains, exacerbated during rest, ameliorated by movement.

Dose. Three globules in a table-spoonful of water every four hours, until amelioration or change.

Obstinate cases of rheumatism frequently require a long, careful, and discriminative treatment. In some cases much benefit will be obtained from repeated doses of *Sulphur;* in others, *Calcarea*, particularly when the pains are increased at every change of the weather. *Hepar sulphuris* and *Lachesis* alternately have been recommended in the severest kinds of acute rheumatism. *Colocynth* is frequently useful against the stiffness which remains; or, *Nux*, *Cocculus*, and *Ignatia*, when there is stiffness of the entire frame, with threatening rheumatic paralysis. In the event of a sudden metastasis to the chest, attended with oppressed respiration, palpitation of the heart, and excessive agitation, *Aconitum* should be immediately administered in repeated doses until relief is obtained; but should the improvement only prove temporary, *Sulphur* and *Pulsatilla* have been recommended to be given in alternation. *Belladonna* and *Bryonia* may also be of service in dangerous results of this kind. When the heart becomes implicated in acute rheumatism or rheumatic fever (*Endocarditis* or *Pericarditis rheumatica*), *Belladonna*, in repeated doses, is frequently, in addition to *Arsenicum*, a most useful remedy if timely administered; and may, in some cases, be advantageously employed in alternation with *Aconitum*, and followed by *Spigelia* and *Digitalis* or *Cannabis* or *Bryonia*, according to circumstances.

Dose. Give of the selected remedy three globules in a table-spoonful of water every four hours; if no relief takes place in twelve hours, proceed with another selected remedy in the same manner.

For Chronic Rheumatism the following are the principal remedies:

Lycopodium when drawing and tearing pains are felt at night, or during repose; rigidity of joints and muscles, with numbness of the affected part.

Dose. The same as directed for *Aconitum.*

Phosphorus is suitable when slight cold produces drawing, tearing pains, attended with headache, dizziness, and oppression of the chest.

Dose. In every respect as directed for *Arsenicum.*

Ignatia. Contused pain, as if the flesh were torn from the bones; when amelioration takes place by change of posture; or when aggravated at night.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water every two hours, until amelioration or change.

Causticum. When relief is felt by protecting the part from external air; when there are rigidity and incurvation of the affected part.

Dose. The same as directed for *Ignatia.*

Veratrum. When there is a bruised feeling, aggravated by warmth or bad weather, and relieved by walking; trembling of the part affected, attended with weakness.

Sepia, especially in women, or slender, tall persons.

Thuja. Tearing, throbbing pain, as from an abscess beneath the skin, with torpid sensation of cold; aggravation of pains by repose or warmth.

Dose. In every respect as directed for *Aconitum.*

See also *Arsenicum*, *Sulphur*, *Arnica*, *Lachesis*, *Carb. veg.*, and *Dulcamara.*

LUMBAGO. NOTALGIA. PAINS IN THE SMALL OF THE BACK, LOINS AND NECK.

SYMPTOMS. Violent pain, of a rheumatic character, in the lumbar region, either periodical or permanent, frequently accompanied with a considerable degree of fever.

TREATMENT. Aconite may be given at the commencement, if much fever declare itself.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated at intervals of four to six hours, until the fever symptoms subside; after which consider the subjoined medicines.

Bryonia where the pains in the back are of a severe aching or lancinating description, constraining the individual to walk in a stooping position; aggravated by the slightest motion, or draught of cold air, and attended with a general sensation of chilliness.

Dose. Four globules in a table-spoonful of water every six hours, but if very little improvement should result within two days, select another medicine and proceed in the same manner.

Nux vomica is particularly indicated when the pains resemble those *produced by a bruise*, or by excessive *fatigue:* also when they are much increased by *motion* and *turning in bed* at night, and attended with considerable weakness; and moreover, when irritability of temper and constipation are present. *Nux v.* is often of great service after *Bryonia* in acute lumbago. In chronic cases it is a remedy of no mean importance.

Dose. As directed for *Bryonia.*

Rhus toxicodendron. Dragging or shooting pain in the dorsal and lumbar region; severe aching or pain as if from the effects of a bruise or a sprain in the loins; a feeling of stiffness or tension in the affected parts on attempting to move, but *aggravation of the pains when in a state of rest*, or when pressure is made on the seat of the sufferings. It is also a useful remedy in chronic cases.

Dose. Three globules, and in severe cases four globules, and then as directed for *Bryonia.*

Belladonna, where the pains are deeply seated, causing a sensation of heaviness, gnawing, or stiffness; it may follow *Aconite* with considerable benefit, when slight inflammatory symptoms are present.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated every six hours, until amelioration or change.

Pulsatilla, when the pains, resembling those mentioned under Nux vomica, are moreover attended with a sensation of

tension or constriction at the affected parts; it is particularly indicated, as remarked in other parts of this work, for females, or individuals of mild, sensitive, or phlegmatic temperaments.

Dose. The same as directed for *Belladonna.*

Mercurius, when the pains are much of the same description as those given under *Nux vomica*, but considerably aggravated at night, incapacitating the sufferer from taking rest. (See also under art. Rheumatism, *Arnica*, &c.)

Dose. The same as directed for *Belladonna.*

INFLAMMATION OF THE PSOAS MUSCLE. PSOITIS.

SYMPTOMS. Pain in the renal region, hip, and downwards to the leg. The limb can neither be stretched nor drawn upwards without pain; in walking there is a hobbling in the gait, with the body inclined forward; turning in bed, or lifting any weight increases the pain. Occasionally, but seldom, we find some degree of external swelling. The affection, in some measure, resembles Nephritis, from which, however, it is distinguishable by the absence of disturbances of the urinary system, &c.

This disease is generally more painful than dangerous; it may, however, prove fatal from matter forming and discharging itself into the cavity of the abdomen, but more frequently abscesses open in the groins, anus, perinæum, or thighs; it may also produce caries.

TREATMENT. The remedies given under Lumbago and Rheumatism are equally useful in most cases of this disorder; however, as there is generally a greater degree of fever present than in that affection, *Aconitum*, followed by *Belladonna* (which see), should generally form the commencement of our treatment.

The following may be mentioned in addition:

Colocynth, when there is a feeling of contraction in the psoas muscles when walking, and the disease is more of a chronic nature.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated every six hours, until manifest improvement or change.

When rigors are complained of, followed by a sensation of throbbing, and increase of pain in the affected part, and we have reason to apprehend incipient suppuration, we may give *Staphysagria* in repeated doses, followed by *Silicea* or *Hepar*, to bring the abscess to a head as quickly as possible, and thereby relieve the sufferings of the patient.

Dose. Four globules of *Staphysagria* in a tea-spoonful of water every six hours, and afterwards six globules in a table-spoonful of water every morning, the first thing (fasting) for a week; if no improvement takes place, proceed with the next remedy in the same manner.

When the bones have become affected, or when an abscess has arisen from diseased vertebræ, *Silicea* may be productive of all the benefit we can look for in so serious a case.

Staphysagria may follow the above when a discharge of a peculiarly offensive sanies takes place. (See Abscess.)

Dose. The same as directed before.

SCIATICA. HIP DISEASE.

SYMPTOMS. Pain in the region of the hip-joint, which frequently extends to the knee and foot, following the course of the sciatic nerve. It often interferes with the motion of the foot, causing stiffness and contraction.

TREATMENT. The principal remedies in ordinary cases are:

Aconitum. When considerable constitutional disturbance attended with fever is present.

Dose. Four globules every four hours, until improvement or change.

Arsenicum. When burning pains are complained of, or sometimes a sensation of coldness in the affected part—acute dragging pains in the hips, with great restlessness, obliging the patient to move the limb frequently in order to obtain relief; occasional intermissions of suffering or periodical returns; great weakness and inclination to lie down—mitigation from the application of external heat. It is also useful in those cases of marasmus or emaciation which arise from a

long continuance of want of rest, the result of pain, and from derangement of the digestive system.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water every six hours, until amelioration or change.

Chamomilla is more particularly indicated when the pains are frequent at night, attended with excessive sensibility and irritability of fibre: sensation of torpor in the affected parts.

Dose. The same as directed for *Arsenicum.*

Ignatia. When the pains are of an incisive nature, particularly on moving the limb, and more especially when they occur in individuals of a mild melancholic temperament, or in those who are subject to alternations of extremely high and low spirits.

Dose. Four globules in a table-spoonful of water, every four hours, until manifest improvement or change.

Nux vomica. When the pain becomes aggravated towards morning, and is attended with a sensation of stiffness and contraction so as to interfere with the motion of the foot, and also a sensation of paralysis or torpor and chilliness in the parts affected, particularly in individuals of an irritable temperament.

Dose. The same as directed for *Ignatia.*

Pulsatilla. When the pains are aggravated towards evening, and during the night, or when the patient is seated, but somewhat relieved in the open air; this remedy is best adapted for persons of mild disposition and leucophlegmatic temperament.

Dose. Six globules in a table-spoonful of water, morning and night, for a week; if no relief takes place, select another remedy.

Colocynth is an important remedy in this distressing disease. It has been found of the greatest service in cases where the right leg was affected, and the pains liable to be excited, or much aggravated by a fit of anger or indignation.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water every four hours, until amelioration or change.

Staphysagria, when fits of shivering or rigor occur, fol-

lowed by a sensation of throbbing, and increase of pain in the affected part, and we have reason to apprehend incipient suppuration. (See also the remedies in RHEUMATISM, as: *Rhus*, *Belladonna*, *Bryonia*, *Merc.*, *Hepar sulph.*, *Silicea*, *Sulphur*, *Veratrum*.

Dose. The same as for *Colocynth.*

PAIN IN THE HIP. HIP-GOUT. RHEUMATISM IN THE HIP. COXALGIA, COXAGRA. ISCHIAS.

SYMPTOMS. A pain in the hip-joint dependent upon a true gouty inflammation, almost universally of an acute description; the pain is extremely violent, and extends from the hip-joint to the neighboring aponeurosis, the periosteum, and the adjacent ligaments; it consequently sometimes reaches upwards to the back, or downwards to the thigh, rendering motion excessively painful, either in walking, rising up, sitting down, or turning in bed. When the pain is not deeply seated, there is generally absence of either swelling or redness.

This species of gout usually assumes the irritable character, runs its course quickly, and forms an active local inflammation, which very rapidly terminates in suppuration, when unchecked. It occurs more frequently in the male than in the female subject.

When suppuration supervenes, the pain becomes more obtuse, pressing, and throbbing; the inflammatory fever assumes the suppurative character (*febris suppuratoria*), indicated by shivering and shuddering, alternating with heat, to which a number of other sufferings become united, such as swelling, pains in the knee, limping, luxatio spontanea, &c.

TREATMENT. MERCURIUS when the disease is attended with halting in the gait, and sharp, cutting, tearing, and burning pains, which are materially aggravated at night and during every movement, and are usually attended with profuse nocturnal sweating; also where exudation threatens, or has already taken place.

Dose. Dissolve six globules in two table-spoonfuls of water, and give a tea-spoonful every four hours. If, however, the symptoms

should be only partially removed by this medicine, after the fourth dose, then pause three hours longer, and proceed with another remedy in the same manner.

Rhus toxicodendron. When darting, tearing, or dragging pains are experienced in the hip-joint, attended with tension and stiffness in the muscles, aggravated, or chiefly felt, during rest. Also painful sensibility of the joint when rising from the sitting posture.

Dose. The same as directed for *Mercurius.*

Aconitum. When the affection is attended with marked febrile symptoms, or inconsiderable inflammation of the joint itself exists from the commencement.

Dose. The same as directed for *Mercurius.*

Belladonna is particularly indicated in the inflammatory stage when attended with a marked redness of the skin, and considerable pain on the slightest movement, with lameness; it may be given advantageously with *Mercurius.*

Dose. If in alternation with *Mercurius*, dissolve six globules of each separately, in two table-spoonfuls of water, and give a tea spoonful first of the one solution, then of the other, every four hours, until manifest improvement or change. If *single*, the same as directed for *Mercurius.*

Chamomilla is of great efficacy in recent cases, with exacerbation of pain, at night in bed.

Dose. Four globules every three hours.

Pulsatilla is occasionally found serviceable in mild cases of this disorder, partaking of a rheumatic character, when the patient complains of *wrenching* pains in the hip-joint, which are aggravated towards night, and even when in a state of rest. (*Acid. nitr.* is sometimes useful after *Puls.*)

Dose. Six globules in the morning, the first thing, and at night.

Hepar sulphuris is chiefly useful in case of exudation, and may in such instances follow *Mercurius* with some advantage.

Dose. Four globules every six hours, until improvement or change.

Colocynth is a useful remedy in subacute or chronic cases, when the pain is constant, and of a squeezing description, accompanied by a sensation as if the entire joint were tightly

and painfully bound; also when the attacks are liable to be brought on or aggravated by a fit of passion, indignation, or mortification.

Dose. The same as for *Belladonna*.

Arsenicum deserves a preference to other remedies when the pain extends or shoots along the interior of the affected limb like a hot stream (increased by every movement, and, especially, by every change of temperature); great prostration of strength, disappearing in the intervals between the paroxysms; paleness of the face, oppression at the chest, or even attacks of faintness from the slightest exertion. (See also the medicines under Hip Disease and Rheumatism.)

HIP DISEASE. MORBUS COXARIUS.

SYMPTOMS. Chronic inflammation of the bones composing the hip-joint (particularly the acetabulum), frequently commencing only with pain or uneasiness in the knee of the limb attacked, or a slight weakness of the part affected, attended with limping; afterwards emaciation, and elongation of the limb itself takes place, and as the complaint progresses, a severe fixed pain is felt behind the trochanter major, increased by pressure on the front of the acetabulum, extending down to the knee, ankle, and foot, which is accompanied with feverish symptoms, restlessness, and flattening of that part of the nates which is generally fullest and roundest, depression of the crest of the ilium, and distortion of the spine.

This complaint is most frequently met with in children, but no age, sex, or condition of life is exempt from its attacks; it is peculiarly insidious in its approach, the pain and uneasiness in the knee above-mentioned being frequently the first symptom denoting its presence; hence it is not unfrequently mistaken for some complaint of that joint—a deplorable oversight, since it is only in the incipient period of the disease that a favorable prognosis can be given; if no appropriate relief be timely administered, matter forms within the joint; the acetabulum, and sometimes the head of the femur, becomes destroyed by caries, luxation upwards and outwards

takes place, and the limb, which had previously been preternaturally elongated, now becomes contracted and shortened; the sufferer is then either destroyed by excessive constitutional irritation, or recovers with an anchylosed joint.

CAUSES. An inherent constitutional taint, such as scrofula, is no doubt the principal pre-disposing cause; but it is generally attributed to external violence, or exposure to damp or cold, as lying down on damp grass in summer, &c.

TREATMENT. MERCURIUS is of itself sometimes found to act as a specific in the early and curable stage of the disease; it is particularly indicated when the patient is of a scrofulous diathesis and sallow complexion, and when no pain is complained of, but the disease is insidiously advancing.

Dose. If singly, give three globuless in a tea-spoonful of water every four hours, but if after the sixth dose little effect should be apparent, then pause twelve hours, and select another of the following medicines. If in alternation with *Mercurius*, give similar doses of each separate, every six hours, until improvement or change.

BELLADONNA is more especially called for in the inflammatory stage, when the patient suffers considerable pain.

In some cases it may be found advantageous to alternate these remedies according to the symptoms that present themselves.

Dose. The same as directed for *Mercurius*.

RHUS TOXICODENDRON. In the first stage of the disorder, with darting or dragging or tearing pains in the hip-joint, increased by suddenly pressing the head of the femur into its socket, accompanied with tension or stiffness of the muscles; most painful when in a state of rest; and severe pain on arising from a sitting posture.

Dose. Four globules every three hours, until amelioration or change.

COLOCYNTH has been found of much value in this disorder, either after *Belladonna* and *Mercurius*, or in preference to those medicines when, from the commencement, the hip-joint is described to feel as if firmly and painfully bound by an iron clasp, with pain extending down the limb, and stiffness in the knee-joint.

Dose. The same as directed for *Rhus*.

Sulphur is generally required in chronic cases, particularly when arising from a scrofulous or psoric metastasis.

Dose. Six globules the first thing (fasting), every morning, until improvement or change.

Calcarea carbonica has been recommended as particularly worthy of attention at the commencement of the second stage of the disorder.

Dose. Three globules, and then the same as directed for *Sulphur*.

In cases of abscess or caries in this disease, *Silicea* and *Calcarea phosphorata* may be employed with advantage.

The following remedies are likewise deserving of attention in the treatment of this serious malady: *Calcarea*, *Bryonia*, *Hepar s.*, *Acidum phosphoricum*, *Phosphorus* (in the stage of shortening), and *Lachesis*.

Dose. Give four globules of *Silicea* every six hours; if after the fourth dose no improvement takes place, proceed with *Calcarea phosph.*, and afterwards take the next medicine, or *Calcarea*, in the same manner, &c.

Affections of the knee. In affections of the knee-joint, *Silicea* forms one of the most important remedies, particularly when the disease begins in the synovial membrane. *Acid. nitricum*, *Aurum*, *Ac. phosphoricum*, *Lycopodium*, *Lachesis*, *Sulphur*, or *Calcarea*, have, in addition to *Silicea*, been found useful in inflammation of the synovial membrane of the joints, in consequence of the effects of *Mercury;* and *Rhus*, *Bryonia*, *Lycopodium*, *Nux v.*, *China*, or *Sulphur*, when the complaint occurs as a result of gout or rheumatism. *Sulphur* and *Calcarea* have chiefly been recommended in lympathic or scrofulous enlargement of the knee; but also the following, in some cases: *Silicea*, *Lycopodium*, *Arsenicum*, *Iodium*, and *Arnica*.

In the event of suppuration: *Silicea*, *Mercurius*, *Hepar s.;* and in that of serous infiltration: *Silicea* and *Sulphur;* or *Calcarea*, *Mercurius*, and *Iodium*. In glazed or shining, white, soft or doughy swellings of the knee, *Pulsatilla* is an excellent remedy, and is indeed more or less useful as a general remedy in soft, colorless swellings of the knee,

whether painful or otherwise. Sometimes the alternate employment of *Iodium* and *Pulsatilla* is required, especially in strumous habits. When the swelling is red, and very painful, *Bryonia* is more appropriate (or *Bryonia* and *Iodium* in alternation, in scrofulous subjects).

Dose. The same as directed for *Silicea.*

DETERMINATION OF BLOOD TO THE BOWELS, ABDOMEN. CONGESTIO VISCERUM ABDOMINIS. CONGESTIO AD ABDOMEN.

This derangement is characterised by a disagreeable or painful sensation of weight, heat, and burning, with hardness and tension in the lower portion of the abdomen.

Nux vomica is one of the most frequent sources of relief in those who lead a sedentary life, or are much addicted to over-indulgence in the pleasures of the table, particularly when the following symptoms are complained of: hardness, tension, and fixed pain in the abdomen, sense of great weakness or prostration, rendering it difficult or almost impossible to walk about; constipation, with pain in the loins, spirits oppressed and irritable.

Dose. Six globules in a table-spoonful of water every night at bed time; if no effect takes place within a week, proceed alternately with *Sulphur;* take *Nux* at night and *Sulphur* in the morning, until amelioration or change.

Sulphur will frequently be found serviceable in completing the cure after the above, or it may be selected in preference in cases of long standing, when we meet with the following indications: dull pains, and a disagreeable sensation of distension in the abdomen, constipation, tendency to obstinate hemorrhoidal attacks, extreme dejection.

Dose. The same as directed for *Nux vom*

Carbo vegetabilis may be selected when the symptoms are accompanied with excessive *flatulency*, and will frequently be found of great service in some obstinate cases, when alternated with the two preceding remedies.

Dose. Four globules every four hours, but if no relief within two days, then pause six hours, and give a similar dose of *Sulphur*, or *Nux vom.* in alternation with *Carbo veg.*, until amelioration or change.

Arsenicum will also be found useful, especially when there is a disposition to diarrhœa with *extreme weakness ;* or

Capsicum, when these symptoms occur in individuals of a lymphatic temperament.

Dose. Three globules of *Arsenicum* or *Capsicum* in the morning and in the evening, at bedtime, until amelioration or change.

Sepia is often of much utility in the case of females, particularly when the symptoms are analogous to those enumerated under *Sulphur*. (See Dyspepsia and Hemorrhoids.)

Dose. The same as directed for *Arsenicum.*

Daily exercise in the open air, together with a careful attention to regimen, must be observed by those who are afflicted with this disease.

ACUTE INFLAMMATION OF THE EYES. OPHTHALMIA.

SYMPTOMS. Superficial, bright scarlet redness, pain, and heat of the eye, generally with marked sensibility to the action of light; either with dryness or an increased secretion of ophthalmic humors. When severe, accompanied by cephalalgia, febrile symptoms, and increased intolerance of light, particularly when the entire eyeball (*Ophthalmitis*) or the sclerotic coat (*Sclerotitis*) is affected, in which latter case, moreover, the redness presents a pink appearance.

This affection may arise from a variety of causes, such as exposure to extreme light, the strong heat of a fire, particularly after coming out of an extremely cold atmosphere, external injuries, or cold.

TREATMENT. Aconitum at the commencement of the treatment, in cases of non-catarrhal inflammation; but even in simple inflammation of the conjunctiva or simple catarrhal ophthalmia, should the *inflammation be considerable and attended with fever.*

Dose. Four globules every two hours, until manifest improvement or change.

Belladonna may follow *Aconitum*, if great sensibility to light remains. Also in *Acute*, *Arthritic*, *Rheumatic*, and even *Scrofulous* ophthalmia, when the following symptoms

present themselves: redness in the conjunctiva, margin of the eyelids, and corner of the eyes, with a swollen and tumid appearance; or redness of the sclerotica, with *intolerance* of, and pain increased by, light; great sensibility of the eyes and eyelids; aching pains above and around the orbits, or pains which penetrate deeply into the orbits and head, with aggravation on moving the eyes; flashes of light, sparks, or darkness before the eyes, with extreme dimness of vision *towards evening;* objects appearing reversed or *double;* moreover, when there are the following catarrhal symptoms: severe cold in the head, with acrid discharge, causing excoriation, and sometimes an eruption of pimples under the nose, and on or about the lips; periodical return of short, dry, barking, spasmodic cough, *aggravated towards night*, and severe headache. (*Mercurius* and *Hepar s.* are often required to complete the cure after the employment of *Belladonna.*)

Dose. Dissolve six globules in two table-spoonfuls of water, and give a tea-spoonful every three hours, but if no improvement takes place after the sixth dose, then select another remedy and proceed in the same manner.

Nux vomica. In *catarrhal*, *arthritic*, or *rheumatic* inflammation of the eye, when there are burning, *pressive*, or aching pains, a feeling as of sand in the eye, with *stiffness*, *smarting*, *tickling*, *and itching;* foul tongue and other symptoms of disordered stomach; slight fever in the morning and towards evening; irritable temper; pressure on the eyes and eyeballs on attempting to open them; redness of the canthi; the eye streaked, bloodshot, and swollen, with adhesion of the eyelids; sensibility to light; briny lachrymation; affection worse towards morning. *Nux v.* and *Pulsatilla* are two of the most useful remedies in simple inflammation of the conjunctiva, particularly at the commencement of the attack; but *Sulphur* is often required to complete the cure.

Dose. The same as directed for *Belladonna.*

Cinchona. When the inflammation is less intense, but the motion of the eye painful, accompanied by the sensation before noted as of sand in the eye, with the distinction that an

exacerbation takes place towards evening; when the pains are of a burning or pressive nature, with headache in the forehead, as if arising from *suppression of the nasal secretion.*

Dose. Four globules every six hours, until amelioration or change.

Arsenicum, chiefly in *catarrhal* and *scrofulous* ophthalmia, when there exists a violent *burning* pain or pains of so severe a description as almost to drive the patient distracted; specks and ulcers on the cornea.

Dose. The same as directed for *Cinchona.*

Euphrasia. For the employment of this medicine, the particular indications are: white of the eye much inflamed and of a pink or rose color (*Sclerotitis*); painful *pressure* and smarting in the eyes; *profuse and acrid flow of tears*, excited or increased by exposure to cold; copious secretion of mucus, sometimes sanguinolent; or bright redness of the conjunctiva, with distension of the veins; minute pustules on different parts of the conjunctiva; white opaque specks on the cornea; excessive intolerance of light (scrofulous inflammation of the conjunctiva); severe cold in the head with *profuse fluent nasal discharge; violent* headache, aggravation of the symptoms towards evening.

Dose. Six globules in the morning and at night, or bedtime, until amelioration or change.

Ignatia may be administered with advantage when there is pressure in the eyes, a profuse flow of tears, great intolerance of light, but with *little* or *no* perceptible *redness* of the eyeball; severe coryza; in *catarrhal*, *rheumatic*, or *scrofulous* inflammation.

Dose. The same as directed for *Belladonna.*

Pulsatilla. Aching or *burning* and *smarting* irritation in the eye, as if from the insertion of sand under the lids, with scarlet redness of the eyes and eyelids, and copious secretion of mucus, disordered stomach, foul tongue, and chilliness towards evening, followed by febrile heat; or pricking, shooting, piercing pains in the eye, with bright redness of the eyes, and profuse lachrymation, especially on looking at the light, or on going into the open air, and generally of a scalding or

acrid nature; or, on the other hand, excessive dryness of the eyelids, especially in the evening, with nocturnal agglutination; *photophobia;* swelling of the eyelids; aggravation of the symptoms towards evening; sensitiveness with disposition to weep. (*Ferrum* is occasionally very serviceable after *Pulsatilla*, especially in scrofulous ophthalmy; at other times *Sulphur* is preferable.)

Dose. Four globules in a table-spoonful of water every four hours, but if no relief takes place after the sixth dose, proceed with the next remedy in the same way.

Mercurius. In many cases of catarrhal, *rheumatic* and *scrofulous ophthalmia*, as also in *iritis*, this medicine is frequently to be employed with advantage. Its ordinary indications are lancinating pains, or painful and irritating pressure, as if from sand, especially on reading, or otherwise fatiguing the eyes, but also when at rest in bed; pricking and itching in the eyes, particularly in the open air; rose-colored redness of the eye (sclerotitis), with injection of the veins; profuse lachrymation; great sensibility to light, but especially that of the fire or a candle; vesicles and pustules on the sclerotica; ulcers on the cornea; *pustules* and *scabs round the eyes*, and *at the margins of the eyelids;* cloudiness of the sight; violent pains in the orbit and forehead; renewal of the inflammation on the slightest exposure to cold. (*Hepar s.* or *Sulph.* are frequently required after *Mercurius.*)

Dose. The same as directed for *Pulsatilla.*

Sulphur is an important remedy in inflammations of the eye of all kinds, whether catarrhal, rheumatic, or scrofulous, when of an obstinate or inveterate character. It is, however, more particularly indicated by the following symptoms: *pressure*, *smarting*, and *burning*, as if from sand; itching in the eyes or eyelids; dimness of sight, with dusky appearance of *specks*, *vesicles*, or *pustules* and *ulcers* on the *cornea;* pustules or granular elevations in the eyelids, and scabs round the orbits; inflammation of the *iris*, with irregularity of the pupil; *copious lachrymation*, and *excessive photophobia*, and aggravation or suffering on moving the eyes; painful *dryness*

of the eyes, especially within doors; contraction of the eyelids; imperfect vision, with scintillations; cephalalgia, and violent pains in the orbit; &c.

Dose. The same as directed for *Belladonna*.

Chronic cases of this affection frequently require a long and careful course of constitutional treatment to effect a perfect cure; one of our best remedial agents for this end is *Hepar sulphuris*, which is also of great service in acute attacks after *Bella.* or *Merc.*, in individuals predisposed to this affection. Among the other medicines which may be consulted with advantage in *catarrhal*, *rheumatic*, or even *scrofulous* ophthalmia are: *Sulphur*, *Calcarea carbonica*, or *Graphites*, *Sepia*, *Spigelia*, *Acidum sulphuricum*, *Petroleum*, *Lachesis*, *Acid. nitricum*, *Ferrum metallicum*, *Colocynth*, &c.

Dose. Six globules in a table-spoonful of water in the morning, the first thing, and in the evening, at bedtime; but if no improvement takes place in a week, proceed with the next remedy, in the same manner, &c.

If inflammation arise from *external injury*, caused by a blow, or the entrance of any foreign body into the eye, we should employ *Aconitum*, which is eminently superior to *Arnica* in lesions of the ball of the eye; in severe cases it may be used externally as well as internally. Should *Aconite* not suffice to effect a cure, *Sulphur* must be had recourse to, followed, if called for, by *Calcarea*, or any other remedy which may appear better indicated. When the lids have been injured *Arnica* is more appropriate; and when both the ball and the lids have suffered, *Aconite* and *Arnica* should be employed alternately; or a dose or two of *Aconite* given first, and subsequently a lotion of *Arnica* applied. Finally, the following medicaments may be pointed out as being eminently useful, or worthy of attention in the varieties of ophthalmia enumerated.

Dose. Four globules every two hours. When externally, dissolve twelve globules in three table-spoonfuls of water, and bathe the affected part with it three times a day; but if no change within twenty-four hours, proceed with the next remedy.

For CATARRHAL OPHTHALMIA, in addition to those above mentioned: *Chamomilla*, *Hepar sulphuris*, *Lycopodium*.

Dose. The same as directed for *Hepar sulphur.*

RHEUMATIC (*Sclerotitis*): *Bryonia*, *Chamomilla*, *Rhus*, and *Veratrum*; *Lycopodium*, *Spigelia*,* in addition to those described under the heading of INFLAMMATION OF THE EYE.

Dose. The same as directed for *Pulsatilla.*

SCROFULOUS: *Arsenicum*, *Conium*, *Hepar s.*, *Sulphur*, and *Calcarea*; also *Dulcamara*, *Ferrum*, *Graphites*, *Sepia*, *Petroleum*; or *Aurum*, *Baryta c. et m.*, *Lycop.*, *Cannabis*, *Chamomilla*, *Digitalis*, *Iodium*, *Merc. corrosivus*,† *Magnesia*, *Natrum m.*, in conjunction with the remedies alluded to, as suitable to this variety of the disease, at the commencement of this article.

Dose. The same as directed for *Belladonna.*

SYPHILITIC: *Mercurius* and *Acid. nitricum* chiefly; in some cases *Aurum*, *Lachesis*, *Sulphur*, *Bella.*, &c.

Dose. Four globules every six hours, and if no change within two days, proceed with the next remedy, &c.

SYCOSIC: *Thuja*, *Acid. nitr.*, and sometimes *Mercurius.*

Dose. The same as *Mercurius.*

GONORRHŒAL: *Pulsatilla*, chiefly. *Tussilago petasitis? Arnica* (in *Hypopyum*). *Sulphur* is still more serviceable than *Arn.* in hypopyum.

Dose. The same as *Pulsatilla.*

ABUSE OF MERCURY under allopathic treatment: *Hepar sulphuris*, *Acid. nitricum*, *Sulphur*, *Pulsatilla*; and in some cases, *Belladonna*, *Lachesis*, *Staphysagria*, *Lycopodium*, *Thuja*, or *Cinchona.*

Dose. The same as *Pulsatilla.*

* *Spigelia* is specific in a large number of cases of arthritic and rheumatic ophthalmia. *Aconitum* is sometimes required in the first place. *Sulphur*, preceded by, or alternated with *Acon.* is of nearly equal efficacy in some instances. Rummell, Allg. Hom. Zeit. No. 21, 32 Bd.

† This remedy has been found exceedingly efficacious in the acute form of scrofulous ophthalmia, with ulceration of the cornea and disposition to staphyloma, hypopyon, &c.—Hygea, XIX. Band, 1 Heft.

Fungus hæmatodes: *Thuja*, *Carbo a.*, and *Phosphorus.**

Dose. The same as *Mercurius.*

Iritis arthritica: *Cocculus*, *Staphysagria*, *Conium*, *Lycopodium*, *Calcarea*, *Nux v.*, *Spigelia.*

Dose. Four globules of *Cocculus* every six hours; but if no improvement after the sixth dose, proceed with the next remedy in the same manner.

Iritis mercurialis: *Hepar s.*, *Acidum nitricum*, *Lachesis.*

Dose. The same as directed for *Cocculus.*

In Ulceration of the Cornea, the following remedies have hitherto been employed with the most satisfactory results: *Acidum nitr.*, *Arsenicum*, *Euphrasia*, *Sulphur*, *Lachesis*, *Calcarea*, *Belladonna*, *Mercurius*, *Hepar sulph.*, *Silicea*, and *Natrum.*

Dose. The same as for *Cocculus.*

Specks on the Cornea, or opacity of the same: *Belladonna*, *Euphrasia*, *Sulphur*, *Calcarea*, *Hepar sulphuris*, *Pulsatilla;* as also *Arsenicum*, *Acid. nitricum*, *Cannabis*, *Magnesia*, *Aurum*, *Lycopodium*, *Silicea*, *Sepia.*

Dose. The same as directed for *Belladonna.*

Cataract. The remedies which have chiefly been described as efficacious in this affection of the eye are, *Sulphur*, *Silicea*, *Cannabis*, *Conium*, *Magnesia*, *Phosphorus*, &c.†

Dose. The same as directed for *Pulsatilla.*

* For the description of an interesting cure of fungus hæmatodes in the eye, vide "Brit. Jour. of Homœopathy," No. 2.

† After surgical operations on the eye, *Aconitum* is a most valuable remedy. In many instances it alone is sufficient to conduct the consecutive effects to a happy issue. It ought to be given immediately after the operation, and repeated as soon as any abnormal symptoms threaten to break out. In individuals of mild and easy disposition *Aconite* does not always answer; severe shooting pains in the temples, as also in the eyes, are, in such cases, generally more readily subdued by *Ignatia.* When intense pains supervene, accompanied by vomiting, *Bryonia* is useful. When the pains are of a jerking or twitching description, attended with vomiting and lienteria, *Asarum*,—and when they are burning, accompanied by diarrhœa, *Arsenicum* are of great service. *Crocus* relieved throbbing and jerking pains in the eye; *Thuja* shooting pains proceeding from the temples,

Strabismus. In addition to the ordinary simple mechanical remedies, great assistance has been derived from, and in some instances the cure has been solely effected by *Belladonna* and *Hyoscyamus*, when the affection had not been of too long standing.

Dose. The same as *Belladonna*.

Fistula lachrymalis. The following remedies have been employed with success in this affection: *Petroleum*, *Silicea*, *Stannum*, *Calcarea*, *Pulsatilla*, *Sulphur*, *Lachesis* and *Acid. fluor.**

Dose. The same as directed for *Pulsatilla*.

Weeping or Watery eye (*involuntary flow of tears*). When this affection proceeds from an obstruction of the lachrymal duct, it must be treated by the remedies above enumerated; but when it merely consists in a relaxed condition of the glandular apparatus of the eye, with a superabundant secretion of tears (*epiphora*), the subjoined remedies have been found successful: *Euphrasia*, *Spigelia*, *Paris*. In other cases a selection may be made from amongst the following: *Puls.*, *Bromium* (especially the right eye), *Sulph.*, *Euphorb.*, *Clematis*, *Sepia*, *Merc.*, *Ferrum*, *Ledum*, *Graphites*, *Phosph.*, *Lycopod.*, *Silicea*, *Acid. sulph.*, *Thuja*, *Veratrum*, *Petrol.*, *Rhus*, *Sabad.*, *Digitalis*, *Nux v.*, &c.

Dose. The same as directed for *Euphrasia*; but if no relief takes place in a week, proceed with the next remedy in the same manner.

with entire loss of appetite. When depression failed, but the lens broke in pieces under the operation, *Senega* promoted the absorption of the particles. When, on the completion of the cure, the sight was impaired by a false perception of colors, and particularly when every object appeared to be covered with blood, *Strontiana* completely succeeded in restoring matters to a normal state.—Dr. Wurzler. Allg. Hom. Zeit., No. 1, 21 Band.

* There are very few instances in which I have failed to cure *Fistula lachrymalis* by means of homœopathic remedies administered internally. In the majority of cases, and particularly when on the right side, *Petroleum* proved efficacious. I could never enforce a cure with lower potencies when X (the 30th) failed. In addition to *Petrol.*, *Calcarea* was sometimes useful, especially when given alternately with the former; in other cases, *Ruta* and *Staphysagria*, or *Stannum* and *Pulsatilla*. In some instances, *Silicea* did good—Constantine Hering.

Aegylops (*Anchylops*). Against this sore, which has its seat immediately under the internal angle of the eye, *Acidum nitricum* has chiefly been employed. (See also Fistula lachrymalis, of which this affection is now commonly considered to be a mere modification or only a certain stage.)

Dose. Six globules every morning, until amelioration or change.

Bloodshot eye. This derangement may arise from a blow or fall, the act of retching, vomiting, or violent coughing, crying, &c. It presents a bright scarlet appearance in most instances at the commencement, but usually assumes a livid hue at a subsequent period. The affection generally disappears of itself; but as it is occasionally liable to prove exceedingly obstinate, absorption is materially facilitated, and the unsightliness removed by the internal and *external* employment of *Arnica*. (See External Injuries.) *Belladonna*, *Lachesis*, *Nux v.*, or *Chamomilla* may be required in certain cases.

Dose. Four globules every three hours; but if no relief takes place after the sixth dose, proceed with the next remedy. When externally applied, take twelve drops of the tincture in six table-spoonfuls of water, and bathe the injured part three times a day.

Against hemorrhage from the eyes, the following have hitherto been employed with the most success: *Belladonna*, *Carbo vegetabilis*, *Chamomilla*, and *Nux v.*

Short-sight, Near-sightedness (*Myopia*). The medicines which have been employed with the greatest effect in this affection are: *Pulsatilla*, *Sulphur*, *Carbo v.*, *Acid. phosph.*, *Phosphorus*, *Conium*, *Acidum nitricum*, *Ammonium c.*, *Anacardium* and *Petroleum*. Of these *Pulsatilla* and *Sulphur* have proved the most serviceable in the affection when occurring as a sequel of *ophthalmia;—Acidum phosph.*, when resulting from *typhus*, or from a debilitating *loss of fluids;*—and *Carbo v.*, *Acidum nitricum*, and *Sulphur*, when attributable to the effects of *mercurial* action.

Dose. Six globules of *Pulsatilla* every morning, the first thing, but if no change takes place within a week, proceed with the next remedy in the same way.

Against sudden attacks of blindness: *Aconitum*, followed by *Mercurius*, *Sulphur*, and *Silicea*. Against blindness towards

evening, *Belladonna* is the principal remedy, but in some cases, *Veratrum* will answer better. Should neither of these effect much improvement, *Hyoscyamus* may be administered.

Dose. Four globules of *Aconitum* every three hours; but if no relief takes place within two days, proceed with the next remedy.

HORDEOLUM. STYE.

SYMPTOMS. This is a little hard tumor appearing like a small dark-red boil, generally in the corner of the eye, or upon the eyelids, attended with severe inflammation, and frequently causing fever, considerable pain and suffering. It suppurates slowly and imperfectly, and has no tendency to burst spontaneously.

TREATMENT. Pulsatilla will, in most cases, suffice to remove the stye, if given on its first appearance.

Dose. Six globules every morning, until amelioration or change.

Aconitum. When inflammation runs high, attended with great pain, fever, and restlessness.

In some instances, *Staphysagria* may be found useful to complete the cure, particularly when the swelling degenerates into a hard white tumor. In obstinate cases, *Sep.*, *Calc.*; and in some scrofulous habits, *Arsenicum*, *Sulphur*, *Lycopodium*, &c., may be required.

Dose. Four globules every four hours; but if not relieved in twenty-four hours, proceed with the next medicine.

Lippitudo (*Blear-eyedness*): *Aconitum*, *Euphrasia*, *Mercurius*, *Pulsatilla*, chiefly, but possibly also: *Sulph*, *Calc.*, *Kali.*, *Lycopod.*, *Sep.*, *Staph.*, *Silic.*, *Phosph.*, *Magn. c. et m.*, *Cham.*, *Carb. v.*, *Cic.* or *Sars.*, &c.

Dose. The same as directed for *Aconitum*.

Against Blepharitis (*inflammation of the eyelids*): *Aconitum*, *Belladonna*, *Hepar*, *Pulsatilla*, *Nux v.*, *Chamomilla*, and *Euphrasia* have chiefly been employed with the most success in the *acute* form of the complaint; and *Arsenicum*, *Sulphur*, *Calcarea*, *Antimonium*, *Cinchona*, &c., in the *chronic* variety.

Dose. The same as directed for *Aconitum*.

In Inflammation of the margins of the eyelids, of meibo-

MIAN GLANDS (*opthalmia tarsi*): *Belladonna*, *Mercurius*, *Hepar*, *Euphrasia*, *Nux v.*, *Pulsatilla*, *Chamomilla*, &c.

CATARRHAL INFLAMMATION OF THE EYELIDS (*inflammation of the conjunctiva*, *palpebrarum*): *Arsenicum*, *Mercurius*, *Hepar*, chiefly.

Dose. The same as directed for *Aconite.*

When the *external* surface of the eyelid is inflamed, *Acon.*, *Belladonna*, *Hepar sulphuris*, and *Sulphur* are more particularly called for.

Dose. The same as directed for *Aconite.*

SWELLING OF THE LIPS (*scrofulous*): *Bella.* and *Merc.* are two of the most useful remedies in this affection, when there is simultaneous retraction of the lip. If ulceration and incrustations accompany the disorder, *Belladonna*, *Merc.*, *Hepar*, *Sulphur*, *Staphysagria*, *Silicea*, and *Sepia.* If there be tumefaction simply, *Aurum*, *Merc.*, *Bryonia*, *Belladonna*, *Hepar*, *Lachesis*, *Sulphur*, and *Calcarea* (See SCROFULA).

SCHIRRUS. Against indurations of this serious character, either in the face or lips, *Bella.*, *Conium*, *Sulphur*, *Silicea*, *Carbo a. et v.*, *Phosph.*, *Staphysagria*, and *Magnesia m.* are chiefly to be recommended; and the following against *carcinomatous* ulcerations (both internally and externally): *Arsen.*, *Lachesis*, *Clematis*, *Conium*, *Sulph.*, *Silicea*, *Acidum nitr.*, *Aranea*, *Carbo v. et a.*, &c.

Dose. The same as directed for *Aconite.*

WARTS on the face. *Kali*, *Sepia*, *Dulcamara*, *Thuja*, *Acidum nitricum*, and *Sulphur* are, generally, the most useful. The employment of the knife or of caustic in such cases is highly improper, and often attended with the worst effects. Against these excrescences on other parts of the body, such as the hands, &c., *Sulphur* and *Calcarea* form two of the best remedies in cases of long standing; *Lycopodium*, when large, and intersected with deep clefts; when moist, *Thuja*, *Acid. nit.* and *Sabina*; *Natrum*, *Sepia*, and *Rhus* have also proved useful in some cases.

Dose. Four globules of *Kali carb.* in a table-spoonful of water every six hours; but if no change takes place within a week, proceed with the next remedy.

INFLAMMATION OF THE EARS AND EARACHE. OTITIS. OTALGIA.

OTITIS. SYMPTOMS. Violent, frequently insupportable, pain in the ear, with sensibility, and even inflammation of the meatus auditorius, externus, and greater or less fever.

The pain, when excessive, communicating with the whole head, may bring on delirium, or even inflammation of the brain.

OTALGIA may either exist as the effect of otitis, or, if neglected, may pass on to inflammation; in many cases again, it may arise by sympathy from toothache, or declare itself as a purely neuralgic affection.

MERCURIUS. When the pain is attended with a sensation of coldness in the ears, and *exacerbation of suffering in the warmth of the bed;* shooting or tensive pains in the internal ear, extending to the cheeks and teeth; inflammation and induration of the ear, with soreness of the orifice, and discharge; swelling of the glands. When *Mercurius* affords only partial relief, a dose of *Hepar s.* will often subdue the remaining symptoms; but if a purulent discharge continue, accompanied by humming in the ear, and pricking pains, *Sulphur* will generally be found requisite.

Dose. Three globules of the selected remedy every four hours, until amelioration or change.

PULSATILLA is a most valuable remedy in this affection. It is particularly indicated *when the external ear* is much affected, and appears inflamed and swollen; attended with heat, shooting and tensive excoriating pain internally; moisture in the ear, or somewhat copious discharge. This medicament is particularly useful for females, and individuals of chilly habit.

Dose. Dissolve six globules in two table-spoonfuls of water, and give a tea-spoonful every two hours, until manifest improvement or change.

BELLADONNA, when there is *determination of blood to the head*, with redness of the face, digging, boring, *tearing or shooting pains extending to the throat, fever, and extreme*

sensibility to the slightest noise; when the pains are more severe internally; also when the brain partakes of the irritation or inflammation, and delirium is present. (*Hepar* is sometimes required after *Belladonna* to complete the cure in obstinate cases; and particularly when the inflammation has ended in suppuration.)

Dose. The same as directed for *Pulsatilla.*

Nux vomica. When the pains are of a *tearing*, *shooting* nature, extending to the forehead, temples, and bones of the face, worse towards morning; dryness of the ear, particularly when the affection occurs in persons of a lively, choleric disposition.

Dose. The same as *Pulsatilla.*

Assafœtida. *Burning*, *shooting* pain, occurring in *paroxysms*, and proceeding from *within outwards.*

Dose. Four globules every two hours, until improvement or change.

Arnica. In individuals of nervous, excitable temperament, subject to be attacked from slight causes; also, when great sensibility to noise is present. (*Cinchona* is often useful after *Arnica*, especially when the pains are aggravated by lying on, or touching the affected ear. In other cases, *Sulphur* will be found more efficacious, particularly when the sensibility is excessive.)

Dose. Three globules of the selected remedy in a table-spoonful of water every two hours, until manifest improvement or change.

Dulcamara, when the affection has arisen from a chill or wetting, will, in many cases, prove sufficient for its removal; it is also indicated when the pains increase at night, and are attended with nausea.

Dose. The same as *Assafœtida.*

Chamomilla. When there are *stabbing* pains in the ear, as from knives; great sensibility to noise, or even to music, extreme sensitiveness, susceptibility, and irritability.

Dose. The same as directed for *Pulsatilla.*

In *external* inflammation of the ear, *Pulsatilla* forms one of the most generally useful medicaments. *Sulphur* is also

of frequent efficacy, especially after the previous employment of *Pulsatilla; Calcarea* is sometimes required after *Sulphur*. When the inflammation runs high, or threatens to extend to the face or scalp, *Belladonna* usually becomes requisite. *Mercurius*, *Magnesia*, and *Boras sodæ*, have also been recommended in this form of otitis. Against chronic inflammation, or scrofulous ulceration of the external ear, *Merc.*, *Hep.*, *Puls.*, *Lyc.*, *Sulph.*, *Calc.*, *Arsenicum*, &c.

Dose. The same as directed for *Arnica*.

Against *humming* or *buzzing* in the ear, *Nux v.* will be found serviceable in recent cases, when the annoyance is worse in the morning; *Puls.*, when in the evening; *Dulc.*, when at night, or *Merc.* when accompanied by sweating. *China*, *Carbo v.*, and *Acid. nit.*, *Hepar*, *Lach.*, etc., when the affection occurs in individuals who have taken mercury in large quantities. In chronic cases, *Aur.*, *Petrol.*, *Sulph.*, *Baryta c.*, *Natr. m.*, *Lyc.*, *Phosph.*, *Sep.*, *Con.*, etc., have been found useful; the last-named remedy particularly, when there is great sensibility to cold, and a tendency to suffer from rheumatic pains in the limbs.

Dose. The same as for *Arnica*.

Otorrhœa. When this disorder results from acute inflammation of the ear, *Puls.*, *Sulph.*, and *Merc.* are the principal remedies. In chronic otorrhœa occurring after repercussed scabies, *Calc. c.*, in repeated doses, has been found very efficacious.

Dose. Four globules of *Pulsatilla* every three hours; but if not relieved after the sixth dose, proceed with the next remedy in the same manner.

Catarrhal, or mucous otorrhœa: *Bella.*, *Merc.*, *Puls.*, and *Sulph.*, chiefly.

Dose. The same as for *Pulsatilla*.

Purulent otorrhœa: *Merc.*, *Puls.*, *Sulph.*, *Bella.*, and *Hepar*, or, *Silic.*, *Calc.*, *Acid. nit.*, *Assafœtida*, *Lachesis*, *Petrol.*, etc. When the discharge is offensive, *Hepar*, *Aur.*, *Carbo v. Sulph.*, and *Silicea*.

Dose. The same as for *Pulsatilla*.

Sanguineous otorrhœa: *Merc.*, *Puls.*, and *Silic.*, also *Lach.*, *Cicuta*, etc. When the disorder has arisen from the abuse of mercury: *Hepar s.*, *Acid. nit.*, *Aur.*, *Assafœtida*, *Sulph.*, and *Silic.*, have proved the most useful: and when over-doses of sulphur appear to have given rise to it, *Puls.* and *Merc.*

When we have reason to apprehend caries of the ossicula auditoria: *Silic.*, *Sulph.*, *Aur.*, and *Natr. m.*, are the remedies from which we may hope to obtain the most assistance.

Against the effects of suppressed otorrhœa: *Bella.*, *Puls.*, and *Merc.;* and, in some cases, *Nux v.*, *Bryonia*, or *Dulc.* may be selected, according to circumstances. *Bella.* and *Bryonia* chiefly when there is fever, headache, or unequivocal signs of cerebral irritation: *Merc.*, *Bella.*, and *Puls.*, followed, if required, by *Sulph.*, *Calc.*, and *Hepar*, when the glands of the neck or the parotids become tumefied. When *orchitis* results: *Puls.* and *Nux v.*, or *Merc.*

Dose. Four globules of the selected remedy in a table-spoonful of water every four hours; but if no relief takes place after the sixth dose, proceed with the next remedy.

In Dysecoia, or deafness, the following remedies have chiefly been employed with the most success: *Puls.*, *Merc.*, *Sulph.*, *Calc.*, *Caustic.*, *Graph.*, *Ledum*, *Acid. nit.*, *Phosph.*, *Petrol.*, *Ammonium c.*, etc.

Dose. Six globules every morning, the first thing (fasting), for a week; if not relieved proceed with the next remedy.

For Congestive deafness: *Bella.*, *Hyosciamus*, *Sulphur*, *Silic.*, *Merc.*, *Graph.*, *Phosph.*, etc., have more particularly been recommended.

Dose. The same as for *deafness.*

Nervous deafness: *Causticum*, *Petrol.*, *Phosph.*, *Acid. phosph.*, etc.

Dose. The same as for *deafness.*

Catarrhal, or rheumatic deafness: *Merc.*, *Puls.*, *Arsen.*, *Bella.*, *Ledum;* or, *Sulph.*, *Calc.*, *Hepar*, *Lachesis*, *Acid. nit.*, *Cham.*, and *Coffea.*

Dose. Four globules in a table-spoonful of water every morning and evening, at bed-time, for a week. but if no improvement takes place proceed with the next medicine.

Deafness from the *repercussion* of *eruptions: Sulph.* and *Antimon.;* or, *Caustic., Graph.*, etc. When deafness occurs as a sequel of measles, *Puls.* is one of the most useful remedies; in other cases, *Carbo v.* will be found requisite.

Dose. The same as for *Catarrhal deafness.*

When it results from Scarlatina: *Bella.* and *Hepar;* and when it is produced by Smallpox: *Merc.* and *Sulph.*

Dose. The same as for *Catarrhal deafness.*

Deafness from the abuse of *Merc.* is generally capable of being removed, or materially relieved by *Acid. nit., Staphysagria, Assafœtida,* or *Aur.; Hepar s., Petrol.,* or *Sulph.* When the disorder is attributable to hypertrophy of the amygdalæ, *Aur., Merc., Acid. nit.,* and *Staphysagria* have principally been recommended. When it comes on as a sequel of fevers, or other disorders, particularly of a nervous character, *Phosph., Phosphoric acid, Veratrum* and *Arnica;* and when it occurs as a result of a suddenly checked discharge from the nose or ears, *Hepar, Lachesis,* and *Ledum;* and also, *Bella., Merc.,* and *Puls.*, have generally been found the most appropriate.

Dose. The same as for *Catarrhal deafness.*

BLEEDING OF THE NOSE. EPISTAXIS.

Bleeding of the nose often appears at the termination of many diseases, such as fevers, epilepsy, etc., and is, in such instances, salutary; it also frequently relieves or cures headache, vertigo, etc., and ought therefore not to be interfered with, unless it be excessive, last too long, recur too frequently, or take place under a debilitated state of the system. The attack is occasionally preceded by a degree of quickness of the pulse, flushing of the face, throbbing in the temporal arteries, confusion or dimness of sight, heat and itching in the nostrils, and other signs of congestion.

Aconitum. Prolonged or violent bleeding at the nose, in plethoric subjects, with a considerable degree of fever, flushing of the face, pulsation of the temporal and carotid arteries, or general fulness of the vessels of the head.

Dose. Four globules every three hours, until amelioration or change.

Belladonna is frequently of the greatest service, after, or in alternation with, the above remedy, but also when there is bleeding from the nose at night, *which awakens the patient from sleep*, and sometimes returns in the morning; bleeding from the nose from being overheated. (See *Bryonia* and *Rhus.*)

Dose. The same as directed for *Aconitum.*

Bryonia, bleeding from the nose, chiefly in the morning, or *at night during sleep*, causing the patient to awake; or when it arises from suppressed menstruation; or from overheating during warm weather; obstinate or irritable disposition.

Dose. Three globules in a table-spoonful of water every four hours, until improvement or change.

Mercurius, bleeding of the nose *during sleep*, or while coughing, with speedy coagulation, so that the blood hangs in clots at the nostrils: or when the affection is preceded by a sensation of tightness round the head, as if it were bound.

Dose. The same as directed for *Bryonia.*

Carbo v. Bleeding at the nose *during the night*, with ebullition of blood; violent nasal hemorrhage in the *morning* while in bed, followed by pain in the chest; discharge of a few drops of blood from the nose every forenoon; excessive bleeding from the nose several times a day, particularly after *stooping*, or after every exertion, preceded and followed by great paleness of the face. (See *Rhus.*)

Dose. The same as directed for *Bryonia.*

Graphites. Bleeding of the nose towards night, with heat in the face, preceded by determination of blood to the head in the after part of the day, particularly in females who have *scanty catamenia.* (See *Pulsatilla* and *Causticum.*)

Dose. Four globules in a tea-spoonful of water, every six hours, until amelioration or change.

Pulsatilla. Hemorrhage from the nose every afternoon, evening, or before midnight, especially in females with suppressed or scanty catamenia, or in those of a mild and placid disposition.

Dose. The same as directed for *Graphites.*

Calcarea. *Violent bleeding* at the nose, chiefly in plethoric, lymphatic persons; or in females in whom the menstrual flux returns too early, and is excessively copious.

Dose. The same as directed for *Graphites.*

Arnica, in addition to being the principal medicine in violent nasal hemorrhage from external injury, or from great physical exertion, is, moreover, an important remedy in all cases in which the hemorrhage is preceded by itching in the nose and forehead; and when the nose feels hot, and the blood discharged is red and liquid.

Dose. Dissolve six globules in two table-spoonfuls of water, and give a tea-spoonful every two hours, until manifest improvement or change.

Rhus. Bleeding of the nose from physical exertion, such as *lifting a heavy weight*, or, when blowing the nose, spitting, &c., or nasal hemorrhage which becomes aggravated or renewed on *stooping, or during the night.*

Dose. The same as directed for *Arnica.*

Ferrum. Nasal hemorrhage in debilitated subjects, with excessive paleness of the face. (Especially after *China.*)

Dose. Four globules every six hours, until change.

Sepia. Frequent attacks of hemorrhage from the nose, with pale or sallow complexion, especially in females with obstructed catamenia. *Sulphur*, either alone or in alternation with *Sepia*, and sometimes *Carbo vegetabilis*, *Graphites*, and *Lycopodium*, is of great service in removing a susceptibility to this affection. (See also the remedies enumerated under *Nasal hemorrhage from the most trivial cause.*

Dose. Four globules of the selected remedy in a table-spoonful of water, every four hours, until manifest improvement or change.

Nux v. Bleeding of the nose, especially in the *morning*, from being overheated, or after drinking wine, &c., or in habitual drunkards. (*Lachesis* and *Calcarea carbonica* are sometimes requisite here, in addition to *Nux v.*)

Dose. The same as directed for *Bryonia.*

Dulcamara. Bleeding at the nose after getting the feet wet; flow of hot, clear blood from the nose.

Dose. The same as directed for *Bryonia.*

Crocus. Discharge of dark-colored, thick, or viscous blood from the nose, particularly in females who menstruate too copiously, sometimes followed by fainting.

Dose. Six globules in a table-spoonful of water, every morning, the first thing (fasting), and in the evening, at bed-time, for a week, or until amelioration or change.

Moschus. Frequently serviceable when the nasal hemorrhage occurs in nervous, hysterical females.

Dose. The same as directed for *Crocus.*

Ammonium c. Bleeding from the nose after a meal.

Dose. The same as directed for *Ferrum.*

Silicea. Nasal hemorrhage in scrofulous subjects.

Dose. The same as directed for *Crocus.*

When the hemorrhage is of an active kind, the patient should be placed in the erect posture, and kept cool and quiet for some time afterwards. The diet in all cases must be low and unstimulating.

When there is reason to fear suffocation from the bleeding continuing inwardly, and getting into the throat, as is liable to happen in extremely debilitated subjects, in whom little or no reaction appears to follow the administration of the remedies, the anterior and posterior outlets from the nose may be plugged; the latter by passing threads up the nostrils and bringing them out at the mouth, then securing pieces of sponge, or small rolls of lint to the ends; after this the threads should be drawn back and tied sufficiently tight, so as to bring the plugs somewhat firmly against the orifices.

Sprinkling or dashing cold water on the face, exposing the face to a current of cold air; placing the feet or hands in warm water; applying a wet cloth round the abdomen, and even dipping the head into a pail of iced water, or salt and water, are among the best of popular means, or occasional auxiliary modes of stopping an excessive or prolonged discharge of blood from the nose.

SWELLING OF THE NOSE.

The remedies for this as well as all other maladies must be selected according to the cause, where known. Thus, if the affection has arisen from a *contusion*, *Arnica* (externally and internally) must be prescribed.

If the disorder is encountered in scrofulous subjects, one or more of the following must be had recourse to: *Aurum* or *Assafœtida;* or *Sulphur*, followed by *Calcarea;* or *Bellad.*, followed by *Merc.* and *Hepar s.* When the disease has been excited by the abuse of *Mercury: Hepar s.*, *Acid. nitr.*, *Aurum*, *Bellad.*, or *Sulph.* will be found the most efficacious. When attributable to the habitual use of *spirituous liquors: Calc.*, *Arsen.*, *Nux v.*, *Puls.*, *Sulph.*, or *Lach.*, *Bellad.*, *Merc.*, *Hepar s.* Finally, *Bellad.*, *Merc.*, and *Hepar* have been found most serviceable in cases where the tumefaction was red and very painful; in similar cases of an obstinate character: *Bry.*, *Sulph.*, *Calc.*, and *Rhus* have proved efficacious. When there are, moreover, incrustations in the nose, *Silicea*, *Sepia*, *Carbo v.*, and *Natrum m.*, are the most appropriate remedies. Redness of the *point* of the nose, *Calc.*, *Carbo animalis*, or *Rhus toxicodendron.* Coppery redness, *Arsen.* and *Cannabis*, &c.

Dose. Dissolve six globules of the selected remedy in two tablespoonfuls of water, and give a tea-spoonful every two hours; but if not relieved within two days, select another remedy.

Acne rosacea: *Lach.*, *Rhus*, *Cic.*, *Led.*, *Ruta*, *Sepia;* or *Ars.*, *Calc.*, *Kreos.*, *Aur.*, *Carbo v. et a.*, *Canth.*, *Hep.*, *Caust.*, *Thuja*, *Acid. nit.*, &c.

Dose. Four globules of *Lachesis* in a tea-spoonful of water every four hours; but if no relief takes place after the sixth dose, proceed with the next medicine.

Against swelling of the *interior* of the nose (Schneiderian membrane), *Teucrium marum verum* especially; but also *Staph.*, *Phosph.*, *Calc.*, *Sep.*, *Sil.*, *Sulph.* These remedies, together with *Stannum*, *Aurum*, and *Kreosotum* have likewise been employed with success against nasal polypi.

Dose. The same as for *Acne rosacea.*

In Caries of the bones of the nose, whether of a scrofulous or mercurial origin, *Aurum* is the most important remedy. When of syphilitic origin, *Mercurius* is to be preferred, provided the patient has not already been placed under an injurious course of that powerful medicine, in which case the affection is as likely to have arisen from the *remedy* as from the disease, and will consequently require to be combated by *anti-mercurial* medicines, among which *Aurum* will in this instance form the most valuable remedial agent; the other general antidotes to the injurious effects of mercury on the constitution, such as *Hepar s.*, *Acid. nitr.*, *Sulphur*, and *Calcarea;* or, *Lachesis*, *Carbo v.*, *Staph.*, *Lycopodium*, *Assafœtida*, *Acid. phosph.*, *Silicea*, &c., may, in some cases, become necessary, particularly when the system generally has become impaired by the cause in question. (See Ostitis.)

Dose. Three globules of *Aurum* in a tea-spoonful of water every six hours; but if no improvement takes place within three days, proceed with the next medicine.

Ozæna. This disorder consists of an ulcer, having its site in the nose, from which a fetid purulent matter is discharged.

It usually commences with slight inflammation and tumefaction about the alæ nasi, accompanied with sneezing, increased flow of mucus, with which the nostril becomes obstructed, and sometimes slight hemorrhage. The ulceration soon spreads from the Schneiderian membrane to the nasal cartilages, the mucus gradually assumes the nature of pus, and if the disease be not checked, the bones become implicated, and caries results; a thin, acrid, offensive matter or sanies is then constantly discharged, and often excoriates the lips and throat, and the sense of smelling becomes abolished; eventually the ossa spongiosa inferior, and also the vomer, and in the worst cases—particularly when there is complication with scrofulous and venereal or mercurial disease—even the palate and superior maxillary bones exfoliate, the bridge of the nose falls in, and leaves a frightful deformity of countenance.

TREATMENT. The remedies which have chiefly been

employed in this malignant disease are : *Teucrium marum verum*, *Pulsatilla*, *Sulphur*, *Calcarea ; Magnes m.*, *Bryonia*, *Belladonna*, *Lachesis*, *Lycopodium*, *Natrum muriaticum*, *Caust.*, in the first stage, with mucous obstruction ; *Merc.* and *Aurum* in the second, with discharge of pus, and also affection of the bones ; followed, if required, in OZÆNA SCROFULOSA, by *Sulph.*, *Silicea*, *Acidum nitricum*, *Phosph.*, *Conium*, or *Potassæ bich.* In SYPHILITIC OZÆNA, *Merc.* forms the principal remedy ; but if the patient has already been subjected to an injurious course of that medicine, *Aurum* is to be preferred, and succeeded, if requisite, by *Acidum nitricum*, *Hepar s.*, *Assafœtida*, *Lachesis*, *Conium*, or *Thuja.*

Dose. Six globules in a table-spoonful of water every morning, and in the evening at bed time ; but if not relieved within a week, proceed with the next remedy.

CANCER NASI. *Arsenicum*, *Carbo v.*, *Aurum*, *Sepia*, *Silicea*, *Sulph.* and *Calcarea*, are the remedies which have principally been pointed out as the most appropriate to combat this serious and frightful malady.

Dose. Three globules of *Arsenicum* in a tea-spoonful of water every morning, the first thing ; but if not relieved in a week, proceed with the next remedy.

CANKER OF THE MOUTH. SCURVY IN THE MOUTH.

Cancrum Oris. Gangrena Oris. Stomacace.

This affection consists of a fetor in the mouth, with a viscid, bloody discharge from the gums, which are at the same time hot, red, tumid, spongy, very sensitive, retracted from the teeth, and subsequently ulcerated along their margins. Sometimes there are also glandular swellings, salivation, or ptyalism ; and usually looseness of the teeth, impeded mastication and deglutition, great debility, and slow fever.

TREATMENT. *Mercurius* is the most useful remedy here, and may generally form the first prescription in almost every case of the kind, as it will rarely fail to prove serviceable, if not sufficient to effect a perfect cure. When, however, we have reason to conclude that the symptoms above described

have in reality been created by the injurious employment of mercury, under allopathic treatment, it will be necessary to have recourse to the appropriate antidotes to that powerful mineral, amongst which *Carbo v.* will be found of primary importance; should the improvement effected by *Carbo v.* be only of a partial character, the treatment must be followed up by *Hepar s.* and *Acid. nitr.* alternately; or by *Staph.*, if fungous excrescences form on the gums. *Carbo v.* is, moreover, of great service when the disorder has arisen from unwholesome food, the daily use of kitchen salt in *excess*, or the prolonged use of salt meat;* when the gums smell most offensively, and bleed during mastication; the teeth loose, mouth hot, tongue much excoriated, and moved with difficulty.

After the employment of *Carbo v.* we may have recourse to *Arsen.*, if the ulceration continues extensive, and the patient complains of *burning* pains in the gums, with great prostration of strength; or *Arsen.* and *China* in alternation, if, in addition to the foregoing symptoms, the gums present a black, spongy, and somewhat gangrenous appearance.

Dose. Dissolve six globules of the selected remedy in two table-spoonfuls of water, and give a tea-spoonful every four hours, until amelioration or change.

Nux v. is an admirable remedy in this disorder, particularly when it occurs in meagre, dark-complexioned subjects, of bilious temperament and choleric disposition, who lead a sedentary life; the gums presenting a putrid aspect, and so much swollen as completely to cover the teeth; countenance pale and sunken.

Dose. Six globules in a table-spoonful of water every evening at bed-time, until amelioration or change.

Capsicum has been found useful, under nearly similar circumstances, the affected party being, moreover, of a plethoric habit and phlegmatic temperament.

Dose. The same as directed for *Nux vomica.*

* Constantine Hering recommends a drop of *Spiritus ætheris nitrosi* once or twice a day, in the event of *Carbo v.* or *Arsenicum* failing to bring about a favorable action in such cases.

Dulcamara may be used with advantage after *Merc.*, when the glands of the throat are implicated in the derangement; or it may be selected in preference to *Merc.*, when the disease is prone to be excited by the least exposure to cold, during damp, or cold, raw, wet weather.

Dose. Four globules every six hours, until change.

Natrum m. is frequently a valuable remedy in completing the cure after the administrtion of *Carbo v.*, *Acid. nitr.*, *Hepar*, &c. It is more especially indicated when the ulcers are indolent, and do not put on a healing aspect; the gums being at the same time much swollen, very sensitive to heat or cold, and disposed to bleed at the slightest touch; moreover, when painful vesicles or blisters are observed on the tongue, inner surface of the lips, and cheeks, which impede speech, and, together with the irritable gums, render the act of mastication a work of labor and excessive torture. When, notwithstanding the employment of the last-mentioned remedy, the complaint seems disposed to linger, *Sulph.* may be prescribed, and followed or alternated with *Acid. sulph.*, *Sepia*, or any of the other medicines already treated of, if required by the bent of the succeeding changes in the features of the case, &c. *Silic.*, *Sub-boras sodæ*, *Helleb.* and *Iodium* may also prove useful in some cases.

Dose. Three globules of the selected remedy in a tea-spoonful of water every six hours, until manifest improvement or change.

Lemon-juice, which is well known as a most valuable remedy in *scurvy*, is equally useful as a domestic remedy in stomacace; but its use must be discontinued during the employment of the above medicaments.

Sage is equally useful in some varieties of the disorder. Rinsing the mouth with brandy has also been found of service.

The use of wholesome, easily digested food, with a due proportion of *vegetables*, must be enjoined in order to expedite the cure.

SCURVY. SCORBUTUS.

This disorder is characterized by excessive debility, pale and bloated countenance: œdematous swelling of the inferior extremities; hemorrhages; livid spots on the skin, or foul ulcers; offensive urine, and extremely fetid stools. The gums are spongy, or otherwise diseased, as described in the preceding article.

It chiefly affects sailors, or others who from circumstances are deprived of fresh provisions and an adequate quantity of ascescent food, and are exposed to cold and moisture, together with fatigue. Intemperance, want of exercise, impure air, uncleanliness, with depressing emotions, further tend to predispose to the disease, when combined with unwholesome food, or the aforesaid alimentary deficiency.

In the cure, as also the prevention of this malady, it is requisite, in the first place, to remove the probable causes of its invasion, where that is practicable; and to supply the patient, if possible, with wholesome diet, fresh vegetables, and those fruits which furnish citric acid, such as lemon, the juice of which made into a drink forms an invaluable remedy. Sourkraut, and other substances which have undergone the acetous fermentation, cider, spruce-beer, and the like, as also vinegar, have been likewise recommended.

The homœopathic medicines which may be prescribed with the most advantage against the ulcers and diseased gums are, *Carbo v.*, *Nux v.*, *Arsen.*, *Merc.*, *Staphysa.* and *Sulph.*; or also *Acid. nitr.*, *Cistus*, *Nat. m.*, *Ammon. c. et m.*, *Dulc.*, *Kreosotum*, *Acid. mur.*, *Sepia*, &c. (See these medicines in the preceding article, and also that on Ulcers.)

The use of lemon or lime-juice and other acids must be discontinued during the employment of the above remedies.

Gumboil (*Parulis*). *Silic.*, *Staphysag.*, and *Calc.*, but particularly the first, are the principal remedies against this affection. When there is much inflammation and considerable swelling, *Bella.* may be prescribed, followed by *Merc.* and *Hepar sulph.*, if little relief is obtained from its use. *Nux*

v., *Puls.*, and *Sulph.* are sometimes very useful. In swelling of the jaw, with suppuration, whether in consequence of carious teeth, or the unskilful abstraction of a tooth, *Silic.* is the most important remedy. In gumboil from irritation, arising from the cutting of the wisdom-teeth, *Acon.* and *Calc.* are useful; as also *Bella.*, *Arnica*, and *Cham.*, particularly when there is considerable inflammation with swelling of the face, &c.

Against hemorrhage from the gums *Staphysa.* is one of the principal remedies. *Merc.* is also a good remedy in such cases, especially when the gums are painful, swollen, spongy, and jagged at the margins; but when the foregoing abnormal state of the gums has evidently originated in the abuse of *Merc.*, they must be combated by such remedies as *Carbo v.*, *China*, or *Hepar s.*, *Acid. nitr.*, &c. *Acid. phosph.* is another important remedy in bleeding from the gums, especially when it is readily excited by touching or rubbing the gums, and when the gums feel as if excoriated. *Alumina*, *Sepia*, *Nat. m.*, *Silic.*, *Lycopodium*, *Kali c.*, *Acid. sulph.*, *Rhus*, *Ambra*, and *Ruta* may also be enumerated as useful remedies in affections of the gums, such as ulceration, &c., with tendency to bleeding from the most trivial cause. In the case of morbid growths or excrescences on the gums, *Staphysa.* is deserving of notice.

Dose. Four globules of the selected remedy every six hours, until amelioration or change.

INFLAMMATION OF THE TONGUE. GLOSSITIS.

SYMPTOMS. Tumefaction, with heat and redness of the tongue, the swelling is sometimes so great as to fill the whole cavity of the mouth, rendering swallowing impossible, and threatening suffocation; unless resolution takes place, it may terminate in induration, suppuration, or gangrene.

CAUSES. Besides a general strumous habit, local injuries, acrid substances, rheumatism, catarrh, and metastasis.

ARNICA, in cases of lesion of the tongue from the points of decayed teeth, &c., or of burns or scalds. (*Acid. phosph.* is

occasionally required after, or may, in severe cases, be given in preference to *Arnica:* in other instances, *Silic.* and *Sulph.* will be required to complete the cure.)

Dose. Three globules of the selected medicine every two hours, until improvement or change.

URTICA URENS has been recommended in preference to *Arnica* in burns and scalds of the tongue and mouth.

Dose. The same as directed for *Arnica.*

MERCURIUS is almost specific when glossitis presents itself in the form of a disease of the tongue, attended with excessive inflammatory swelling or induration.

Dose. Four globules in a tea-spoonful of water every six hours, until amelioration or change.

ACONITUM may, with advantage, precede the above remedy, should the inflammation be very intense.

Dose. The same as directed for *Mercurius.*

BELLADONNA. When the affection does not speedily yield to *Merc.*, or when the inflammation is of an erysipelatous or active phlegmonous nature. After the inflammation has abated we may, in many cases, return to *Merc.*

Dose. The same as directed for *Mercurius.*

PULSATILLA has been found useful in cases arising from suppressed hemorrhoidal and arthritic affections.

Against indications of threatening gangrene, *Arsen.* and *Lachesis* are the principal remedies. They may be given alternately, and repeated according to results.

Dose. Six globules of *Pulsatilla* in a table-spoonful of water every evening, at bed-time; but if not relieved in four days, proceed with the next medicine in the same manner.

In some rare cases when, from great tumefaction of the tongue, suffocation threatens, it may be found necessary to have recourse to longitudinal incisions; and after having thus warded off the more pressing danger, exhibit *Cinchona*, and then fall back upon the more specific remedies.

In some *extreme cases* of this nature, where the disease has made head before the arrival of professional assistance, it may be found necessary to resort to tracheotomy. This is, how-

ever, a dangerous mode of relief, from the risk of consequent tracheal inflammation; but when it should be found absolutely necessary, we may, by the exhibition of *Arnica*, two globules, internally, and also in the form of lotion—in the proportion of four drops of the mother tincture to a hundred of water, materially diminish the danger of so serious a result.

Such cases will, however, rarely, if ever, occur to the homœopathic practitioner, if the disease be taken in time, and the remedies judiciously selected.

In cases of soreness or ulceration of the tongue, *Merc.*, *Nux v.*, *Ars.*, *Carbo v.*, *Sulph.*, *Ac. nitr.*, *Acid. sulph.*, *Natr. m.*, *Silic.*, and *Staph.*, are the most effective remedies.

Dose. Six globules of *Mercurius*; and then the same as *Pulsatilla.*

Against Ranula, or the formation of an inflammatory or indolent tumor under the tongue, in consequence of obstruction of the salivary ducts from cold, inflammation or other irritating causes, *Mercurius*, *Calc.*, and *Thuja* have chiefly been employed. In some cases, one or more of the following remedies may be requisite for the removal of the obstruction, after the tumor has burst, and left the usual obstinate ulcer behind: *Petroleum*, *Sulph.*, *Silicea*, *Puls.*, *Stann.*, or *Staph.*, provided *Mercurius* or *Calc.* should not be more appropriate in this stage of the disease likewise. When the tumor is of an inflammatory nature, *Merc.* and *Silicea* may generally be resorted to.

Dose. The same as before.

OFFENSIVE BREATH.

The most frequent causes of this unpleasant affection are, uncleanliness, leaving particles of food in the teeth; an accumulation of tartar; carious teeth; a diseased state of the gums; aphthæ in the mouth; derangement of the stomach; or an abuse of mercury.

TREATMENT. When there is reason to suppose that the first-named circumstance is the chief cause of the complaint, its removal will be readily effected by proper attention, rinsing the mouth with tepid water, and brushing the

teeth with a moderately hard brush night and morning, as also after every meal.

When attributable to the second cause, a dentist of known skill and respectability ought to be consulted. Lastly, when the annoyance can be traced to any of the remaining sources enumerated, the remedies given under these different headings should be had recourse to.

If the heaviness or fetor of the breath is chiefly perceptible in the morning, *Nux v.* and *Silicea* will frequently be found successful in affording relief. *Arnica*, *Bellad.*, and *Sulph.* have also proved effectual in similar cases. If after a meal, *Nux v.* succeeded by *Chamomilla* and *Sulph.* If in the evening, or during the night, *Puls.* or *Sulph.*

Mercurius, *Bryonia*, *Arsen.*, *Hyos.*, *Agaricus*, *Ambra*, *Carbo v. et a.*, *Sepia*, *Lycopod.*, &c., may also prove useful in particular cases. In young girls at the age of puberty, *Aurum* is often the most appropriate medicine; but occasionally, *Puls.*, *Sepia*, *Bellad.*, or *Hyos.* will be found preferable here. When the abuse of *Mercury* has evidently been the cause of the evil, *Aurum*, *Carbo v.*, *Lach.*, *Sulph.*, *Hepar*, *Bellad.*, or *Acid. nitric.*, &c., will be found the most suitable remedies.

Dose. Six globules of the selected remedy in a table spoonful of water every morning, the first thing; but if no relief takes place within a week, proceed with the next medicine.

CRAMP IN THE LEGS.

Veratrum has been recommended as one of the most useful medicaments for eradicating the tendency to frequent returns of this painful and troublesome disorder, succeeded by *Sulphur*, and *Colocynth*, should it not suffice to effect a cure. *Rhus*, when the attacks occur during the day when sitting, as well as at night; *Sepia*, *Lycopod.*, and *Acid. nitr.*, when the affection is experienced chiefly in walking. *Sulphur*, after *Nux v.*, or *Rhus*, when the attacks occur chiefly during the night. *Calcarea* when stretching out the limb brings on the cramp. *Argilla*, in cramps which arise on crossing the

legs, or even on descending stairs. *Colocynth* is frequently beneficial, when stiffness and pain are always experienced in the limb for some time after the attack.

Dose. Six globules of the selected remedy in a table-spoonful of water, night and morning, for a week; if no improvement takes place, select another remedy.

BRONCHOCELE. GOITRE. DERBYSHIRE NECK.

This disfigurement arises from a tumefied state of the glandula thyroides. As the enlargement increases, it is productive of a considerable degree of obstruction to free inspiration, from the pressure which it exerts against the windpipe. The disorder is most frequently encountered amongst the inhabitants of mountainous districts. Women are more prone to be afflicted with it than men, and particularly those who have suffered from severe labors. An inherent constitutional taint seems to be the chief predisposing cause.

In the treatment of the affection, *Spongia marina* has generally been found the most useful remedy, administered in repeated doses. In cases of long standing, one or more of the following remedies may prove of service in materially diminishing the size of the tumor, if not sufficient to disperse it entirely. *Calcarea*, *Carbo v.*, *Staphys*, or *Ferrum*, *Sepia*, *Thuja*, particularly when the superficial veins of the swelling are in a varicose and painful state, and *Carbo v.* or *Lycopod.* fail to effect any amendment. When, either from exposure to cold or otherwise, the thyroid gland has become slightly tumefied, and there is at the same time redness of the integuments over and around the swelling, attended with impeded deglutition, violent headache, cough, and a considerable degree of fever, a dose or two of *Belladonna*, at intervals of twelve hours, will act beneficially; should the accompanying fever become intense *Aconitum* may be resorted to. If, on the other hand, there be no discoloration of the surrounding skin, and the fever be of a less active character, *Mercurius* should be prescribed. When symptoms of suppuration have set in, *Mercurius* is still called for, and should then be adminis-

tered every four to six hours, in order to forward the bursting of the abscess. *Silicea* is sometimes required, if the suppurative process proceeds very tardily.

Dose. Three globules of *Spongia* in a table-spoonful of water, night and morning, for a week; then pause ten days, and if no relief takes place, select another remedy and proceed in the same manner.

SWEATING FEET.

Some individuals are much troubled with a disagreeable, clammy sweating of the feet, to such an extent as to render it necessary to change the stockings several times daily. This evil is, moreover, a source of extreme annoyance to others, from the offensive odor which is usually exhaled at the same time. The utmost attention to cleanliness is insufficient to remedy the complaint; and to attempt to suppress the secretion by cold water, or powerful astringents, is highly culpable, from the dangerous consequences which are liable to ensue from producing a sudden suppression.

Amongst the homœopathic remedies by which a safe and permanent cure has most frequently been brought about, *Silicea* and *Rhus toxicodendron* merit priority of notice. A few globules of the former may be taken every four days, for a fortnight or three weeks; at the expiration of which period, a few days may be allowed to elapse, and if improvement then set in, the medicine may be continued, at intervals of increasing length, until the cure is effected. But should no melioration result, *Silicea* may be had recourse to in the same manner. After *Silicea*, *Rhus* may again be resorted to, if required. These two remedies are also the most appropriate to be administered against the deleterious consequences of a suddenly checked foot-sweat.

SLEEPLESSNESS. AGRYPNIA.

Sleep is essential to renew the vital energy which has been exhausted during the day, as also to assist the function of nutrition. When, therefore, anything occurs to deprive us of this indispensable necessary for a protracted period, or, at all

events, so materially to disturb it as to render it inadequate to fulfil its requisite purpose, the health will eventually give way under the deprivation.

The average duration of sleep is from six to eight hours; but it is liable to variation from several causes. Some, from peculiarity of constitution, require less, others a little more. Habits of idleness, &c., tend to prolong it; and it may here be remarked, that when not restrained within proper limits, sleep, instead of repairing, exhausts the strength; and is, as well as the derangement of which it is our object at present to treat, consequently, occasionally productive of serious diseases, such as madness and idiocy, these distressing maladies having unquestionably been traced, in some instances, to indolent habits of prolonging sleep beyond the period required for healthy recreation.

In almost all cases, sleeplessness is but symptomatic of some other disease, and can only be remedied by the removal of the abnormal source. It frequently, however, forms so prominent a feature as to render it necessary that we should treat it as an idiopathic disease, and direct our attention to the selection of medicines conformably.

Intense mental application, continued up to the period of going to rest; sedentary habits; the habitual use of coffee (often for the express purpose of warding off inclination to sleep), also weakness of the digestive functions, are frequent causes of sleeplessness. Under such circumstances, *Nux v.* will generally be found the most appropriate remedy; but, unless the acquired habits above detailed are given up, or materially altered, no permanent benefit can be expected from the employment of the remedy referred to.

Overloading the stomach, particularly towards night, with the habitual employment of stimulating, or rich, indigestible food, form additional fertile sources of disturbed sleep, which can only be obviated by the observance of a more simple mode of living. The attainment of the desired relief may, however, be considerably forwarded by means of a dose or two of *Pulsatilla.*

Dose. Four globules night and morning.

Mental emotions often originate sleeplessness.

When excessive joy is the excitable cause, *Coffea* is a useful remedy. When the affection arises from dejection, caused by grief, unpleasant ideas, vexation, &c., *Ignatia.* If it be attributable to fear, or fright, or when the sleep is disturbed by fantastic or frightful visions, *Opium*, followed, if required, by *Bella.* in the latter instance; and when anxious, annoying, or agitating events disturb or retard sleep, *Aconitum.*

Sleeplessness arising from nervous excitement in sensitive or irritable subjects will often yield to *Hyoscyamus;* or to *Bella.*, when there exists a strong but ineffectual desire to obtain sleep. The latter medicine is further indicated when agitation or anguish, with frightful visions, timidity or terror, apprehension of real objects, &c., are complained of; or when the sleep is disturbed by frequent starting, and is attended with extreme sleeplessness early in the evening, or towards morning.

Dose. Six globules in a table-spoonful of water every evening, at bed-time, for a week; if no change takes place, select another remedy and proceed in the same way.

Moschus is a useful remedy in sleeplessness occurring in hysterical or hypochondriacal individuals, arising from nervous excitement. *Acid. phosph.* and *Sepia* are also occasionally useful in such cases.

Sleeplessness in old people can scarcely be considered a disease. But when it occurs in children, it almost invariably arises from some bodily ailment, which ought to be attended to and removed without delay, if practicable, as deprivation of sleep is more detrimental during infancy and childhood than at any other period of life. (See Sleeplessness in children, Part III.)

Coldness of the feet is a frequent cause of retarded or disturbed sleep. Daily exercise in the open air is here, as in most other cases, to be recommended; also gentle and general friction, when there is, at the same time, chilliness or stiffness of the limbs. The application of a vessel containing hot water to the feet is the only mode of obtaining any refreshing sleep

in some cases, when coldness of the feet is the disturbing cause.

This languid state of the circulation is often capable of being permanently removed by means of homœopathic remedies, combined with frequent bathing of the feet in cold water, and appropriate exercise. *Ammon. m.* and *Carbo v. et a.*, as also *Graph.*, *Kali c.*, *Nux v.*, *Lyc.* or *Sulph.*, &c., will generally be found the best adapted to the attainment of this object. When the digestion is in a deranged state, the remedies noted under DYSPEPSIA must be resorted to.

Dose. Four globules of *Moschus* every evening, at bed-time, until amelioration or change; and if no improvement takes place, consider one of the other medicines.

When, on the other hand, sleep is prevented or retarded by burning heat in the feet, *Lachesis*, and, in other cases, *Puls.*, *Acid. phosphoricum*, *Stannum*, *Lycopodium*, *Kali c.*, *Sepia*, or *Secale c.*, &c., must be selected.

Sleeplessness from a harsh, dry, and imperspirable state of the skin, may be remedied, after the removal of the said cause, when not impracticable from too long continuance, &c., by means of *Graphites*, *Natrum c.*, *Silicea*, *Sepia*, *Acid. nitr.*, or *Calcarea*, &c.

Dose. Three globules of the selected remedy, night and morning, until amelioration or change, or otherwise select another remedy.

Sleeplessness and other derangements resulting from tea, require the employment of the antidotes to that drug for their removal. Of these, *Cinchona* will usually prove the best; should it not be adequate to effect the purpose required, *Ferrum* will often succeed. (*Coffea* is to be preferred in sleeplessness, or other more serious cases of indisposition arising from green tea; but it must be followed by the exhibition of *Cinchona*, if relief is not soon obtained.)

When coffee is the originating cause of the affection, *Nux v.*, as has been already remarked, is the principal remedy; on other occasions *Chamomilla* will be required, particularly when sleeplessness and other sufferings, such as headache, colic, &c., occur in nervous, highly excitable, and irritable subjects,

who are extremely impatient under sufferings even of a description that would be deemed trivial by ordinary people. *Ignatia*, particularly in the case of mild, sensitive, or changeable dispositions. *Cocculus*, in nearly similar circumstances to those described under *Chamomilla*, with the distinction of a sensation of emptiness or lightness in the head.

Dose. Four globules of the selected remedy in a table-spoonful of water, night and morning, until amelioration or change, or, otherwise, select another remedy, and proceed in the same manner.

NIGHTMARE. INCUBUS. EPHIALTES.

Aconitum. When there is considerable febrile excitement, with quickness of pulse, thirst, palpitation of the heart, oppression at the chest, anxiety, and agitation.

Dose. *Against the immediate* symptoms, when the sleep is disturbed, one dose should be taken, consisting of three globules in a tea-spoonful of water. When indicated by the *general condition* of the patient, give three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, night and morning, for six days (or until the earlier development of improvement or change); then pause four days; after which consider the subjoined medicines, and proceed accordingly, with renewed treatment, if *necessary*.

Nux v. When nightmare is occasioned by sedentary habits, the habitual indulgence in spirituous or malt liquors, &c.

Dose. Two globules in a tea-spoonful of water, every night, at bedtime, for a week, or until the earlier occurrence of decided amelioration or change.

Pulsatilla. When there is derangement in the digestive functions, arising from gross living, heavy suppers, &c.

Dose. Three globules, as directed for *Nux v.*

Opium is a remedy of importance in all cases of a severe character; but particularly when, during the attack, the respiration is nearly suspended, or stertorous, the eyes only half closed, the mouth open, the countenance expressive of extreme anguish, and bedewed with cold perspiration; subsultus tendinum. When any of the foregoing remedies, but especially *Nux v.* and *Pulsatilla*, are insufficient to effect a cure, *Sulphur* or *Silicea* may be resorted to in repeated doses. In other cases, one or more of the following may prove useful:

Phosphorus, *Ruta*, *Valerian*, *Ammonium c.*, and *Hepar*. Every apparently exciting cause of the attacks must at the same time be avoided; the diet should be light and wholesome; suppers altogether abstained from, and a glass of cold water taken instead, on retiring to rest.

Dose. Two globules in a tea-spoonful of water, night and morning, for six days (or until the earlier development of amelioration or change); then pause four days, after which the course may be repeated as before, and so on, until decided and permanent amelioration or change; or, if necessary, select another remedy, and proceed in the same manner.

Daily exercise in the open air, the shower-bath, or sponging with cold water every evening, are useful preventives, or auxiliaries during treatment.

RUPTURE. HERNIA.

By this term is understood a swelling occasioned by the protrusion of some of the viscera from the cavity of the abdomen. In the generality of cases, the displaced intestines are included or contained in a bag, derived from the peritoneum, which they push before them in their descent. The situations in which the swelling most commonly makes its appearance are the groin, the navel, the scrotum, the labia pudendi, and the upper and anterior part of the thigh. It also occurs in the vagina, perinæum, foramen ovale, and sciatic notch, and occasionally at every point of the fore-part of the abdomen. The viscera which are most frequently protruded are the omentum and the small and large intestines, or a portion both of omentum and intestine. But the stomach, liver, spleen, bladder, uterus, and ovaria, &c., have been known to form component parts of hernial tumors. A hernia or rupture appears suddenly after some violent corporeal exertion, and presents an indolent, and usually soft and elastic tumor, at some of the points or situations already referred to, but most frequently at the lower and lateral part of the abdomen. The swelling is subject to a change of size: being smaller or quite imperceptible when in the recumbent position; larger or only apparent on assuming the erect posture, and particularly when taking a full breath, coughing, or sneezing; also on

walking or standing long after a hearty meal. It is frequently diminished, or caused to recede completely when pressed upon, but returns as soon as the pressure is removed. Vomiting, constipation, colic, and other signs of a deranged state of the stomach and intestines, are frequent concomitants of rupture, arising from the abnormal situation of the viscera.

CAUSES. The predisposing causes of hernia are: general relaxation, or unusual largeness of the natural openings of the abdomen. When any such proclivity exists, particularly in children and the aged, the viscera are occasionally protruded by trivial circumstances, such as crying, coughing, sneezing, or even by the act of a somewhat full inspiration; but in other cases, or where there is no marked predisposition, the protrusion only takes place under great bodily exertion, or in consequence of external injury. When rupture ensues in consequence of predisposition, or seems to take place spontaneously, its formation is very gradual; but when it results from extreme corporal exertion, it appears very suddenly, and if the opening through which the bowels protrude be small, as is generally the case in such instances, there is much danger of strangulation.

Hernia is termed *reducible* when it can at any time be readily returned into the abdomen, and when, in an unreduced state, it is productive of no pain, or hindrance to the performance of the intestinal functions; *irreducible*, when it cannot be replaced, in consequence of its bulk, or from the contraction of adhesions; and *strangulated*, when the protruded parts are not only incapable of being returned, but are moreover affected with constriction, pain, and inflammation, attended with nausea, frequent retching or vomiting, tension of the abdomen, obstruction of the bowels, quick, hard pulse, and more or less fever. If the return of the intestine be not effected under such a state of matters, an aggravation of all the said symptoms at first ensues, and subsequently the vomiting is exchanged for a convulsive hiccough, with frequent bilious eructations; after the abdominal tension, fever and extreme restlessness have continued for a few hours in an

increased degree, the patient suddenly becomes relieved from pain, the pulse low, feeble, and intermittent, the eyes dim and glassy, the belly ceases to be tumid and tense, and the skin, particularly that of the extremities, becomes cold and moist; the hernial swelling disappears, and the integuments over the part often change to a livid hue, but invariably convey an emphysematous feel or crepitus to the touch, indicative of the establishment of gangrene; finally, spasmodic rigors and convulsive twitching in the tendons supervene, and death soon terminates the scene.

TREATMENT. When the disease has not been neglected, or is not of long standing, it may very generally, if not invariably, be cured by means of internal homœopathic remedies.

ACONITUM. When there is considerable fever, with quick, hard, full pulse, *inflammation* of the affected parts, with excessive sensibility to the touch; violent burning pain in the abdomen; *bitter, bilious vomiting;* agonizing restlessness, and cold perspiration. A second dose to be given, if required, an hour after the first, or even a third after a similar interval. In the majority of cases, marked benefit has resulted after the administration of the first dose of *Aconitum*, under the circumstances mentioned; but when no change for the better resulted after the third exhibition, or when the bilious eructations and vomiting become converted into an acid character, SULPHUR must be prescribed, and if the patient fall asleep thereafter, he should be allowed to repose quietly.

Dose. Of a solution of six globules to two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful, repeating the dose at intervals of an hour, until decided change. But if little or no amelioration result within an hour after the third dose (or sooner, if the following indications occur), pause three hours longer, and proceed with the next medicine.

When the tumor is not so painful or tender to the touch, and the vomiting less severe, but the respiration oppressed and laborious, and the strangulation has arisen from errors in diet, from exposure to cold, from being overheated, or from a violent fit of passion, etc., *Nux v.* is to be preferred.

If no change results in about two hours after the second dose of *Nux v.*, *Opium* should be prescribed, or this remedy may be had recourse to from the first, and repeated, should there be hardness and distension of the abdomen, putrid eructations, or even vomiting of fæcal matter. (Plumbum may be given after the third or fourth dose of *Opium*, if no decided change for the better become perceptible.)

Dose. Of a solution of six globules to two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful, repeating the dose at intervals of two hours, until decided amelioration or change. But if no effect become apparent within two hours after the second dose, pause an hour longer, and proceed with the next medicine.

When there is retching and vomiting, with cold moist skin and *coldness of the extremities*,—Veratrum should be administered and repeated in from half an hour to an hour or so; and in the event of no favorable turn taking place after the second dose,—Belladonna should be prescribed.

Dose. Three globules in a table-spoonful of water.

When the case has been neglected, or we find, on visiting the patient, the malady already advanced so far that the integuments over the rupture have assumed a livid hue, and there is reason to apprehend the invasion of gangrene, the patient may yet be saved by the administration of Lachesis in repeated doses; if no relief follow in the space of about two hours, Arsenicum may be tried. Rhus has also been spoken of as being serviceable in extreme cases. The operation should not be delayed, when symptoms of a serious character do not speedily yield to the remedies indicated; but the latter should always be tried first, as no bad consequences will result from the delay under the precautions stated; on the contrary, the subsequent manual treatment has been found to be thereby materially facilitated.

Dose. Of a solution of six globules to two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful, repeating the dose in half an hour; after which pause two hours; and if, by this time, no decidedly favorable change has ensued, proceed with the next medicine.

FAINTING. SWOONING. SYNCOPE.

The usual causes are sudden transitions from cold to heat; breathing vitiated atmospheres; great fatigue; loss of blood; long fasting; grief, fear, and other mental emotions.

When fainting occurs, the patient ought immediately to be removed to where a stream of pure fresh air can be obtained, and freed from all tight clothing about the neck, chest, and abdomen; he should at the same time be placed in a comfortable position, with the head low. If the foregoing prove insufficient to effect restoration, sprinkle cold fresh water on the face and neck, and, if necessary, on the pit of the stomach. Should there still be no marked benefit produced, or if the patient becomes cold, a little spirits of camphor may be applied to the nose. When the fainting has arisen from fright, see MENTAL EMOTIONS.

ACONITUM. When there is a *palpitation* of the heart, with determination of blood to the head, humming in the ears; or when the paroxysms come on usually *on assuming the erect posture*, and are accompanied with shivering and flushing of the face, succeeded by *deadly paleness*.

Dose. When premonitory symptoms set in, give two globules in a tea-spoonful of water, repeating the dose, if necessary, in an hour, and again, after the lapse of six hours more. If after this the subjoined conditions occur, pause twenty-four hours, and proceed with the next medicine.

COFFEA may be prescribed after *Aconitum* in highly excitable or nervous subjects, when the fainting fit has arisen from fright, and the last-named medicine has not relieved much.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated at intervals of twelve hours, until very decided amelioration or change.

HEPAR SULPHURIS, when the fit generally comes on towards evening, and is preceded by vertigo.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, every morning, the first thing (fasting), for a week (or until earlier effect or change); then pause six days; after which the course may, if necessary, be repeated as before, and so on, until decided amelioration or change.

LACHESIS, when the fainting fits are either preceded,

accompanied, or followed by *asthmatic symptoms*, *vertigo*, *paleness of the face*, nausea, vomiting, convulsions, spasms of the jaw, rigidity of the body; bloated appearance of the face; epistaxis; *aching pain or stitches in the forepart of the chest; cold perspirations.* (See VERATRUM.)

Dose. Four globules in a tea-spoonful of water, night and morning, for a week (or until the earlier development of amelioration or change); then pause eight days, after which the course may, if necessary, be repeated as before, and so on, until very decided amelioration or change.

MOSCHUS. Fainting fits, attended with spasms in the chest, or succeeded by headache, and occurring towards evening, during the night, or in the open air.

Dose. Three globules; in other respects as directed for *Lachesis.*

VERATRUM, when the attacks are excited by the slightest fatigue; or when they are often preceded by a feeling of *extreme anguish* and excessive dejection, or despair, and accompanied by spasmodic clenching of the teeth, and convulsive movements of the eyes and their lids.

Dose. Three globules; in other respects as directed for *Lachesis.*

NUX V. is a beneficial remedy when the fits take place particularly in the morning, *after a meal*, or after taking exercise; and there is *nausea*, with paleness of the face; also, when the patient complains, on recovery, of pain in the stomach, sparks before the eyes, or dimness of sight, together with a feeling of anxiety; and is, further, affected with anxiety, trembling, and congestion in the head, or oppression at the chest.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, night and morning, for a week (or until the earlier development of amelioration or change); then pause eight days; after which the course may be repeated as before, and so on, from time to time, until decided amelioration or change. But if little permanent improvement has resulted within eight days after the second course, and the subjoined condition be predominant, proceed with the next medicine.

ACIDUM PHOSPHORICUM has been found useful after *Nux v.*, when that remedy has not removed or diminished the tendency to suffer from fainting fits *after* a meal.

Dose. Three globules, as directed for *Nux vomica.*

PAINS IN THE LOINS. NOTALGIA.

As these pains are often purely symptomatic, the treatment must be directed against the disease from which they originate. Thus, as piles, whites, &c., are frequent sources of the complaint, the reader is referred to the treatment of these affections in the articles respectively devoted to the subjects in question; and in cases in which pains in the loins are dependent upon rheumatic complaints, such as lumbago, &c., the treatment directed to be pursued in the articles on those subjects respectively must accordingly be adopted.

TREATMENT. Nux vomica. A few doses of this remedy occasionally will generally relieve the pain when it is caused by habitual indulgence in wine or spirituous liquors, coupled with confirmed sedentary habits or late hours.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated after the lapse of twelve hours; then pause four days; after which repeat the course similarly, if necessary; and so on, from time to time, until decided and permanent relief or change.

Rhus toxicodendron should be selected when the pain has been caused by a strain from lifting a heavy weight, or from any sudden twist on turning the body, or throwing up a window sash, &c.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, morning and evening, for four days (or until earlier change); then pause two days; after which the course should be repeated as before, if necessary; and so on, from time to time, until decided and permanent relief or change. But if only partial improvement should ensue within two days after the *second* course, pause two days longer, and proceed with one or both of the following medicines.

Sulphur, Calcarea. These remedies singly, successively, or alternately administered, should be employed four days after the completion of the second course of *Rhus tox.*, in cases in which the pains are tardy in yielding to that remedy.

Dose. If *singly*, of the remedy selected, give three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, morning and evening, for four days (or until earlier change); then pause four days; after which resume the same, or proceed with the other remedy similarly, if requisite. If in *alternation*, pause seven days between the courses (as above) of each, and administer both in rotation thus, until permanent relief or change.

DROPSY. HYDROPS.

The term dropsy is used to imply an abnormal or unusual collection of serous or watery fluid in the cellular tissue, or in any of the cavities of the body. It has, consequently, received the following different appellations according to the particular seat of the effusion: Hydrocephalus, when the fluid is deposited in the cavity of the cranium; Hydrothorax, when in the chest; Ascites, when in the abdomen; Hydrocele, when in the scrotum; Hydrometra, when in the uterus; and Anasarca, when it is diffused through the cellular substance.

The usual symptoms of dropsy are, pale and sickly complexion; dryness of the skin; red and parched, furred and moist, or, on the contrary, a preternaturally clean and florid tongue; failure of appetite, and impaired digestion; constipation, but sometimes diarrhœa, and, occasionally, an alternation between these two states; urine scanty, high-colored, in some instances coagulable by heat, and of low specific gravity; pulse variable, being sometimes quick, at others slow, and frequently irregular and intermitting; general debility; feverishness, especially towards night. In some cases there is cough, with dyspnœa, or a feeling of suffocation, particularly in the recumbent posture; and occasionally violent palpitation of the heart, with sudden starting during sleep.

ASCITES.

Ascites, or dropsical effusion* in the cavity of the peritoneum, may be complicated or not with hydrothorax or general anasarca. In the majority of cases there is also œdema of the lower extremities, or other parts of the body. The disease, in many cases, goes on gradually and insidiously, the abdominal distension being at first attributed to corpulency. In others, again, and especially the idiopathic and

* *Zincum m.* is one of the most important remedies in dropsical affections, and especially when pains or disagreeable sensations are experienced in the region of the kidneys.—Wahle, Neues Archiv. Dritter Band, Erstes Heft, p. 28.

acute forms, whilst there is an equal absence of marked constitutional disturbance, the effusion takes place so suddenly, accompanied with such characteristic indications, that there is little risk of falling into error as to the true nature of the enlargement. But on some occasions the invasion of the disease is announced by striking premonitory symptoms, such as fever, restless nights, thirst, impaired digestion, foul tongue, nausea or vomiting, costiveness, scanty high-colored urine, pain in the lumbar or hepatic regions, &c.

The swelling of the abdomen in ascites is somewhat tense, the sound on percussion dull, and when the quantity of the effusion is considerable, the swelling gravitates to the side towards which the patient inclines, and a sense of fluctuation will be felt on placing one hand on one side of the abdomen, and striking the opposite side sharply with the other. There is frequently more or less difficulty of breathing, with incapability of lying in the recumbent posture, either in consequence of accelerated circulation, or from the encroachment of the accumulated fluid on the thorax. *Muscular* attenuation is a common attendant on this form of the disorder, as well as on general dropsy. Those parts of the body which are not puffed up by serous infiltration, are accordingly found to be in a state of emaciation.

The prognosis in dropsy must be regulated by the nature of the case, and the age and temperament of the patient. When combined with any organic disease of the abdominal viscera, or the contents of the thorax, with effusion into its cavities, we can scarcely anticipate any other than an unfavorable termination. When occurring in individuals at an advanced time of life, or in sickly children, accompanied with emaciation and extreme prostration of strength, fever, cough and difficulty of breathing, scanty and offensive urine, feeble, irregular, and intermitting pulse, petechiæ and hemorrhages, we must generally expect a like unfortunate issue. But when the disorder sets in as a consequence of scarlatina or other exanthemata, or arises suddenly after the suppression of some accustomed discharge, or from exposure

to cold, or exhaustion from fatigue, although properly held as a serious malady, it is yet, in such cases, by no means to be considered in the light of a fatal one.

TREATMENT. Helleborus niger. This medicine is of equal service here, and in dropsy in general, as in anasarca, and particularly in the acute idiopathic form of the disease, in which indeed it is almost superior to any other remedy. Occasionally it will be found necessary to have recourse to *Aconite* in the first instance, in order to allay any excessive degree of arterial excitement; but when that is inconsiderable, or when the febrile symptoms are accompanied with great debility, and a tendency to torpor or lethargy; the urine extremely scanty, or almost suppressed, and the motions loose and gelatinous; also when shooting or other pains are complained of in the extremities, *Helleborus* should at once be employed. In chronic dropsy, *Helleborus* is also sometimes of unequivocal utility as an intermediate medicament.

Dose. Four globules in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated at intervals of four hours, until decided amelioration or change. But if, after a series of repetitions, extending over twenty-four hours (*in acute cases*), partial benefit only should have been effected, proceed at once with the next medicine.

Arsenicum. As has already been stated, under the head Anasarca, this remedy is peculiarly valuable when extreme debility is a characteristic feature, and has arisen from the depressing effects of other maladies. It is of speedy efficacy in acute cases, when called for, but is also valuable in the chronic forms occurring in shattered or broken-up constitutions; and even in cases connected with organic affection of some important viscus, it will be found a most useful palliative, however inadequate it may be to effect a cure in such hopeless cases.

Dose. Against *acute symptoms* give four globules in a tea-spoonful of water, every half hour (or, in very urgent instances, at intervals of five, ten, fifteen, and twenty minutes, and then of half an hour), until a degree of re-action becomes apparent, subsequently extending the intervals to three, six, or even twelve hours, according to the greater or less urgency of the case. In *chronic cases* give six globules in a tea-spoonful of water, night and morning, for a week (or until the earlier

development of marked change); then pause six days, after which resume the course as before, and so on, from time to time, until very decided amelioration or change; otherwise, proceed with the next remedy.

Cinchona. In ascites occurring in constitutions which have been much debilitated by loss of fluids, *Cinchona* can rarely be dispensed with. But also in chronic dropsy arising from organic disease of the liver or spleen, particularly the latter, considerable advantage is obtained from its employment. When, in connection with either of the above conditions, we meet with a short distressing cough, accompanied or not with some expectoration, extreme paleness of the skin, general chilliness, small, feeble, and slow pulse, frequent calls to make water, which are usually ineffectual or followed by a scanty discharge,—there will be additional reason for having recourse to this remedy. *Ars.* and *Ferrum* are often found exceedingly useful after or in alternation with *Cinchona.*

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated at intervals of three hours, until decided amelioration or change. But if this medicine should produce only *very* partial benefit in the course of twenty-four hours, proceed with *Arsenicum* and *Ferrum.*

DROPSY OF THE CELLULAR TISSUE. ANASARCA.

This form of dropsy consists in a preternatural accumulation of serous fluid in the cellular membrane, immediately under the skin.

As the collection of fluid increases, the skin is frequently rendered inflamed and swollen, and exhibits an erysipelatous-like aspect. An outlet is eventually given to the effused liquid by the partition of the distended cuticle; but the serous infiltration into the cellular texture continues with undiminished rapidity. The affection is, in the greater number of cases, symptomatic of some other disease, and is, most frequently, met with in combination with general dropsy. It sometimes, however, exists as an idiopathic affection, particularly in the sthenic form. The disease in the acute form generally affects those who are in the prime of life. It comes on suddenly, either after taking a large draught of cold water when the body is heated, or after exposure to cold under similar circum-

stances; and generally gives the first indication of its invasion by a feeling of oppression at the chest, occasionally attended with a distressing cough and pain, particularly on drawing a full breath. In the course of a few hours, dropsical swelling becomes apparent, at first, for the most part, in the face, from whence it spreads downwards to the trunk and extremities. The urine in this, as in the other forms, is scanty and high-colored. The pulse is frequently neither above nor below the natural standard, although in some cases it is rather quick, and accompanied with heat and dryness of skin, whilst in others it is weak or irregular. If the disease be unchecked, the swelling increases, respiration is performed with increasing difficulty, and the patient is incapacitated from assuming the recumbent posture, or at the utmost can only recline in one particular position. A fatal termination may take place in a few days, but several weeks sometimes elapse before the patient sinks exhausted.

The asthenic form of anasarca generally comes on slowly. It is most frequent amongst the lower orders, who are necessitated to dwell in damp, dark, and ill-ventilated apartments, and who, from poverty, can only obtain the most unwholesome food. When met with in a higher walk of life, it is commonly superinduced by sedentary habits, depressing emotions, excessive depletion, arising either from the loss of blood, diarrhœa, or dysentery. The abuse of spirituous liquors, or debility resulting from chlorosis, scurvy, rheumatism, etc., may also be enumerated as appertaining to the predisposing causes of this variety. The feet are commonly first observed to be in a swollen state, especially towards evening, and are found to pit on pressure; occasionally the face is also noticed to be puffy, and the anasarcous swelling then gradually ascends higher, until it, in some cases, pervades and distends the cellular tissue of the entire body. The pulse varies; sometimes there is considerable fever and dry skin; but the temperature of the parts affected is in general diminished. The bowels, although usually costive, are sometimes met with in the opposite extreme; the urine, small in quantity and dark red, depo-

siting an abundant sediment. A great thirst is generally complained of. The skin becomes pale and often milk white; soft, but deprived of its natural moisture, and as the collection of fluid increases, its vitality is so depressed by the effects of prolonged distension, that the slightest injury will induce erysipelas, ulceration, and gangrene.

There is another form of anasarca which, from the circumstance of its supervening after exanthemata, has received the appellation of consecutive anasarca. This variety is much more frequently encountered in children than in adults, and especially as a consequence of scarlet fever. It is apparently of an inflammatory nature, and connected with imperfect cutaneous transpiration, or obstructed secretions and excretions. Exposure to cold or wet, or to a cold and damp atmosphere, favors its occurrence.

TREATMENT. Helleborus, especially where we encounter febrile symptoms, with constriction in the chest, and lancinating pains in the extremities, and almost total suppression of urine; or where there is coma somnolentum, with great debility and looseness of the bowels, the motions generally presenting a gelatinous appearance; prolonged shivering, short and rapid respiration, much thirst. (*Arsenicum* is sometimes required to complete the cure after the previous employment of *Helleborus.*)

Dose. Four globules in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated at intervals of four hours, until three doses have been given, and then at intervals of six hours, until decided amelioration or change, or to proceed with the next remedy.

Bryonia is of very great service in some cases of the acute, asthenic variety, whether idiopathic or otherwise, where there is oppression at the chest, with acute pricking pain, particularly during a full inspiration; increase of the anasarcous swelling during the day, and diminution at night; constipation. Should the foregoing symptoms have come on suddenly after partaking of a long draught of cold water when in a heated state, or should the dropsical swelling make its appearance during an attack of pneumonia, there will be

additional reason for selecting this remedy. Occasionally, however, it may be found necessary to follow up the treatment with *Cinchona* or *Lycopodium*, the latter particularly where there are obstinate constipation and diminished activity of the skin.

Dose. The same as directed for *Helleborus.*

Phosphorus is chiefly used in anasarca accompanied with inflammation of the lungs; here it forms one of the most important remedies.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated at intervals of two hours, until three doses have been given, and, subsequently, at intervals of six hours, until decided amelioration or change. But if, after the acute symptoms have been subdued, the dropsical symptoms should still prevail, though in a modified degree, proceed with one or the other of the subjoined remedies.

Mercurius. In acute or chronic anasarca, attended with oppression at the chest, incessant, short, and extremely fatiguing cough, this is a useful remedy, particularly in the asthenic form, with disordered liver, general heat, thirst, great weakness.

Dose. In every respect as directed for *Arsenicum* in Ascites.

Arsenicum album In anasarca with debility, either when the attack has come on suddenly as an idiopathic affection after a chill from drinking copiously of cold water while in a state of perspiration; or when it has been induced by the depressing effects of other maladies, such as dysentery, diarrhœa, scorbutus, &c., and the habitual indulgence to excess in spirituous liquors; or further, when the disorder occurs in combination with gastritis, pericarditis, and other affections of the heart or other viscera. Tightness in breathing, or attacks of oppression at the chest which threaten suffocation on assuming the recumbent posture, and particularly when lying on the back; dry, harsh, and thickened skin, which is, at the same time, of extreme paleness, or of an earthy, greenish hue, particularly at the face; parched and somewhat reddened tongue; excessive thirst; aching or dragging and rending pains in the back and limbs; *extreme*

weakness, amounting to complete prostration; feeble or irregular pulse; coldness of the extremities. *Helleborus niger* occasionally proves of essential service after or alternately with *Arsenicum.*

Dose. The same as directed for *Arsenicum* in ASCITES.

CINCHONA. In anasarca combined with affections of the liver or spleen; or when the disorder has been induced by debility arising from loss of blood, diarrhœa, or dysentery, &c., this remedial agent is of much utility, but will generally require to be succeeded by *Arsenicum*, *Ferrum*, *Helleborus*, *Mercurius*, or *Sulphur*, &c. Shooting or pricking pains in the parts affected with the dropsical swelling, together with a pale, sickly, or death-like hue of the skin, are characteristic indications for *Ferrum.*

Dose. The same as directed for *Arsenicum* in ASCITES.

In anasarca arising from a long-continued residence in a *damp*, unwholesome dwelling, *Colchicum* may prove a valuable palliative, if not a curative remedy.

Dose. The same as directed for *Phosphor.*

DROPSY OF THE CHEST. HYDROTHORAX. HYDROPS PECTORIS. HYDROPS THORACIS.

Dropsy of the chest may exist without complication with effusion into the cavity of the abdomen, or any other dropsical affection. The collection of fluid may take place in both sides of the chest, or in one only. Occasionally the exudation is lodged in the cellular texture of the lungs as well as in the sacs of the pleura. The disease is often ushered in by a sense of uneasiness at the inferior portion of the sternum, attended by some difficulty of breathing, which is greatly increased by any exertion, but more especially whenever the recumbent posture is assumed. An annoying cough, at first dry, but subsequently accompanied with expectoration of thin mucus, is experienced, and the feet are observed to be in an œdematous state towards evening. In addition to these symptoms, we encounter those which are met with in all forms of dropsy, such as paleness of the skin, thirst, and diminished secretion

of urine, &c.; further, a fluctuation of fluid is frequently perceived in the thorax, either by the affected party himself or by his medical adviser, on particular movements of the body.

Along with the above symptoms the existence of hydrothorax is to be detected by means of auscultation. Percussion gives a dull sound, and the respiratory murmur is either very obscure or entirely absent, except in the vicinity of the spinal column. Enlargement of one or both sides of the chest is sometimes observed, together with an increased or more prominent appearance of the intercostal spaces.

As the disease advances the dyspnœa increases, particularly at night, when it sometimes creates a dread of suffocation; the extremities become more and more swollen, and the patient is frequently affected with palpitation and fits of excessive anxiety. Numbness is often complained of in one or both arms. Eventually the patient finds it impossible to keep the recumbent posture, or even incline backwards, and cannot indeed fall asleep in any position, especially if the water is collected in both cavities of the pleura, without starting up suddenly with increased difficulty of breathing and apprehension of asphyxia. The cheeks and lips become pale from the impeded circulation, and the pulse becomes irregular and intermittent. Finally, the patient is carried off by suffocation and exhaustion, or becomes comatose. In some cases the termination is sudden, but in others death is preceded by a spitting of blood for the space of five or six days.

Organic lesions of the lungs, heart, or their great vessels form the most frequent sources of hydrothorax; but disease of some of the viscera of the abdomen, and especially induration or scirrhus of the liver, is an additional frequent cause of the affection.

TREATMENT. Arsenicum particularly when the following train of symptoms are encountered; distressingly impeded respiration, but especially after any exertion, such as going up stairs, &c.; incessant thirst with inclination to drink but little at a time; painfully obstructed breathing *on getting into bed*, not-

withstanding that the act is performed with the utmost caution and slowness, attended with palpitation of the heart and excessive anguish as if from impending suffocation; extreme dyspnœa on assuming the recumbent posture, or on changing the position in bed during the night; coldness of the extremities; œdema of the feet; pale or greenish hue of the skin, pains in the back and loins; complete prostration of strength.

Dose. The same as directed for *Arsenicum* in ASCITES.

In complications with organic affections of the liver, spleen, or heart, a greater or less degree of amelioration is generally the utmost we can look for from the use of this, and but too often it must be added, of any other remedy. *Carbo v.*, *Cinchona*, *Ferrum*, and *Mercurius* are of considerable assistance after *Arsenicum*, when there is disease of some one or other of the abdominal viscera, such as the liver or spleen, &c.; and *Digitalis*, *Colchicum*, and *Spigelia* when there is organic lesion of the thoracic viscera, particularly the heart or large vessels.

Dose. The same as directed for *Bryonia*, in ANASARCA.

DULCAMARA has been found of considerable service in alleviating the sufferings in hydrothorax when they become aggravated during the prevalence of cold, foggy, damp, or rainy weather, and continue so until a change takes place in the form of a pure and dry state of the atmosphere.

Dose. Four globules every two hours, until amelioration or change.

COLCHICUM, as has already been stated, is a useful palliative along with *Digitalis* and *Spigelia* in dropsy of the chest connected with organic lesions of the heart or great vessels. It is to be preferred to *Dulcamara* in those cases where, in addition to the tendency to an increase of suffering during cold and humid weather, there is, moreover, extreme susceptibility to cold.

Dose. The same as directed for *Phosphorus*, in ANASARCA.

When there are febrile symptoms accompanied by sharp pains in the chest, a dose or two of *Aconitum* is occasionally beneficial; but in most cases of this description we shall commonly find it more advantageous to have recourse to *Bryonia*, without the previous employment of *Aconite*.

CASUALTIES.

CONCUSSION, BRUISES, SPRAINS OR STRAINS, WOUNDS, DISLOCATIONS, AND FRACTURES.

In Concussion of the brain (which may arise from a violent shaking of the brain or of the whole body, without any *direct* violence having been offered, such as a severe blow or fall on the head), the symptoms vary, according to the degree of injury which the brain has sustained. When the concussion is very severe, there is immediate deprivation of sense and power of motion, and death is the general result; but when slight, a temporary stunning or confusion, with more or less headache, is produced, followed by increased action of the pulse, vertigo and sickness. When, on the other hand, the violence done is greater than in the latter instance, though not so severe as to cause the fatal termination alluded to in the former, the patient is rendered insensible and incapable of movement; his limbs become cold; the pulse weak, slow, and intermittent; the respiration laborious, but usually without stertor. (This has been denominated the *first stage* of concussion.) As the patient begins to recover from this condition, the pulse and respiration improve, and warmth begins to be felt in the extremities; the sensibility to touch then returns, and the contents of the stomach are in most cases rejected; still he continues to remain in a dull, confused state, and inattentive to, or almost unconscious of, slight external impression (*second stage*). On the gradual subsidence of the first effects of the concussion, the patient becomes enabled to respond to questions spoken in a loud tone. When, however, the stupor has considerably or entirely abated, inflammation of the brain, of an active character, will, in many cases, then begin to develop itself (*third stage*), with all its wonted symptoms (see Phrenitis), and if not checked, suppuration or effusion within the head, preceded by rigors, will result.

TREATMENT. In all cases of injury arising from

external violence, *Arnica* is an invaluable remedy, and its *timely administration* in cases of concussion of the brain will, in most instances, if the injury be not very severe, suffice to remove all traces and evil consequences of such misfortunes. We may administer internally two globules in a tea-spoonful of water; and, if there be an external wound, we may bathe the injured part with a lotion, in the proportion of ten drops of the *Tincture of Arnica* to an ounce, or about two table-spoonfuls of water, twice or thrice a day; should the swelling, pains, and other symptoms increase, after one or two applications, we must *discontinue* the lotion, but shall almost always find a marked improvement follow such aggravation.

When, however, the contusion has been serious, and extreme restlessness or jactitation, and irritability of temper, with sensibility of the eyes to light, small quick pulse, delirium, or subsequently rigors, &c., supervene, the same treatment must be pursued as that described under Inflammation of the Brain, and also Hydrocephalus, which see. After an injury to the head, particularly if it has been of a somewhat severe character, the patient ought not to be allowed to partake of any stimulating liquids, such as wine, spirits, &c., until at least three or four weeks have elapsed, even although he may appear to have entirely recovered from the effects of the accident; he ought likewise to be kept quiet, and not be permitted to expose himself to excitement of any kind, otherwise the most serious consequences may result. When the chest has been injured by a contusion or violent concussion, &c., and soreness, or a sensation as if from incipient suppuration, with heat and throbbing, is experienced in some particular spot; fever, or alternate chilliness and heat followed by fever, which becomes aggravated in the evening; sleeplessness or disturbed sleep, with general heat, and sometimes perspiration towards morning; short dry cough which increases the pain, or cough with spitting of blood; further, when the pain in the chest is rendered more acute by taking a full inspiration, laughing or sneezing, or when pricking pains or a sensa-

tion of fulness or pressure, as if caused by extravasated blood, is experienced, together with a feeling of constriction that obstructs the freedom of respiration,—it will be necessary to have immediate recourse to *Arnica* and *Aconitum* alternately, at intervals of from three to six hours, until an improvement in the symptoms becomes manifest; but should a degree of fever continue after the exhibition of several doses of these remedies, attended with a sensation as if there were an internal excoriation or wound, *Pulsatilla* should be given.

Dose. Prepare, separately, of *Arnica* and *Aconitum*, a solution of six globules to two table-spoonfuls of water, and give a tea-spoonful, first of the one and then of the other, in rotation, at intervals of four hours, until decided amelioration or change. Take of *Pulsatilla*, if selected, three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated at intervals of six hours until decided amelioration or change.

In the event of a continuance, or even an increase of cough, with expectoration of thick, yellow mucus occasionally streaked with blood, *Mercurius* should be prescribed; if, on the other hand, the expectoration has a sweetish taste, and is accompanied by difficulty of breathing, *Nux v.* is to be preferred. When a degree of delicacy of chest remains behind, after the employment of any of the preceding medicines, with tendency to suffer from shortness of breath, and a dry short cough, combined with paleness of the face, impaired appetite, and restless, unrefreshing sleep, *Cinchona* has been strongly recommended.

The effects of a shock to the nervous system, with pains in the limbs, &c., from stumbling or making a false step, are generally relieved by *Bryonia* or *Pulsatilla*. When the accident has been accompanied with fright, *Opium* may be prescribed in the first instance, *Aconitum* where there is syncope; and *Chamomilla* when, from extreme pain, convulsions ensue. But in almost all such cases, *Arnica* may be employed with advantage, either subsequently or at the commencement; in the event of headache resulting from a contusion or from stumbling, and *Arnica* not being found to afford much relief, *Belladonna* may be given; the patient should at the same time remain quiet, and avoid any

exertion, whether of the body or mind, until the pain is removed.

Dose. Three globules of *Arnica* in a tea-spoonful of water, morning and evening, for four days. Of *Belladonna*, if selected, three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated after twelve hours; then pause a day, and repeat the doses as before, if necessary. Of *Aconitum* and *Opium*, if selected, three globules, morning and evening, for three days.

SPRAINS. In the treatment of these troublesome casualties, at the commencement, prescribe a lotion of *Arnica*, when there is much tumefaction and redness, with great pain on the slightest movement. After the employment of *Arnica*, we may in like manner have recourse to RHUS TOXICODENDRON, which is, properly speaking, more specific to this description of external injury, and is often of speedy efficacy, even in cases of some standing; the remedy should also be taken internally. If severe pain continue, notwithstanding the employment of *Arnica* and *Rhus*, the following remedies have been recommended: *Bryonia*, *Ammonium c.*, and *Ruta*, and in some instances, *Belladonna*, *Pulsatilla*, *Nux v.*, *Agnus*, or *Silicea*.

Application. To two table-spoonfuls of water add one tea-spoonful of *Arnica tincture*, and bathe the parts affected with this lotion every three hours during the first day after the accident has occurred. Of the *Tincture of Rhus toxicodendron*, take the same quantity, and apply it in like manner. If the tincture of *Rhus tox.* is used *after* the tincture of *Arnica* (on the second day), the same lotion should be applied three times a day, the injured parts being, moreover, kept moist with it during the intervals.

Dose. For internal use, give of the selected medicine six globules in a tea-spoonful of water, once a day, for four days. During the external application of *Rhus tox.*, it would also be advisable to administer it internally, to assist the cure.

STRAINS. When pricking or other pains are experienced in the back, &c., after a strain caused by any powerful or sudden exertion, such as lifting a heavy weight, or throwing up a window, with aggravation from the slightest movement of the arms or trunk, *Bryonia* should be exhibited, and succeeded by *Sulphur*, if only partial relief is obtained.

When headache results from a similar source, or when the pains are confined to the extremities, or if at all in the back or loins, are equally, if not more severe, during rest as well as on movement, *Rhus* may be prescribed, followed in turn by *Calcarea*, if the sufferings remain almost unmitigated. When sickness and great pain in the abdomen are produced by the effects of a strain, *Veratrum* has been recommended as being speedily serviceable.

Dose. Of *Bryonia*, three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, night and morning, until four doses have been taken; then pause four days, and proceed with *Sulphur* in the same manner. After the fourth dose of *Sulphur*, take three globules of *Rhus tox.*, repeated every twelve hours, until the symptoms subside; otherwise, proceed with *Cali.*, *Verat.*

WOUNDS are divided into incised, lacerated, contused, punctured, poisoned, and gunshot wounds.

By an *incised* wound is meant one which has been produced by a sharp instrument, as a sword, knife, &c., and is not accompanied with any contusion or laceration. Incised wounds, although more liable to be attended with a greater degree of hemorrhage, are, generally speaking, the least dangerous and the most easily healed.

Lacerated wounds are those in which the muscular fibres, instead of being divided by a sharp cutting instrument, have been torn asunder with some violence; the edges, in place of being even and regular, are jagged and unequal. They are commonly attended with little or no bleeding, rarely heal without suppurating, and are frequently succeeded by violent inflammation.

The terms *contused wounds*, or *bruises*, are applied to those injuries which are occasioned by some blunt instrument, or hard blunt surface, being brought in violent collision with a part of the body. When severe they are dangerous, from being prone to terminate in mortification and sloughing.

Punctured wounds are those which have been caused by pointed instruments; they partake more of the nature of lacerated than incised wounds, and are dangerous from the great depth to which they frequently penetrate, and the

serious consequences they often entail, by occasioning violent inflammation of the fascia, and tetanus.

Gunshot wounds partake of the character of lacerated and contused wounds.

For *poisoned wounds*, see HYDROPHOBIA.

TREATMENT. In the treatment of wounds of all kinds, the first object is to arrest the hemorrhage. This is to be done by means of the tourniquet, by compression, by the ligature, by cold water or ice, and astringents, &c., according to the degree and source of the discharge.

Application of cold or ice water. Saturate a linen rag (several times doubled), or lint pads, with cold water, and apply it to the wound, remoistening and reapplying it as fast as it becomes hot, until the local pain and inflammation are moderated.

Wounds of the arteries are, for the most part, the most serious; they are to be distinguished by the bright color of the blood, which moreover issues very rapidly and in jets; while that from a vein flows in a smooth, uninterrupted stream, and has a dark or deep purple hue.

When the injured vessels are of a small size, they spontaneously cease to bleed, or do so, at all events, as soon as the wound is dressed; but when the hemorrhage is considerable, one or more of the above-mentioned arresting measures require to be immediately resorted to.

Bleeding from wounds, &c., in the mouth, sometimes requires the application of styptics, such as alcohol, kreosote water, &c. The same may be said of slight superficial wounds, as also of fungous tumors, and other diseased surfaces, when cold water fails to answer the purpose. *Arnica* and *Calendula officinalis*, internally and externally, have likewise been strongly recommended in such cases.

Dose. To sixteen parts of water, add one of the concentrated tincture of *Arnica* or *Calendula* (as the case may be), and saturate therewith a small pad, made of linen rag, which place carefully over the cut, after the sides have been approximated and secured by wrapping a strip of linen round the injured limb.

Copious hemorrhage after the extraction of a tooth is usually readily suppressed, by pushing a compress of lint

into the hollow space left; or by the aid of styptics, and the medicines above mentioned, when requisite. A simple, and sometimes extremely efficacious mode of checking this current of blood is by replacing the extracted tooth, and keeping it in its former position, until the risk of further hemorrhage is obviated.

When we find severe syncope, with deadly paleness of the face, or when the countenance assumes a livid appearance, and subsultus tendinum and other signs of extreme exhaustion set in from excessive loss of blood, *Cinchona* ought to be prescribed; and if the patient should not exhibit any indications of rallying, a little wine may be given, and subsequently *Arnica;* but if the stimulating effects of the wine prove only of temporary service, another dose of *Cinchona* must previously be had recourse to.

Dose. Three globules of *Cinchona* in a tea-spoonful of water every half hour; if the patient does not rally, by the administration of a tea-spoonful of wine (repeated three times, at intervals of five minutes). After which, if the patient sinks again, repeat the dose of *Cinchona* as before. But if the worst symptoms have subsided, proceed with *Arnica.*

The next step to be taken in wounds of every description, after the hemorrhage is stopped, is to remove all extraneous matter, as sand, fragments of glass, splinters, shot, rags, &c.; then relax the muscles so that the wound may not gape; finally, to place the lips of the wound in accurate contact, and keep them so by bandages, plasters, sutures, &c. Bandages are usually indispensable in deep, and even in small, superficial, incised wounds, but care must be taken not to apply them too tight, nor when there is excessive inflammation.

Sutures are generally necessary in wounds of the face or abdomen, and sometimes of the hands, and in old people generally. In the young and vigorous they are seldom called for, and are even improper and hurtful when the patient is of an irritable habit of body. Strips of adhesive plaster—cut narrow in the centre or portion which is to cross the wound, and sufficiently long to retain their hold as firmly as

possible, and act with the required compressive power—form, in the majority of incised wounds, the most frequently useful means of bringing the sides into close approximation and effecting adhesion. It sometimes happens, however, that even incised wounds, particularly when deep and of considerable magnitude, terminate in suppuration; it is consequently necessary to leave intervening spaces between the strips of plaster, to admit of the exit of the matter in such an event. Again, when it is found impracticable to cleanse the wound of all foreign substances, it ought to be only lightly, and so to speak, incompletely dressed, as it will be necessary to renew the dressings repeatedly. In some cases it is necessary to dilate the wound, to facilitate the abstraction of a splinter, &c.

With regard to the constitutional treatment of wounds of all kinds, we should commence with the administration of *Arnica*, of which a few globules should be given, as soon as the patient has been made as comfortable as circumstances will admit. The patient should at the same time be kept cool, free from anxiety or exertion, and as quiet as possible. He should live abstemiously, avoid everything of a heating nature, and drink cold water. If he be robust and strong, and sympathetic fever run high, four globules of *Aconite* should be given; followed, in the course of from three to six hours, by *Arnica*, and so on alternately as long as may be found requisite; in favorable cases one dose of each of these medicines is often found sufficient. The local application, in the first instance, if required by excess of pain, heat, and swelling, should consist simply of lint dipped in cold water, and frequently remoistened.

LACERATED wounds, after having been carefully cleansed, should have all the parts, that will admit of the process, closely approximated and retained in their place by means of plasters and an appropriate position of the body or limb, for the purpose of promoting union by the first intention. Should the wound become inflamed, attended with much pain and swelling, it may be dressed with lint dipped in cold water, which should be frequently renewed. If, on the other

hand, copious suppuration ensue, and the pain be very severe, the cold water must be discontinued, and *Cham.* exhibited, followed by *Hepar s.*; and should these remedies fail to bring on an early healing action, *Silicea* will generally answer, or *Silicea* and *Sulphur* in alternation, to promote granulation. (See Ulcers.)

Dose. Three globules of the selected remedy in a teaspoonful of water, morning and evening for three days; if, however, the second dose has not succeeded in effecting material improvement, proceed with the next remedy.

CONTUSED wounds (or bruises). *Arnica* must be given internally, and cold water applied as above, in the first instance. When there is considerable extravasation of blood, *Arnica** should be applied as a lotion of the strength of

* It has already been remarked that this useful medicament, when applied as a lotion to wounds, should always be discontinued whenever any aggravation of the pains, &c., is experienced; and I take the opportunity to repeat here, that it ought to be employed with caution in cases occurring in persons of what is ordinarily designated an inflammatory habit, or who have very irritable skins, and are liable to be affected with erysipelas; in such instances the tincture should invariably be diluted with a larger proportion of water than is recommended in various parts of this work, and if that fail to prevent the occurrence of medicinal aggravation, in the form of greatly increased pain, redness and inflammation in the injured parts, and other pathogenetic symptoms of *Arnica*, as pains from contusion or dislocation in all the limbs, miliary, papular, or pustular eruptions, etc.,—*Helianthus* may be used as a substitute in contusions, and *Calendula* in wounds of all kinds, in the same way as *Arnica*. In recent contusions of glandular organs, such as the testes, *Arnica* is the best remedy; but when induration has resulted, *Conium* is of greater efficacy. When the mammary gland is the seat of injury, *Aconite* is frequently required in preference to *Arnica*, as is generally the case in wounds or contusions of any part when they are followed by severe or extensive inflammation. If suppuration threatens, in a contused mamma, *Phosphorus* or *Acidum phosph.* should be employed. If induration has taken place, *Conium* is commonly of greater and more speedy efficacy than any other remedy. In wounds of the eye, *Aconite*, as has elsewhere been observed (see Ophthalmia), is the specific medicament. In superficial contusions of the trunk or limbs, and in those of long duration, *Acidum sulph.* has repeatedly been used, externally and internally, in the same manner as *Arnica*, with much advantage.

about one part of the tincture in ten of water, to stimulate absorption and otherwise forward the cure. In the event of an abscess resulting from the effects of a contusion, *see that article.*

When the joints,* synovial membranes, or tendons are injured by a contusion, *Rhus*† has been particularly recommended; in some cases *Silicea* will be found of great utility, as we can testify from experience. If the periosteum be affected, *Ruta* is said to be useful; we would, however, recommend an incision to be made in the membrane, if ecchymosed blood or matter is evidently pent up beneath it, and the patient's sufferings are great; after which the treatment to be pursued must be the same as described for open abscesses.

* In cases of swelling, with considerable pain, stiffness, or inflexibility of the knee, from the effects of kneeling, to which housemaids (hence the name of *Housemaid's knee*) and others, from the nature of their occupations, are liable—and which affection, it may be added, consists of a degree of inflammation and consequent thickening of the *bursa mucosa*, situated between the patella and the skin, attended with increased secretion of the slippery lubricating fluid contained in the sac,—*Silicea*, four globules, either administered daily, or at intervals of four to eight days in susceptible habits, is a most important and eminently successful remedy.

The same medicament is equally efficacious in similar swellings in other parts, such as the ball of the great toe (where the tumefaction is commonly known by the name of a BUNION), or the joints of the fingers, and indeed in most of the situations where tendons play: the use of these little sacs, or *bursæ mucosæ*, being to facilitate the action or play of the muscles.

During the treatment of these swellings, it is very necessary that the patient should at the same time be careful to avoid pressure on the affected part, and that he should walk about as little as possible. In the case of a *bunion*, when there is active inflammation, his own suffering will sufficiently remind him of the necessity of these precautions.

† To sixteen parts of water add one of the *tincture of Rhus tox.*, saturating a piece of linen rag with this lotion, and applying it to the parts injured, covered with oiled silk, and remoistening this dressing as often as it becomes dry, until the pain and other symptoms abate; suspending the application, however, and *substituting cold water*, as above directed, if an *eruption* should be developed in the parts. Internally, three globules every six hours, until amelioration or change.

When a bruise or contusion is so violent as to squeeze the limb nearly flat, or otherwise disfigure it, cold water ought to be constantly applied, and *Arnica* prescribed internally. But if gangrene threatens, *Cinchona* must be given, and when the skin has assumed a livid and black appearance, amputation may still be avoided, and life and limb saved, by having recourse to *Lachesis* and *Arsenicum* alternately, in frequently repeated doses. In the greater number of such unfortunate cases, however, amputation becomes imperative, and ought to be performed without hesitation, when it becomes evident that the patient will fall a sacrifice to further delay. When amputation has been found necessary, the stump ought to be dressed with lint and dipped in cold water, and *Arn.* should be given internally; subsequently the said medicine may be employed in alternation with *Acon.*, if required by the accession of traumatic fever. *Hepar*, *Silicea*, and *Sulphur;* also *Calendula*, as recommended by Dr. Thorer, may be required at the ensuing stages in the healing of the stump. (See Ulcers.)

Dose. Four globules of the selected remedy in a tablespoonful of water, every three hours; but if no improvement takes place within twenty-four hours, proceed with the next remedy or consider the following.

In the case of *punctured* wounds, the treatment to be followed is the same as that described for wounds in general, but unless compression, by means of adhesive plaster or a bandage, can be brought to bear against their entire extent, the cure by the first intention must not be attempted.*

When suppuration ensues, *Mercurius* may be prescribed, followed by *Hepar s.*, and then *Silicea*, if required. *Chamomilla*, *Belladonna*, and *Rhus* may be found serviceable in the event of excessive local inflammation; the two latter particularly, if the inflammation partake of an erysipelatous character. (See Erysipelas.) When spasmodic twitchings make their appearance, *Cicuta* is frequently serviceable; but *Arnica*

* In punctured wounds of the abdomen *Aconitum* should be given as soon as possible, in order to prevent the development of active inflammation, which is so prone to follow in such cases. *Belladonna* is generally required after *Aconit.*, when symptoms of peritonitis have already made their appearance. Give four globules every three hours.

will generally be found sufficient to subdue these symptoms when timely administered; when the constitutional disturbance is severe, *Aconitum* may be alternated with *Arnica;* and when the wound arises from violent inflammation of the fascia, a transverse incision may *in some instances* be necessary; in which event a dose of *Arnica* must be prescribed almost immediately afterwards.

If tetanus supervene, *Arnica* must be employed, and followed, if required, by *Angustura* or *Cocculus*, &c. (See TETANUS.)

Dose. The same as directed under LACERATED WOUNDS.

GUNSHOT wounds must be treated by the exhibition of *Arnica* internally, and cold water applied as in *lacerated wounds.* In some cases it may be found advantageous to apply a *very weak* lotion of *Arnica*, in preference to water simply, at the commencement. When splinters of bone, a ball, &c., are lodged in the wound, they ought to be extracted with as little irritation as possible, if they press on some important viscera, &c.; but if not, they may be allowed to remain, particularly when deeply seated or difficult to be found, until loosened by suppuration, which process will be materially forwarded by the administration of *Silicea.* In other cases *Hepar s.* and *Sulph.* may afford valuable aid. In the event of fever, gangrene, &c., see *Contused wounds.*

When a joint is greatly injured, or much of the soft parts, together with the blood-vessels and nerves of importance, are carried away by a gunshot wound, the bone remaining entire; —when there is a fracture of a bone with destruction of the soft parts adjacent; when the bone is shattered, and the principal vessels lacerated or ruptured—or when a limb is completely shot or torn off, or other serious injury done, which renders the prospect of saving the limb hopeless, amputation should be performed.*

* "After amputations, extirpations, and other surgical operations, I have invariably derived the most important service from the employment of ACONITUM. In most instances, a complete cessation of pain took place

It may be added that *Staphysagria* has been recommended as a useful remedy in severe incised wounds; and *Aconitum*, *Cicuta*, or *Acid. nitr.* in addition to *Silicea* and *Hepar s.*, in wounds from splinters, &c. (For POISONED *wounds*, the treatment will be found under HYDROPHOBIA.)

Dose. Internally, dissolve six globules of the selected remedy in two table-spoonfuls of water, and give a tea-spoonful every two hours; but if no relief take place after the fourth dose, proceed with the next medicine.

Dr. Thorer, of Görlitz, strongly recommends CALENDULA OFFICINALIS in preference to *Arnica*, in wounds of every description, but especially incised, punctured, or lacerated wounds, and those with considerable loss of substance. The sphere of the latter as a traumatic remedy he confines to contusions, sprains, bruises without abrasion of the surface, or laceration of the soft parts.

Dose. The same as directed for *Rhus tox.* in *contused wounds.*

DISLOCATIONS. LUXATIONS. Violent pain, swelling, distortion of the joints, loss of motion, with an alteration in the shape, length, and direction of the limb, characterise the existence of this species of injury.

TREATMENT. The reduction of a luxation ought to be effected as soon as possible by the surgeon. When there is excessive pain and inflammation, a dose of *Arnica* ought to be given, followed by *Aconitum* in an hour or two, if the pain continue violent, and the inflammatory symptoms active. Cold water, or weak *Arnicated* water (one part of the tincture in ten of water), should be applied locally. When the luxation is reduced, the same treatment may be pursued if called for; and the usual beneficial mechanical measures employed. In compound luxations, the same treatment may

three hours after its administration; traumatic fever never supervened, and the patients almost always fell into a placid and refreshing slumber; but rarely was it found necessary to have recourse to *Opium*, and that only when startings from sleep took place from local or general convulsive jerkings or twitchings."—(Dr. Wurzler.) Give three globules of *Aconite* every two hours, and, if necessary, a similar dose of *Opium* after four hours.

be pursued in the first instance as above described; and the wound treated so that it may be healed if possible by the first intention. (*Dose*, see WOUNDS and LACERATED WOUNDS.)

FRACTURES. The symptoms of fracture are pain, swelling, deformity, and sometimes shortening of the limb; loss of power, with preternatural mobility, when we attempt to bend the limb, and crepitation on rubbing the broken surfaces of bone together.

Fractures are divided into transverse, oblique, and longitudinal; and also into simple, compound, complicated, and comminuted. By a *simple* fracture is understood one in which the bone is broken, without there being at the same time a wound of the soft parts. A *compound* fracture consists, not only of a solution in the continuity of the bone, but also in the co-existence of an external wound, caused by the protrusion of the extremity of one or both fragments of the bone through the integuments. Again, a fracture is termed *complicated*, when it is attended with a wound of a large artery, extensive laceration of the soft parts, or with the dislocation of a joint. Lastly, it is designated *comminuted*, when the bone is broken into several pieces.

TREATMENT. As soon as a limb is discovered to be fractured, the patient ought to be placed on a litter of any kind which happens to be at hand, such as a board or shutter, and removed to some neighboring place of shelter, or to his own abode if it be not far distant. Great care and gentleness ought to be exercised in lifting and transporting the patient from one place to another; otherwise a fracture, originally of the simple kind, is liable to be converted into a compound or at all events into a complicated one, from laceration of the soft parts, &c., by the serrated extremities of the fractured bone, whereby the probabilities of recovery will be rendered much more unfavorable, particularly if the accident has happened to a debilitated or aged individual. In the case of a simple fracture, the reduction should be immediately effected. When that is accomplished, four globules of *Arnica* should be given, for the double purpose of preventing the invasion of

undue inflammation, and of promoting the reunion of the fracture. *Symphitum officinale* has also been most favorably spoken of as being extremely valuable in facilitating the last-named important object.* Those who have had ample opportunities of testing the virtues of these remedies, and the homœopathic treatment generally, in cases of fracture, unhesitatingly declare that the patients are thereby enabled to regain the use of their limbs, and to be discharged with safety from the hands of the surgeon at an earlier period than when treated according to the old method; and further, that the formation of false joints is less liable to occur under the new mode of treatment.

BURNS AND SCALDS. AMBUSTIONES.

The amount of danger from the effects of a burn depends upon several conditions. A scald or burn of great extent frequently proves fatal immediately or after the lapse of a few hours, the patient never rallying from the collapse. The extent and depth of the burn, wherever its seat may be, together with the age, temperament, and habit of body of the patient, determine the degree of danger to be apprehended.

TREATMENT. In slight burns or scalds the injured part should be held for a couple of minutes to the fire; a temporary increase of pain will be amply repaid by the prevention of future suffering and annoyance. The application of *Arnica* is of speedy service in superficial burns. When the pain is excruciating, *Carbo v.* often relieves; and failing it, *Coffea.* If, however, the injury be more severe, the affected part may be dressed with heated alcohol, or oil of turpentine, taking care to keep the surface continually moist, and well protected from the external air.

Application. To one part of the *Tincture of Arnica* add six parts of water, and bathe the part freely with this lotion for ten minutes after the accident. *Internally*, take four globules, repeated at intervals

* *Ruta* has likewise been mentioned as useful in some cases. DOLE. The same as for *Arnica.* See CONTUSED WOUNDS.

of two hours, until amelioration or change. But if the pain should be *excruciating* at the onset, or should become so, consider the following medicines.

The application of *raw cotton* to the part is frequently found very efficacious, particularly when the injury presents a large surface; having previously punctured any blisters that may have arisen, and bathed the sore with tepid water, cover it with carded cotton or wadding, in three layers; when suppuration sets in, remove the *upper layer only*, and substitute fresh. At the same time we may prescribe HEPAR SULPHURIS, a grain to an ounce of water, a dessert-spoonful every twelve hours. *China* is sometimes serviceable after *Hepar*, when the discharge has been excessive.

Dose. Four globules of *China*, at intervals of six hours, until better or change.

SOAP, a remedy generally at hand, is extremely serviceable in burns, where not only the cuticle, but the true skin has been destroyed: pure white or curd soap is the best for this purpose.

Application. Make a thick lather or paste, by means of tepid water, and spread it upon linen in the form of a plaster; apply it to the injured part, and secure by a bandage. Any blisters which may have formed should be carefully punctured, and all loose skin removed. Care ought also to be taken that the whole of the affected surface be covered of the *soap;* otherwise the healing of those portions of the sore, to which it has not been applied, will be retarded; in order to facilitate the cure, the injured part must be protected from the air. The application of *soap* will, as in the instance of radiating heat, etc., at first increase the pain; but this temporary inconvenience will be followed by a marked amelioration. After the lapse of twenty-four hours, the plaster may be gently removed, and a fresh one substituted; generally speaking, however, we must be guided by the feelings of the patient, and renew it as often as a return of pain is complained of, and so continue until the injury is completely healed.

ACONITUM is essential in the event of extensive inflammation, with considerable fever; or when the system has received a severe shock from fright at the time of the injury. *Opium* is also of use under the latter circumstances.

Dose. Three globules every two hours, until amelioration or change.

URTICA URENS has recently come into repute as a valuable remedy in burns. The mode of application recommended consists in applying linen cloths, saturated with the mother tincture, to the injured part; and in severe cases, a drop of the tincture may be taken internally also, either in a little water, or on a piece of lump sugar.

Kreosote water has likewise been recommended as a lotion in burns of all kinds, either at the commencement or subsequently, to induce healthy granulation and cicatrization. *Crocus sativus* (applied externally) has also been favorably spoken of as most serviceable for the latter purpose, in burns or wounds with considerable loss of substance, and disposition to mortification and sloughing.

Arsenicum, and sometimes *Acid. nitric.*, favor the sloughing of eschars. (*Dose.* Four globules. See also ULCERS.)

Dose. The same as directed for *Arnica* in CONTUSED WOUNDS.

FATIGUE.

When a feeling of *contusion* is experienced in all the limbs, *Arnica* will generally be found the most appropriate remedy to afford relief.

Dose. (Internal) Four globules in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated after an interval of twenty-four hours. (External.) In cases in which the feet or hands have become swollen and painful, to a pint of water add a table-spoonful of the *Tincture of Arnica*, and bathe the parts freely once or twice, with the mixture.

Pains in the joints, &c., arising from lifting heavy weights, or from violent physical exertion of any kind, are usually speedily removed by *Rhus toxicodendron.*

Dose. The same as directed for *Arnica.*

CINCHONA will frequently assist in renovating the strength, when there has been profuse perspiration.

Dose. Three globules every six hours, until better or change.

VERATRUM, when tendency to fainting ensues from the effects of extreme fatigue.

Dose. The same as directed for *Cinchona.*

Coffea, when abstinence from food, combined with violent exercise, has produced a state of exhaustion.

Dose. Four globules every four hours, until amelioration or change.

Cocculus, when fatigue occurs after the most trivial exertion either of body or mind. (*Veratrum* and *Calcarea* are sometimes necessary when *Cocculus* does not give much relief.)

Dose. The same as for *Coffea*.

In fatigue from long watching *Cocculus* is the most generally useful medicament; but *Nux v.*, *Ipecac.*, *Puls.*, and *Carbo v.* are also of service occasionally. *Aconitum* is a valuable remedy when dyspnœa, with palpitation of the heart, pain in the side, or aching in the extremities, arises from running a short distance, or even from walking quickly. (*Bry.* is sometimes necessary when these symptoms continue notwithstanding the employment of *Aconitum*. At other times *Arnica* will be found more efficacious, particularly when the pain resembles what is termed a *stitch* in the side. *Ran. bulbosus* is also very useful in the latter case.)

Dose. Four globules of the selected remedy in a tea-spoonful of water every six hours; if no improvement takes place within twenty-four hours, proceed with the next remedy, or select another.

OVERHEATING. EXPOSURE TO HEAT.

When heat in the head and flushing of the face have arisen from over-exertion in hot weather, care should be taken not to drink cold water until a sufficient time has elapsed to admit of a diminution of the temperature of the body. The early employment of *Acon.* in such cases affords speedy relief, and acts as a preventive to any ulterior troublesome consequences. Violent headache, with congestion, fever, vomiting, sleeplessness, great anguish or despair, and a sense of weight at the forehead on bending forward, or on stooping, as if the contents of the cranium would burst forward out of their containing cavity, *Belladonna* should be given. *Bryonia* may be selected in preference to *Belladonna*, where there is ill-humour and apprehension of some future misfortune. When headache with loss of appetite, a degree of fever with thirst,

or diarrhœa is brought on by exposure either to the rays of the sun or to the heat of the fire during any exertions, *Bry.* is again the most useful remedy in most instances. If nausea is the only or principal symptom which is produced by exposure to heat, *Silicea* will generally be found the more efficacious medicament in removing the said susceptibility. Against headache from over-heating, with weight over the orbits and pain in the ball of the eye on looking intently at any object, *Carbo v.* usually affords speedy relief.

Dose. Three globules of the selected remedy every two hours, until amelioration or change; otherwise consider the following medicines.

STINGS OF INSECTS.

The severe pain and febrile irritation which sometimes ensue from the stings of insects, such as bees, wasps, &c., is frequently speedily alleviated by the olfaction of spirits of *Camphor.* Should, however, considerable inflammation with swelling supervene, *Acon.* should be administered, and subsequently *Arnica* internally and externally, as described under Wounds. Should the tongue or any part of the mouth be the part where the sting has been inflicted—as occasionally happens to children when biting a piece out of an apple or pear, &c., into which a wasp may have greedily inserted itself—the mouth ought to be rinsed with diluted *Arnica* tincture; and should that not suffice, *Belladonna* should be prescribed. In some instances it will be found necessary to have recourse to *Mercurius* after *Belladonna.*

Dose. Inspire freely through the nostrils the scent and vapor of saturated *tincture of Camphor. Internally*, four globules of *Aconite* every three hours; but if not relieved after the sixth dose, proceed with the next remedy.

The bites or stings of gnats require an *Arnica* lotion; lemon-juice will likewise be found useful in relieving the pain and itching caused thereby.

Immediate relief, when a person has been severely stung by nettles, will often be found by the application of a lotion

of *Arnica*, prepared according to the formula given under CONTUSED WOUNDS.

SEA-SICKNESS.

TREATMENT. The medicaments found most useful in the treatment of this distressing and painful malady are *Nux v.*, *Cocculus*, *Tabacum*, *Arsenicum*, and *Ipecacuanha*.

NUX VOMICA, three globules, fasting, from six to twelve hours before embarkation; this precaution will, in some cases, prove sufficient to ward off the attack. (*Nux v.* and *Ars.* alternately every hour or so, at the commencement of the voyage, or oftener should a degree of nausea have already come on, frequently ward off the sickness, or at all events afford great relief. As soon as decided improvement is experienced, the remedies must be discontinued, or taken at much longer intervals.)

Should, however, a feeling of giddiness, or a sensation of *emptiness* in the head be experienced, shortly after going on board, attended with headache, nausea, and inclination to vomit, as the motion of the vessel increases, which is aggravated by standing erect, four globules of COCCULUS may be given, repeated every one, two, or three hours, as those symptoms recur. (This remedy has also been found useful in sickness arising from travelling in a carriage.)

TABACUM. Excessive giddiness, attended with *distressing nausea*, headache, and *deadly paleness of the face;* or nausea, with *sickness*, or a sensation of burning in the stomach, *renewed by the slightest movement* of the head or body. This remedy is further indicated, when the symptoms are somewhat relieved by exposure to the fresh air.

Dose. Dissolve three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated at intervals of two hours, until amelioration or change.

ARSENICUM is useful when the sickness becomes excessive, and is attended with a feeling of *utter prostration and helplessness*, *violent retching*, burning sensation in the throat, and the other severe concomitants of this malady. It should be administered between the paroxysms, and will rarely fail of

relief. This medicine may be followed by *Tabacum* or *Cocculus*, to dissipate the symptoms of nausea and swimming in the head that may supervene.*

Dose. The same as directed for *Tabacum*.

Ipecacuanha is serviceable in attacks of vomiting *unattended* with great prostration of strength given under *Arsenicum*. Of course, in order to avoid interfering with the action of the medicines, the homœopathic regimen should be carefully observed during the period of their administration.

Dose. The same as directed for *Tabacum*.

APPARENT DEATH. ASPHYXIA.

APPARENT DEATH. Asphyxia. In every instance where an individual has to all appearance suddenly expired from external causes, animation may only be suspended; there are many cases, of course, where sudden death is no mere suspension of animation, but there are others where apparent death is far from uncommon; in all cases, therefore, where there is the least uncertainty, care should be taken to do nothing that may cause death, and interment should be avoided until certain signs of putrefaction set in.

Apparent death from hunger. Give small injections of warm milk repeatedly; great care must be taken to give the food when the patient begins to rally, in the smallest possible quantity at a time. Milk may be given drop by drop, and gradually increased to a tea-spoonful, and after some interval a small quantity of beef-tea and a few drops of wine. After a sound sleep has succeeded, but not till then, a small meal may be given; but it is best that the patient should eat little at a time, but often, so that he may gradually return to his

* "I have found that *Petroleum* is the best specific for sea-sickness. It has become quite a celebrated remedy among those who travel on the lakes. As soon as the nausea, swimming in the head, etc., sets in, the patient takes three, four or six pellets upon the tongue, and the symptoms disappear almost instantaneously, without ever returning. I know that numbers have been relieved by *Petroleum*, and that it has so far failed only in one instance."—(Dr. D. Chase, Homœop. Examr. Vol. iv, No. 2.)

natural mode of living. It must be borne in mind, that in all persons suffering from starvation, eating too much and too quickly is in the highest degree dangerous.

Apparent death from a fall. Place the patient cautiously on a bed, with his head high, in a place where he can remain quiet; put four globules of *Arnica* on his tongue, and wait till a medical man visits him to see if there is any fracture, or whether there are still signs of life; bleeding may be here sometimes of benefit, but it requires great caution. *Arnica* may be repeated, and also administered in injections. If the patient has been bled, give *China*; but it is obvious that if much blood has been lost by the fall or wound, venesection would be very injurious.

Injection. To half a tumbler of water add a tea-spoonful of *Arnica tincture.*

Apparent death from suffocation (*hanging, pressure, choking*). Remove all tight clothing. Put the patient in a proper position, the head and neck rather high, the neck quite easy, not bent forward. Begin by rubbing gently but constantly with clothes, give an injection of a dozen or two globules, or two drops of *Opium*, dissolved in a half pint of water, and injected slowly. This may be repeated every quarter of an hour, whilst the ribs are being rubbed gently. Hold from time to time a mirror before the mouth, to see if the breath dims it; open the eyelids, and see if the eyes contract; put warm clothes on; hot stones wrapped in blankets to the feet, between the thighs, to the sides, neck, and shoulders. If in an hour no change is produced, take a bitter almond, pound it fine, mix it in a pint of water, put a few drops into the mouth, or into the nose, and give the rest in injections.

Apparent death from lightning. The body should be immediately removed into a current of cool fresh air; and cold water dashed frequently on the neck, face and breast. If the body be cold, warmth with friction must be employed in the same manner as recommended for the drowned in the next article; as well as the means therein prescribed for

inflating the lungs. Three globules of *Nux vomica* may be put upon the tongue, and repeated in half an hour, when, if no effect is produced, one drop of the *tincture of Nux v.* in a half pint of water, rubbed on the neck, and some injected, may be of service. Or place the patient in a half-sitting, half-recumbent posture, and to cover him over with newly-excavated earth (leaving the face alone exposed, which should be turned towards the sun), until the first signs of returning animation become apparent, after which *Nux v.* is to be had recourse to, as above directed.

Apparent death from drowning. Observe the following cautions: 1, lose no time; 2, avoid all rough usage; 3, never hold up the body by the feet; 4, do not roll the body on casks; 5, do not rub the body with salts or spirits; 6, do not inject smoke or infusion of tobacco, though clysters of warm water and salt, or spirits and water may be used, and the following means should not be delayed:

1. Convey the body carefully with the head and shoulders in a raised position to the nearest house.

2. Strip the body and rub it: then wrap it in blankets, and place it in a warm bed in a warm room, or in warm sand or ashes.

3. Wipe and cleanse the throat, mouth, and nostrils.

4. If the foregoing measures produce no re-action, administer a few globules of *Lachesis* on the tongue, and in injections, and resume the rubbing. *Solanum mamosum* has also been recommended, and may be tried after *Lachesis*, when that remedy fails to do any good.

5. Again, should our efforts still fail, or should the medicines quoted not be at hand, we may, in order to restore the natural heat of the body, move a heated, covered warming-pan, over the back and spine; place bottles, or bladders filled with hot water, or hot bricks, to the pit of the stomach, the armpits, between the thighs, and to the soles of the feet; put the body in a warm bath, in the sun, or at a proper distance from the fire; use friction with hot flannels, flour of mustard, or other stimulants; rub the body briskly with

the hand, and at the same time not suspend the employment of other means.

To restore breathing, introduce the pipe of a common bellows into one nostril, carefully closing the other and also the mouth, at the same time drawing downwards, and gently pushing backwards, the upper part of the windpipe, to allow a more free admission of air; blow the bellows gently in order to inflate the lungs till the chest be a little raised, the mouth and nostrils should then be set free, and a moderate pressure made with the hand upon the chest; continue this process until signs of life appear.

6. Electricity, or a stream of galvanism passed through the chest, promises to be of great service.

7. Apply pungent salts, as sal volatile or spirits of harts-horn, to the nostrils.

These means should be persisted in for several hours, and till there are evident signs of death.

When the patient shows signs of life, and can swallow, small quantities of warm wine, or spirits and water, may be taken; but till then, nothing should even be poured down the throat, either by a flexible tube or otherwise. At this period the patient should never be left alone, as some have been lost for want of care who might otherwise have been saved.

Apparent death from being frozen. When an individual is found in a state of frost-bitten asphyxy, arising from exposure to intense cold, he should be removed with great gentleness and caution, to guard against any injury, as fracture, &c., to a place of shelter, such as a barn or *unheated* apartment, since even a moderate degree of heat might annihilate all hope of restoring animation; at the same time the patient ought to be protected from the slightest draught.

He should then, especially if the limbs have become stiffened by the frost, be covered over with snow to the height of several inches, the mouth and nostrils alone being left free.

The patient ought to be put into such a position that the melted snow may run off readily, and its place be supplied

by fresh. When there is no snow a cold bath, the temperature of which has been reduced by ice (or a bath of cold sea or salted water), may be substituted, and the body immersed therein for a few minutes.

The process of thawing is by these means to be effected, and when every part has lost its rigidity, the patient should be undressed by degrees, or the clothes cut from the body, if requisite. As the muscular or soft parts become pliable, they may be rubbed with snow until they become red; or the body should be wiped perfectly dry, if snow is not to be had, placed in flannel, in a moderately warm room, and rubbed with the warm hands of several parties simultaneously.

In the event of no signs of returning animation declaring themselves soon after the foregoing treatment, small injections containing *Camphor* may be administered every quarter of an hour. As soon as any symptoms of approaching restoration become perceptible, small injections of lukewarm black coffee (coffee without milk) may be thrown up; and as soon as the patient is able to swallow, a little coffee may be given, in the quantity of a tea-spoonful at a time.

Injection. To six table-spoonfuls of water add one tea-spoonful of the *Tincture of Camphor* until amelioration ensues, then proceed with *lukewarm black coffee* in the same manner.

The measures above detailed ought to be persevered in for several hours. Against the excessive pain which is generally experienced when life is restored, *Carbo v.* three globules every hour, and if it fails to relieve the sufferings, *Ars.* may be given. The party rescued must avoid subjecting himself to the heat of the fire or stove for a considerable length of time after his recovery, as serious consecutive ailments, and particularly disease of the bones, is liable to result therefrom.

Apparent death from noxious vapors. The treatment consists in removing the body into a cool, fresh current of air; dashing frequently cold water on the neck, face and breast; if the body be cold, applying warmth, &c., as above recommended to the drowned; inflation of the lungs; early and

judicious application of electricity or galvanism; after life has been restored *Opium* or *Aconite* must be given.

Dose. Three globules of *Opium* in a tea-spoonful of water every two hours; but if no improvement takes place within six hours, proceed with *Aconite* in the same way.

HYDROPHOBIA.

Hydrophobia is a disease which arises in consequence of the bite of a rabid animal, and sometimes spontaneously, particularly in the course of some other disease; in which form it is known under the term of symptomatic hydrophobia.

The *first symptoms* in a person who has been bitten, are general uneasiness, anxiety, and disturbed sleep; the eyes are glassy, inflamed, and sensitive to light; there are also ringing in the ears, giddiness, and paleness of countenance; frequent paroxysms of chilliness; oppressed respiration, and quickness of pulse, which latter is usually at the same time small, contracted, and irregular; and loss of appetite. These symptoms generally come on at some indefinite period, occasionally after the bitten part seems quite well. In the *second* or *convulsive stage*, the wound, which may have already become completely cicatrized or healed, begins to assume a somewhat inflamed appearance, and a slight pain and heat, now and then attended with itching, is experienced in it. It now breaks out afresh, and an ulcer, with elevated margins of proud flesh, which secretes a dark colored and offensive discharge, is subsequently formed; and wandering, drawing, and shooting pains from the lacerated part upwards towards the throat, present themselves. These symptoms, with the state of testiness and anxiety, increase daily; and the patient complains of a state of confusion in the head, or giddiness, with sparks before the eyes; is afflicted with sudden startings, spasms, sighing, and is fond of solitude; the pulse is small, irregular, and intermittent; the breathing laborious and uneasy; the skin cold and dry, and general chilliness, especially in the extremities, is complained of; then hiccough, colic, and palpitation come on; the patient looks wild, and

the eyes have a fixed, glassy, and *shining* appearance; the act of deglutition is impeded by a sense of pressure in the gullet, which occasionally renders every attempt to swallow liquids impracticable; convulsions also take place in the muscles of the face or neck. In this stage, however, the deglutition of any solid substance is performed with tolerable ease. In ordinary cases the sufferer remains affected in the above manner for a few days, after which, the disease passes into the *hydrophobic* stage, in which it is utterly impossible for him to swallow the smallest drop of liquid; and the moment that any fluid, especially water, is brought in contact with the lips, it occasions the individual to start back with dread and horror, although he may, at the same time, suffer the most excessive thirst; even the sight of water, or the very noise produced by pouring it from one vessel into another, in fact, anything that tends to remind him of that fluid, produces indescribable anxiety, uneasiness, convulsions, and even furious paroxysms of madness; he dreads even to swallow his own saliva, and is constantly spitting; vomiting of bilious matter soon comes on, succeeded by intense fever, great thirst, dryness and roughness of the tongue, hoarseness, and fits of delirium or madness, with disposition to bite and tear everything within reach, followed at intervals by convulsive spasms. These attacks commonly last for a quarter or half an hour, and at their expiration, the patient is restored to reason, but remains in a state of great despondency; finally, the paroxysms come on more violently and frequently, and in some instances a fit of furious delirium closes the frightful scene; in others, nature sinks exhausted after a severe attack of convulsions. The disease may be communicated to the human subject, from the bites of cats, and other animals not of the canine race, which have been previously inoculated with the virus.

It may be remarked in this place, that the best and most experienced of our writers upon this subject, consider the human species as the least susceptible of contagion from the hydrophobic virus; scarcely one out of twenty, or even

thirty, of those actually bitten by an animal in a state of rabies, suffering from its effects. I consider it my duty, while making this statement, which I hope may prove a means of relieving the minds of many from painful apprehensions, to enforce, at the same time, the necessity of taking those precautions, which are about to be pointed out, against the danger.

It may also be added, before proceeding to the treatment of the malady, that the possibility of the poison being communicated through the medium of the epithelium is exceedingly questionable; but scarcely a doubt exists of the incapacity of the cuticle to absorb it. As many have been made wretched from having allowed a dog, which has afterwards shown symptoms of rabies, to lick their hands, it may be stated with confidence that if no abrasion of surface exists, *there is not the slightest danger.*

In the homœopathic treatment of this disease, and its prevention, the following are the principal remedies:*

* The use of *dry or radiating heat* in this disease, and in envenomed wounds by snakes, &c., is recommended by Dr. Constantin Hering, whose directions for the treatment of envenomed wounds in general are as follows:

ENVENOMED WOUNDS. The domestic remedy against the bites of *venomous serpents*, *mad dogs*, &c., is *radiating heat.* This should be done by the readiest means at hand,—a red-hot iron or live coal, or even a lighted cigar, for instance, must be placed as near the wound as possible, without however, burning the skin, or causing too sharp pain; but care must be taken to have another instrument ready in the fire so as never to allow the heat to lose its intensity. It is essential also that the heat should not exercise its influence over too large a surface, but only on the wound and the parts adjacent. If oil or grease can be readily procured, it may be applied round the wound, and this operation should be repeated as often as the skin becomes dry; *soap*, or even *saliva* may be employed, where oil or grease cannot be obtained. Whatever is discharged in any way from the wound ought to be carefully removed. The application or burning heat should be continued in this manner, till the patient begins to shiver and to stretch himself; if this takes place at the end of a few minutes, it will be better to keep up the action of the heat upon the wound for an hour, or until the affections produced by the venom are observed to diminish.

Internal medicines must be judiciously administered at the same time.

BELLADONNA. HAHNEMANN states, in the introductory article to *Belladonna*, in his *Materia Medica Pura*, that he considers one globule of that medicine, repeated every three or four days, to be *the most certain preventive against Hydrophobia;* and when we refer to the pathogenetic effects of *Belladonna*, described in the aforesaid work, it is impossible not to be struck with the great resemblance which many of them bear to the symptoms of this malady; and it is from this circumstance, according to the great law of Nature, on which Hahnemann's doctrine of *similia similibus* is founded, that this medicine is found to be both a prophylatic and curative remedy.

These precautions taken, the patient may be allowed to pursue his usual occupation, those around him being careful

In the case of a BITE FROM A SERPENT, it will be advisable to take from time to time a gulp of *salt and water*, or a pinch of *kitchen salt*, or of *gunpowder*, or else some pieces of *garlic*.

If, notwithstanding this, bad effects manifest themselves, a spoonful of *wine* or *brandy*, administered every two or three minutes, will be the most suitable remedy; and this should be continued till the sufferings are relieved, and repeated as often as they are renewed.

If the shooting pains are aggravated, and proceed from the wound towards the heart, and if the wound becomes bluish, marbled or swollen, with vomiting, vertigo, and fainting, the best medicine is *Arsenicum*. It should be administered in a dose of three globules in a tablespoonful of water; and if after this has been taken, the sufferings are still aggravated, the dose should be repeated at the end of half an hour; but if, on the contrary, the state remains the same, it should not be repeated till the end of two or three hours; if there is an amelioration, a new aggravation must be waited for, and the dose ought not to be repeated before its appearance.

In cases in which *Ars.* exercises no influence, though repeated several times, recourse must be had to *Belladonna*, three globules, or *Senega* also frequently proves efficacious.

Against chronic affections arising from the bite of a serpent, four globules of *Phos. ac.* or *Mercurius* will generally be most beneficial.

For the treatment of persons bitten by a *mad dog*, after the application of dry heat, as directed and described above.

If morbid affections or ulcerations exhibit themselves, in consequence of a bite from a rabid *man* or *animal*, *Hydrophobine*, three globules every three hours, will often render essential service.

to avoid making any allusion which may tend to remind him of his misfortune. *Belladonna*, in the same dose, should be repeated on the third or fourth day, and subsequently at longer intervals. The effect of each exhibition should be attentively watched, and care taken that a fresh one be not given, as long as any symptoms of the action of the previous dose are perceptible.

Lachesis may generally be given as soon as convulsions set in.

Dose. Three globules repeated every two or three hours, or at every return of the convulsions, until benefit result, or decided symptoms of medical action make their appearance; but should this remedy appear to exert no perceptible influence in checking the progress of the malady we must again have recourse to

Belladonna, particularly when the following characteristics

For wounds that are envenomed by the introduction of animal substances in a state of putrefaction, or of pus from the ulcer of a deceased man or animal, *Ars.* is generally the best medicine.

Lastly, as a Preventive against bad effects, when obliged to touch morbid animal substances, envenomed wounds, or ulcers of men and animals, under the influence of contagious diseases, the best method that can be pursued is the application of *dry, burning heat, at a distance.* To effect this purpose, it will be sufficient to expose the hands for five or ten minutes to the greatest heat that can be borne; and after this, it will be proper to wash them with soap.

The use of *Chlorine* and muriatic acid, in similar cases, is well known.

Hydrophobia. Apply *distant* or *radiated heat* to the recent wound, as described under "Envenomed Wounds," or until shudderings appear; and continue this practice three or four times a day, until the wound is healed without leaving a colored cicatrix.

At the same time the patient should take, every five or seven days, or as often as the aggravation of the wound requires it, three globules of *Belladonna* or of *Hydrophobine*, till the cure is completed.

If, at the end of seven or eight days, a small *vesicle* shows itself *under the tongue*, with feverish symptoms, it will be necessary to open it with a lancet or sharp-pointed scissors and to rinse the mouth with salt and water.

If the raging state has commenced, before assistance can be procured for the patient, the medicines that ought to be administered are especially, *Bell.* or *Lach.*, or else again *Canth.*, *Hyos.*, *Merc.*, or also *Stram.* or *Verat.*, according to symptoms, &c. (*Dose.* The same as given for *Belladonna.*)

are present; drowsiness, with constant but useless efforts to sleep, chiefly in consequence of excessive anguish and great agitation: sense of burning; great burning in the throat, *with accumulation of frothy mucus in the mouth or throat*, frequent desire for drinks, which are immediately pushed aside when presented, or a *suffocating or constricting sensation in the throat on attempting to perform the act of deglutition*, or complete incapacity to swallow, with glowing redness and bloated appearance of the face; pupils immovable, and generally dilated; great dread; occasional desire to strike, spit at, bite, or tear everything; inclination to run away; continual tossing about; and great physical activity, with twitching in various muscles, especially *those of the face:* ungovernable fury, with foaming at the mouth; and tetanic convulsions.

Dose. Three globules to be placed on the tongue at every threatening of a return of the convulsions, but with the same precaution as enjoined under *Lachesis*.

Hyoscyamus is more particularly indicated either before or after *Belladonna*, when the *convulsions are severe and of long duration;* where there is not so much inclination to bite or spit, but a desire to *injure* those that stand around, in some manner or other. The spasms in the throat are not so violent, but great dryness and burning are complained of, attended with a sense of shooting or pricking, which causes a difficulty in swallowing, resembling a sensation of constriction in the throat, and threatening to produce suffocation on attempting to satisfy the thirst; *dread of liquids* in consequence of the pain and difficulty that is experienced in deglutition, with ejection of the saliva for the same reason; *excessive convulsions, with loss of consciousness* come on soon after the *distressing act of swallowing has been performed.* There is, moreover, foaming at the mouth, with constant raving; sometimes the patient seems wrapped up in his own thoughts; or is full of fear, and inclined to run away from the house, being afflicted with a sort of *Anthropophobia;* there are also attacks of excessive fury, attended with apparently superna-

tural physical power; or excessive anguish and fear, alternating with fits of trembling and convulsions; the individual exhibits a peculiar dread of being bitten by animals; the pupils are dilated; sleep is much disturbed by great *nervous excitement;* starts, and agonizing dreams.

Dose. Same as *Belladonna.*

Stramonium is chiefly indicated in this disease, when we observe *severe convulsions taking place whenever the eye becomes fixed on brilliant objects*, or on whatever tends to remind the patient of water; great thirst: *dryness of the mouth and throat, with horror of water and all liquids;* spasmodic constriction in the gullet, with foaming at the mouth, and frequent spitting; mania, with great loquacity and gesticulations; *fits of laughter and singing*, sometimes alternately with acute fits of passion and moaning; the convulsions, when severe, are generally attended with *ungovernable fury*, restless, agitated sleep, sudden shrieks, and starting up with wild gestures; insensible and dilated pupils; and great disposition to bite or tear everything with the teeth.

Dose. Same as *Belladonna.*

Cantharides. This medicine also possesses various pathogenetic properties, which bear a close resemblance to the symptoms that are met with in many cases of this disorder,* and should be selected in preference to any of the foregoing remedies when we meet with the following indications: great *dryness* and *burning* in the mouth and throat, *much aggravated on attempting* to swallow; paroxysms of fury, alternating with convulsions, which are renewed by any pressure on the throat or abdomen, and also by the sight of water; fiery redness and sparkling of the eyes, which become prominent and frightfully convulsed; spasms in the throat, excited by the

* Drs. Hartlaub and Trinks consider *Cantharides* to be the most certain prophylactic against hydrophobia, when administered early; they recommend a drop to be given every three or four days, and are of opinion that the virus is not eradicated as long as the cicatrized wound presents a *livid hue*, and is attended with induration, but affirm the danger to be over as soon as the part assumes a healthy and natural appearance.

pain produced by the act of swallowing, especially fluids; continual burning, titillation and other irritating sensations in the lower part of the abdomen, &c.

Dose. Same as *Belladonna.*

MENTAL EMOTIONS.

We shall conclude this part of the work with the consideration of those particular Mental Emotions which exercise so great a control over the human organism, among which, fright, passion, or anger, and concentrated grief, are the most prominent and continually recurring.

TREATMENT. The remedies found most serviceable for derangements of the system, arising from the above-mentioned causes, are:

Opium. When the sufferer has been exposed to sudden fright, with terror, horror, or fear, is generally efficacious, if administered immediately, in restoring the patient, and obviating any evil consequences, such as convulsive fits, swooning, lethargic sleep, involuntary evacuations, diarrhœa, &c. (When *Opium* is not sufficient to remedy the mischief, *Aconitum* may be administered, or *Aconitum* and *Opium* alternately. In some cases *Ignatia* will answer better than *Aconitum*, especially when the convulsions continue: *Bella.* or *Hyosciamus*, and *Veratrum*, are also serviceable, when none of the other remedies are sufficient to remove all the effects. *Causticum* is a useful remedy when a constant dread haunts the child after a previous fright, &c. See also *Samb.*

Dose. Three globules of *Opium*, or of the selected remedy, in a tea-spoonful of water, at intervals of three hours. But if within three hours after the second dose, little beneficial effect be apparent, consider the subjoined medicine. If in alternation with *Aconite*, give the like dose of the one four hours after the other, in rotation, until amelioration or change.

Aconitum is the appropriate remedy, when the system is laboring under the joint influence of fright and passion; and especially when there is headache, feverishness, *heat in the face and head* (congestion); fear.

Dose. Four globules every two hours.

PULSATILLA, in cases of fright, fear, or timidity, particularly when accompanied with an effect upon the stomach and bowels, as also heat of the body, with coldness of the extremities; or passion, in people of generally mild temper; it is also suitable for highly sensitive persons.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, every two hours, until amelioration or change.

BELLADONNA. Two globules, when there is particular liability to be startled by trifles, or extreme general nervous excitement, after a fright, &c.

IGNATIA. Where the cause is gnawing, inward grief. *Acid. phosph.* and *Staphysagria* are sometimes requisite after *Ignatia.*

Dose. Four globules of *Ignatia* in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated at intervals of four hours. But if within four hours after the second dose, no decided improvement has resulted, proceed with the following medicines.

CHAMOMILLA. Where suffering has arisen from vexation or a disposition to irritability; or great anguish and mental depression, are present.

Dose. The same as directed for *Ignatia*

NUX VOMICA. Suffering arising from a sudden fit, or outbreak of passion or rage.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated at intervals of six hours, if necessary.

STAPHYSAGRIA. Anger and vexation, arising from just cause.

Dose. The same as directed for *Nux vom.*

ARSENICUM is useful where passion is followed by great weakness and dangerous prostration of the vital powers.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated at intervals of four hours, until decided amelioration or change.

BRYONIA is indicated where a fit of passion is followed by coldness and shivering over the whole body, great irascibility, want of appetite, nausea, vomiting, and bilious sufferings.

Dose. The same as directed for *Nux vom.*

Colocynth. When indignation accompanies the above described effects of a fit of anger.

Dose. The same as directed for *Bryonia*.

Against the injurious effects which occasionally result after excessive joy, such as headache, trembling, and tendency to fainting, *Coffea* is the most useful remedy. But when the consequences are more serious, and violent headache, with congestion to the head, frequent vomiting, diarrhœa, swooning, &c. result, *Opium* must be given.

Dose. The same as directed for *Opium*.

Hyoscyamus is a serviceable remedy against any injurious consequences arising from jealousy, or disappointed love. In the latter instance *Ignatia* and *Acid. phosphoricum* are also beneficial.

Dose. The same as directed for *Ignatia*.

Against the effects of mortification or wounded vanity or self-esteem, *Colocynth*, *Ignatia*, *Staphysagria*, *Pulsatilla*, *Platina*, or *Belladonna* have proved useful.

Sambucus. When oppression at the chest, with stertorous breath, has ensued in consequence of a fear or fright, and failed to yield to the employment of *Opium*.

Dose. The same as directed for *Opium*.

Coffea is the most useful remedy against the injurious effects which occasionally result after excessive joy, such as headache, trembling, and tendency to fainting; unless, indeed, the consequences are more serious, and violent headache, with congestion to the head, frequent vomiting, diarrhœa, swooning, violent almost convulsive trembling, &c.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated, if necessary, at intervals of three hours, until decided amelioration or change.

DIET AND REGIMEN. In all instances in which feverish excitement is present, the general directions afforded in the article on "Fevers" will be appropriate. If derangements of digestion ensue, as the consequence of Emotions, the directions particularised in the article on "Indigestion" should be observed.

PART II.

TREATMENT OF FEMALES, AND OF THEIR PECULIAR AFFECTIONS.

CHLOROSIS. EMANSIO MENSIUM. GREEN SICKNESS.

This complaint generally declares itself in young females about their fourteenth year. Its proximate cause is an obstruction of the first menstruation; a disease very similar may be produced by great loss of blood.

SYMPTOMS. Pale, blanched complexion and lips (sometimes with flushes of heat and redness); *cantus carotidum;* a depravity of appetite, a longing after innutricious substances, such as chalk, &c., and a general languor both mental and physical; the patient complains of weariness, lassitude, and debility, and becomes emaciated; the lower extremities frequently assume an œdematous appearance, generally attended with cold in those parts, and headache with flatulent distension of the abdomen, particularly after meals, and in the evening; bowels irregularly confined, sometimes at a later period very easily irritated and relaxed; a harsh, harrassing cough, occasionally with periodical expectoration of dark-colored coagulated blood, and hurried respiration, frequently declares itself, if the affection has been allowed to proceed unchecked; and to an experienced eye the sufferer appears to be on the verge, or even passing through the different stages of a decline, the disease appearing to stand in closer relation to the functions of the stomach and lungs than to those of the uterus, as indeed it virtually does in the generality of cases.

TREATMENT. The medicines which have hitherto been found most useful in ordinary cases of this affection are:

Pulsatilla is peculiarly efficacious when the complaint seems to have been excited by and is intimately connected with deranged digestion, and when it is accompanied by frequent attacks of semilateral headache, with shooting pains, extending to the head and teeth, *sometimes shifting suddenly to the other side;* also when we observe aching in the forehead, with pressure at the crown of the head, and *sallow complexion;* difficulty of breathing, and sense of suffocation after the slightest movement; *palpitation of the heart; coldness of the hands and feet;* often changing to *sudden heat; disposition to diarrhœa and leucorrhœa;* pains in the loins; sensation of weight in the abdomen; almost constant chilliness and shivering; spasms in the stomach, *with nausea, inclination to vomit, and vomiting;* periodical expectoration of dark, coagulated blood; hunger, with repugnance to food, or want of appetite with dislike to food; swelling of the feet and ancles, great fatigue, especially in the legs. This medicine is peculiarly adapted to females of mild or phlegmatic disposition, disposed to sadness and tears.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, night and morning for a week (or until amelioration or change), then pause eight days, after which the course may, if necessary, be repeated as before, and so on. But if within eight days after the completion of the second course, partial effect only should have resulted, proceed with the next remedy.

Graphites, when there is retention of the period with congestion of the vessels of the head and chest; dark red flushing of the face, oppression at the chest; and a feeling of anxiety when in the recumbent posture. *Graphites* is, moreover, one of the most important remedies in *scanty, insufficient* menstruation. *Belladonna* is often called for when the congestion of the head and chest is of an active character, and accompanied with violent throbbing of the carotids.

Dose. The same as directed for *Pulsatilla.*

Sepia is also a very valuable remedy in this affection, when many of the above symptoms are present, with, at the same

time, *hysterical megrims ; complexion sallow, with dark-colored spots ;* frequent colic and pain as if arising from bruises in the limbs. It may, when the above symptoms declare themselves, advantageously follow *Pulsatilla* ; if the latter have failed to relieve, which it generally does, if the pathognomonic sign of chlorosis, denominated *cantus carotidum*, be absent.

Dose. The same as directed for *Pulsatilla.*

Bryonia. Frequent congestion in the head or chest ; *bleeding at the nose ;* dry cough ; coldness and frequent shivering, sometimes alternated with dry and burning heat ; constipation or colic ; bitter taste in the mouth, tongue coated, yellow ; sense of pressure *in the stomach as if from a stone ;* irascibility.

Dose. When the symptoms are violent give three globules every four hours, until change ; then the similar dose night and morning for a week. Pause eight days and repeat the course, if necessary, as before.

Sulphur is more particularly indicated when there is *pressive and tensive pain in the back of the head, extending to the nape of the neck ;* or, pulsative pain in the head, with determination of blood ; *humming in the head ; pimples on the forehead and round the mouth ;* pale and sickly complexion, with red spots on the cheeks ; voracious appetite ; general emaciation ; sour and burning eructations ; *pressive fulness and heaviness in the stomach under the lower ribs and in the abdomen ; bowels irregular ;* difficulty of breathing ; pain in the loins and fainting ; *excessive fatigue, especially in the legs, with great depression after talking ; great tendency to take cold ;* irritability, and inclination to be angry ; or sadness and melancholy, with frequent weeping.

Dose. If as an *intermediary* medicine, six days after the last dose of any *other*, and *especially* appropriate remedy, give six globules in a table-spoonful of water, the first thing in the morning, fasting, repeating the dose after the lapse of twenty-four hours ; then pause eight days, after which return to the former treatment as before.

Calcarea carb. is often of the most striking benefit in

chlorosis. Sometimes a complete cure is affected by it alone, even in the worst cases, with œdema of the extremities, and extreme dyspnœa. Occasionally it is found necessary to follow up the treatment, on the disappearance of the more important symptoms under the employment of *Calc.*, with *Ferrum carb.* in repeated doses, in order to prevent a relapse. *Ferrum* is especially required when the pale and sickly hue of the face continues, as it frequently does, notwithstanding the previous use of *Calc.* When *Ferrum* is employed at the commencement of the treatment, it has been found to aggravate the anxiety, cough, and other pectoral symptoms. Where there is a complication with tubercular diathesis, accompanied by cough, &c., coeval with the first appearance of chlorosis, *Sulphur* and *Calcarea* often prove highly beneficial in alternation. In the generality of cases, during the employment of *Calcarea*, a dose of *Lycopodium* is required when there is obstinate constipation and extreme languor, or *Sepia* when oppressive headache is complained of. Sometimes the menses do not appear for some time afterwards, although the general health may have been thoroughly renovated by the remedies prescribed.

Dose. *Calcarea carb.* The same as directed for *Sulphur.* But if within ten days no improvement takes place, proceed with the next remedy in the same manner.

Natrum muriaticum is a most valuable remedy in many obstinate cases of chlorosis with habitual constipation.

Dose. Four globules in a table-spoonful of water, night and morning; in other respects as directed for *Calcarea.*

In enlargement of the belly occurring in young girls at the critical age, *Lachesis* has been employed with success.

Dose. Two globules in a tea-spoonful of water, night and morning, in other respects as directed for *Calcarea.*

AMENORRHŒA. SUPPRESSIO MENSIUM. SUPPRESSION OF THE MONTHLY FLUX.

Suppression of the menses occasionally takes place suddenly from some accidental cause, such as exposure to cold,

powerful mental emotions, &c. In other instances the suppression is symptomatic of some other disease, either organic or functional, and can only be removed by the cure of the primary malady. It is of the former that we here propose to treat.

When a suppression takes place from the sudden effects of a chill, we may have recourse to *Pulsatilla*, when the symptoms generally correspond to those of that remedy, as detailed under Chlorosis. In other cases arising from this cause, *Nux moschata*, *Dulcamara*, *Sepia*, or *Sulphur* may be necessary. (*Dose.* See Chlorosis for indications for *Sulph.* and *Sepia*, which are remedies of great service in a large number of cases, when the affection has become chronic.)

When a sudden fright has given rise to the affection, *Aconitum* should be immediately administered, followed by *Lycop.*, *Opium*, or *Veratrum*, if the bad consequences which frequently result do not yield, or if only partial relief is obtained from the employment of *Aconitum.* (*Dose.* See Mental Emotions.)

MENSTRUATIO NIMIA. MENORRHAGIA. EXCESSIVE MENSTRUATION.

The quantity of the menstrual discharge varies a good deal in different women. Considerable influence is for the most part exerted by climate, constitution, and the manner of living. The duration of the discharge and the period of return are also variable. In some women it continues from four to ten days, in others it lasts only a few hours; from three to six days is, however, the most usual period. The regularity is in many exact to a day, or even an hour, while in others a variation of several days is a usual occurrence, without the slightest disturbance to the general health resulting therefrom. When the discharge is excessive, and attended with pains in the back, loins, and abdomen, resembling those of labor, it becomes necessary to prescribe remedies calculated to arrest it, and to correct the tendency thereto.

Ipecacuanha is one of the most generally useful medicaments in severe cases of this derangement, as well as in flood-

ing after labor, and may in most instances be administered first, unless there are strong indications for a preference being given to any of the others.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated at intervals of six hours, until amelioration or change.

Crocus is more especially called for when the discharge is of a dark color, viscid, and very copious; and the menses have appeared before the usual time.

Dose. Four globules, in other respects as directed for *Ipecacuanha.*

Sabina, when the discharge is excessive, of a bright color, and occurs in plethoric females who are prone to miscarry; rheumatic pains in the head and limbs; great weakness; pains in the loins similar to those of labor.

Dose. The same as directed for *Ipecacuanha.*

Cinchona is of considerable utility after the previous employment of either of the foregoing, and in all cases where there is great debility in consequence of a more copious menstrual discharge than natural.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, at intervals of twelve hours, if necessary.

Nux v. when the discharge is of too frequent occurrence, too profuse, and of too long duration; and when it commonly stops for a day or so and then returns, attended with spasms in the abdomen; sometimes nausea and fainting, especially in the morning; pains in the limbs; restlessness; irascibility. *Nux v.* is especially serviceable when the above symptoms occur in females who are addicted to the daily or frequent use of coffee, liqueurs, and other stimulants.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, every four hours, until three doses have been taken, then at intervals of twelve hours, during the continuance of the menstrual discharge. But, if the subjoined symptoms ensue, pause twelve hours, and proceed with the next medicine. Subsequently, give four globules at bed-time, every fourth day, during the interval before the next periodical return.

Chamomilla is frequently useful after *Nux v.*, but particularly when there is a discharge of dark, clotted blood, with

severe colic, or pains like those of labor; great thirst; paleness of the face, and coldness of the limbs.

Dose. The same as directed for *Ipecacuanha.*

Ignatia is of considerable service when the derangement happens in hysterical females.

Dose. Four globules every twelve hours, during the continuance of the discharge. Seven days after the cessation of the discharge give a similar dose, every night, at bed-time, for a week.

Platina. Preternaturally increased menstrual discharge, with painful bearing-down pains, and venereal orgasm; thick, dark-colored, menstrual blood; great excitability.

Dose. Four globules in a tea-spoonful of water, every night at bed-time, during the continuance of the discharge.

Veratrum. Too early or too copious menstrual discharge, always attended with diarrhœa.

Dose. The same as directed for *China.*

Sulphur, administered thrice during the intervals, allowing ten or twelve days to elapse between the second and third doses, and followed by *Calcarea*, in the same manner, has frequently been found successful when any of the previous remedies had afforded but temporary relief. In menorrhagia occurring at the change of life, and coming on in daily paroxysms for eight, ten, fourteen days, and then ceasing for a time, after which the discharge broke out anew, *Laurocerasus* has been found of great efficacy. The blood was dark-colored, and frequently in large coagula.

Dose. Six globules of *Sulphur* in a table-spoonful of water, in the morning, fasting, for four days (unless some change should sooner occur); then pause ten days and proceed with the next remedy.

DYSMENORRHŒA. PAINFUL AND DIFFICULT MENSTRUATION.

In painful and difficult menstruation, or menstrual colic, the most important remedies are the same as those enumerated under *Green sickness*, *Suppressed* and *Excessive Menstruation*, but particularly *Cham.*, *Pulsatilla*, *Bella.*, *Nux*, *Coffea*, *Sulph.*, and *Calc.*, &c., when the disorder occurs with great vehemence at the critical age

Dose. Four globules of *Chamomilla* in a tea-spoonful of water,

repeated, at intervals of six hours, during the continuance of the discharge, until decided amelioration or change; otherwise, pause four days and proceed with the next remedy in the same manner, etc., etc.

Lachesis and Sulphur are of invaluable assistance, and particularly when diarrhœa, attended with almost insupportable tormina, usually sets in before and after the menstrual period.

Dose. Two globules of *Lachesis* in the morning, fasting, and if no relief takes place after the sixth dose, proceed with *Sulphur* in the same manner.

THE CHANGE OR TURN OF LIFE.

The period which is well-known by this term, is that at which the menstrual function ceases to be performed. But there is no precise limit to the age at which this may occur. Indeed the final cessation of the menstrual discharge is apt to occur at any period between five or six-and-thirty, and over sixty years of age. It is usually regulated by the original early or late appearance of the secretion. In the majority of cases, in this country, the cessation occurs between the forty-fourth and forty-eighth year.

Aconitum is indicated by a general fulness of blood, determination to the head, headache with buzzing in the ears, full, or small and accelerated pulse; sensation of heaviness in the forehead and temples, or sometimes stupefying headache, &c., all of which symptoms are aggravated by motion or by the least exertion.

Dose. Give three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated after the lapse of six hours, and then (if yet requisite) at intervals of twelve hours, until decided amelioration or change. If for *preparatory* treatment give two similar doses at an interval of twelve hours, and then consider the following medicines.

Cocculus is doubly indicated by the sensation of nausea, or even by the occasional bilious vomiting which sometimes occurs, as well as by the violent spasmodic and cramp-like pains in the bowels, which are apt to ensue upon the cessation of the menstrual discharge.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, night and morn-

ing (in *general* cases), until amelioration or change; or, if against severe *spasmodic* pains at intervals of three hours, until these sufferings are allayed.

Nux vomica, Pulsatilla. These two medicines are, respectively, of chief service for the treatment of the derangements of digestion which usually usher in or attend the final cessation of the menstrual discharge.

Nux vomica is to be preferred for the treatment of persons of sanguine or nervous, or of bilious habit, of spare frame, and dark complexion, or who have been subject to piles, and in whom the sufferings are aggravated or chiefly present upon rising in the morning, more especially if there be painful distension of the region of the stomach, pit of the stomach, and region under the false ribs, with much restlessness and irritability, and even disposition to violent outbursts of temper; or, again, if, notwithstanding the restlessness, there be a constant inclination to lie down.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, night and morning, until decided amelioration or change.

Pulsatilla is, on the other hand, to be preferred for the treatment of persons of habitually mild and sensitive disposition, round, full, and soft frame, phlegmatic temperament, and lymphatic constitution, and when, moreover, the sufferings are greater or only present towards evening or at night, or when such other symptoms occur as have been mentioned as indicating this medicine, in the article on "Painful or Difficult Menstruation."

Dose. As directed for *Nux vomica.*

Lachesis is, generally, more or less useful at the critical age. It is more especially indicated when extensive nervous excitation exists, with tendency to giddiness, throbbing headache, spasms of the stomach, flatulency, and generally with predominant confinement of the bowels, but sometimes with sudden attacks of the contrary condition.

Dose. Two globules, in other respects as directed for *Nux vomica.*

DIET AND REGIMEN. Plain, simple, unstimulating diet, eaten with great moderation, even if a craving appetite

should seem to prompt to excess, regular hours and exercise, change of air and of scene, abstinence from all stimulating drinks, avoidance of every source of emotion or excitement, and regular ablution with cold water, followed by brisk friction, are among the best and most simple rules to be observed by those to whom the climax of life is a period of much suffering or inconvenience.

THE WHITES.

CHARACTERISTICS, &c. This affection demonstrates itself in the form of an irregular discharge from the womb and passage, of a fluid which, though commonly of a white color at the commencement, frequently changes to a yellow, green, or even a brown hue. It may either depend upon simple debility, in which case it is usually bland and not in excess, and is more prone to occur in delicate women of relaxed constitution at each returning summer, or to become continuous on their removal to a warm climate; or, and much more frequently, it may arise from some affection of the womb, &c., of a more or less serious character, in which case it is more copious, sometimes coming away in gushes, and is often of an offensive and acrid nature, producing soreness and excoriation of the parts, and accompanied by smarting in passing water, pain in the back and loins, want of appetite, impaired digestion, or general derangement of the health.

PREDISPOSING CAUSES. The general predisposing condition, doubtless, consists of an inherent taint of constitution.

EXCITING CAUSES. The most common exciting or aggravating causes of the complaint, are those which give rise to general debility, such as frequent miscarriages, profuse evacuations, immoderate periodical discharges, a laxity or other injury produced in the parts by difficult and tedious

labors, excessive coition, abuse of tea, and other dietetic errors.

TREATMENT. The radical cure of this disorder is attended with much difficulty, and can only be effected by long, patient, and careful treatment in those cases in which it is incidental to serious derangements of the womb or of its appendages.

China is the medicine which should be administered at the onset of treatment, as a preparatory measure, in all cases which have continued for some time, or have been induced or increased by debilitating causes, and occurring in females who are inveterate tea-drinkers, not only partaking of the strongest infusions of that beverage, but resorting to it several times in the course of the day.

Dose. Four globules in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated, at intervals of twelve hours, until four doses have been given; after which consider the following medicines, and proceed accordingly.

Pulsatilla is indicated when the discharge is thick, like cream, or milky, and sometimes gives rise to a burning sensation; when, moreover, it is associated with indigestion (see Indigestion), and occurs in females of relaxed fibre and lymphatic temperament, or in whom the monthly flow is irregular.

Dose. Four globules in a tea-spoonful of water, morning and evening, for four days (unless a decided change should sooner occur); then pause eight days, after which the course may, if necessary, be repeated as before, and so on. But if, within eight days after the completion of the second course, very partial effect only should be apparent, proceed with the next medicine.

Calcarea is indicated by the same symptoms as *Pulsatilla*, and should be administered eight days after the completion of the second course of that medicine, when only a partial improvement has resulted from its employment; or it may be selected in preference to *Pulsatilla*, when the malady occurs at the turn of life, attended with distressing local itching, or when it appears in females with whom the periodical flux is always excessive.

Dose. Six globules in a tea-spoonful of water, the first thing in the morning, fasting, for a week.

HYSTERICS. HYSTERIA. PASSIO HYSTERICA.

This disease appears in paroxysms, is preceded generally by depression of spirits, anxiety, effusion of tears, dyspnœa, nausea, and palpitatio cordis; also with pain in the left side, which seems to advance upwards till it gets to the throat, when it feels as if a ball were lodged there (globus hystericus); if it advances further, there is a sense of suffocation, stupor, and insensibility, with spasmodic clenching of the jaws; the trunk of the body is moved about, and the limbs agitated; alternate fits of laughing, crying, and screaming; incoherent expressions; foaming at the mouth; relief ensues generally with eructation, and frequent sighing and sobbing, followed by a sense of soreness over the whole body. Hiccough is sometimes a concomitant, and a very distressing one, in hysteria.

Hysteric affections are more frequent in single than in married life, and usually occur between the age of puberty and that of thirty-five, and generally about the period of menstruation.

The disorder is readily excited, in those who are subject to it, by sudden mental emotions. Hysterics have also been known to arise from sympathy and imitation.

Women of delicate habit, and of extreme nervous sensibility, are chiefly prone to be affected with hysteria, and are predisposed to the attack by an inactive or sedentary life, distress of mind, suppression or obstruction of the periodical illness, excessive depletion, or constant use of spare or unwholesome diet.

Females of a nervous, sanguine, or plethoric temperament are chiefly liable to this disease.

When the affection arises from Chlorosis or Amenorrhœa, see the remedies mentioned under these headings.

When from Menorrhagia, see *that article*.—When from Mental Emotions, see that subject; see also Tetanus and Lockjaw.

Sepia is the medicine upon which the chief reliance can be

placed, more particularly if the patient has been affected with Green-Sickness, Whites, or with other chronic derangements or diseases of the womb and its appendages; or, again, when she is liable to be seized with sudden attacks of debility, approaching to general but *temporary* palsy, and attended with the outbreak of profuse and often clammy perspiration.

Dose. Four globules in a tea-spoonful of water, every night at bed-time, for ten days (unless change should sooner occur); then pause a fortnight, after which the course may, if necessary, be repeated as before, and so on, from time to time.

Calcarea carbonica, on the other hand, is more especially appropriate for the treatment of persons of an attenuated, sickly-looking frame, and pale, wan, sunken countenance, with whom the general convulsion attending the attacks is very violent, and who are subject to fainting-fits, or to an habitually impaired and capricious appetite, the menstrual discharge occurring too frequently and in excess.

Dose. Six globules in a table-spoonful of water, the first thing in the morning, fasting; in other respects as directed for *Sepia*.

Natrum muriaticum, in cases in which the countenance is sickly, pallid, and sunken, but more particularly when there is an habitual dislike to society, and when constant gloom, sadness or despondency is apt to affect the patient; whilst feeble powers of digestion, and prevailing chilliness, with occasional flushing of the face, and retarded menstrual discharge, further characterise the case.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, night and morning, for six days (unless positive change should sooner occur); then pause ten days, after which the course may, if necessary, be repeated as before, and so on, until decided improvement or change.

Veratrum in overcoming the constitutional tendency to hysteric attacks, as well as in modifying their immediate violence, in cases in which they are attended with clenching of the jaws, or general spasm, coldness of the extremities, and clammy sweat, especially in the face and forehead.

Dose. Three globules, as directed for *Natrum m.*

Belladonna is usually the appropriate medicine when the paroxysms are characterised by and commence with a sensa-

tion of choking, with spasmodic closing or obstruction in the throat, and every sensation as if suffocation would ensue; the face being hot, bloated, and of a dark-red hue, and there being other indications of determination of blood to the head; or when, as the paroxysm proceeds, the eyes become prominent, wild, and staring, and the pupils much dilated; or when, again, during the intervals between attacks, the patient habitually sleeps in a disturbed and restless manner, suddenly tossing in, or even starting from, sleep.

Dose. When the sensations of an approaching attack are apparent, give two globules in a tea-spoonful of water, repeating the dose after the lapse of a quarter of an hour, and again half an hour later, if the symptoms do not sooner subside; or, again, after the subsidence of the attack, or during the momentary intervals of calmness, give similar doses from time to time. If after the attack, the doses should be repeated, every six hours, for twenty-four hours.

Ignatia is a medicine of great value for the treatment of hysterical paroxysms affecting patients of a mild and very sensitive disposition, or those who are subject to extreme variations of spirits, and when the attacks are apt to be somewhat suddenly announced by convulsive laughter, provoked by some slight or imperceptible cause; the face, previously pale, becoming flushed, deep-red, or even livid, and the laughter terminating in screams; or, more especially, when the attack is preceded by the sensation of a ball in the gullet, which gives rise to a feeling of suffocation, attended with spasmodic eructation; further, when convulsive movements of the extremities, with clenching of the thumbs, occur during the paroxysm; or when, again, there is alternation of flushing and pallor; or when the patient is affected with frequent fits of yawning, or with drawing of a deep breath upon recovery.

Dose. Two globules, as directed for *Belladonna*.

Pulsatilla is appropriate for the treatment of patients of mild and sensitive or exceedingly timid disposition, or of phlegmatic or lymphatic constitution, and when there is an habitual or very frequent derangement of menstruation (see Painful Menstruation); or more particularly with predominant derangement of the organs and functions of digestion at

the period of the menstrual discharges, and when the attacks are characterised by tearfulness or fits of crying without any ostensible cause.

Dose. When symptoms of an approaching attack are felt, of a solution of six globules to four tea-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful, repeating the dose at intervals of fifteen and thirty minutes successively, and so on, until relief ensues. When the attack has passed off, give four globules in a tea-spoonful of water, every night, at bedtime, for a week.

CHAMOMILLA is sometimes of service when the attacks are preceded by flushing, with burning heat of the skin, sensation of extreme anguish, and with anxious and hurried respiration, and when they occur in females of extremely excitable and peevish dispositions, and who have been habitual coffee-drinkers.

Dose. As directed for *Pulsatilla*.

AURUM MET. is to be preferred when the patient is habitually of a gloomy, desponding disposition, or manifests paroxysmal attacks of violent excitement, with attempts at self-destruction; and when the attacks are preceded by and accompanied with extreme anxiety, insupportable oppression at the chest, and palpitation of the heart.

Dose. When symptoms of an approaching attack manifest themselves, give two globules in a tea-spoonful of water, repeating the dose after the lapse of an hour, if necessary. After the paroxysm has subsided give four globules in a tea-spoonful of water, the first thing in the morning, for a week.

STRAMONIUM may be named as especially appropriate when the attacks are characterised by the predominance of *hiccough*, and are attended with convulsive movements of the arms, and with an expression of extreme exhaustion or of vacancy, and difficult articulation; or sometimes with violent raving, sudden desire to remove as if from the reach of some fancied danger, and with alternations of crying, or even discordant attempts to sing, and violent convulsive laughter; or when, again, the violence of the attack is liable to be reinduced or aggravated by the sight of shining or glistening objects.

Dose. Two globules (against the paroxysm), as directed for *Aurum met.*

Nux vomica is to be preferred, also, for the treatment of cases in which the attacks are characterised by predominance of hiccough, or retching and vomiting, but when the patient is habitually of an irritable disposition, or of nervous or bilious temperament, and of costive habit—or generally, moreover, of a meagre frame and pointed features; the attacks being preceded or accompanied with twitchings of the limbs or of particular muscles, and when a vexation or disappointment has been the exciting cause of the attack; also when stimulants of various kinds have been too freely employed from time to time.

Dose. Two globules (against the *paroxysm*), or four globules (against the *predisposition*), as directed for *Aurum met.*

ACCESSORY MEASURES. Above all things it is necessary that any portion of the clothing which may fit tightly should be loosened as an attack ensues, or threatens to ensue; all strings and fastenings should be undone, and the stays should be unlaced. Whatever may tend to impede the circulation should be removed, and the patient should be stretched out in a recumbent position (the floor being the safest and best place), beyond the reach of any article which she might strike against in the convulsive movements. A free current of air should then be admitted, and the face of the patient should be sprinkled with cold water. Friction of the wrists, ankles, and palms of the hands, is often also of service.

GENERAL REMARKS. In order to overcome the constitutional tendency to Hysteria, a long and judicious course of treatment is always required in inveterate cases.

DIET AND REGIMEN. Persons who are subject to hysterical attacks should avoid tight lacing, or any articles of clothing which fit too closely and firmly round the body. Elastic jackets are much to be preferred to stays. They should also take regular exercise in the open air, without fatiguing themselves; avoid all depressing and exciting emotions; live regularly; keep early hours; abstain from rich, seasoned, or stimulating food or drinks, and partake only of plain but nourishing food. To these regulations may be

added such others as have been enumerated under the head of "Green Sickness" (at p. 613), "Suppressed Menstruation" (at p. 616), "Excessive Menstruation" (at p. 617), "Difficult or Painful Menstruation" (at p. 619), and "Whites" (at p. 622).

OBSERVATIONS ON PREGNANCY.

This period may be looked upon as one of the most interesting eras of a woman's life. She is now no longer acting for herself alone, but becomes invested with a new and serious responsibility, and upon some of the most apparently trifling of her actions may depend the future health and happiness of a being bound to her by the fondest ties.

From the mass of evidence collected by careful observers of the operations of Nature, we are warranted in drawing the conclusion that the actions of the mother exercise a great influence over, not only the constitutional and physical, but also the mental organization of her offspring. Keeping this fact in view, we shall endeavor to point out the course that mothers, who prefer the welfare of their future offspring to their own indulgence, should pursue, and from which they will derive a double benefit,—an improvement in their own health, with exemption from suffering, and the delight of seeing their children pass safely through the anxious period of infancy; whilst in after life beholding them flourishing around them, in the full enjoyment of health and vigor, they will reap the additional rich reward of a slight temporary self-denial, in the delightful consciousness of having performed their duty.

The leading causes of a weak and sickly offspring are—ill health, or constitutional taint of both or either of the parents; very early or late marriages; great inequality between the ages of the parents; errors in dress, diet, and general habits of life; and lastly, powerful mental emotions.

Medicine, under the present enlightened system, possesses power considerably to obviate the first of these causes, not only by materially modifying or destroying the hereditary taint in the parents, but also by nipping it in the bud when transmitted to the infant. Whilst upon this subject, we may remark, that in many families hereditary diseases are fostered, and even exacerbated in virulence by intermarriages between their different members, sometimes disappearing in one generation, and again declaring themselves in the next; but when the habits or mode of life of communities became more adapted to the natural law, and Homœopathy, as it must do eventually, completely supersedes the present system of medicine, we may safely calculate upon the gradual extinction of all hereditary diseases; and so far, at least, children will not have to suffer for the faults and follies of their progenitors.

Females should seldom, at least in this country, enter into the marriage bond before their twenty-first or twenty-second year; prior to that period, their organization is scarcely ever fully developed; those who marry at sixteen or eighteen years of age incur the risk of a severe after-suffering themselves, and also of giving birth to weak and delicate children. How very often we see the first children of such marriages perish in infancy, or after contending through a childhood of continued delicacy, sink into a premature grave. Women who marry late in life incur considerable personal risk and severe suffering in giving birth to children, and the offspring is seldom healthy.

The children of old men, although by a young wife, are very often extremely delicate and susceptible to illness; they not unfrequently precede their father to the grave, or linger but to drag on a miserable and wearisome existence.

In concluding these observations, we may remark that so far is the period of pregnancy from being destined for one of suffering or danger, that Nature has taken every precaution for the protection of the female and her future offspring. While pregnancy runs its equable and uniform course, the expectant mother enjoys an almost complete exemption from

the power of epidemic or infectious diseases, and even chronic complaints are frequently suspended; in fact, with the exception of some slight morning sickness, and occasional trifling uneasiness, a well-constituted organism should enjoy as good health during pregnancy as at any other time; and many women pass through this period, and give birth to vigorous children, without even the most trifling inconvenience.

Though, as we have said, Nature seems during this period to adopt every possible precaution for the health and preservation of the parent and her future offspring, yet are her wise arrangements, in too many instances, rendered nugatory by a direct contravention of her laws. The expectant mother should therefore bear in mind, that the duty of leading a regular and systematic course, so essential to every individual, devolves upon her with double force, since every neglect or breach of these ordinances of Nature upon her part, is frequently visited with fearful energy upon her yet unborn infant.

AIR AND EXERCISE.

Nothing tends more to the preservation of health than a proper attention to these two important points, and yet, unfortunately there are perhaps few more completely lost sight of. Neither air nor exercise is *individually* sufficient, and females of the more opulent classes in this country, who merely take the air in their carriages, and shun the slightest physical exertion, from long-continued habits of acquired indolence, and who feel any attempt of the kind at this period attended with increased inconvenience, can scarcely expect to enjoy the benefit that Nature has annexed to the observance of her laws, in a course of pregnancy free from suffering, and the production of a fully-developed and h ealthy offspring.

During this epoch, therefore, passive or carriage exercise is not sufficient; walking brings not only the physical, but t he whole of the organic muscles into play, and communicates he increasing vigor of the mother to her offspring; whilst,

on the contrary, continual passive exercise in a carriage has been found particularly injurious during, and towards the end of the second period of pregnancy, and is frequently the cause of premature and abnormal births; exercise on horseback, even without taking into consideration the risk of fright or accident to the rider, and the fearful consequences that may thence result, is still more objectionable for many reasons.

A second class, that of thrifty housewives, take a great deal of exercise, yet without a corresponding benefit, from their work occupying them wholly in-doors; this is a strong proof of the inutility of exercise in itself, unless combined with pure air. Moreover, many of these women, either from too great activity of temperament, or coerced by hard necessity, frequently over-fatigue themselves, go to bed late, rise early and sometimes unrefreshed, and thus in a manner deaden the energies of the organic powers, to their own injury, and that of the unborn child.

A third class of females injure their health, and frequently induce miscarriage, through their excessive levity and thoughtlessness, by unrestrained indulgence in active exercise, riding on horseback, dancing, &c. A female ought to recollect that, if through her own folly she has brought on miscarriage, the greatest possible care is necessary to prevent its recurrence; that a second attack increases her liability in future; and that she who has suffered twice or thrice from this misfortune, even when she escapes it, rarely attains her full time. Furthermore, continued casualties of this nature not unfrequently terminate in premature death, from that serious and painful disease, uterine cancer.

The best exercise, therefore, for a female during this epoch, is walking every day (when the weather permits) in the open air. In order to prove beneficial, and not to interfere with the process of digestion, exercise ought to be taken two or three hours after a moderate meal, about mid-day, or in the afternoon, except during hot weather, when the evening may be preferred, care being taken to avoid the night damps, by not remaining out too late.

CLOTHING.

The dress of the female should of course be suited to the season, and if she pass from a warm into a cold atmosphere, she ought to have her neck and throat well protected, so as to avoid any risk of taking cold. But a point of far greater importance is the adaptation of her clothing to her form, so as to preclude all unnecessary pressure upon any part of the frame, calculated to interfere with the functions of those important organs, which are destined for the birth and nourishment of the infant; tight lacing, therefore, at all times most objectionable, is particularly so during this period, inasmuch as it cramps the natural action of the body, and bearing directly upon the abdominal muscles, the blood-vessels, lymphatics, and the whole intestinal economy, produces narrowness of the chest, disturbed circulation, and induration or other derangements of the liver, and exercises a most baneful effect upon the breasts and uterus. We should bear in mind that a pressure upon these organs during development, takes place in direct contravention of the operations of nature. Females, in their efforts to preserve the elegance of their shape during pregnancy, are little aware that the constringing force thus exercised upon the abdominal muscles, destroys their elasticity, prevents a proper retraction after parturition, and thus proves one of the most common causes of permanent abdominal deformity. Moreover, to the culpable vanity of their mothers, in this and other respects, many, it is probable, owe their club-feet and other malformations; and in addition to these evils, this practice not unfrequently deranges the position of the fœtus,—a displacement which, together with the consequent want of energy in the muscles and the parts concerned, generally brings on protracted and dangerous labors. Besides this, continual pressure on the uterus is liable to produce premature labors. To tight lacing also may be attributed the difficulty many women of the present day experience in suckling their offspring, from the incipient process required for the subsequent secretion of milk being

deranged by the unnatural pressure on the beautifully constructed mechanism of the mammæ; from this also sometimes arise those dangerous indications, cancers and other affections of the breast, and also retraction and diminution of the nipple, from which the act of suckling is rendered difficult, and in some cases impracticable.

Young girls of seventeen or eighteen are frequently found with pendulous breasts, owing to the artificial support having usurped the office of the muscles, intended by Nature for that purpose, and throwing them out of employment.

Garters too tightly bound are generally injurious, more particularly to pregnant females, for the pressure thereby exercised upon the blood-vessels encourages the development of varicose vessels in the inferior extremities (to which affection the system is already sufficiently predisposed), which, in many instances, become exceedingly painful and troublesome.

DIET.

The greatest simplicity should regulate the diet of the pregnant female; she should avoid taking too great a quantity of nourishment, because any excess in this respect, besides causing dyspepsia and general uneasiness, has a bad mechanical effect upon the future offspring; and, moreover, the fœtus shares in the derangements of the mother.

Much depends upon the *quality* of her food; nothing should be taken that is not of a simply nutritive nature, and everything possessing a medicinal property avoided. Coffee and strong tea should be laid aside. Wine, liquors, beer, and other stimulating beverages are also injurious. If, however, the female has been long habituated to wine, it may be taken, if of good quality, in extreme moderation, and diluted with water; *but it will be far better if stimulants of every kind are altogether avoided;* indeed, the usual homœopathic diet (for which see the article Regimen) should be adopted as closely as possible during pregnancy.

EMPLOYMENT OF THE MIND AND HABITS DURING PREGNANCY.

It is not sufficient that the body may be in perfect health; the mind must also be kept in a state of serenity. An easy cheerfulness of temper is essentially useful in promoting the well-being of the unborn infant. Experience has presented us with many instances in which the predominant feeling on the mind of the mother during pregnancy has influence on the future mental organization of the child. This shows how essential it is for females to keep their minds well employed during this period, to avoid all improper meditation, and dissipation, and to abstain from reading works not calculated to improve their understanding. Nothing can act more effectually against the future mental and corporeal health of the unborn infant than an oscillatory state of intellect, in combination with physical indolence on the part of the mother; the late hours, turning day into night, and other practices of fashionable life, injurious as they are to the most robust constitutions, are *doubly* reprehensible on the part of the expectant mother.

INFLUENCE OF EXTERNAL OBJECTS UPON THE UNBORN INFANT.

The effect of any unpleasant or unsightly object upon the imagination of the mother, and the transmission of that effect to the offspring, evidenced in various mental or physical peculiarities after birth, is a theory as old as tradition: without entering upon the various arguments brought forward both for and against it, we would simply advise females to keep as much as possible out of the way of such objects, to preserve both body and mind in a state of health, which will lessen every fear of being affected by such occurrences; and endeavour, as constantly as possible, to direct their attention to pleasing subjects; as it must be perfectly evident that *brooding over such unpleasant impressions* can scarcely fail of being both physically and mentally injurious.

MENTAL EMOTIONS.

This subject has been already treated of in Part I., to which the reader is referred, as the remedies there mentioned are equally applicable to affections arising from these sources in either sex.

A not unfrequent symptom during pregnancy is great DESPONDENCY OF MIND, and uneasiness about the future; some females, whose spirits are generally good at other times, suffer much from this affection during this period; and in others, we find the same feeling and excessive low spirits, during the time of nursing; this symptom, however, is not permanent, and when it commences early in gestation, usually disappears before delivery, without material injury to the general health.

TREATMENT. As this affection is apt to create some uneasiness, both to the sufferer herself and her friends, we have thought it advisable to mention it, and at the same time to point out remedies which will frequently be found efficacious. Such are:

ACONITUM. If the state of despondency is preceded by one of excitement, marked by heat of skin and frequency of pulse, attended *with apprehension and presentiment of approaching death.*

☞ **Dose.** Two globules in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated, at intervals of twenty-four hours, until amelioration or change.

BRYONIA. *Great inquietude and fear of the future*, attended with irascibility and derangement of the digestive functions.

Dose. Three globules; in other respects as directed for *Aconitum.*

NUX VOMICA. Morning sickness and melancholy, with great uneasines, impaired appetite, constipation, fretfulness.

Dose. Two globules in a tea-spoonful of water, every night at bedtime, until amelioration or change. But if little effect should be apparent, as regards the *sickness*, twenty-four hours after the *fourth* dose, pause four days, and proceed with the next medicine.

NATRUM MURIATICUM. Melancholy, with weeping, uneasi-

ness about the future; also obstinate cases of morning sickness, not yielding to *Nux vom.*

Dose. Two globules in a tea-spoonful of water, once a day, until amelioration or change.

When the affection comes on during lactation, arising from an over-secretion of milk, so that this fluid escapes involuntarily, and is attended with great emaciation, melancholy, and apprehension of the future, we may give PHOSPHORUS.

Dose. Two globules, as directed for *Natrum muriaticum.*

CALCAREA is also efficacious when the above symptoms present themselves, and more particularly so, when there is *excessive dejection with great lassitude.*

This remedy is further very serviceable when there is suppression of the secretion, and also excessive obesity, or the individual is of *plethoric* habit. Both remedies are also valuable, when there is a disposition to consumption.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, the first thing in the morning, fasting, for a week (unless change should sooner occur); then pause ten days, after which the course may, if necessary, be repeated as before.

When there is lowness of spirits, attended with dyspepsia, which may arise from the energies of the mother being too severely tasked in the nourishment of her offspring, either from keeping the child too long unweaned, or from rearing twins, we may administer CINCHONA. The practitioner will further find occasion to select the following remedies in particular cases: *Belladonna*, *Puls.*, *Veratrum*, *Lachesis*, and *Sulphur.*

Dose. Three globules of *Cinchona*, as directed for *Calcarea;* if not relieved within a week, proceed with the next remedy, and so on.

DERANGEMENTS DURING PREGNANCY.

MENSTRUATION.

Virtual diseases during gestation are of rare occurrence, but when they do happen, they ought to be treated accordingly.

A continuance of menstruation at this period is not an actual disease, but rather an exception to the general course of nature; nor must we here mistake her operation for an indication of the utility of the lancet, for neither in this, nor in any other case, can the artificial supply the place of natural bleeding; however, when the female appears to suffer from the continuance of the menstrual flux, we must call in the assistance of medicaments, among which the principal are:

Cocculus. A sanguineous mucous discharge, and very severe spasmodic pains in the lower part of the abdomen.

Dose. Four globules in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated at intervals of twenty-four hours, if necessary.

Phosphorus. Discharge of blood, with incisive pains in the back, and occasionally vomiting.

Dose. Three globules; in other respects as directed for *Phosphorus.*

Platina. Discharge very profuse, attended with a severe pain and bearing down. (See also the remedies given under Excessive and Painful Menstruation, p. 617; see also the Diet, p. 634.

Dose. The same as directed for *Phosphorus.*

MORNING SICKNESS.

Morning sickness, nausea, vomiting, and heartburn, are the most distressing symptoms attendant on the course of pregnancy. These troublesome complaints harass women most upon their first rising from a horizontal position in bed. They generally disappear soon after quickening, but sometimes continue during the whole period.

TREATMENT. The homœopathic treatment of this derangement, at once simple, prompt, and efficacious, has in

almost all cases been stamped by the signet of success. In instances free from complication, with a tendency to relaxation of the bowels, IPECACUANHA is generally sufficient.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, morning and evening, until amelioration or change.

ACONITUM is the best medicine for employment at the onset in those somewhat severe cases which depend upon full-habited condition of the system.

Dose. Four globules in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated, if necessary, after the lapse of twenty-four hours; after which consider the following medicines.

NUX VOMICA. When there is nausea or vomiting every morning on rising, heartburn, depraved appetite, or craving for chalk, earth, beer, &c., constipation, and irritability of temper.

Dose. Two globules in a tea-spoonful of water, every night, at bed-time, until decided amelioration or change. But if little apparent effect should have resulted within twenty-four hours after the fourth dose, pause four days, and proceed with the next medicine; or consider also *Pulsatilla.*

NATRUM MURIATICUM should be employed five days after the fourth dose of *Nux vomica* in cases in which the last-named medicine has been productive only of very partial relief.

Dose. Two globules in a tea-spoonful of water, once a day, until amelioration or change. Consider also the following, or, more especially, *Pulsatilla.*

ARSENICUM. *Excessive* vomiting after eating or drinking, with attacks of fainting; great weakness and emaciation.

Dose. Two globules in a tea-spoonful of water, after each fainting-fit; or otherwise, repeated at intervals of six hours, until four doses have been given; and, subsequently, once a day, until amelioration or change.

PULSATILLA. Nausea after every meal; vomiting of ingesta, heartburn, depraved appetite, or *longing* for particular articles, such as acids, beer, wine, &c. Disposition peevish and sensitive, though naturally mild.

Dose. Two globules, as directed for *Natrum muriaticum.*

DIET. See diet during PREGNANCY, p. 629.

CONSTIPATION.

Constipation is a very common attendant upon pregnancy, and those females usually suffer most from it who are naturally of a costive habit; when it does not arise from a mechanical cause, active exercise in the open air, and avoiding indigestible food, coffee, and other stimulating liquids, are often sufficient to remove the complaint, or at all events to render it less troublesome. When Nature requires further assistance:

Nux vomica will often answer the purpose; if after the completion of its action, there still remains some inconvenience, Ignatia should be given as an immediate remedy, followed by *Nux vomica;* in other cases, when *Nux vomica* does not show a marked improvement, and the temper is extremely irritable, *Bryonia* will sometimes cure, or *Opium* globules, which is especially indicated to follow *Nux vomica* when there appears to be a weight in the stomach, dryness of the mouth, and deep flushing of the face. In other cases *Sepia*, *Lycop.*, *Alumina*, &c., will be found useful. (See Constipation, p. 203.)

Dose. Four globules of *Nux vom.* in a table-spoonful of water, at bed-time; after which, pause twenty-four hours, and then repeat the dose; but if, after another interval of twenty-four hours, inconvenience be yet experienced, proceed with one of the other remedies in the same manner.

Dysuria, or difficulty in discharging the urine. *Pulsatilla*, *Cocculus*, *Nux v.*, and *Acid. phosphoricum*, as also *Sulphur* and *Conium*, are the remedies in the generality of cases of this derangement in pregnant women.

Dose. Three globules of *Pulsatilla* in a tea-spoonful of water, every morning (fasting), and at bed-time; but if no improvement within three days, select one of the other remedies, and proceed in the same way.

DIET. See Observations, &c., p. 629.

DIARRHŒA DURING PREGNANCY.

See Diarrhœa, Part I., and Diarrhœa in Lying-in-Women, in this division of the work.

FAINTING AND HYSTERIC FITS.

Many delicate and nervous females are frequently attacked with fainting fits during pregnancy. The attack generally passes over easily and without deleterious consequences. Exercise in the open air, and attention to the rules of regimen, are the best safeguards against the affection; but in cases where these are insufficient, and the attacks prove distressing, we must endeavor to ascertain their origin. If the fits arise from tight lacing, warm rooms, or any other obvious excitant, the simple removal of the cause will prove sufficient; should the sufferer remain long insensible, the speediest means of revival is sprinkling the face with cold water. When arising from plethoric habit, returns of the attack may be prevented by ACONITE, of which we have had occasion to speak several times, as a general regulator of the circulation.

Dose. Two globules in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated after the lapse of twenty-four hours, if necessary. If in *alternation* with *Belladonna*, give, first, two doses of *Aconitum*, at intervals of twenty-four hours; then pause four days, after which, give two similar doses of *Belladonna* at the like interval.

CHAMOMILLA. When the fainting is excited by sudden fits of anger.

Dose. Four globules in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated after twelve hours.

NUX VOMICA. When from general irritability of system, and consequent gastric derangement.

Dose. The same as directed for *Chamomilla.*

BELLADONNA. When there is determination of blood to the head, with simultaneous flushing of the face and perceptibly increased action of the arterial system. (Alternately with *Aconite* when required.)

Dose. The same as directed for *Aconite.*

CINCHONA. When arising from general weakness, and especially from loss of blood.

Dose. Two globules in a tea-spoonful of water, night and morning, for six days, after each attack (unless change should sooner occur).

Pulsatilla. General excitability and disposition to hysteria, with hypochondriasis, and great general susceptibility.

Dose. Three globules; then as directed for *Cinchona*.

Coffea. Abdominal spasms, with oppressed respiration, subsultus tendinum, cold perspiration, and uncontrollable agitation and jactitation. When the symptoms are generally preceded by a pain, which proceeds upwards from the lower part of the bowels, on the left side, into the stomach, and from thence into the throat, where it creates a disagreeable and suffocative sensation, as if a ball were lodged there.

Dose. Two globules in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated at intervals of three hours, until the indicative symptoms subside or change in character.

Ignatia. When the patient suffers from severe headache, as if a nail were driven into the head; sadness; concealed sorrow, and sighing. (See Swooning.)

Dose. The same as directed for *Coffea*.

Viola odorata. Constant and unassignable inclination to weep.

Dose. The same as directed for *Coffea*.

DIET. See Observations, &c., p. 629.

TOOTHACHE.

This is a frequent affection with pregnant women, and is sometimes too valuable an indication of some taint lurking in the constitution, to be neglected; the female should, as soon as she is in a proper state, put herself under a course of proper treatment, as until this tendency is eradicated, no remedies can prove otherwise than palliative. We must particularly caution females in this situation against having teeth extracted, as the affection frequently occurs in sound teeth.

Sepia is particularly indicated when there is pulsative, *shooting, drawing toothache*, with pain, extending to the ears, or to the arms and fingers, excited by compressing the teeth, or by cold air, and attended with impeded respiration,

swelling of the cheek, and enlargement of the submaxillary glands.

Dose. Two globules in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated at intervals of three hours (against the *immediate attack*), until amelioration or change; and, subsequently, at intervals of twelve hours (against the *predisposition*) for a week (unless change should sooner occur).

Calcarea. When the toothache is *excited or aggravated by cold air, or anything hot or cold*, and attended with painful sensation of the gums, and pulsative gnawing or shooting pains, which are aggravated by noise.

Dose. As directed for *Sepia*.

Alumina. When the *pains are excited by mastication*, or in the evening in bed, and when they are of a tearing nature, extending to the cheek-bone, temple, and forehead.

Dose. Three globules; then as directed for *Sepia*.

Magnesia carbonica. *Nocturnal pains in the teeth, insupportable when lying down*, and compelling the patient to get up and walk; pains generally boring, burning, drawing, tearing, and resembling those of ulceration, attended with swelling of the cheek on the side affected; throbbing and shooting in the teeth after a meal; pain aggravated by a cold. The above are the four leading medicines, though there are others which may be called for by peculiar symptoms. (See page 146.)

Dose. Four globules; then as directed for *Sepia*.

SWELLED FACE.

Tumefaction of the cheek arises from different causes: frequently it is the consequence of toothache, and will then be cured, or at all events much diminished, by the remedy given for the removal of that affection. Sometimes it happens, nevertheless, that whilst the toothache diminishes from the employment of the proper remedy, the swelling of the cheek remains unaltered. In this case *Arnica* is generally of great service, especially when the swelling is hard and stiff. If this treatment is of no avail we may have recourse to *Puls.*, or to *Merc. vivus*, which is of especial service when the swelling of

the cheek is accompanied with a drawing, tearing pain, an increased flow of saliva, and considerable erysipelatous redness; followed by *Bella.* and *Hepar s.*, if the inflammation threatens to extend. (See ERYSIPELAS.) *Chamomilla*, *Bryonia*, &c., are also occasionally of service.

Dose. Three globules of *Arnica* in a table-spoonful of water, repeated at intervals of six hours until amelioration or change. But if only partial improvement (if any) should ensue within six hours after the third dose, pause six hours longer, and proceed with one or other of the following medicines, according to symptoms.

Where the employment of the appropriate remedy has been neglected at the proper time, or the swelling has been maltreated by some external application, the tumor is frequently rendered of an obstinate character.

In most cases, however, the dispersion of the tumor, or, when matter is forming, the speedy completion of the suppurative process and consequent bursting of the abscess, will be readily enough affected by means of *Hepar sulph.*, four globules, repeated, if necessary, in from six to twelve hours.

In obstinate cases give three globules of *Silicea.* The application of a poultice to the cheek, or a fig boiled in milk and placed in the mouth between the affected cheek and gums, is sometimes useful. If the tumor has burst, and the opening is internal, no especial care need be taken of it, but if it has burst externally, a simple bandage, smeared with melted suet or fresh butter, must be applied.

DIET. See OBSERVATIONS, &c., p. 629.

VARICES, OR SWELLED VEINS.

Many females suffer much during pregnancy from distension of veins in the thigh and other parts, which, becoming exacerbated, eventually cause great pain and inconvenience. These varicose veins generally arise from obstructed circulation caused by the pressure of the gravid uterus upon the blood-vessels, but are also frequently a sure indication of the existence of constitutional debility, particularly when they occur in an aggravated form. They are much increased by

partaking of stimulating liquids, which should consequently be avoided.

Pulsatilla is one of the most useful medicines, particularly when there is excessive pain and swelling, with a good deal of inflammation, or when the veins are of a livid color, which is imparted to the whole limb. Should *Pulsatilla* give some relief, but the swelling and livid discoloration continue in much the same state, *Lachesis* may be substituted. *Arnica* is of material service when the occupations of the patient render it impossible for her to lay herself up, or avoid much standing and moving about in discharge of her domestic duties.

Dose. Three globules of *Pulsatilla* in a table-spoonful of water, repeated at intervals of twelve hours, until amelioration or change. But if partial benefit only should result, within twelve hours after the fourth dose, proceed with the next medicine, or consider *Arnica*. If in *alternation* with *Arnica*, give the like dose, first of the one, then of the other, in *rotation*, at intervals of twelve hours, until amelioration or change.

Nux vomica, when the affection is attended with constipation, hemorrhoids, and irritability of temper. *Sulphur* is sometimes very beneficial after *Nux v.*

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, night and morning, for six days (unless change should sooner occur); then pause ten days, and, if only partial improvement should have been effected, proceed with *Sulphur*, six globules, in the morning (fasting) for a week.

Arsenicum, when the veins are of a livid color, and are attended with severe burning pain.

Dose. Two globules, in a tea-spoonful of water, night and morning, until amelioration or change. But, if little improvement should be apparent, within twelve hours after the fourth dose, pause twelve hours longer, and proceed with the next medicine.

Carbo vegetabilis, where *Arsenicum* is not sufficient to subdue the constant scalding or burning.

Dose. The same as directed for *Carbo veg.*

Belladonna. Varices, with considerable erysipelatous inflammation.

Dose. Four globules; then as directed for *Carb. veg.*

Lycopodium has been employed with success in some inveterate cases. (See Ulcers; see also Observations, p. 629.)

Dose. Three globules; then as directed for *Carb. veg.*

PAINS IN THE BACK DURING PREGNANCY. LUMBO-SACRAL PAINS.

Some females suffer much from pains in the lower part of the back during pregnancy, which occasionally prove extremely distressing, particularly when they occur during the night, and tend to disturb sleep. They generally consist of an almost indescribable *aching*, or of an obtuse, heavy dragging, or pressure, as if caused by a dead weight resting on the affected part. *Kali carbonicum* is frequently adequate to remove them, especially when they partake of the character described. In other cases, *Bryonia*, *Rhus*, *Sulph.*, *Lycopodium*, *Pulsatilla*, *Nux v.*, *Sepia*, *Platina*, *Natrum m.*, &c., may be given with advantage. If hemorrhoidal sufferings become added to these troublesome pains, and *Kali c.* prove insufficient to relieve the complaint in this complicated form, *Nux v.*, *Sulphur*, or *Sepia*, may be prescribed with advantage. (See Hemorrhoids; as also the indications given for the remedies under the heading of False Pains.)

Dose. Four globules in a table-spoonful of water, night and morning, until amelioration or change. But if the subjoined symptoms ensue, consider the following medicines.

DIET. See Observations, &c., p. 629.

MISCARRIAGE. ABORTUS.

Women who have once suffered from this affection are exceedingly obnoxious to its recurrence, and this liability is still further increased, if the event has taken place a second or third time. Miscarriage may occur at any period between the first and seventh month, but, in the majority of cases, it takes place about the third, or the beginning of the fourth. When it occurs *before* or *about* this period, it is frequently attended with but little pain or danger, although repeated miscarriages, from the great discharge that is generally present, break down the constitution, and frequently develop

severe chronic diseases. When miscarriage takes place at a more advanced period, it assumes a very serious complexion, and is often accompanied with a considerable degree of peril to the sufferer.

The premonitory and accompanying symptoms of miscarriage vary much in their nature; sometimes the discharge is exceedingly profuse, at others moderate or inconsiderable; the pains, in many instances, extremely severe and protracted, are in others very slight and of short continuance.

Sudden *mental emotions*, or great *physical exertion*, mechanical injuries, *a luxurious mode of life*, fashionable habits, powerful aperients, *neglecting to take air and exercise*, are a few of the exciting causes of this affection, which is particularly apt to occur both in highly plethoric and delicate or nervous habits. An abnormal condition of the constitution is undoubtedly the *predisposing cause*.

Miscarriage is, in most cases, preceded and attended by the majority of the following symptoms:—A sensation of chill, followed by fever, with more or less bearing down, particularly when occurring late in pregnancy; *also severe pains in the abdomen*, *drawing and cutting pains in the loins*, or pains frequently bearing a close resemblance to those of labor; discharge of viscid mucus, and blood, sometimes of a *bright red*, not unfrequently mixed with coagula, at other times *dark* and clotted, followed by the emission of a serous fluid. The miscarriage generally takes place during this discharge, which occasionally continues, if not properly checked, to flow for hours after, placing the sufferer in considerable jeopardy. When the pains increase in intensity, and the muscular contractions become generally established, with their characteristic regular throes and efforts to dilate the mouth of the womb, miscarriage is almost inevitable.

When miscarriage is threatened, the individual must assume the recumbent posture, and in some cases, indeed, should be strictly confined to bed, sleeping with few bed-clothes; the apartments should be kept cool, and every means must be employed to ensure perfect tranquillity of mind. The diet

prescribed in cases under homœopathic treatment should be closely followed, and warm fluids generally avoided. When the misfortune has proved unavoidable, or has actually taken place, before assistance has been sought, the patient ought still to be confined to bed for a few days, lest a fresh discharge should be brought about by too early a change from a horizontal to an upright posture; and on future occasions, when a *similar period* comes round, great care should be taken that the mishap may not again occur: in the attainment of this desirable object we feel confident that nothing will tend so fully to ensure success as a timely exhibition of one or other of the preventive remedies already commented on in this article.

In cases where there is an evident disposition to miscarriage, or where from a variety of reasons, it is apprehended, three globules of SABINA, in the early stage of pregnancy, will frequently prevent its occurrence.

ADMINISTRATION. We may allow four or five days to elapse between the first and second dose, and gradually lengthen the interval between each successive administration, until the period of danger be past, being careful, however, to watch the effect of each dose, to discontinue the medicine whenever any indications of its action on the system become apparent, and to abstain from repeating until the symptoms atributable to the medicine have passed away, and then only with increased caution and at longer intervals.

Hartmann strongly recommends SECALE CORNUTUM, two globules, as useful in similar cases, but particularly when this misfortune has already occurred more than once; it should be administered every fourteen days, commencing immediately after the cessation of the monthly period, and continuing until the period at which miscarriage usually occurs is past; one dose more, at the utmost, being allowed after this period.

Both these remedies are also extremely valuable after miscarriage has taken place, the latter particularly in *weak* or *exhausted* persons, or in those cases of hemorrhage in which

the discharge consists of *dark liquid blood*, and is followed by *considerable debility;* this remedy is also efficacious in cases of *inevitable miscarriage*, attended with *feeble expulsive efforts;* the former (*Sabina*) when there are dragging and forcing pains, extending down the back and loins; profuse, bright-colored hemorrhage; sensation of sinking or faintness in the abdomen; frequent desire to relieve the bowels; diarrhœa; nausea or vomiting; chilliness and heat, with fever.

Lycopodium and *Kali carbonicum* have also been recommended as useful preventive remedies against habitual tendency to abortion, the latter especially when the symptoms are always preceded or attended by severe pain in the loins.

Dose. The same as directed for *Sabina.*

We shall now treat of miscarriage when the premonitory symptoms have set in, giving, under the same head, the indications for the use of the medicaments, where the result is *unavoidable* or *has already taken place*, as even in these cases their administration is decidedly beneficial in obviating further injurious consequences, and in alleviating the sufferings of the patient.

Arnica. When the symptoms have been excited by an accident, such as a fall, blow, or concussion, &c., this remedy should be immediately administered.

Dose. Of a solution of eight globules (or one drop of the concentrated tincture) to two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every ten, fifteen, and twenty minutes (in very urgent cases), and, subsequently, every half hour, gradually extending the intervals to three hours, and continuing the administration until decided amelioration or change. Consider also the following:

Chamomilla. When there are present: excessive restlessness, convulsions, twitching in the back and limbs; *severe pains in the loins and back*, worse at night, generally of a sharp cutting description, extending downwards, strongly resembling those of labor; sometimes also *abdominal spasms*, with a species of sanguineous discharge; or discharge of deep red or dark coagulated blood; frequent yawning; coldness and shivering.

Dose. Of a solution of twelve globules to three table-spoonfuls of

water, give a tea-spoonful, repeated at intervals of half an hour, until three doses have been given; and, subsequently, at intervals of three hours, and so on, extending the intervals, until decided amelioration or change. If, however, a severe throe follow, succeeded in turn by others of decidedly diminished severity and frequency, do not repeat the dose, until a relapse threatens, for a single dose will, in some cases, suffice to arrest the mischief. The same rule may be applied to the other remedies.

Nux vomica. Obstinate constipation, with a varicose condition of the internal organs of generation: also when the patient has been accustomed to a stimulating diet, and the use of coffee: severe burning, or wrenching pains in the loins; painful pressure downwards and mucous discharge. (*Bryonia* is of very great benefit when *Nux v.* fails to do much good.)

Dose. Two globules, in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated at intervals of an hour, until amelioration or change. But, if little improvement be effected within an hour after the third dose, proceed with the next medicine. Consider also *Calcarea.*

Ipecacuanha. Chilliness and with heat; violent pressure downwards, *flooding;* cramp and rigidity of the frame; sometimes *convulsions;* vomiting, or desire to vomit; disposition to faint whenever the head is raised; cutting pains in the umbilical region. (*Platina* or *Cina* have been recommended when *Ipec.* fails.)

Dose. Of a solution of eight globules to two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful, repeated, at intervals of five, ten, fifteen, and twenty minutes, successively; and, subsequently, if necessary, at intervals of half an hour, until amelioration or change. But if only very partial effect be manifest, in the course of six hours, pause an hour, and proceed with the next medicine.

Hyoscyamus. When the convulsions are very severe, with cries, great anguish, oppression of the chest, and *loss of consciousness.*

Dose. Two globules, dry on the tongue, every quarter of an hour, until a degree of improvement ensues; and then every two hours, until decided amelioration or change.

Belladonna is, perhaps, more frequently required either at the commencement, or subsequently, than any other remedy. The following are its leading indications: great pains in the loins and entire abdomen; *severe bearing down*, as if the whole of the intestines would be pressed out; pain in the

back, as if it were dislocated or broken; bruised pain in the sacral region; sensation either of spasmodic constriction, or of expansion in the abdomen. It is also particularly valuable in cases of profuse hemorrhage, the discharge of blood being neither very bright nor dark-colored after miscarriage. *Platina* is sometimes to be preferred to *Belladonna*, when, along with the bearing-down pains, there is a thick and dark-colored discharge, attended with venereal orgasm.

Dose. A solution of eight globules, as directed for *Ipecacuanha.*

Ferrum metallicum is a useful medicine in cases of miscarriage attended with fever, labor-like pains, and considerable sanguineous discharge.

Dose. The same as directed for *Nux vom.*

Crocus is especially indicated in cases which are attended or followed by discharge of *dark*, *coagulated* or viscid blood, with a sensation as of something moving or fluttering about in the umbilical region, and increased sanguineous discharge on the slightest movement. This medicine is frequently useful in obstinate cases, after the employment of one or more of the above-mentioned remedies.

Dose. The same as directed for *Ipecacuanha.*

Cinchona is valuable in *restoring the exhausted energies*, *after the hemorrhage*, and materially assists in checking the discharge if there be spasmodic pain in the womb, or a bearing-down sensation, with discharge of blood at intervals.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated at intervals of three hours, until four doses have been given; and then, night and morning, for a week (unless change should sooner occur).

Calcarea is a remedy of considerable importance in the treatment of cases, where the affection has apparently been induced by a varicose state of the veins of the parts. It is also of value as a preventive, and especially where the patient is of a *plethoric habit*, with a tender or irritable skin, and other strumous appearances.

Dose. As directed for *Sepia.*

Sepia. In threatening attacks of abortus from general plethora, or from local congestions and obstructed circulation, with sensation of weight in the abdomen, determination to

the head and chest, and excessive nervous excitability, this remedy has been employed with success.

Dose. When administered *during pregnancy*, as directed for *Sabina*. When, on the other hand, it is employed, *after* a previous miscarriage, in order to overcome the constitutional tendency, give three globules of *Sepia* in a table-spoonful of water, morning and evening, for a week; after which pause ten days, and, subsequently, repeat the course as before. If, however, the conditions above mentioned, as indicative of *Pulsatilla*, should occur within ten days after the completion of the first course, proceed with the last-named medicine in the same way; after which pause eight days, and recur to *Sepia*, as before.

Pulsatilla being necessary as an intermediary medicine during the courses of *Sepia*, when loss of appetite and other signs of deranged digestion, and a craving for acids, become predominantly developed. In these cases, even, however, it is generally necessary to return to the administration of *Sepia* as soon as these symptoms, in particular, have yielded.

Dose. As directed for *Ipecacuanha*.

Sulphur. There are comparatively few cases in which this medicine is not more or less useful in overcoming the constitutional tendency to miscarriage in females of bad constitutions. The following are, however, the more important indications for the employment of this medicine: disposition to blind or bleeding piles; constipation; liability to colds, with copious secretion of phlegm; unhealthy, irritable, and itching state of the skin; frequent formations of pimples and other eruptions—or when the patient has been subject to or affected with troublesome cutaneous affections in early life; general debility; dragging weight in the lower region of the belly, with frequent urging to pass water; during the unimpregnated state, a periodical discharge either unusually profuse and premature, or feeble, delayed and accompanied by whites, with much local heat, itching, and smarting.

Dose. In every respect as directed for *Sepia;* the *intermediary* administration of *Nux vom.* being conducted as directed for *Pulsatilla*.

When Mental Emotions have given rise to the symptoms of miscarriage, see the remedies given under that heading.

DIET. See Observations, &c., p. 629.

TREATMENT BEFORE PARTURITION.

PREPARATION OF THE BREASTS.

Young mothers frequently find great difficulty in suckling their children, in consequence of some organic defect or incapacity of the nipple. In almost every case, a preparation of the breasts is necessary some weeks before delivery, in order to prepare them for their future office. In many instances the structure of the breasts is disorganised from an ignorant nurse having compressed them in childhood, under the idea of such a process being needful for the expulsion of some matter in the breasts of a child—a vulgar error, against the practice of which mothers ought to be particularly watchful. Incapacity of function is also likely to occur from the pressure of stays in after life, by which the cuticle is rendered so tender as to preclude suckling.

The first two cases are beyond the power of art. If suckling be attempted, induration of the nipple and mamma ensues, attended with severe suffering: when, however, a simple tenderness of the epidermis exists, this evil is much alleviated by bathing the nipples with brandy twice a day, for several weeks anterior to delivery. Another difficulty, frequently accompanying this state, is a shortness or retraction of the nipple, so that the infant cannot take hold of it; this defect is frequently the cause of the first, from the ineffectual efforts of the child to suck injuring the part; in this case appropriate shields of soft wood may be applied to accustom the nipple to elongate and protrude, so as to present sufficient hold for the infant, when the period for suckling arrives, and when the efforts of the child will still further contribute to effect this object. In this case also, bathing with brandy will naturally tend to correct any tenderness of the skin and prevent subsequent excoriation. It may also be here remarked, that when any tenderness exists during the period of lactation between the intervals of the infant being applied to the breast,

the shield should be resumed, and the bathing continued, due care being always taken to lave the nipple carefully with tepid water before it is again offered to the child.

REMEDIES BEFORE LABOR.

Many things are recommended by the old school previous to labor, such as frequent bloodlettings and aperients; but these, instead of promoting the object desired, have a contrary effect, by lowering the energies requisite at such an eventful period, and by placing the nervous system in an abnormal state of irritation and excitement; when this loss of humor is brought about in the first period of pregnancy, it defeats its own object, by developing what are commonly called *plethoric* symptoms, induced by the reaction in the organism, necessary to supply this uncalled-for waste, and which always takes place with a correspondent expenditure of vital power. Where an evident plethoric state exists, the desired result may be safely and effectually attained by a dose or two of Aconite, which may be followed by *Belladonna* should there be *fulness of blood*, with fiery redness of the face, &c.

Dose. Two globules in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated, if necessary, after an interval of six hours; or, if the subjoined symptoms more particularly should ensue, proceed with the next medicine.

An action on bowels previous to delivery may be obtained by a *lavement* of lukewarm water, repeated with a small quantity of linseed oil, when necessary from a failure in the first attempt to obtain the desired effect.

The DIET should be especially plain, consisting chiefly of farinaceous and fluid food, taken in moderate quantities, only, at a time; and perfect calmness (all disturbance, noise, or sudden causes of alarm being avoided) is absolutely essential.

FALSE PAINS.

Before proceeding to notice parturition, a few words may be said upon the (so-called) false, spurious, or intestinal pains, brought about by congestion of blood to the uterus, errors in regimen, emotions of the mind, effects of chill in the abdo-

men, and a variety of other causes: they sometimes precede labor but a few hours, but in many cases come on some days, and even weeks, before delivery; they chiefly differ from labor-pains *in the irregularity of their recurrence, in being unconnected with uterine contraction, and chiefly confined to the abdomen, with sensibility to touch and movement, and in not increasing in intensity as they return:* sometimes, from their close resemblance, it is extremely difficult to discriminate between them and the real labor-pains, but in such cases we must be chiefly guided by the period of gestation; and our safest mode of procedure is to endeavor to mitigate the patient's sufferings if they be considerable, or come on a week or two before labor is expected, by the administration of a proper remedy, as, if we allow them to proceed unchecked, they not unfrequently continue till the moment of delivery, rendering the labor much more painful, exhausting, and difficult.

Bryonia, *when there are pains in the loins resembling a dragging weight*, attended with constipation and irritability, much *increased by motion, with abdominal pains preceding those in the back.* (This remedy is particularly indicated when the symptoms have been excited by a fit of passion.)

Dose. Dissolve six globules in four table-spoonfuls of water; give a table-spoonful. If, soon after the administration of the first dose, an aggravation of pain ensues, pause until two or three more paroxysms have occurred; and, if these succeeding pains prove to be of *diminishing* intensity or frequency, do not repeat the dose, until a relapse threatens. If, on the other hand, no improvement results, repeat the dose, after an interval of six hours; and so on, if the proper time for the expected labor is not nearly due—discontinuing immediately on relief or change.

Nux vomica. Similar pains in the abdomen and back; also when there is pain in the region of the pubis, as if from the effects of a bruise; the symptoms arise chiefly at night. When the exciting cause appears to be constipation, or mental irritation, or a too luxurious mode of living, stimulants, coffee, or spirituous liquors, there is additional reason for selecting *Nux v.*

Dose. As directed for *Bryonia.*

Pulsatilla. Similar abdominal pains; pains in the loins resembling those from continued stooping, or the pressure of a tight bandage, attended with a sensation of rigidity, and painful dragging and aching in the thighs; constipation or *relaxation;* mildness of temper or great sensibility. This remedy is valuable when these pains appear to have arisen from indigestion brought on by rich, indigestible food.

Dose. As directed for *Bryonia.*

Dulcamara, is chiefly useful when the origin may be traced to cold, and the pains are of a violent shooting and drawing nature, situated in the *small of the back*, generally coming on at night. When spurious pains arise from emotions of the mind, we may consult Mental Emotions.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated at intervals of six hours, until amelioration or change; or, with the same precautions as directed for *Bryonia.*

Aconitum. When these pains occur in young plethoric subjects, attended with accelerated and strong pulse, flushing of the face, and increased temperature of the skin.

The employment of this remedy completely obviates the necessity for venesection.

Dose. The same as directed for *Bryonia.*

PARTURITION. REGULAR BIRTH.

Natural labor takes place at the end of the ninth month of pregnancy; the uterine contractions are regular and effective, and the whole process does not continue beyond twenty-four hours, rarely above twelve, and very frequently not longer than six. Were it not for the acquired habits of civilized life—improper diet—the distortion of the proportions of the female frame by tight-lacing, and the consequent displacements and disturbances of the regular functions of the abdominal viscera—diseases generated by the want of proper air or exercise, or both—hereditary maladies, &c., parturition would be comparatively free from pain and remote from danger, as in fact it so generally is, even at the present day, among savages.

TEDIOUS OR COMPLICATED LABORS.

When labor is protracted beyond the normal period stated, or is attended with an excessive degree of suffering, which is more prone to happen when the female is of a slender form, and of a highly nervous and sensitive habit, it becomes incumbent on us to avail ourselves of all the means which art affords, in order to endeavor to alleviate the sufferings of the patient as much as possible.

Amongst the *medicines* best suited to attain this desirable result, we shall frequently find COFFEA CRUDA of considerable service in mitigating the pains, when they are extremely violent and occur in rapid succession, scarcely allowing the female an interval of ease, and are attended with excessive agitation, bordering on despair. When *Coffea* affords but little relief, which is generally the case when the patient has constantly or frequently been in the habit of using coffee as a beverage, *Aconitum* should be resorted to, followed by *Chamomilla* if required.

Dose. Four globules of *Coffea* in a spoonful of water, repeating the dose, if necessary, first, after the lapse of one hour, and afterwards at intervals of two hours, if still required; or select another remedy.

If little or no benefit ensue after several doses, another medicine may be prescribed. When we find that the throes are insufficient to accomplish their object, and the female becomes exhausted by the protracted nature of the labor,

BELLADONNA is a medicine of *the greatest value*, and will generally prove serviceable in almost every case of tedious labor, which arises from the rigidity and unyielding state of the parts (as is so frequently the case with elderly females giving birth to their first child); but it is more particularly where labor is protracted by a spasmodic contraction of the inferior portion of the uterus, owing to which circumstance, notwithstanding the existence of powerful throes, *Belladonna* is of equal efficacy when, on the escape of the waters, an almost complete cessation of labor-pains ensues, or the uterine contractions are rendered so feeble as scarcely to be perceptible,

and are only made known to the patient by a periodic sensation of pressure and aching at the sacral region—while the dilatation of the os uteri is found, as in the above instance, *to make no further progress.*

Dose. The same as directed for *Coffea.*

Nux v., when the labor is somewhat protracted, from the irregularity and insufficiency of the pains, and the female complains of a *continual urgency* to relieve nature.

Dose. The same as directed for *Coffea.*

Pulsatilla, where the labor-throes are imperfect, and frequently extend upwards from the sacral to the epigastric region, attended with spasm of the stomach and vomiting; or when they are almost unfelt, and occur only at long intervals, attended with acute pains in the loins, and *painful drawing sensations in the thighs,* which tend much to weaken the woman, without furthering the labor.

When *Pulsatilla* has not had the desired effect, and there is a continual deficiency of uterine contractile power; or when the labor-pains return every quarter of an hour, *not increasing in intensity,* Secale cornutum ought to be administered. Again, when we find the pains, although powerful at first, suddenly cease, followed by a tremor of the whole body, and occasionally interrupted by violent jerkings, and when the patient falls into a sort of *lethargic slumber, with open mouth, stertorous breathing, eyes half closed, and there is great difficulty in arousing the sufferer, even by violent means,* Opium is indicated.

Dose. Three globules of the selected remedy may be dissolved in a table-spoonful of water, and a dessert-spoonful given between each pain, until benefit results, or a marked action of the remedy calls for a pause. When the pains suddenly disappear without other indications, one or two drops of the *Mother Tincture of Cinnamon* may prove of service, especially where the labor is far advanced.

ADHERENCE OF THE AFTER-BIRTH. PLACENTA.

When within one hour after delivery, no more pains appear, to expel the after-birth, then give four globules of *Pulsatilla*

in a table-spoonful of water every twenty minutes, until new contractions ensue, after which the placenta will soon appear; but with regard to the after-birth, when common, gentle, and *rational* mechanical means* for its expulsion fail, we may have recourse to *Belladonna*, *Pulsatilla*, *Secale cornutum*, or *Opium*, selecting by the symptoms already mentioned, and shall rarely be disappointed in our expectations of their beneficial effects.

When the parturition is complete, the administration of a few globules of Arnica, in a little water, is always followed by the happiest results, frequently preventing much severe after-suffering: and we are convinced that many critical cases of inflammation, etc., might thereby be warded off. In instances where the labor has been very protracted, the *Arnica* in lotion, one tea-spoonful of the Tincture to two ounces of tepid water, applied externally, will be found to afford great relief.

RETENTION OF URINE.

A retention of urine after delivery, particularly when the labor has been protracted or severe, is not an unfrequent occurrence, and is one which naturally gives rise to great anxiety and uneasiness when professional aid is not at hand.

Belladonna is, in the majority of cases, sufficient to remove

* We do not understand or mean to express by the said term, the exercise of *brute force;* it is truly melancholy, and almost impossible to conceive, that men, who have received a medical education, and have had opportunities both of reading and hearing the *warnings* of enlightened and experienced obstetric practitioners, against the distressing and serious consequences which almost inevitably result from the employment of harsh and inconsiderate measures, whenever the expulsion of the placenta happens to be somewhat tardy, could be guilty of such culpable and infamous conduct. Some of these reckless individuals do not appear to *wait* for any signs of tardiness, but as if in *anticipation* of an obstinate and prolonged retention, they set to work with their ruthless proceedings immediately, and are, consequently, but too often the authors of all the mischief and danger, and even the fatal termination which sometimes result after the *natural process of labor.*

the symptoms, often even without repeating the dose, but at all events after two or three doses have been given.

Dose. Dissolve six globules in two table-spoonfuls of water, and give a tea-spoonful of the solution every two hours, until relief is obtained. But if, within two hours after the third dose, the following conditions should prevail, proceed with the next medicine.

Aconitum should be administered if *Belladonna* should fail to produce the desired result, within two hours after the third dose, and fever, with burning heat in the lower part of the bowels, outwardly susceptible to the touch, supervene.

Dose. As directed for *Belladonna.*

INCONTINENCE OF URINE.

An incapability of retaining the urine is, on the other hand, another not unusual sequel of protracted or severe labors.

The employment of *Arnica*, internally and externally, as advised under the head of "After-Pains," is, in the majority of cases, sufficient to overcome this weakness. When it fails to accomplish this object, the following remedies should be had recourse to:

Pulsatilla is successful in remedying the defect in from two to four days.

Dose. Three globules in a table-spoonful of water, morning and evening, for two days. Consider also the following:

Belladonna may be administered, if, two days after the last dose of the foregoing medicine has been given, only partial relief has ensued.

Dose. As directed for *Pulsatilla.*

Cicuta, Sepia, Sulphur, Natrum m. When the affection does not yield to the foregoing medicines, or when it has become chronic before remedial aid has been sought or employed, one or the whole of these remedies, consecutively, may be required to effect a cure.

Dose. Give three globules of *Cicuta* in a table-spoonful of water, night and morning, for a week (unless decided change should sooner occur); then pause five days, after which, if some degree of improvement is evident, and appears to be progressive, repeat the same medi-

cine as before. But, if otherwise (no effect having been produced), and treatment be yet required, consider the next remedy, proceed in the same manner, and so on.

SPASMODIC PAINS, CRAMPS, AND CONVULSIONS.

In *complicated* labors we sometimes find spasmodic pains set in, which occasion considerable suffering, without advancing the birth.

CHAMOMILLA. Where there is extremely acute pain, chiefly of a cutting description, extending from the lumbar to the hypogastric region, attended by spasmodic convulsions; redness of the face, *especially of one cheek; excessive sensibility of the nervous system, and excitement.*

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated at intervals of one hour, until amelioration or change.

BELLADONNA. *When the bearing-down is excessive, as if the entire contents of the abdomen were about to be protruded:* convulsive movements in the limbs; great agitation with continual tossing; *occasional throbbing and distension of the vessels of the head;* bloated redness of the face, with profuse sweat.

Dose. The same as directed for *Chamomilla.*

HYOSCYAMUS. When the convulsions are still more severe, accompanied with *great anguish and cries;* oppression of the chest and loss of consciousness.

Dose. The same as directed for *Chamomilla.*

STRAMONIUM. Convulsions, *without loss of consciousness,* and trembling of the limbs.

Dose. Two globules every half an hour, until amelioration or change.

IGNATIA. *Spasmodic and compressive pains,* with sensation of *suffocation; confused feeling* in the head.

Dose. The same as directed for *Stramonium.*

CICUTA VIROSA. General convulsions, or cramp-like contortions of the limbs; *pallor* or *sallow hue* of the face.

Dose. Four globules every hour, until amelioration or change.

Ipecacuanha. Spasmodic convulsions; paleness or bloatedness of the face, occasionally with desire to vomit.

Dose. The same as directed for *Chamomilla.*

Cocculus. Cramps or convulsions of the limbs and whole body, *more especially in the lower part of the abdomen, with heat, redness, and puffiness of the face.*

Dose. The same as directed for *Stramonium.*

TREATMENT AFTER DELIVERY.

After the termination of delivery, both body and mind must be kept in a state of perfect repose; everything which may tend to arouse the excitability of the patient, such as noise, strong light, and odors, must be carefully avoided, and the room kept at a moderate temperature. After the birth, the female should be allowed to enjoy that slumber, which in natural cases generally follows, without interruption; but it is commendable to feel the pulse from time to time, to ascertain if a healthy action is going on. Sometimes this desirable state of rest is kept off by great nervous excitement on the part of the female, with incessant tossing in bed and restlessness. Three globules of Coffea cruda will often suffice to dissipate these symptoms, and procure a refreshing slumber; should it be insufficient, and any febrile symptoms be present, Aconite will generally produce the desired effect. When these remedies, which answer in the majority of cases, fail of their accustomed success, we must endeavor to trace the cause of the derangement, and shall generally discover symptoms pointing out a different remedy, which, if judiciously chosen, will, with almost absolute certainty, afford a satisfactory result. (See the article Sleeplessness.)

Here again we must severely reprobate the practice of administering stimulating, and *even spirituous*, beverages to females after delivery, which, far from possessing a strengthening property, tend only to excite and irritate the whole nervous system. For some time after parturition, Nature calls for but little nourishment; it should be given only when

the female *herself* expressly feels the want of it, and then be of the lightest and most digestible kind, and in very small quantities. It is highly reprehensible to endeavor to induce a female to partake of food, under the absurd idea of strengthening her. We must allow Nature to pursue her own course, which prescribes but little nourishment for the first five or six days after delivery, and thereby avoids the necessity of calling the bowels into action, which state of *Constipation* (if it may be so called) is ordained for the wisest purposes, and attended with the most beneficial results; while the temporary inactivity of the alimentary canal is compensated by the vicarious action of the skin (demonstrating itself by increased perspiration), and the balance of the system thus kept up. We cannot, therefore, sufficiently condemn the use of aperients, which only tend to promote irritation, and bring on puerperal fever, and other evil consequences; in many cases, also, this artificial relaxation interferes with the proper secretion of milk. After the fourth or sixth day, Nature generally acts spontaneously, and when it appears necessary to afford mechanical assistance, we may do so by the application of warm friction to the abdomen, or the employment of a simple lavement, consisting of tepid water, with a little linseed oil or thin gruel. When this state, which seldom happens, continues so long as to cause inconvenience, *Bryonia*, or *Nux vomica*, or *Opium*, may be resorted to. (See CONSTIPATION.)

AFTER-PAINS.

These pains are considered salutary, and perhaps justly so to some extent; at the same time, when they occur in an aggravated form, and are unduly protracted, as frequently occurs in females of exalted nervous sensibility, they tend to deprive the patient of her rest, and ought, under such circumstances, to be subdued as speedily as possible; their early mitigation, in all cases, by means of homœopathic remedies, is, moreover, always attended with the most satisfactory results.

In many instances the employment of *Arnica* internally, and likewise externally as a lotion, when the labor has been

somewhat severe, is sufficient to prevent the excessive development of these pains, as also in most cases to ward off fever and inflammation.* But when the pain still continues, and the patient is highly excitable and sensitive, we should give Chamomilla, followed in about an hour by *Nux v.*, if no change is effected by it. If the pain is of an insupportably intense description, or followed by convulsions, coldness, and rigidity of body, Coffea cruda ought to be selected. We may give Pulsatilla, when the convulsions do not supervene, but the pains are protracted, and the patient is of a mild and gentle disposition, but sensitive and easily alarmed about herself. Again, when the after-pains are very severe, and there is a continual inclination to relieve the bowels when in a recumbent posture, but passing away when rising, followed by spasmodic pains in the lower parts of the abdomen, they are usually readily relieved by Nux vomica.

Application (*external*). To four table-spoonfuls of tepid water, add fifteen drops of the Concentrated *Tincture of Arnica*, and apply this lotion to the parts at the time of dressing.

Dose (*internal*). Of a solution of six globules to a table-spoonfuls of water, give one tea-spoonful immediately after delivery; and again, when the after-birth has come away; and, subsequently, at intervals of three hours, until three more doses have been given; but if, notwithstanding the use of this medicine, the subjoined symptoms should ensue, proceed with one of the subjoined medicines in the same manner.

Secale cornutum and Cuprum metallicum have been strongly recommended in preference to any of the foregoing remedies, in severe and protracted after-pains occurring in females who have already borne many children.

With regard to the dose, we may dissolve eight globules in a wine-glassful of water, and give a tea-spoonful every hour, or only every three or four hours, according to circumstances; carefully watching the effect produced, and discontinuing the

* The soothing effects of *Arnica* are properly appreciated by those females who have had opportunity and occasion for its employment; and we believe there are few who, having once experienced the beneficial effects of the homœopathic treatment generally, during the entire period of confinement, would willingly return to the old method of treatment.

medicine as soon as relief is afforded; in many cases a single dose will suffice. When, on the other hand, no improvement follows after a dose or two of the same remedy, another must be selected.

In the event of *flooding*, the following remedies must be had recourse to: *Ipecacuanha*—or *Crocus*, *Platina*, or *Sabina;* also *Belladonna*, *Chamomilla*, or *Cinchona*, in particular cases, according to the symptoms. (For *indications* see MISCARRIAGE.)

DURATION OF CONFINEMENT.

Even a strong and healthy female, during the first five days, should remain in bed; in the nine following, if she feel herself perfectly strong, and desirous to rise, she may gradually accustom herself to longer periods of sitting up; the great risk is from the extreme susceptibility of the system to cold. After this period a female who still finds herself weak and languid, should prefer the horizontal to the half-recumbent posture; and if this prove wearisome she may sit up for an hour or two, but not so as to fatigue herself. The diet should be regulated according to the habit of body and the state of the digestive functions; in all cases it should be light, and, at first, extremely light, and not of a very nutritious quality; the patient ought only gradually to partake of food of a more nourishing nature, never having recourse to anything in the least degree stimulating, and all strong odors, from flowers or other aromatic substances, must be carefully avoided, the mind being also kept in as perfect a state of tranquillity as possible, and the room dark.

DISEASES FOLLOWING PARTURITION.

SUPPRESSED SECRETION OF MILK.

IT is of paramount importance that the normal operations of the organism peculiar to this state proceed with due regularity. Among these the secretion of milk takes a prominent position, and its sudden suppression is apt to be followed by

internal and local inflammation, determination of blood to the head, and the usual array of symptoms which form the disease commonly denominated puerperal fever, which, however, also results from internal injuries consequent upon difficult or protracted labor; but if the precaution of administering *Arnica*, already enjoined, has been taken, that source of danger will almost always have been effectually guarded against.

When, however, *puerperal fever* arises or threatens to set in, from a sudden *suppression* of the lacteal secretion, the immediate administration of PULSATILLA, three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated in six, twelve, or twenty-four hours, according to necessity, will frequently be found sufficient to check it at the outset, restore the flow of milk, and re-establish the equilibrium of the organism; if any unpleasant symptoms still remain, they will, in most cases, yield to the administration of CALCAREA, followed by ZINCUM, if it appear called for.

Dose. The same as directed for *Pulsatilla.*

If the suppression of the secretion arise from any sudden *mental emotion*, we may select one of the remedies mentioned in that article, which see.

Should active feverish symptoms, such as hot, dry skin, &c., set in, give three globules of ACONITE every hour until a favorable impression is made: when there is excessive restlessness along with the above, considerable advantage will accrue from the alternate use of *Acon.* and *Coffea.*

We may here refer back to our remarks upon the evil effects of aperients, which, by their action upon the intestines, frequently cause a suppression of the lacteal fluid, and the consequent fever.

EXCESSIVE SECRETION OF MILK.

Sometimes, on the other hand, it happens that too *abundant* a secretion takes place, causing a distension of the breasts, and involuntary emission of milk, and productive of extreme emaciation, and sometimes development of phthisis. CALCA-

REA will be found useful in this affection; or, should it fail to relieve, PHOSPHORUS.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, night and morning, for a week (unless change should sooner occur); then pause eight days, after which, if evident improvement has taken place, repeat the course as before. But, if little apparent amelioration has been effected, proceed with the next medicine.

When febrile symptoms arise from distension of the breasts, induced by an excessive secretion, and indications of what is generally denominated milk-fever (which, however, frequently arises from other causes), we may have recourse to RHUS TOXICODENDRON.

Dose. The same as directed for *Calcarea*.

ACONITE may be exhibited, as a precautionary measure, when there is high febrile action of the whole system, and we are ignorant of the exciting cause. Four globules repeated every six hours, or oftener, if necessary, until the rapidity of the circulation is diminished, and the skin rendered moist.

PERSPIRATION AFTER DELIVERY, SUPPRESSION OR EXCESS OF.

The increased perspiration which takes place after child-birth is, as we have before observed, a substitute for the suspended action of the alimentary canal; consequently its sudden *suppression* is unavoidably followed by an injurious result, and, not unfrequently, puerperal fever.

Exposure to cold, or a sudden chill, is the most frequent cause of this affection; we consequently find that the immediate administration of DULCAMARA will often suffice to restore the action of the skin, and prevent further injurious consequences. Should it fail, NUX VOMICA will frequently be found efficacious, or CHAMOMILLA: this latter remedy particularly, when there is excessive restlessness and excitability, with colic and relaxation of the bowels. When severe one-sided headache arises, combined or not with distressing pain in the neck, *Bella.* may be prescribed. In other cases, *Bry.* or *Sulph.* may be called for.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated (if there be a *dearee* of effect) after the lapse of four hours. But, if no evident

reaction should have occurred, proceed with the next medicine, or consider *Chamomilla.*

On the other hand, an *excessive* perspiration is almost equally prejudicial; it is generally brought about by keeping the room of the female at too high a temperature, the use of too great a quantity of bedclothes, or stimulating beverages; it is chiefly injurious from the extreme debility and high susceptibility of taking cold, which it occasions. Our first care must be a removal of the exciting causes; and should the malady still continue, take three globules of Sambucus n., which will generally be found effectual in its removal, or four globules of *Acid. sulph.*, when the sweating is most profuse when lying still, and diminished by movement.

MILK FEVER.

The secretion of milk must be looked upon rather as an operation of Nature, than one requiring medical aid for its regulation. Nevertheless, many females suffer some slight uneasiness for a few days following confinement, during the first period of that process; but when any of the undermentioned group of symptoms present themselves, the affection is known by the name of milk fever:

Thirst, shivering and heat, terminating in perspiration; the pulse, at first weak, changing to various phases, sometimes quick and frequent, at others soft and regular: in some instances, these symptoms are attended with a drawing pain in the back, extending to the breast, a disagreeable taste in the mouth, thirst, oppressed breathing, anxiety, headache, and diminution or suppression of the secretion of milk, &c.; the exacerbation declares itself regularly about evening, and towards morning perspiration comes on, with alleviation of suffering, or temporary termination of the attack, which not unfrequently recurs on the following day, but rarely rises to such a height as to threaten danger; Nature herself, if not disturbed by improper treatment, will, in most cases, suffice to restore the equilibrium of the system. When the secretion is re-established, and the lochial discharge resumes its normal course, the derangement generally ceases; should, however

the affection become aggravated, we may dread the setting in of puerperal fever.

When the symptoms are as above described, and medical assistance is required for their alleviation, we must, if possible, in the first place, endeavor to discover the exciting cause ;* when the affection is traceable to MENTAL EMOTIONS, we may consult that article for the remedy.

ACONITE four globules in all instances where considerable fever is present, or administered alternately every six hours, with *Coffea*, when there is extreme restlessness, anxiety, and dread.

BRYONIA may with great advantage follow *Aconite* when the active febrile symptoms are in a great measure subdued ; and is further particularly indicated when there are oppressed and laborious breathing, intense headache, and obstinate constipation.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated at intervals of twelve hours, or even at intervals of six hours, according to the urgency of the symptoms, until benefit results, or a change of the symptoms indicates a different remedy.

PULSATILLA will be found particularly useful in severe cases, especially when caused by taking cold, and bearing a closer approximation to a rheumatic affection than to the general symptoms of milk fever ; this medicament is very efficacious in restoring the lacteal secretion, and may be regarded as a prophylactic against puerperal fever, especially when the precautionary measure of the administration of *Arnica* has been neglected.

Dose. The same as directed for *Bryonia.*

BELLADONNA is very useful in particular cases ; a reference to INFLAMMATION OF THE BREASTS. (See this article.)

RHUS is also of considerable service in some cases of milk fever. (See the indications given for this remedy under the heading of EXCESSIVE SECRETION OF MILK.)

* Neglecting to put the infant sufficiently early to the breast, with consequent absorption of the milk into the circulation, is a frequent source of the derangement.

DISCHARGE FROM THE WOMB. LOCHIAS.

This discharge varies considerably in different females; with some it continues for several weeks, in others only a few days; sometimes it is thin and scanty, at others so profuse and long-continued, as imperatively to call for medical assistance, which may be frequently traced to sitting up too soon after confinement, to errors in regimen, keeping the chamber of the female at too high a temperature, or mental emotions. If, after nine days, the discharge continues profuse, containing pure blood, whereby an abnormal state is indicated, *Crocus*, *Bryonia*, and *Calcarea* are the principal remedies.

Crocus. In most cases where the discharge is of too long duration, and particularly when the blood is of a black or dark color, and viscid consistency.

Dose. Three globules in a table-spoonful of water, night and morning, until amelioration or change.

Bryonia. When of a deep red, with internal burning pains in the region of the uterus.

Dose. As directed for *Crocus*.

Calcarea is more particularly indicated, when there is an itching kind of sensation in the uterus.

Dose. Three globules in a table-spoonful of water, every morning, the first thing, fasting, until amelioration or change.

When the lochia are suddenly *suppressed*, which they sometimes are, from a variety of external causes, such as mental emotions, &c., and from this source puerperal fever threatens, the danger may freqently be warded off by the employment of Pulsatilla.

Dose. The same as directed for *Crocus*.

When the sudden suppression arises from fright, and is attended with febrile symptoms, Aconite will generally be found sufficient, or Opium, when the indications given under Mental Emotions are present. (See also the other remedies mentioned under that heading.)

When the suppression is caused by exposure to cold or damp, Dulcamara will be found efficacious, and may be advantageously followed by Pulsatilla.

Dose. Four globules in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated, at inter-

vals of three hours, until a degree of general improvement ensues; and, subsequently, night and morning, until the complete restoration of the discharge (or other change). But, if the secretion of milk becomes arrested, consider the following medicine.

On the other hand, when the discharge continues, but becomes sanious, fetid, and offensive, BELLADONNA will generally suffice to restore it to its normal state; if this remedy prove inefficient, we may administer CARBO ANIMALIS in the same manner; and, if the occasion still seems to require it, SECALE CORNUTUM, until benefit results.

Dose. The same as directed for *Dulcamara.*

SILICEA, *when pure blood is discharged with the lochia, each time that the infant is applied to the breast.*

Dose. Three globules, as directed for *Calcarea.*

DIARRHŒA IN LYING-IN WOMEN.

Diarrhœa, during this period, is a state to be looked upon as highly injurious, and immediate means should be taken for its suppression.

DULCAMARA is generally indicated by the cause being a check of the naturally increased perspiration in lying-in women, from a chill: and, when timely administered, it will generally be found sufficient to answer the purpose required.

Dose. Two globules in a tea-spoonful of water, every six hours, until amelioration or change.

In painless and almost involuntary evacuations, HYOSCYAMUS is most effectual.

Dose. The same as directed for *Dulcamara.*

RHEUM and ANTIMONIUM CRUDUM, in watery or very offensive evacuations; the former when they emit a sour smell.

Dose. Three globules of *Rheum* in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated, after every motion (but *not* more frequently than every *three hours*), until amelioration or change. But, if the subjoined indication, more especially, occurs, proceed with the next medicine.

In very *obstinate* cases, when the discharge is watery, almost involuntary, and painless, PHOSPHORUS, followed, if necessary, by ACIDUM PHOSPH. (See DIARRHŒA, p. 224.)

Dose. Two globules; otherwise, as directed for *Rheum.*

ABDOMINAL DEFORMITY.

Although in natural cases and healthy constitutions no abnormal derangement should follow parturition, still we frequently find that a number of unpleasant symptoms, generally arising from maltreatment, supervene. Among these we may mention the thickening of the abdominal coats, occasionally ending in a permanent malformation and pendulous appearance. Abdominal deformity is more commonly incident to females who have borne many children, or who present a pre-disposition to corpulency; and is found especially difficult of treatment, when tight stays, which we have already remarked upon as one of the principal exciting causes, have relaxed the abdominal muscles, and by so doing, increased the existing bias to the affection. When, however, it is caused by the natural strain upon these muscles during pregnancy, the inconvenience may be considerably alleviated by the internal and external use of RHUS TOXICODENDRON.

Application. To six table-spoonfuls of water add a tea-spoonful of the *Tincture of Rhus tox.*, and apply this lotion to the parts by means of gentle friction, twice a day for four days (unless the lotion should prove irritating). *Internally:* Three globules in a dessert-spoonful of water, night and morning, for a week.

SEPIA when the enlargement cannot be traced to the particular cause above-mentioned, and when, moreover, the patient exhibits the traces of an enfeebled or scrofulous condition, or has been subject to menstrual irregularities, or has suffered from Green Sickness or Whites.

Dose. Three globules, as directed for *Rhus tox.;* pausing ten days after the completion of the first course, and, if necessary, resuming treatment as before (unless some change requiring other treatment should sooner occur).

CALCAREA CARBONICA is to be recommended as of chief importance in the treatment of the general obesity which sometimes occurs, and is more especially serviceable for lymphatic subjects.

Dose. Four globules in a table-spoonful of water, the first thing in the morning, fasting; in other respects, as directed for *Sepia.*

Colocynth has been strongly recommended when the unnatural deposition of fat takes place, exclusively or chiefly, in the belly, and results in pot-belliedness.

Dose. Three globules, as directed for *Sepia*.

DIET AND REGIMEN. Spare diet and regular exercise must, in both varieties of corpulency, be inculcated.

FALLING OFF OF THE HAIR.

Another evil that some females, particularly those who nurse their infants themselves, suffer after confinement, is a falling off of the hair.

This frequently arises from an innate delicacy of constitution, against which the following medicaments have proved efficacious, and may be repeated every eight days.

Sulphur, Sepia or Lycopodium and Calcarea. The last, particularly in those cases in which the lochial discharge has proved very profuse, or in which the catamenia are generally too abundant. *China*, followed by *Ferrum*, is useful in debilitated females, particularly if there has been flooding after labor. *Mercurius* is serviceable when there is excessive perspiration at the head. In females who have suffered much from hysterical affections, *Hepar* is often of considerable efficacy. If the hair falls off after metritis or other inflammatory attacks, *Lycopodium*, *Silicea*, *Sulphur*, and *Calcarea*, may be employed.

Dose. Four globules of *Sulphur* in a table-spoonful of water, the first thing in the morning, fasting, for a week (unless some change, requiring other treatment should sooner occur); then pause ten days, after which the course may be repeated, as before; afterwards proceed with the next remedy in the same manner.

INTERNAL, OR UTERINE SWELLING AND PROLAPSUS. FALLING OF THE WOMB.

A swelling of the interior economy is frequently the result of a difficult labor, and in some cases of mismanaged parturition: we sometimes find it complicated with uterine or vaginal prolapsus; if the precaution of exhibiting Arnica, which we have before noted (page 664), have been taken, this

will frequently be prevented; but should symptoms of prolapsus set in, attended with a painful burning sensation, and bearing down, a dose or two of NUX VOMICA will generally remove the evil. *Sepia*, *Platina*, and *Calcarea* have been employed with benefit in cases of long standing, as also in other uterine affections, such as Metritis, Retroversio uteri, &c.

Dose. Three globules in a table-spoonful of water, repeated, if necessary, at intervals of six hours, until amelioration or change; or proceed with the next remedy.

INFLAMMATION OF THE WOMB. INFLAMMATIO UTERI. METRITIS.

SYMPTOMS. Continuous, burning, pricking, or shooting pain in the hypogastric region, sometimes of a very acute description, accompanied by a sensation of weight. At the commencement of the attack, the pain occupies only a small extent of surface, but it soon afterwards extends to the perineum, rectum, and even the entire abdomen. On examination, the vagina and os uteri generally feel hot, and are tender to the touch. The abdomen becomes subsequently tumefied, sensible to the touch, and considerably increased in temperature. The utero-vaginal secretions are suppressed, sometimes also the evacuation of fæces and urine; and, in lying-in women, the secretion of milk is likewise arrested. These form, in general, the more constant symptoms of uterine inflammation; but as the entire womb is very rarely affected, the symptoms are liable to vary somewhat according to the precise seat of the inflammation.

CAUSES. Severe, unnatural labors, maltreatment, such as harsh manual interference, the administration of powerful stimulants, &c., during protracted labors, or labors with deficient contraction, retention of the placenta, coagula, mental emotions, &c., are the most frequent exciting causes of the disease; but it is likewise prone to occur, though, for the most part, in a less active form, in married women who have never borne children, or during the period of utero-gestation, in consequence of cold in the feet or abdomen,

inflammation in neighboring organs, external injury, &c. Organic defects and menstrual ataxia are frequent predisposing causes.

When the accompanying fever partakes of a synochal type, give four globules of *Aconitum* every three hours, at the commencement of the treatment. As soon as the violence of the fever has been mitigated some other remedy must be prescribed, according to the exciting cause of the attack, when known, and the characters of the symptoms. Belladonna (*Dose*, the same as *Aconite*) in cases which have resulted from adherence to the placenta; or if the inflammation has taken place after confinement, without any assignable cause, and is attended with the following symptoms: suppression of the lochia; distressing sensation of weight, dragging, or bearing down in the hypogastric region; burning, shooting pains in the lower part of the abdomen; shooting pains in the hip-joint; severe pain in the back, as if it would break; tenderness of the abdomen to the touch. When metritis has arisen in consequence of severe and protracted labor, with laceration of the parts, *Arnica* should first be prescribed, or it should be given in alternation with *Aconitum*, or with any other remedy which may seem called for by the symptoms. The early employment of this remedy, both externally and internally, after delivery, is always attended with more or less benefit, and is undoubtedly frequently the means of warding off mischief in cases of unnatural labor.

Dose. Six globules of *Arnica* every four hours in a table-spoonful of water in alternation with *Aconite*, until amelioration or change. For external application see "After-pains," page 664.

Nux vomica is a most useful remedy in various uterine derangements. In this inflammation it may be employed with advantage when the pains in the region of the uterus are very severe, partaking chiefly of a shooting or cutting description; and are accompanied by ischuria or dysuria, constipation or costiveness, and tenesmus; when a feeling of soreness or pain, as from a bruise, is constantly experienced in the epigastrium; when there is severe aching in the lumbo-

sacral region; and when all the symptoms become exacerbated towards morning.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated, if necessary, after the lapse of one to three hours. But, if this medicine should fail of effect, proceed with the following medicine in the same manner.

Mercurius is useful when frequent fits of perspiration or shivering take place, and when shooting, pressive, boring, or piercing pains are complained of in the region of the uterus.

Dose. Four globules every three hours till amelioration or change.

Chamomilla, *Ignatia*, *Coffea*, or *Bryonia* may be of much service in some cases, particularly when mental emotions have preceded the attacks. (See the different indications which call for the one or the other of these remedies in the article Mental Emotions.)

Cinchona is indicated in metritis, by most of the symptoms which have been mentioned under *Belladonna*. The latter is better adapted to plethoric habits, whereas the former is more appropriate in feeble or exhausted constitutions, who have suffered from excessive hemorrhage, or other debilitating causes.

Dose. The same as directed for *Nux vom.*

WEAKNESS AFTER DELIVERY.

We frequently find a high degree of weakness or exhaustion remaining after delivery; when it has been caused by very considerable hemorrhage, during or after that period, Cinchona is particularly indicated, and will generally be found efficient in restoring the vital energies.

When, however, the derangement is attributable to nervous weakness, and is attended with restlessness and want of sleep, we may administer Aconite, followed, if necessary, by Coffea, or substitute Veratrum for the latter medicine, when the prostration of strength is excessive.

Dose. Three globules of *Cinchona* in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated, if necessary, at intervals of six hours; but, if the restlessness and nervous excitement should be excessively predominant, proceed with the next medicine; or if, again, extreme prostration of strength should ensue, consider *Veratrum.*

OBSTACLES TO SUCKLING.

DISINCLINATION OF THE INFANT.

Where there is a tendency to consumption in the mother, or she is of a strumous habit, the infant ought, for its own sake, to be reared with the spoon, or a nurse provided. But even some healthy mothers find a difficulty, before they become accustomed to it, in nursing their children, which, however, a little perseverance will soon effectually overcome; but when the child itself refuses to take the breast (a rare instance, if it be applied soon after delivery), the administration of Cina, followed, if not speedily efficacious, by Mercurius solubilis, is often found to remove this repugnance in the course of a few hours. Silicea is also an excellent remedy in some cases, particularly when the child takes the breast readily enough, but returns the milk almost immediately after.

Dose. Dissolve four globules of *Cina* in two table-spoonfuls of water, and give a tea-spoonful of the solution (to the *mother*), at the same time moistening the tongue of the *infant* with it. But if, after the lapse of six hours, the infant be still disinclined to suckle, proceed with the next medicine.

EXCORIATION OF THE NIPPLES.

In the majority of those cases in which no malformation of the parts is present, the main difficulty arises from the nipples having become sore and cracked, which the efforts of the infant tear open afresh, and cause to bleed.

This excoriation of the nipples is frequently prevented by following up the treatment, of which we have already spoken under the head of Preparation of the Breasts, of course taking the precaution of laving the nipples with a little warm milk and water, before the child is applied to the breast; the shield before mentioned ought always to be worn during the intervals of suckling.

When there is a tendency, however slight, to rawness or excoriation, great care must be taken lest the shield adhere to the skin; it ought to be frequently removed, and together with

the nipple, kept perfectly dry; attention to these particulars will generally remove this difficulty. The mother ought, however, gradually to accustom herself to nourish the infant, using a sucking glass, which should be carefully washed every day. Should, however, the nipples have already become very sore and irritable, from the neglect of these precautionary measures, it will be necessary to have recourse to specific remedies, without which, if suckling be persisted in, suppuration frequently ensues.

In the first stage of the affection, ARNICA should be employed internally, and the breast laved with a *weak* lotion. If this fail, we must have recourse to *Sulphur*, as this disease almost always arises from a constitutional cause, females of healthy temperament being generally exempt from it; and if this fail, CALCAREA, administered in the same manner, will in most instances suffice. We may also mention SEPIA, MERC., and SILIC., as remedies of much value in obstinate cases.

Dose (*internal*). Three globules of *Arnica* in a table-spoonful of water, repeated, if necessary, after the lapse of twelve hours.

Application (*external*). To two table-spoonfuls of water add ten drops of the *Tincture of Arnica*, and bathe the parts with this lotion three times in the course of the day,—washing the nipple with tepid water, or milk-and-water, before giving it to the infant. But if these means should not be followed by decided relief, take four globules of *Sulphur* in a table-spoonful of water, the first thing in the morning, fasting, for four days (unless some important change should sooner occur); then pause eight days, after which, if any inconvenience be yet experienced, proceed with the next medicine, and so on.

NUX VOMICA has been found of considerable service in soreness of the nipple, with painful excoriation of the adjacent surface.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, every night, until amelioration or change.

INFLAMMATION OF THE BREASTS.

Another and one of the greatest obstacles to a mother nourishing her infant, is an erysipelatous inflammation and swelling of the breasts, of which anything tending to disturb the lacteal secretion, such as fright, passion, cold, &c., serves

for an exciting cause, although we frequently find it present, without being able to trace its origin; it not unfrequently arises from a too tardy application of the breast to the infant, or from a sudden cessation of suckling—occasioned by the death of the child, or other reasons,—causing a distension of the lactiferous tubes. When a sudden suppression of the secretion occurs, the breasts become red, inflamed, and indurated, occasionally suppurating in some parts, which open and discharge, while others remain still hard and inflammatory, and ultimately either ending in suppuration, or in the formation of obstinate nodosities.

This disease, if not checked, as but too frequently happens under allopathic treatment, exhibits a variety of phases; and the suppuration that takes place leaves behind it disfiguring cicatrices; frequently the breasts are so far destroyed as to be rendered ever after incapable of performing their functions, and in some instances the foundation of cancer is laid.

The principal remedy in this affection, before the inflammation becomes fully developed, is Bryonia, especially when the breasts are hard and tumefied, and the secretion of milk is suppressed. Belladonna, when the inflammation is more intense, and the erysipelatous appearance of the skin clearly defined; after which remedy the disease is generally vanquished; if it should fail, proceed with *Sulphur*.

Dose. Three glob. of *Bry.* in a tea-spoonful of water, every six hours, until amelioration or change; if it should fail proceed with *Belladonna.*

When, however, a degree of induration still remains, Mercurius solubilis, three globules, should be given, and repeated in from two to three days; in more severe cases, Acidum phosphoricum should be resorted to, or Hepar sulphuris when *suppuration* has already commenced.

Dose. Dissolve six globules of *Mercurius* in two table-spoonfuls of water; give a tea-spoonful every four hours, until decided amelioration or change; if it should fail, proceed with the next remedy.

In instances in which we find a fetid and serous discharge, which is frequently brought about by neglect or by improper treatment, such as the application of deleterious unguents,

&c., SILICEA will generally have the effect to restore the breast to its former condition; in some extreme cases, however, *Phosphorus* and *Calcarea.*

Dose. Four globules of *Silicea* in a table-spoonful of water, every morning, the first thing, fasting, for six days(unless important change should sooner occur); then pause four days, and if, at this time, no decided improvement has occurred, proceed with the next medicine.

If this disease has evidently arisen from the effect of a sudden chill, DULCAMARA ought to be given immediately, and will frequently obviate all injurious consequences.

Dose. The same as directed for *Mercurius.*

In cases where the disease has arisen from external injury, ARNICA should be employed, and a lotion, in the same manner as for EXCORIATION OF THE NIPPLES (see p. 678). When the consecutive inflammation is of an intense description, *Aconitum* is preferable to *Arnica.* When induration has taken place, *Conium* is required. And when suppuration has ensued, *Phosphorus* is, in general, the most effective remedy; when given sufficiently early, it will rarely fail to promote rapid absorption of the collected matter.

Dose. The same as directed for *Silicea.*

MENTAL EMOTIONS AFFECTING THE MILK.

It is a well-known fact, confirmed by numerous examples, that Mental Emotions have a most powerful effect upon milk, in a moment changing it from a source of nutriment into a substance most injurious to the infant. Mothers ought to bear this in mind, and after having suffered from fright, passion, &c., should desist from suckling until they are perfectly composed; and ere the infant be again applied to the breast, a portion of the milk should be drawn off. Fortunately for evils arising from these causes, Homœopathy presents prompt and efficacious remedies (for which see MENTAL EMOTIONS), which, if at hand, should be administered immediately, according to the cause and symptoms.

DEFICIENCY IN THE SECRETION OF MILK. SUPPRESSED SECRETION OF MILK.

Sometimes a deficiency of milk is found to arise from a want of energy, either functional or general. For disturbance of the secretion arising from an inflammatory action, see INFLAMMATION OF THE BREASTS.

The chief medicines useful in restoring a proper and healthy flow of milk are *Pulsatilla*, *Calcarea* and *Causticum*.

Dose. Three globules of *Pulsatilla* in a tea-spoonful of water, night nd morning, for four days, or until the flow of milk begins to be more healthy, and sufficient; if it should fail, proceed with the next remedy.

DETERIORATION AND DISCOLORATION OF MILK.

If the milk becomes too clear and watery (or otherwise deteriorated in quality, or is distasteful to the child), CINA, three globules, and MERCURIUS SOLUBILIS, three globules, ought to be administered alternately every twenty-four hours, for three or four days; or SILICEA, three globules, in obstinate cases (particularly if the infant vomits immediately after suckling), will frequently bring about an amelioration.

RHEUM will frequently be found of efficacy, when the milk becomes thick and yellow, and disagrees with the child, rendering it restless and fretful.

Dose. Four globules every six hours, until amelioration or change.

MOTHERS NOT SUCKLING THEIR CHILDREN. WEANING.

In the present state of society there are many mothers who, from a variety of circumstances, find themselves necessitated to engage the services of a nurse for their offspring; in such cases a female who has the slightest regard for her health should be particularly careful in her diet, and until the secreting process has completely ceased, she should live as low as possible.

PULSATILLA, alone, when timely administered, that is, as soon as the infant is withheld from the breast, or immediately after, will often be found sufficient to stop the secretion.

When suffering from inflammation ensues, we may have recourse to Phosphorus, Belladonna, and Bryonia, for which indications are given under Inflammation of the Breasts. Calcarea is serviceable when the breasts are considerably distended with milk. These directions will also serve as a guide during the period of WEANING.

Dose. Three globules in a table-spoonful of water, night and morning, until the fulness of the breasts begins to decrease very decidedly and rapidly; otherwise select the next medicine, and so on.

PART III.

TREATMENT OF INFANTS AND CHILDREN.

INTRODUCTORY REMARKS.

Homœopathy possesses many peculiar advantages in the Treatment of the Diseases of Infancy and Childhood. In the first place, when any constitutional taint exists, this system, by the selection of specific remedies, meets disease upon the very threshold of life, and destroys it in the germ; it substitutes a rational mode of treatment for the nostrums of the nursery, since the application of the remedies, even in the most trifling cases, requires a certain degree of education, and a careful study of medicinal action. There can, indeed, be no doubt that many lives, which have unfortunately been sacrificed by the overweening self-confidence and prejudices of those intrusted with the life of man, at the most precarious period of his existence, might have been preserved had this system been more extensively known and acted upon.

Again, the receptivity of the infant organism to the influence of homœopathic remedies, is a fact established by experience. Here, therefore, from the minuteness, yet sufficiency of the dose, all risk is obviated of producing hurtful and even fatal consequences by the accidental exhibition of one medicine in place of another—an event unfortunately of but too frequent occurrence in the old mode of practice.

The tasteless nature of the medicaments is another point of no small importance in affections of infants and children, and by means of which nausea and annoyance are completely avoided.

TREATMENT AFTER BIRTH.

As soon as the child is born, it should be wrapped in fine flannel, with a piece of soft linen rag inside, the flannel itself being too rough for its delicate skin; the wrapper should be heated to a temperature of 98 degrees, as it is only gradually that the infant becomes inured to the temperature of the surrounding atmosphere. The skin should be gently washed with a little lukewarm water and bran, applied with a sponge, but care must be taken not to continue the first washing too long, for fear of irritation; soap must on no account be used; the room should be kept rather dark, and perfectly quiet, and all strongly-scented substances removed. After washing, the body ought to be dried immediately, to avoid the risk of taking cold; the child should be bathed twice a day, to keep up the action of the skin, the temperature of the water being gradually lowered, after weaning.

The best time for bathing the infant is in the morning, when it is taken out of bed, and again on returning to it for the night; immersing the whole body, with the exception of the head, is preferable to any other mode of washing, as the practice of placing it in a tub, with part of the frame alternately laved with tepid water, and exposed to the action of the atmosphere, is apt to bring on a chill.

Nothing can be more evidently opposed to Nature and the dictates of common sense—although, like many other absurdities, it bears the impress of custom—than the practice of swathing and bandaging the tender bodies of infants, and loading them with a superfluity of clothing, which by its weight and length, presses upon their lower extremities, and is the frequent cause of deformity and weakness in after life; in this opinion we are fully borne out by the corroborative testimony of the most eminent practitioners of the old school.

APPARENT DEATH OF NEW-BORN CHILDREN. ASPHYXIA.

The first danger that the infant incurs on its entrance into life is suspension of the Functions of Life (*Asphyxia*).

SYMPTOMS. Suspension of the functions of vitality, respiration, circulation, and motion.

CAUSES. Natural debility; difficult parturition; injury from the forceps; pressure of the umbilical cord round the neck; tying the navel-string too tightly; accumulation of mucus in the throat; too sudden an alteration of temperature, the respiratory action of the lungs not having commenced.

ANTIMONIUM TARTARICUM. The child shows no signs of vitality, or there is merely a feeble pulsation of the cord, the face pale, and the limbs relaxed, or if, on the other hand, the face is swollen and purple; also if the air-passages appear to be clogged or obstructed with phlegm.

Dose. Place a globule on the tongue of the infant;—or dissolve four globules in one table-spoonful of water, and moisten the tongue of the infant with a drop of this solution.

OPIUM. If after half an hour no change for the better takes place, and the face is livid and bluish.

Dose. Six globules in a table-spoonful of water, a few drops into the mouth of the child every ten or fifteen minutes, until some effect is produced.

CINCHONA. If the face be *pale* during the affection; and also when the infant is reviving and respiration commencing —if the same indication present itself.

Dose. The same as directed for *Opium*.

ACONITUM. When the child is reviving and beginning to breathe, if the face has been previously flushed, or of a bluish tint.

Dose. One globule on the tongue, repeated, if necessary, after a shorter or longer interval, according to the effects produced.

SWELLING OF THE HEAD.

Immediately after birth, the head of the infant appears more or less swollen; this is in most cases but a trifling affection, and generally goes off of itself. The administration of

Arnica, one globule, will materially hasten its disappearance; should, however, the swelling be at all excessive, bathe the part affected in a weak lotion, consisting of three drops of the tincture of *Arnica* to a wine-glassful of water.

Occasionally a considerable swelling in the larger mould (*fontanel*), consisting of fluid, is observable; this affection is of greater import than the other, though seldom dangerous; if it does not disappear in a day or two, we may administer Rhus toxicodendron, one globule, to the infant; or *Cal. carb.*, one globule, in six days, in cases where the fontanel is long in closing. In some instances *Silicea* or *Sulph.* is also requisite in addition, if not in preference to *Calcarea*.

NAVEL RUPTURE IN INFANTS.

In cases where there is an evident tendency to navel rupture, a properly made bandage* should be applied, and will usually prove sufficient to effect a cure; but if not, we must prescribe Nux vomica: if, however, we discover no amelioration from the employment of *Nux vomica*, we may have recourse to Veratrum.

Dose. One globule in a tea-spoonful of water, the dose being repeated after the lapse of twenty-four hours; and *Veratrum* after a further interval of four days, if requisite; if this should fail, proceed with *Chamomilla* in the same manner.

This disease being frequently brought on by the violent fits of crying to which delicate children are subject, the bandage may be worn, and retained for some time after the cure, as a precautionary measure against its return. In cases of soreness of the umbilicus or navel, remaining after the falling off of the ligature, or even before, we may give Sulphur, one globule, a single dose, and repeat in six days. If, however, during that time, *no* amelioration has been observable, we should exhibit Silicea, one globule, which, if marked benefit result, may be at the same interval repeated with advantage.

* The following is a simple, and commonly an efficacious mode of applying a compress: take a piece of lint, just sufficiently large, when folded five or six times, to cover the rupture effectually; then press in the protrusion

MECONIUM, EXPULSION OF.*

After having been permitted to sleep for five or six hours undisturbed, the infant should be applied to the breast as soon as the mother feels herself sufficiently recovered to permit it, which is generally from six to eight hours after delivery, and this should never be deferred, as we elsewhere observed, longer than twelve hours ; the milk of the mother exciting a mechanical action of the alimentary canal, and assisting in the expulsion of the meconium. Here again we cannot too strongly reprobate the too general practice of administering *laxative medicines* for this purpose, possessing, as they do, a most deleterious effect upon the tender organism of the infant, and, if not productive of jaundice—a too frequent consequence of their repeated administration—at least laying the foundation of bowel complaints, debility of the stomach, and a host of diseases in after life.

Mothers need not be under apprehension, should a temporary delay occur in the passing of the meconium ; far greater evil results from the violent methods taken for its expulsion, than could possibly occur from its continuance in the alimentary canal for a few hours later than ordinary.

Should, however, an unusually long period elapse, and the child appear costive, which in many instances arises from the mother having indulged in the use of ptisans, such as chamomile tea, &c., or coffee, the administration of a few tea-spoonfuls of warm sugar and water will generally answer every purpose ; if it should fail to produce immediate relief, we may then make use of a lavement of equal parts of sweet oil (or pure honey) and water ; and if these simple means do not effect the

and keep it reduced with the hand, until the compress is rightly adjusted and secured in its position by means of two strips of adhesive plaster (which have been previously warmed by being held at the fire, so as to make them adhere) placed over the compress in the form of a cross. It is still better, however, to get an efficient bandage made to measure by an intelligent and experienced maker.

* The excrementitious matter from the bowels of newly-born infants.

desired object, and the infant appear to suffer from inconvenience, more particularly when the origin of the constipation seems to be from the mother or nurse, we may administer *Opium*, or *Nux vomica*, or *Bryonia*. (See CONSTIPATION.)

Dose. Give one globule of *Opium* in a tea-spoonful of water to the *infant*, and three globules in a table-spoonful of water, to the mother, or nurse; repeating *each* dose, if necessary, after the lapse of twenty-four hours; if it should fail proceed with the next remedy.

SUCKLING OF THE INFANT.

Unless very peculiar urgent reasons prohibit, a mother should support her infant upon the milk she herself secretes. It is the dictate of nature, of common sense, and of reason. Were it otherwise, it is not probable that so abundant a supply of suitable food would be provided to meet the wants of an infant when it enters upon a new course of existence.

It is difficult to estimate the mischief resulting from infants being deprived of their natural nourishment; for, however near the resemblance may be betweeen food artificially prepared and breast milk, still reason and observation demonstrate the superiority of the latter to the former.

As a further inducement it should be remembered that medical men concur in their opinion, that very rarely does a constitution suffer from secreting milk; whilst the health of many women is most materially improved by the performance of the duties of a nurse.

But few mothers, comparatively, are to be found who, if willing, would not be able to support their infants, at least for a few months; and parental affection and occasional self-denial would be abundantly recompensed by blooming and vigorous children.

Presuming that the laudable determination is formed to indulge the child with that nutriment which is designed for its support, it becomes necessary to state, that unless very strong objections should exist, *twelve hours* should never elapse before the infant has been put to the breast. Instinct

directs it what to do, and the advantages of allowing it to suck soon after birth are many and important, both to the mother and child.

By this commendable practice, the patient is generally preserved from fever, from inflamed and broken breasts, and from the distressing and alarming consequences resulting from those complaints.

If the breasts should not have secreted milk previous to delivery, the act of sucking will encourage and expedite the secretion. Thus the mother will be saved from much of the pain connected with distended breasts. Besides which, if the infant be not put to the nipple till the breasts become full and tense, the nipple itself will sometimes almost disappear on account of its being stretched; and without much, and often ineffectual, labor on the part of the child it cannot be laid hold of, and even then the pain endured by the mother is exquisitely severe, and not unfrequently the cause of sore nipples.

Having premised thus much upon the advantages resulting to both mother and child from following the law of Nature, which enjoins the female to nourish her own offspring, and having, moreover, elsewhere noted some of the causes which may prevent its being fully carried into effect, we shall now proceed to that important point—for those who do not intend nursing their own children—the choice of a nurse, and also the regimen to be observed, which is equally applicable to both parties.

THE CHOICE OF A NURSE.

In the selection of a nurse, the medical attendant ought generally to be consulted; and the following points merit particular attention:

She should be apparently of sound health, full and moderate plumpness, with a fresh complexion, and clear *eyelids, free from any appearance of redness, scurfiness, or thickening.* She should be thoroughly exempt from glandular enlarge-

ments; possess deep-red lips without cracks, sound white teeth; and well-formed, moderately firm breasts, with nipples free from excoriation or appearance of eruptions; the child of the nurse is one of the best criterions to judge by—its being plump and healthy is a great point in her favor. We should also endeavor to discover if she is free from any hereditary taint; she should, moreover, be of a mild, patient, and equable temper, not irritable or disposed to fits of passion, nor nervous; of regular and temperate habits, neat in person, and fond of children. She ought also to be about the same age, and delivered about the same time, or, at least, within three months of the same period as the mother; with respect to the age we must, of course, avoid extremes. A woman, having given birth to a child very late in life, should choose a nurse several years her junior, and fully qualified for her duties; the reverse of the rule applies to extremely young mothers.

DIET DURING NURSING.

As regards the nurse's diet, it should be simple and easily digested, and she ought to live upon a proper proportion of animal and vegetable food. Nature generally provides for the increased call upon her powers, by the suppression of the menstrual discharge, and a moderate increase of appetite, which may be safely indulged; but all food of a highly concentrated, nourishing nature is injurious, causing the milk to become too rich, and unsuited to the delicate digestion of the infant; the best guide is the regular homœopathic regimen, which may be consulted with advantage.

We cannot too strongly repudiate the too prevalent, but deeply erroneous idea, that women, during the period of suckling, require *stimulants* to keep up their strength; under this impression, both wine and malt liquors—and, among the latter, more particularly porter—are frequently resorted to. Porter is not only injurious from its stimulating properties, but the deleterious effect, which the different ingredients composing it produce upon the milk, forms one of the most pro-

lific causes of the many evils that attack infancy. Our own opinions in this respect are corroborated by the physicians of the old school, though, we regret to say, not to the same extent. We shall conclude this part of the subject with a single quotation from a well-known medical writer:

"There is an evil too generally prevalent, and most pernicious in its consequences on individuals and society, and by no means confined to mothers in the lowest classes of the community, which cannot be too severely reprobated; it is the wretched habit of taking wine or spirits to remove the languor present during pregnancy and suckling. It is a practice fraught with double mischief, being detrimental both to mother and child. The relief afforded is temporary, and is invariably followed by a greater degree of languor, which demands a more powerful stimulus, which at length weakens, and eventually destroys the tone of the stomach, deteriorates the milk, and renders it altogether unfit to supply that nutriment, which is essential to the existence and welfare of the child."

SUPPLEMENTARY DIET OF INFANTS.

Unfortunately, some mothers do not possess sufficient milk for the proper nourishment of their offspring; if this arise merely from a deficiency in the secretion, and the female is in other respects healthy, we must have recourse to supplementary diet, to make up for the diminished quantity of the natural nutriment. Goats', asses', and cows' milk are excellent substitutes, especially the latter, diluted with one third of water; goats' milk being apparently objectionable from its peculiar aroma. The milk, therefore, of the cow ought, when possible, to be obtained, and, if given undiluted, to be boiled; —cow's milk being generally considered too heavy, which boiling, in a great measure, obviates; it ought also to be slightly sweetened, so as to resemble as closely as possible that of the nurse; it should, moreover, be about the same temperature, say from ninety-six to ninety-eight degrees, a point less regarded than it should be, and easily determinable

by the thermometer. If any constitutional taint exist in the mother, the sooner the child is transferred to another breast the better for both parties; if a nurse be not procurable, the above will generally prove sufficient nourishment until the front teeth appear, which is a clear indication that the digestive organs are prepared for more solid food; if, however, the milk diet appears to disagree with the infant, we may mix a little thin arrow-root, rusk, or well-toasted bread in water, to which the milk may be afterwards added; such alterations in diet are, however, but rarely required.

We may here observe, that no portion of the milk ought to be retained for a subsequent meal, from the quickness with which it becomes sour; the same remark applies to any of the above preparations, in which milk forms the principal ingredient.

In the cow's milk, at first diluted as above described, we may, after two or three weeks, gradually diminish the quantity of water, as the digestive organs become stronger, but we cannot too stringently press the point that, where it is at all practicable, the child ought to derive as great a portion of its nutriment as possible from the breast, no food being able efficiently to supply the place of that which Nature intended for it at its birth.

When it is necessary to give supplementary nourishment, a suckling-bottle ought to be used, as the best imitation of nature in giving the food slowly; particular care being taken to observe the utmost cleanliness. The child ought, in feeding, to be kept in a reclining, not supine, position, as the latter frequently causes it to incur the risk of suffocation; and when it evinces disinclination to its food, no more should be offered. When the front teeth appear, which is about the fifth or sixth month in healthy children, an alteration may take place in the diet; and a well-made panado, diluted milk sweetened, and thickened with a small quantity of arrow-root, sago, semolina, or rusk, may be given twice a day. When milk, even when prepared with farinaceous substances, disagrees, we may substitute barley-water, fine well-boiled gruel,

or weak chicken-broth, and beef-tea, adhering to that which seems best to agree with the infant, and taking care to vary according to circumstances, as too long an adherence to barley-water may occasion looseness in the bowels, while the animal diet is liable to lead, if too long continued, to a contrary result; the best precaution in these cases, when the predisposition becomes evident, is an immediate change of aliment.

The child should be accustomed to take its nourishment from each breast alternately; as, if this precaution be not adopted, inflammation is likely to arise in the breast not used, and the child is apt to become crooked, from being always retained in the same position.

The physician is frequently asked how often the child ought to be applied to the breast; the best rule on this point is, to give the breast when the infant appears to desire it, and to withdraw it when the child appears satisfied. As the infant increases in strength, it may easily be accustomed to regular hours, the breast being given late at night, and again early in the morning; but during the first six weeks or two months, three times during the hours of rest, late in the evening, the middle of the night, and early in the morning, will generally be found sufficient.

DURATION OF SUCKLING. WEANING.

The period of suckling ought seldom to last longer than forty weeks; but in this we must be guided, in a great measure, by the constitution of the infant; weak, ill-conditioned children, in whom the teeth are long in making their appearance, it has been recommended to continue at the breast for eighteen months, or even a longer period Weaning ought, in fact, to be regulated both by the constitution and mother of the child; full *development* of the front teeth, which in healthy children is from nine to ten months, but in delicate or scrofulous constitutions is delayed for several months later, is the best indication for weaning. If, however, the strength of the mother appear unequal to the task, and the supply of

milk begin to fall off, the child may be gradually weaned, even before the teeth appear; but if the infant is healthy, a continuance of suckling beyond the tenth month is injurious to both parent and child. Weaning should not take place *suddenly*, but the infant should be gradually accustomed to other food, and a less frequent administration of the breast, till entirely weaned; the time to commence this gradual course is upon the first appearance of the front teeth, so that the weaning may terminate with their full development; thereby the secretion lessens by degrees, preventing all evil consequences of swollen or inflamed breasts, and the child becomes quietly reconciled to the deprivation. Weaning ought not, however, to take place, if the child suffers considerably from the irritation of teeth, or any acute infantile disease. When, however, it is absolutely necessary to wean, *Bella.*, one globule, should be given, as a *precautionary* measure against the inconveniences and not unfrequent dangers which sudden weaning entails. Among these may be mentioned, restlessness, sleeplessness, fretfulness, and excitability, nay, even a degree of irritability sometimes amounting to inflammation of the brain. The value of this remedy in affections of that organ has already been commented upon in several parts of this work. Although, perhaps, slightly out of place, it may be here remarked that *Phosph.* is the remedy best calculated to prevent inflammation of the breasts consequent upon a sudden cessation of suckling. See the articles relative to this subject in TREATMENT of Females and their peculiar Affections.

After the child has been weaned, his nourishment should generally consist of the same simple food as before mentioned, with an occasional light pudding, without spice or eggs, made from semolina, tapioca, or other farinaceous substance. The transition to a more substantial diet ought to be extremely gradual and guarded, and no material alteration made, till after the appearance of the eye-teeth.

SLEEP. SLEEPLESSNESS.

The sleep of the child is the next consideration; from the inability of the infant itself to maintain a proper degree of warmth, it should sleep by its mother's or nurse's side, for at least the first six weeks, particularly during winter or early spring. Care must be taken not to overburden it with bed-clothes, and to place it in such a position as to prevent it slipping under them, and thereby becoming exposed to the risk of breathing a vitiated atmosphere, or even of suffocation; after six or eight weeks, when the organism becomes stronger, and able to preserve a proper degree of natural warmth, a separate bed or cradle will be more conducive to the health of the infant; this change of arrangement will be found beneficial to both parties—to the child from its breathing a purer air, and the continual appetite for the breast diminished; and the mother, being freed from the necessary watchfulness and restlessness consequent upon the child sleeping with her, will enjoy better health, and be more likely to secrete good and nutritious milk. Moreover, it is generally known, that sleeping in the same bed with an adult is detrimental to the health and proper development, not only of infants, but even of children; a child sleeping in the same bed with a very old person will very soon begin to exhibit signs of a falling off in its general appearance.

With regard to the kind of bed best suited to the infant, the suspended cradle seems the most eligible; we must, however, be careful not to allow the nurse to abuse its use by continual rocking, which frequently causes irritation of the brain: it should not be closed up with curtains, but the room may be a little darkened; and in cases where there is danger of draughts, a screen will answer every purpose.

As to the length of sleep allowed to the infant, the chief business of the first months of its existence being sleep and nourishment, we may safely leave the point to Nature, and not attempt to coerce the inclinations of the child; if the infant is lively on waking, we may conclude it has not slept too

much; and as it increases in vigor, and is able to endure longer intervals of wakefulness, we may proceed (recollecting that night is the proper period for sleep), so to regulate its habits of taking its food and rest, as to accustom it to a uniform system, and particular hours. Children, up to two years of age, require rest during the day, and the nurse ought to endeavor to get them into the habit of taking it in the forenoon, for if it be taken in the afternoon, it generally interferes with the night's sleep. Whether by night or day, we must carefully exclude both light and noise from the nursery, for although they may be insufficient to *arouse* the infant, still they cause its sleep to be disturbed and unrefreshing, and, by acting upon the nervous sensibility, predispose the child to convulsions or spasmodic attacks from slight accidental causes.

It is true, that during the first month, the child sleeps immediately on leaving the breast, and no evil consequences ensue; but it must be borne in mind, that it takes but little at a time, and the tenuity of the milk is at that time wisely adapted to its delicate digestion; but as the secretion becomes richer, and suited to the increasing power of those organs, it is injurious to put the child asleep immediately after a full meal; his rest is then unquiet and disturbed, from the process of digesting being interfered with, more particularly when nurses foolishly endeavor to force nature, by resorting to the baneful practice of rocking.

Nothing causes greater annoyance, and even anxiety to the mother than a disposition to wakefulness on the part of the infant. A healthy child should always be prepared for its rest at the usual hours; if, instead of going to sleep, it appears restless, fretful, and disinclined for its accustomed rest, it is an evident indication of some derangement of the child's general health; frequently, through ignorance, nurses, instead of attending to this warning voice of nature—which by the sleeplessness of the infant demands appropriate relief—endeavor to stifle it, and sometimes to free themselves from a little temporary annoyance, administer opiates, which induce an unrefreshing slumber, and not unfrequently a deep stupor, mistaken for

sleep, while the original evil still continues to make head against the vital power. This baneful practice has not only been the ruin of many constitutions in after-life, but to it, conjoined with improper diet, stimulating or unwholesome drinks, carminatives, and other quack medicines, together with the highly erroneous practice—sanctioned though it be by names of medical repute—of a frequent administration of that active mineral preparation, *calomel*, in infant maladies, to say nothing of laxatives, an infinite number of diseases and deaths are annually attributable. Every mother should not only caution her nurse against the use of opiates, but use her utmost vigilance to detect any breach of her injunctions, which should be visited with the immediate discharge of the person so offending; for she must be truly unfitted for such an important trust, who, after being warned of its injurious tendency, will persevere in a practice placing in jeopardy the life of her infant charge.

Amongst the homœopathic remedies which have been found the most generally useful in removing *restlessness* and *sleeplessness* in children, *Coffea*, *Opium*, *Chamomilla*, and *Bella.*, deserve notice. Coffea is very efficacious when the child seems unusually lively, restless, and wakeful; but will commonly fail to answer its purpose when the nurse is in the daily habit of taking coffee as a beverage. In such circumstances, Opium may be substituted, particularly if the face of the child is flushed. Chamomilla will generally answer our purpose when the child is tormented with flatulence, and distension of the bowels, and appears to suffer from colic, indicated by drawing up the legs, screaming, &c. Against sleeplessness after weaning, Belladonna is the most efficacious remedy. When these remedies do not seem indicated, or fail to relieve, an experienced homœopathist ought to be consulted. (See also Crying and Wakefulness.)

Dose. One globule of the selected remedy in a tea-spoonful of water, at night, repeated every twenty-four hours, until amelioration or change.

EXERCISE.

For the first six or seven months the great business of Nature seems to be the proper development of the infant organism, and particularly of the respiratory and digestive functions. During this period, the cartilage is gradually forming into bone, and the infant's delicate muscles are acquiring power and strength. We find also that consciousness is yet indistinct, and the infant evinces no anxiety to indulge in voluntary motion, the muscles of the neck and back not possessing sufficient power to support the head, or to keep the body in an erect position; for this reason, children during this period should, when carried in the arms, be kept in a reclining position, so as to avoid an undue pressure upon the vertebral column; a neglect of this precaution, and a premature carrying of the infant in an upright position, are a too frequent cause of deformities of the spine, and derangement of the internal functions in after life.

As its powers gradually develop, the infant seems inclined to exercise them, and evinces a desire to sit upright, which we may safely indulge, taking care not to overtask its strength by keeping it sitting up during the greater part of the time it is awake. A careful attention to Nature in this, as in all other cases, is the best guide.

The practice of dandling the child in an upright position, seems rather to proceed from the pleasure of indulging the feeling of parental affection, than from any benefit the child can, by any possibility, be expected to derive from it; in fact, it is highly injurious, even at a rather more advanced period, as exciting a premature involuntary exercise of the muscles, and consequent deformity. The act of respiration bringing into play a great variety of muscles, occasional crying seems sufficiently active exercise during this period.

In mild spring and summer weather the child may, after the first fortnight has elapsed, be carried out into the air for a quarter of an hour at a time, and the period of exercise gradually increased; in fact, if the weather be fine, it can

scarcely be too much in the open air. Should its birth occur in the winter, advantage may be taken of a fine day, after it is a month or five weeks old, as the frame is gradually acquiring the power of generating heat; but at the same time, *great care* must be taken to prevent its catching cold; and should the child exhibit the slightest sign of being affected by the atmosphere, the practice of carrying it out of doors should be immediately discontinued, and it should be carried up and down in a well ventilated room, the nurse moving it quietly in her arms from side to side. Many children are lost through a foolish idea of *making them hardy*, by accustoming them to endure cold; this can occur only through ignorance, for Nature, in very early infancy, does not possess sufficient energy of reaction to overcome the power of a sudden or long protracted chill. We may recommend an occasional gentle friction of the hand over the body and limbs, which materially assists in the promotion of the circulation of the blood, and will, in unfavorable weather, serve in some measure as a substitute for exercising the infant out of doors.

In carrying the child, it should be from time to time transferred to different arms, as a continuance on one side is a frequent cause of deformity, and in some cases of squinting.

The child, as the organization develops itself, seems to evince a desire for independent movements, in which the nurse may very properly indulge it, by removing every impediment in its dress, and allowing it to roll about, or crawl upon a soft carpet. The practice of assisting children to walk, or of exciting them to a premature exercise of their powers, is highly reprehensible, causing curvature of the limbs, the bones not being yet sufficiently formed to bear the burden imposed upon them. By allowing Nature to act, the infant's powers will become more gradually, but at the same time, more fully developed; its carriage will be more firm and erect, and its limbs straight and well-formed; moreover, it will walk with greater confidence and independence by the expiration of the first year, than those who have been *taught to walk* by the assistance of the nurse, leading-strings, or mechanical inventions. When

the period at which a child should make attempts to walk is retarded by evident debility of constitution, this evil is to be overcome by the following medicines.

Calcarea carb. when the child continues to be feeble, and any attempt to walk, or the capability of sustaining an erect position, is unduly procrastinated.

Dose. One globule in a tea-spoonful of water, every morning, the first thing, fasting, for four days (unless some condition requiring other treatment should sooner arise); then pause eight days, after which repeat the course as before; then pause again for three weeks, and repeat the course once more. But if within three weeks after the completion of the third course no very apparent change should have taken place, consider the following medicines.

Silicea or Sulphur, singly or successively employed, may be required when *Calcarea* has been productive of no very apparent improvement, more particularly if the child manifests a generally feeble or scrofulous habit, and is affected with enlargement of joints or a tendency to curvature of the bones, or rickety affections.

Dose. First of *Silicea*, as directed for *Calcarea;* then pause a month, and proceed with a similar course of *Sulphur*, if requisite (suspending such treatment, however, upon the earliest appearance of decided improvement, or of some condition requiring other and more immediate treatment).

DISEASES OF INFANCY.

INFLAMMATION OF THE EYES IN NEW-BORN INFANTS.

A sudden exposure to the strong light of day, or the glare of a fire, is the general cause of this affection; and no doubt many children who are what is vulgarly denominated born blind, owe their misfortune to the neglect of those precautions which we have so strongly enforced under the head of Treatment of infants, in many cases the external indications of this affection being so very slight as to escape observation.

As soon, however, as, on a careful examination, we become aware of the existence of this evil, we should administer

Aconite, which will generally be found promptly efficacious in its removal.

Dose. One globule in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated after the lapse of twelve hours. Consider also the following.

When, from the constitution of one or both of the parents, we have reason to suppose that the exposure to light has been merely the exciting cause, but that the real origin of the evil is more deeply seated, or if the *Aconite* seems to produce no effect, and the disease continues to increase, we may have recourse to

Sulphur, which should be selected when, from the constitution of one or both of the parents, we have reason to suppose that the exposure to light has been merely the exciting cause, but that the real origin of the evil is more deeply seated, or if *Aconitum* seems to produce only temporary effect.

Calcarea is found requisite in alternation with *Sulphur*, especially where a constitutional taint, such as scrofula, is the radical cause of this affection.

Dose. *Sulphur, if singly*, give one globule in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated, after the lapse of four days, if requisite. If in *alternation* with *Calcarea*, give the like dose,—first of the one, then of the other, in *rotation*, at intervals of a week, until decided amelioration or change.

Chamomilla is useful some weeks after birth, when the perceptive faculties are more developed, and the child exhibits great intolerance of light; also when redness, swelling, and agglutinations of the eyelids, with other indications, given under Acute Inflammation of the Eye, are present.

Dose. One globule in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated after the lapse of twelve hours, then at intervals of twenty-four hours, until amelioration or change.

The eyes may be gently but repeatedly bathed with tepid water.

COLD IN THE HEAD.

This affection frequently becomes exceedingly distressing to the infant when it appears in the form of *an obstruction of the nose*, impeding the action of sucking, by not allowing

the breath to pass through the nostril, obliging the infant to release the nipple frequently in order to breathe, and causing it to become fretful and irritable; sometimes also leading to irritation and excoriation of the nipple, and thus, in its repeated efforts to suck, the child causes suffering both to itself and the nurse.

Whilst this state continues, it operates considerably against the infant's thriving, both by hindering it from taking a sufficient quantity of nutriment, and, by the impediment it causes to respiration, preventing the child sleeping at night. When the nose is dry, and the secretion of mucus suspended, we may, whilst administering a remedy calculated permanently to relieve the evil, afford relief, by imitating the natural secretion by the application of a little almond oil or cream to the interior of the nostrils with a feather.

This malady is often excessively obstinate, and presents itself under many different phases, which of course demand remedies suited to the entire group of the symptoms. Among these, Nux vomica is most frequently successful, particularly when the following symptoms are present:—

Obstruction of the nose, with dryness or nocturnal obstruction, slight discharge during the day; irritability and peevishness.

Sambucus niger is frequently efficacious when *Nux v.* fails to relieve; but is also of service in cases when there is an accumulation of thick and viscid mucus in the nostril; when, in addition to the cold in the head, there is a suffocating cough, with wheezing in the chest, and quick laborious breathing.

Dose. One globule in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated, if necessary, after the lapse of twenty-four hours; or, if there be such symptoms as are detailed under the head of *Antimonium tart.*, the dose should consist of one globule in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated at intervals of four hours. But if relief does not follow before the period for the third dose, proceed with the next remedy.

Antimonium tartaricum should be had recourse to, when, in addition to the cold in the head, there is a suffocating cough, with wheezing in the chest, and quick, laborious

breathing, if *Sambucus* does not soon relieve the latter symptoms.

Dose. One globule in a tea-spoonful of water, every four hours, until amelioration or change.

Chamomilla is very useful when there is cold in the head, *with a watery discharge from the nose*, more particularly when there are febrile symptoms, soreness of the nostrils, and redness of one cheek.

Dose. Of a solution of two globules to three tea-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every six hours, until amelioration or change.

Carbo v. is chiefly useful in obstinate cases, and particularly when the cold in the head becomes aggravated towards evening. Calcarea, when the nose is stuffed with mucus, and the affection occurs in stout, lymphatic children. Pulsatilla, thick green or yellow, or purulent-looking discharge from the nose, attended with frequent sneezing.

Dose. One globule of *Carbo veg.* in a tea-spoonful of water, the first thing every morning; if no relief takes place within a week, proceed with *Calcarea*. (See Cold, p. 306.)

CRYING AND WAKEFULNESS OF NEW-BORN CHILDREN.

As we have already remarked, the occasional crying of new-born children is a wise provision to bring the respiratory organs into play, and to expand the chest. When, however, the crying becomes excessive, and threatens to prove injurious, we must, in the first place, endeavor to discover its origin, which frequently will be found to be some mechanical cause, such as derangement in the infant's dress, or a pin sticking into its flesh, &c.

TREATMENT. When, however, no exciting cause or guiding symptoms of disease present themselves, and the infant is peevish and irritable, affected with incessant whimpering and wakefulness, or prolonged fits of crying, Belladonna will frequently be found sufficient to remove the evil.

Dose. One globule in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated at intervals of twenty-four hours, until amelioration or change. Consider also the following medicines.

When a fit of crying arises from the child having been irri-

tated or excited by any cause, such as suddenly rousing it from its rest, and when it seems willing to sleep, but finds a difficulty in composing itself to slumber, COFFEA CRUDA will prove efficacious. (*Aconitum* may follow *Coffea* when there is considerable heat of skin and extreme restlessness.)

Dose. One globule in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated, if necessary, after the lapse of twelve hours. But, if the subjoined indications occur, proceed with the next medicine.

CHAMOMILLA is often more efficacious than *Belladonna* when the infant is of a very spare and delicate habit; or when we can trace the fits of screaming and wakefulness to a derangement of the digestive functions, and the child appears to suffer from griping pains, indicated by contortions of the body, drawing up of the little limbs upon the abdomen; and when a whitish, yellowish, or greenish, or watery excoriating diarrhœa is present.

Dose. One globule in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated, first, after the lapse of four hours, if requisite; and then, if yet required, after a further interval of six hours; and, subsequently, again, if still indicated, at intervals of twelve hours, until decided amelioration or change.

JALAPA, in similar cases, but without diarrhœa, or with motions tinged with blood.

Dose. As directed for *Chamomilla*.

In other cases, when the screaming and vigilance are attended with colic and flatulence, SENNA will answer best.

Dose. As directed for *Chamomilla*.

RHEUM is more appropriate when, in addition to screaming and wakefulness, combined with griping, there are *ineffectual* efforts to relieve the bowels by frequent straining, or when, at the utmost, only scanty, sour-smelling motions are passed, of *grayish* appearance, and which seem to afford no relief.

Dose. One globule, as directed for *Chamomilla*.

When flatulent colic, accompanied by sudden fits of crying, drawing up of the legs or of the scrotum, and a costive state of the bowels, appears to be the source of the disturbance, *Nux v.* will commonly succeed in restoring ease to the little sufferer.

Dose. One globule in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated at intervals of six hours, until amelioration or change.

Pulsatilla is very efficacious when the derangement arises from overloading the stomach, or improper food, and the crying or wakefulness is accompanied with flatulence and diarrhœa, or with constipation.

Dose. As directed for *Nux vomica.*

REMARKS. The milk of a nurse who has suckled for some months previously is much too heavy for a new-born infant; here the only alternative is a change of nutriment. When, however, the above-named or any other infantile derangement arises from congenital weakness of the stomach, the most useful remedies, in addition to *Nux v.* and *Puls.*, are *Sulphur*, *Calcarea carbonica*, and *Baryta c.*

Dose. One globule of the selected remedy; otherwise the same as *Chamomilla.*

REGURGITATION OF MILK. ACIDITY, FLATULENCE, ETC.

Children, in sucking, sometimes overload their stomachs, and regurgitate a *portion* of the milk; so far, mothers have no cause for uneasiness, nor is medical assistance requisite; but when this changes into vomiting, and the whole of the nutriment is returned from the stomach, or when sickness and regurgitation of food occurs in children who have been weaned, at times followed by mucus and watery fluid and even bile, it must be looked upon as a disease, and treated accordingly.

TREATMENT. Ipecacuanha will generally afford relief, and may be repeated, if not soon followed by some amendment. In the case of spoon-fed infants, or in children at a more advanced age, this remedy is equally efficacious, when the derangement is evidently owing to their having been over-fed (a most culpable error, which most nurses are prone to fall into by cramming the stomach of their little charges, and but too often with food of an indigestible nature, whenever they are seized with a fit of crying).

Dose. One globule in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated, if necessary, after the lapse of twenty-four hours. But if within twenty-four hours after the second dose, very partial improvement only should occur proceed with the next remedy at that time.

Should the vomiting or flatulence, and also the diarrhœa when present, not decrease after two doses of *Ipecacuanha*, *Pulsatilla* may be given, and succeeded in turn by *Antimonium crudum*, if the symptoms continue, though in a mitigated form.

Dose. One globule of the selected remedy in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated, if necessary, after the lapse of twelve hours. But if within twelve hours after the second dose the symptoms, though mitigated, still continue to prevail, proceed with the next remedy.

Nux vomica, and that failing, Bryonia may be prescribed when the disease is attended with flatulence, constipation, uneasiness, or irritability of temper.

Dose. One globule in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated at intervals of twenty-four hours, until amelioration or change.

Gentle friction with the extended hand, which has previously been warmed, is a simple and frequently efficacious mode of affording temporary relief in cases of flatulent distension of the stomach and bowels. But permanent relief is only to be attained from *Pulsatilla*, *Nux v.*, *Chamomilla*; or *Carbo v.* and *Sulphur*, when the former are insufficient. The diet must at the same time be attended to, and altered, if of an indigestible nature and the undoubted cause of the mischief. When there are diarrhœa and *excessive* flatulency, *China* is very useful.

Dose. One globule in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated, after an interval of twenty-four hours, and again, after the lapse of two days more, if necessary.

Chamomilla. When the disease is attended with *convulsions*, or *diarrhœa*, as described elsewhere under this medicine (see those Articles).

Dose. One globule in a tea-spoonful of water, or dry on the tongue, repeated at intervals of twelve hours (in *ordinary* cases), or every three hours (if *convulsive* movements occur), until decided amelioration or change. Consider also the following.

A single dose of *Sulphur*, followed by *Calcarea carbonica*, in from five to ten days, and then again one or more of the preceding remedies, according to indications, will often be the means of effecting a cure in inveterate cases.

Dose. First, give one globule of *Sulphur* in a tea-spoonful of water,

repeating the dose after the lapse of twenty-four hours; then pause four days; after which, give two similar doses of *Calcarea*, if necessary.

DIET AND REGIMEN. The diet must, at the same time, be attended to, and altered if of an indigestible nature and the undoubted cause of the mischief.

SPASMODIC ASTHMA. SPASMS IN THE CHEST.

Children are sometimes seized during the night with sudden attacks of suffocating spasm in the chest. The little patient suddenly awakes from sleep, and utters a shrill cry, in consequence of the feeling of suffocation which is experienced. The countenance soon assumes a livid hue, and is expressive of extreme anxiety. A dull, hollow-sounding, dry cough usually accompanies the attack, and the breathing is rapid, very laborious, and painfully distressing to witness. In such cases a globule or two of *Ipecacuanha* ought immediately to be dissolved in about a wine-glassful of water, and a few drops of the liquid put into the mouth of the patient. If relief follows, the medicine must be allowed to act, and only repeated when the symptoms threaten to become worse again. But in the event of no favorable signs resulting in from an hour to half an hour or so, according to the severity of the symptoms, *Sambucus* may be given in the same manner.

In other cases *Arsenicum* will be found more efficacious than either of these remedies; or *Ipecacuanha* and *Arsenicum* may be administered alternately until improvement takes place. Whenever a sudden aggravation ensues after the administration of any of these remedies, nothing further should be done, as on waiting patiently for a short time, if the change arise from the effects of the medicine, the symptoms will subside, and gradually give way to unequivocal signs of improvement. (See Asthma of Millar.)

Some children are liable to be seized with obstructed respiration or asthma, although otherwise in good health, whenever they are exposed to sudden changes of temperature, or to a cold and high wind. This form of asthma is

always attended with considerable, hard distension of the pit of the stomach and region of the lower ribs; the child affected is at the same time thrown into a state of great anxiety and uncontrollable restlessness, attended with crying or screaming, tossing about, &c. Against this indisposition, *Chamomilla* has repeatedly proved to be an effectual remedy. One or two globules of the remedy ought therefore to be given as soon as possible after the attack declares itself.

MILK-CRUST. MILK-SCAB. MILK-BLOTCHES.

Crusta lactea. Porrigo larvalis. Eczema faciei. Tinea faciei.

This affection, as it occurs in infants at the breast, usually consists of an eruption of numerous small, whitish vesicles, which appear in clusters upon a red ground. These generally show themselves, in the first instance, on the face, particularly the cheeks and forehead, but sometimes spread over the whole body. The lymph contained in them soon becomes yellow, dark, or even sanguineous, and on their bursting forms into thin, yellowish crusts.

Frequently there is considerable surrounding redness and swelling, with distressing itching, which renders the little patient excessively restless and fretful, and causes it to keep continually rubbing the affected parts, by which the discharge and crusts are repeatedly renewed, and increased in thickness, often to such an extent that the whole face becomes covered; the eyes and nose alone remaining free. The eyes and eyelids, as also the parotid and mesenteric glands, occasionally become inflamed, and sometimes emaciation supervenes.

Aconite should commence our treatment, when we find excessive restlessness and excitability produced by this affection, and when the skin around the parts is red, inflamed and itching.

Dose. Two globules in three tea-spoonfuls of water; give a tea-spoonful, repeated at intervals of six hours, until the infant becomes more calm; after which, consider the following medicines.

As soon as beneficial effects have resulted from the employ-

ment of the above remedy, we may follow it up with VIOLA TRICOLOR, which is often sufficient to effect a cure in the simple uncomplicated form of the disease.

Dose. One globule in a tea-spoonful of water, night and morning; then pause two days (unless active treatment should become necessary); after which, if a degree of improvement is observable, repeat the two doses as before. But, if the affection has manifested a disposition to extend or otherwise grow worse, consider the following medicines.

RHUS TOXICODENDRON may sometimes succeed or supersede *Viola tricolor*, when the scalp is considerably affected, and thickly studded with incrustations. When *Rhus* is insufficient to complete the cure, *Calcarea* or *Lycopodium* are generally to be selected in preference to other remedies, the former more particularly when there is little or no discharge, the latter when there is considerable oozing (suppuration), and the temperament of the patient lymphatic.

If, after the employment of *Rhus*, the affection is found to have made but little favorable progress, *Sulphur* may be given and repeated in four days.

The *alternate* use of *Rhus* and *Sulphur* every four or five days has been found very efficacious in cases of the aforesaid description, and when the eyes are a good deal affected.

Dose. One globule of *Rhus* in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated after the lapse of twelve hours; then pause two days; after which, the two doses should be repeated as before; subsequently, if marked *improvement* takes place, this method can be continued until very decided amelioration or change. But, if *little or no* improvement should be apparent, consider *Calcarea* or *Lycopodium*. If in *alternation* with *Sulphur*, first give two doses of *Rhus tox.* (as above prescribed); then pause four days, and proceed with two similar doses of *Sulphur*, in like manner, and so on, *in rotation*, until decided amelioration or change. In very obstinate cases give one globule of *Sulphur* every morning (fasting) for three days, then pause six days, and proceed with two doses of *Arsenicum*, in the same manner.

Sarsaparilla and *Mezereum* have also been strongly recommended in Crusta lactea. The former in the earlier stage of the malady, when small, burning, itching pustules appear on the face. *Mezereum*, when from the bursting and discharge of the contents of the pustules, incrustations have formed, from which an acrid exudation flows, and gives rise to a fresh

eruption of vesicles wherever it comes in contact with the skin. *Graphites*, as also *Sepia*, have been recommended as likely to prove of service in complicated cases. (See also SCALD HEAD.)

Dose. The same as directed for *Viola tric.*

THRUSH, OR APHTHÆ.

This disease commences by the formation of small, isolated, round, white vesicles, which, if not checked, become confluent, and sometimes present an ulcerated appearance, or form a thin white crust, which lines generally the whole of the cavity of the mouth, and in severe cases extending to the throat, and even throughout the alimentary canal. Although the affection is of itself neither malignant nor dangerous, it frequently causes not only considerable suffering to the child by preventing it from sucking, but great pain and inconvenience to the mother, by being communicated to the nipples, and causing excoriation, &c.

The complaint is most commonly produced by the want of proper attention to appropriate ventilation and temperature, and to cleanliness, as regards the constant personal laving of the infant, but more especially from the suckling-glass, when employed, not having been carefully washed after use. Improper aliment is another of the principal causes; thus we find that children who are what is commonly called reared by the hand, either partially or wholly, are more liable to this affection than those whose sole nourishment has been from the breast.

BORAX; a weak solution applied to the mouth with a brush has been found efficacious. *Mercurius* is, however, still more frequently useful than *Borax*, and especially when there is much salivation, or the thrush indicates a disposition to ulceration, we may administer MERCURIUS SOLUBILIS, if the symptoms do not improve, by SULPHUR, and then ACID. SULPHURICUM. *Natrum s.*, and *Sulphur* are required after *Merc.*, *Borax*, or *Sulph.*, in protracted cases. In very bad cases, when the aphthæ assume a livid, blue, or violet appearance,

attended with excessive weakness and diarrhœa, ARSENICUM is highly useful. *Acidum nitricum* may follow *Arsenicum* if the mouth and fauces become covered with aphthous ulcerations. *Nux v.* and *Puls.* are useful in some cases where there is much acidity and excessive regurgitation or vomiting of milk. (See REGURGITATION OF MILK, ACIDITY, FLATULENCE, &c.)

Dose. One globule of *Mercurius* in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated, after the lapse of twenty-four hours; then pause two days, and, if a slight amendment has resulted, repeat as before; but if no improvement has taken place, proceed with the next remedy.

Great cleanliness ought to be observed in all cases.

When the disease, notwithstanding every precaution, frequently reappears in infants at the breast, we may safely infer that it arises from some virus in the constitution of the mother, or nurse, who ought to be changed, or immediately put through a proper course of treatment, under the direction of an experienced homœopathic practitioner.

CONSTIPATION. OBSTRUCTIO ALVI NEONATORUM.

This derangement generally appears in children who are either wholly or partially reared by the hand, and also in those whose mothers or nurses are similarly disposed; if it arises from a peculiar diet or want of exercise, such as too much animal food, &c., on the part of the last-mentioned, it may be removed by a proper attention to these points; but in many instances it is necessary for them also to have recourse to proper remedial agents at the same time with the infant.

An enema of tepid water may occasionally be resorted to, if required, or a suppository consisting of a small slip of paper, or linen, spirally twisted, and lubricated with oil, may be introduced by a gentle rotatory movement, until the medicine has remedied the irregularity. Rubbing the stomach and bowels frequently in the course of the day, with a warm hand, sometimes assists the other means employed.

NUX VOMICA. The presence of flatulence, foul tongue, hardness of the belly, peevishness, sleeplessness, or drowsiness

with disturbed or restless sleep, and debility, as also costiveness, with knotty hard dark-brown colored stools, languor, *sleeplessness, with drowsiness during the day*, and frequent ineffectual efforts to evacuate.

Dose. Two globules in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated, after an interval of twenty-four hours; then pause four days, after which proceed with the next remedies, if necessary. In *very urgent* cases, and when the lavement fails, dissolve one globule in three tea-spoonfuls of water, and give a tea-spoonful of the solution every six hours, until amelioration or change. If in *alternation* with *Bryonia*, as directed for that remedy.

Bryonia may be substituted for *Nux v.*, when the child seems constantly chilly, or feels cold to the touch, and is very fretful. In children who are able to walk, *Bryonia* is, moreover, generally better adapted than *Nux vomica* to constipation occurring during summer, or costiveness, with stools of an unusually large size; it is, furthermore, equally applicable to costiveness in infants at the breast, when the stools are more formed than is commonly the case in infants at the breast. The alternate employment of *Nux v.* and *Bryonia* is sometimes attended with the most satisfactory results.

Dose. Two globules of *Bryonia* in a tea-spoonful of water, as directed for *Nux v.* If in *alternation*, one globule, similarly, of each remedy, at intervals of twenty-four hours, in *rotation*, until two doses of each have been taken; then pause four days, and proceed with *Sulphur*, if necessary, as directed under the head of *Nux v.*

Sulphur should follow the second dose either of *Nux v.* or of *Bryonia*, after the lapse of four days, if no material improvement has followed the previous treatment.

Dose. Two globules in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated after the lapse of twenty-four hours, if necessary; then pause five days, and return, if necessary, to *Nux v.*, as above.

Opium is well adapted to robust-looking children, particularly when the belly is somewhat hard and full, or there is lumpy irregularity of surface at the sides to the touch, but the child is otherwise apparently healthy;—costiveness, with hard, knotty, dark-brown motions.

Dose. Two globules in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated after an interval of twenty-four hours.

Pulsatilla, again, is indicated by the symptoms enumerated both under *Nux v.* and *Bryonia*, but with the distinction of the absence of excessive peevishness or fretfulness; and where the obstruction occurs in children of fair complexion; costiveness, with stools either of a dark-green or light color, and often very offensive.

Dose. Two globules as directed for *Opium*. In *urgent cases*, and when the lavement fails, dissolve two globules in six tea-spoonfuls of water, and give a tea-spoonful of the solution, repeated, at intervals of four hours, until amelioration or change.

Sulphur, again, may follow any of the preceding medicines when called for by the occurrence of a limited degree of improvement only.

Dose. As directed for this medicine, above.

HABITUAL COSTIVENESS, ETC.

In cases of *habitual* costiveness, occurring in children, when the disorder does not yield to the remedies above named, one or more of the following should be had recourse to :—

Alumina is more particularly required when there always appears to be defective expulsive power, and when there are frequent indications of deranged digestion, such as acidity and flatulency, with drum-like distension of the bowels, and when, in children from three years of age and upwards, an exacerbation of all the symptoms invariably follows when potatoes have been eaten.

Dose. Two globules in a tea-spoonful of water, morning and evening, every other day, for eight days, unless a favorable or other change should sooner become apparent, in which case the medicine should be discontinued, as long as the improvement exists, or other treatment pursued, if necessary.

Lycopodium is often of much service in obstinate constipation or costiveness, arising from the *abuse of aperients;* or in congenital sluggishness of the bowels occurring in children of delicate or scrofulous constitutions, with foul tongue and other signs of impaired digestion; also, when pains are frequently complained of in the limbs.

Dose. As directed for *Alumina*.

Acidum nitricum is often an almost indispensable remedy in chronic cases of costiveness, which have either been aggravated or induced by the frequent use of *Calomel* and other *mercurial preparations*, under allopathic treatment.

Dose. Two globules in a tea-spoonful of water, morning and evening, for four days; and then every other day, for four days more (unless, meanwhile, some decided change, requiring other treatment, should occur).

Veratrum. Obstinate constipation, necessitating the use of *artificial local means* (lavements, &c.), from inactivity or torpor of the last intestine, with consequent deficiency of expulsive power, or of inclination thereto; also when there is loss of appetite, occasional sickness, acidity (acid risings), and flushing of the face.

Dose. As directed for *Acidum nitricum*, or until the earlier development of improvement or change.

Silicea, on the other hand, is, like *Nux v.*, more especially indicated when there is evidently frequent inclination for stool, but with ineffectual result; but more especially when the affection occurs in scrofulous or worm-infested children, and when there is acidity (sour regurgitation) with hard, distended bowels, associated with frequent attacks of colic.

Dose. As directed for *Alumina*.

BOWEL COMPLAINTS OF INFANTS. DIARRHŒA NEONATORUM.

Diarrhœa, like constipation, is to be regarded merely as a symptom, not as a *disease;* the real disease here consists in *irritation* or inflammation of the mucous membrane of the intestines, arising from the effects of aperients, indigestible food, cold, fright, &c.

Much mischief is often occasioned by the deleterious practice of administering laxative medicines, and even drastic purgatives, to the tender new-born infant, for the purpose of hurriedly expelling the blackish green-looking matter, technically known by the name of *Meconium*, that collects in the large intestine of the fœtus during the last month or two of its uterine existence. This unwarrantable and extremely

reprehensible conduct is frequently persevered in, even for some time after the expulsion of the first discharge has taken place, and is in many cases the too evident cause of *bowel complaints* and other sufferings in infants.

The introduction of inappropriate, indigestible food, such as thick gruel, &c., into the delicate stomach of a new-born infant, is another very frequent source of intestinal derangement; this unpardonable error is not unfrequently committed by ignorant nurses, in order, as they say, to keep it from *starving* during the few hours of necessary repose to which the mother is left after delivery.

This disturbance is, moreover, likely to be excited in those cases in which, either from a deficiency in the secretion of milk or other causes, it becomes requisite to administer supplementary diet to make up for the diminished supply, and again at the period of *weaning*, when serious disturbances are occasionally produced in the stomach and bowels, from want of proper attention and caution in the selection and administration of the food. (See art. Diet of Infants.)

Fright and exposure to cold are, as already noted, two other most frequent exciting causes of the disorder.

TREATMENT. A healthy child at the breast passes, on an average, from three to six motions in the twenty-four hours, but in some instances the evacuations are more frequent, while in others they are much less so, yet without in any degree affecting the health of the child; in such cases, then, little or no interference ought to be made, so long as the stools remain free from *fœtor*, possessing merely the slightly acid smell peculiar to the infantile state, and are evidently unattended with pain, or any other abnormal indication. When, however, the stools become green and watery, or yellow and watery, brown and frothy, or white and frothy, as if fermented, mixed with mucus or consisting entirely of mucus, and emit an offensive odor, and are generally preceded or accompanied by signs of suffering, it becomes imperative to have recourse to remedial aid.

When there is *inflammation*, the constitutional symptoms

are pretty clearly indicated by *heat of the surface of the body*, quickness of pulse, and rigors; in this case we must have immediate recourse to Aconitum, one globule, and follow it, if necessary, with one globule of *Belladonna*.

Chamomilla is one of the most invaluable remedies in the treatment of the diseases of children, and particularly in bowel-complaints, whether arising from acidity, irritation caused by indigestible food, excited by a chill, or occurring during teething; when the following symptoms are apparent: redness of the face, or of one cheek, hardness and tension, and fulness of the abdomen, attended by severe colic, which is indicated by a state of peevishness, *restlessness*, *constant crying*, and *drawing up of the legs* towards the abdomen, *sickness*, frequent evacuations of a *bilious*, *watery*, slimy, or frothy description, of a *whitish*, *yellowish*, or greenish color, sometimes bearing a resemblance to beat-up eggs, and of an offensive odor, similar to that of rotten eggs. (See also Infantile Remittent Fever.)

Dose. Dissolvetwo globules in six tea-spoonfuls of water; give a tea-spoonful every four hours, until amelioration or change.

Rheum is another remedy of great utility in the treatment of this affection, provided the disorder has not been actually *excited* by frequent use of this medicine itself in allopathic doses, in which case it will be necessary to have recourse to *Pulsatilla*, *Chamomilla*, or *Mercurius*, as antidotes, according to the nature of the symptoms. *Rheum* is particularly appropriate when *acidity* or bilious derangement has been generated by indigestion, or has arisen from the prolonged use of antacids, such as magnesia, &c., and when there are flatulent distension of the abdomen, colic, crying, restlessness, *tenesmus* before and after the evacuations, which are either of the consistence of pap, or watery and somewhat slimy, occasionally of a grayish, or of a brown color, and when a sour smell is emitted from the body of the infant. It is sometimes necessary to give *Chamomilla* after *Rheum*, to complete the cure; in other cases, and particularly those of an obstinate character, *Magnesia c.* is more efficacious.

Dose. As directed for *Chamomilla*.

Pulsatilla. *Diarrhœa* arising from "*indigestion*," *or from a chill*, with *watery*, *slimy*, *whitish*, or *bilious*, *greenish*-looking evacuations, occurring chiefly at night; want of appetite, fretfulness. *Pulsatilla*, as before stated, is also very serviceable in obstinate cases, where the affection has been brought on by the abuse of *Rhubarb*, or by *Rhubarb* and *Magnesia*, when the symptoms are as *above described;* it is further often efficacious under similar conditions, when *fright* has been the exciting cause, and *Opium* has not sufficed, or has been administered too late to procure relief. (See Veratrum.)

Dose. As directed for *Chamomilla*.

Ipecacuanha is particularly valuable when the diarrhœa is excited at the *period of weaning* (*weaning-brash*), from the *sudden change of food*, which the stomach is unable to digest; and when the following symptoms result in consequence: bilious derangement, with repeated attacks of *vomiting*, paleness of the face, frequent crying, diarrhœa, with stools of a bilious, slimy, or greenish *yellow*, sometimes blackish, or streaked with blood, and of a putrid odor; on other occasions, evacuations resembling matter in a state of *fermentation*, or containing substances like white flocks or flakes, followed by straining. When this remedy is insufficient to effect a complete cure, we should have recourse to *Antimonium crudum*, should the vomiting not speedily subside.

Dose. Dissolve two globules in six tea-spoonfuls of water; give a tea-spoonful every four hours, until a degree of improvement sets in; and then every twelve hours, until decided amelioration or change. But, if within the course of twenty-four hours, the improvement should at least be very slight, consider *Pulsatilla* again; or, if the *vomiting* more especially continues, proceed with *Antimonium crudum* in the same manner.

Mercurius. This medicine will be found very serviceable in some cases where the irritation owes its origin to the abuse of aperients, such as *Rheum*, &c.; or when it has arisen from a chill. The following are the principal indications: watery, slimy, or bilious stools (sometimes *streaked*, or mixed *with blood*), of a blackish, *greenish*, or whitish-yellow color:

frothy, or having the appearance of beat-up eggs; attended with symptoms of severe colic, and frequently also *severe tenesmus* and protrusion of the intestine; diarrhœa, with redness of the whole body, as from general excoriation.

Dose. As directed for *Ipecacuanha.*

Dulcamara. This is an admirable remedy in derangements of every description arising from exposure to a cold, damp atmosphere; and is indicated in cases of diarrhœa from *this cause* with the following symptoms: *watery*, bilious, or *slimy* evacuations, of a greenish yellow color, and occurring chiefly at night. (*Merc.* or *Cham.* may be required to complete the cure in some instances.)

Dose. One globule in a tea-spoonful of water, thrice a day, for two days; and then, every night, for three days more, unless decided change of any kind should sooner occur; but should the constitutional tendency continue, notwithstanding the employment of this remedy, recourse should be had to *Sulphur* and *Calcarea*, in the manner below stated.

Nux vomica is very useful in cases arising from a chill, or from indigestible food at the period of weaning, or earlier; it is also useful in some cases, in which the disorder has been created by the frequent employment of *laxative* medicines.

Its indications are: very frequent but scanty evacuations of watery, *slimy*, whitish or greenish stools, attended with colic and tenesmus, sometimes followed by protrusion of the intestine; extreme fretfulness. This medicine is also of great service in many cases when the diarrhœa alternates with constipation.

Dose. The same as directed for *Dulcamara.*

Bryonia is a useful remedy in cases of diarrhœa, which recur whenever the weather becomes very warm. (*Carbo v.* has been found efficacious, when only temporary benefit had resulted from *Bryonia*, in diarrhœa during the heat of summer.)

Dose. As directed for *Chamomilla.*

Arsenicum. This medicine becomes indispensable in neglected cases, or in those at an advanced stage of the disorder,

when there is reason to fear that it will terminate in marasmus.

The following are its characteristic indications: watery or slimy stools, mostly profuse, of a greenish, whitish, dark, or brownish color, or of a putrid or gangrenous odor, taking place chiefly during the night, or after *drinking* or partaking of any kind of food, often preceded by crying and restlessness, and followed by exhaustion or tendency to faint in children of a more advanced age; *great thirst*, sleeplessness, paleness of the face, sunken cheeks, and blue circles round the eyes, *enlargement* of the *abdomen*, with *extreme weakness* and *excessive emaciation*. In diarrhœa attended with vomiting, *Ars.* is one of the most valuable remedies.

Dose. Dissolve four globules in six tea-spoonfuls of water; give a tea-spoonful every six hours, until four doses have been given (unless decided change should sooner occur); and, subsequently, night and morning, until decided amelioration or change.

Sulphur is an invaluable remedy in protracted cases, or in those occurring in children who are the offspring of delicate parents—when there are great weakness, emaciation, distension of the abdomen, redness or soreness of the anus, and excoriations between the thighs and adjacent parts, or a sort of miliary eruption over the whole body. (*Calc.* sometimes completes the cure after *Sulph.* in children who are the offspring of delicate parents—when there is great weakness, emaciation, distension of the belly, redness or soreness of the anus, and excoriations between the thighs and neighboring parts, or a sort of miliary eruption over the whole body.) (See Diarrhœa, Part I.)

Dose. One globule in a tea-spoonful of water, night and morning, for two days; then pause four days, after which repeat the four doses (as just directed), with one intervening day. But if within a week after the completion of the second course, there should have been only very partial improvement, proceed with *Calcarea.*

Opium, as has been stated (see Mental Emotions), is a most valuable remedy, when immediately employed, for averting the bad results which sometimes arise in consequence of a sudden fright. When convulsions, with derangement in

the stomach and bowels are excited in children by such a cause, we ought to administer *Opium*, followed by *Veratrum*, should *Op.* prove insufficient, and the vomiting and diarrhœa become excessive; or we may select a remedy from amongst those above mentioned, in preference, such as *Puls.*, &c., if the symptoms correspond.

Dose. One globule in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated at intervals of six hours, if necessary.

DIET. When the derangement can be traced to any particular kind of food, an alteration in the diet becomes imperative; at the same time the quantity of food or drinks must be diminished, until improvement sets in.

INCONTINENCE OF URINE.

CAUSES. Children wetting the bed is generally dependent upon a general debility, the presence of worms in the intestinal canal, or upon cerebral irritation.

PRECAUTIONS. If the emission of urine takes place only at an early hour in the morning, the nurse ought to be ordered to get into the habit of raising the child from bed before the time of the usual occurrence of the mishap.

TREATMENT. When, in spite of every precaution on the part of the nurse, children wet the bed every night, and no other symptom of derangement can be detected, the following remedies are often effectual in surmounting the weakness.

SEPIA is to be preferred when the mishap generally occurs during the first sleep.

Dose. Two globules in a tea-spoonful of water at bed-time, for four nights in succession; then pause four days, and resume the administration, if necessary, on alternate days, four times, and so on.

AMMONIUM CARBONICUM is to be recommended in the majority of cases dependent upon general debility, and also when there is habitually an evident derangement of the functions of digestion.

Dose. One globule in a tea-spoonful of water, every morning, for four days; then pause eight days, after which the course may, if necessary, be repeated, as before, and so on.

Belladonna is appropriate in cases in which the weakness is evidently incidental to cerebral irritation.

Dose. One globule in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated, if necessary, every fourth day.

Sulphur should be employed in chronic cases occurring in delicate children, who are or have been subject to eruptions on the skin.

Dose. As directed for *Sepia*.

Cina is a useful remedy when the existence of worms appears to be the irritating cause.

Dose. Two globules as directed for *Sepia*.

ADDITIONAL PARTICULARS. In cases in which this weakness is evidently associated with the presence of worms in the intestinal canal, and when *Cina* is insufficient to remove it, the reader should consult the general article on "Worms," at pp. 296–305, and proceed according to the directions therein afforded.

If, on the other hand, the wetting of the bed is associated with evident derangement of digestion, the article on "Bowel Complaints," at pp. 224–231, should be consulted.

RETENTION OF URINE.

TREATMENT. Aconitum should be promptly employed when infants or children are seized with retention of urine, and there is great restlessness, with some degree of fever, and with urging.

Dose. One globule in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated, if necessary, after an interval of three hours. But if the desired result does not ensue within two hours after the second dose, consider the following remedies.

Pulsatilla should be given two hours after the second dose of *Aconitum*, when no relief has followed the administration of that medicine, and when there is considerable heat in the lower part of the bowels, the child being of a leuco-phlegmatic temperament.

Dose. As directed for *Aconitum*, until decided amelioration or change. Consider also *Camphor*.

Nux vomica is to be preferred for administration (two hours after the second dose of *Aconitum*) under similar conditions to those mentioned as indicative of *Pulsatilla*, *but* when the child is of *bilious* or sanguine temperament, and subject to confinement of the bowels, or when the bowels are *actually* in a confined state.

Dose. One globule, as directed for *Aconitum*, until decided amelioration or change. Consider also *Camphor*.

Camphor (*saturated tincture*) becomes of essential service when neither of the foregoing medicines have succeeded in relieving the *retention of urine;* or, again, from the *onset* of treatment, when this symptom has been attended by no signs of *constitutional* disturbance of any kind. The *Camphor* should be employed by *inhalation.*

Administration. Let the child inhale the vapor of the saturated *Tincture of Camphor*, by holding the phial containing it to the nostrils, for a few seconds, at intervals of a quarter of an hour; if no relief takes place within two days, proceed with *Cantharides*, as directed for *Aconitum.*

For DIET, see pp. 55–56.

EXCORIATIONS. RAWNESS OF THE SKIN.

Against this affection, cleanliness is the best preventive; however, we frequently find it proceed to such an extent as to require the aid of medicine for its removal.

Chamomilla will be found, in most instances, speedily effective, when we are certain the disease is not the medicinal result of chamomile-tea taken by the nurse or child, in which case also Ignatia, or Pulsatilla, or Borax, has been recommended to be given.

Dose. Two globules in a tea-spoonful of water, night and morning; then pause three days, after which the two doses should, if necessary, be repeated, as before. But if abuse of *Chamomile tea* should be ascertained as an antecedent, consider the next medicine; or if the symptoms subjoined as indicative of *Mercurius* should ensue, proceed with that medicine.

Mercurius. When a yellow color of the skin is present, which *Chamomilla* has not removed, and when the excoria-

tion is extensive and severe. In very obstinate cases we may have recourse to *Carbo v.*

Dose. Two globules in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated at intervals, of three days, until amelioration or change.

Sulphur should follow *Carbo v.* after an interval of four days. *It is also especially indicated in obstinate cases which have been preceded by, or are associated with, a miliary eruption*, in which case it should be preferred to any of the foregoing remedies.

Dose. Two globules in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated after an interval of four days; or in the inveterate cases especially referred to, two globules in a tea-spoonful of water, every other day, for a week.

Arnica is to be preferred, for internal and external use, when friction, caused by the clothes, &c., has given rise to the affection.

Dose. (*internal.*) Two globules in a tea-spoonful of water, every other day, for a week.

Application. (*external.*) A lotion consisting of six drops of the concentrated tincture to two table-spoonfuls of water, applied to the parts night and morning, for two days.

JAUNDICE. ICTERUS NEONATORUM.

This disease, as we have before observed, frequently takes its rise from the mischievous practice of administering aperients immediately after birth; exposure to cold is also one of its exciting causes.

When it has arisen from the latter cause, and when there is, together with the distinguishing characteristic of the disease—a yellow hue of the skin—considerable distension of the stomach, the administration of Chamomilla will be found prompt in affording relief. *Mercurius* may, in many cases, follow this remedy, if it has only partially relieved; after which, if any symptoms still remain, we may exhibit Cinchona.

Dose. Dissolve two globules of *Chamomilla* in four tea-spoonfuls of water, and give a tea-spoonful of the solution night and morning; then pause three days, and resume the same or the next remedy, according to the degree of effect; if no relief takes place proceed with the next remedy.

Nux vomica, when the complaint is combined with costiveness, and the little patient appears *generally* of an irritable temper.

Dose. One globule dry; otherwise as directed for *Chamomilla.*

For more particular indications for the medicines above given, and further information, see article Jaundice, in Part I. of this work.

INDURATION OF THE CELLULAR TISSUE. INFANTILE ERYSIPELAS. ERYSIPELAS INFANTUM.

SYMPTOMS. Fever with red spots, generally appearing first upon the nates, but sometimes on the extremities, afterwards upon the abdomen and genital organs, accompanied with induration of the skin and even of the maxillary muscles, which prevents the child from uttering other than a dull sound; the skin at last becomes as dry and hard as parchment. Some times, instead of fever, the induration is accompanied with cold.

This affection generally presents itself in the first two months of infancy; its duration is from four to fourteen days, and if not promptly treated, it is generally fatal.

Aconitum. At the commencement, when fever is present.

Dose. One globule in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated, after the lapse of four hours; then pause twenty-four hours to mark the effect, and, if the same symptoms still prevail, proceed with the next remedy.

Belladonna may follow the exhibition of *Acon.*, particularly when the spots present an erysipelatous appearance.

Dose. The same as directed for *Aconite.*

Rhus toxicodendron, if the appearance of the skin exhibits a vesicular character. (In some cases *Bella.* and *Rhus* alternately may be found necessary.)

Dose. One globule in a tea-spoonful of water, night and morning, until amelioration or change.

Arsenicum, should the dryness and hardness of the skin remain undiminished, or become increased; should we also find rejection of food from the stomach, evacuation green, watery, acrid, and very offensive; moreover, when there is a

tendency to gangrene, with livid spots and vesications, and when the scrotum is especially affected.

Dose. The same as directed for *Rhus tox.*

When the joints, particularly the knee or ankle, are the principal seat of the disease, and the bowels are in a very costive state, *Nux v.* is useful.

Dose. The same as directed for *Aconite.*

Sulphur may be usefully employed against the sequelæ of this affection, such as torpidity of the intestines, and is also indicated where we have reason to suspect some constitutional taint.

Dose. The same as directed for *Rhus tox.*

The body, during this disease, must be kept as dry as possible, and lint applied to the parts affected; when practicable, the infant's only nourishment should be from the breast, to which it should be frequently applied, but only allowed to suck a little at a time.

LOCK-JAW OF INFANTS. TRISMUS NASCENTIUM.

This serious and, under the old mode of treatment, so generally fatal disease, usually occurs in the first few days of infant life; at first the child vainly attempts to suck, and even if it succeed, the milk is returned. On examination, from stiffness of the masticator muscle, the lower jaw cannot be depressed—the jaws gradually close, the whole frame becomes rigid, and death ensues.

The duration of the malady is from two to four days.

CAUSES. Foul air; vitiated milk; taking cold; and local irritation, for example, the umbilical cord being too tightly tied.

Arnica ought to be immediately given internally when local irritation has given rise to the attack; whilst, at the same time, the seat of the injury may be bathed once or twice with a weak *arnicated* lotion.

Dose. (*internal.*) Dissolve two globules in a tea-spoonful of water, and introduce a drop of this solution into the mouth, repeating this administration at intervals of three hours, during the first twelve hours;

and afterwards at gradually extended intervals, until decided amelioration or change.

Application. (*external.*) To two table-spoonfuls of water add ten drops of the Concentrated *Tincture of Arnica*, and bathe the injured parts with this lotion, repeating the operation, if necessary, after the lapse of twenty-four hours.

CHAMOMILLA is to be preferred in cases in which the affection has, evidently, been occasioned by exposure to cold, or by a sudden chill.

Dose. As directed for *Arnica, internally.* But if little apparent improvement should result within twelve hours after the fourth dose, proceed with the next medicine.

BELLADONNA should be administered twelve hours after the fourth dose of *Chamomilla*, in cases in which the last-named medicine has been productive of little apparent benefit. *Belladonna* is, however, a very important medicine, and is more particularly and individually required when the affection cannot be traced or attributed to any particular exciting cause.

Dose. If *individually* indicated, as directed for *Arnica* internally. If after the previous administration of *Chamomilla*, administer a similar solution at intervals of twelve hours, until decided amelioration or change, in the manner directed for *Chamomilla.* Consider also the following medicines.

HYOSCYAMUS and LACHESIS. These two medicines should be employed, *alternately*, after *Belladonna*, in many difficult cases in which the last-named medicine has not been productive of decided benefit after a second dose.

Dose. Prepare separately of each of these medicines, a solution of two globules in a tea-spoonful of water, and introduce into the infant's mouth a drop, first of the one solution, and then of the other, in rotation, at intervals of six hours, until decided amelioration or change.

NUX VOMICA, again, is to be preferred to *Chamomilla* and the succeeding medicines, when catarrhal symptoms are present, and especially indicate this medicine.

Dose. Two globules in a tea spoonful of water; introduce a drop into the infant's mouth, repeating the operation at intervals of six hours, until amelioration or change.

HEAT SPOTS.

New-born infants and young children are often affected with an eruption consisting of small vesicles filled with a pellucid or slightly-tinged fluid, surrounded by an inflamed base. When the vesicles break, they generally form into thin incrustations, but sometimes the parts are inclined to ulcerate. The eruption is commonly attended, especially at the outset, by more or less fever, and is occasionally ushered in by sickness and languor. The duration of the affection is uncertain; and it is prone to return again soon after receding. A hot state of the atmosphere, or confinement to a close, warm apartment, and an excess of clothing, appear to favor the development of the eruption.

The daily use of the bath, with proper attention to ventilation and clothing, are sufficient to remove the disorder in a few days in trivial cases; but when there is considerable fever, restlessness and sleeplessness, a globule of *Aconite* may be dissolved in three tea-spoonfuls of water, and a tea-spoonful given every twelve hours. *Rhus*, one globule, may follow *Aconite* after an interval of twelve or twenty-four hours, when the eruption is extensive. Should the affection continue to spread, and the vesicles increase in size, notwithstanding the employment of these remedies, *Sulph.*, one globule, may be administered, and then again *Aconitum* if renewed irritation succeed the exhibition of the former.

Chamomilla and *Bryonia* are also useful in some instances; the first-named especially when the restlessness does not yield to *Aconite*, and the child is fretful and much excited; the latter when it is peevish and sleepless, yet seems languid, and cannot bear to be moved.

Dose. Dissolve one globule of the selected remedy in three tea-spoonfuls of water; give one tea-spoonful twice, repeated at intervals of twelve, and subsequently twice more at intervals of twenty-four hours; then pause three days, resuming the administration, if necessary, once every other day, until amelioration or change.

DERANGEMENTS DURING TEETHING.

About the fifth or sixth month, as already stated, the teeth generally begin to protrude. Under a proper system of treatment, if due attention has been paid to the rules for exercise and diet which we have already laid down, and the child is free from any constitutional infirmity, we may safely calculate upon the period of dentition being exempt from much suffering.

Broths and jellies should, during the acute stages, be wholly prohibited, and if the infant take other nourishment than the breast, its food should be of the lightest and simplest description. The mother or nurse should also pay particular regard to her regimen, and avoid all substances of a stimulating and indigestible nature. Here again we may remark, that the indulgence in vinous or fermented liquors is, from their irritating properties, one of the most frequent causes of the suffering of children during this period.

During dentition there is always a tendency of blood to the head, which from simple irritation may, if not quickly checked, terminate in inflammation of the brain; the best preventive against this affection is keeping the head perfectly cool.

In order, as much as possible, to allay the anxiety of parents, who may be led to mistake the natural symptoms attendant upon dentition for those of disease, we shall in the first instance briefly enumerate those which frequently take place in healthy children, and may be safely left to Nature; and afterwards proceed to point out in what cases, from any of the symptoms diverging from the usual track, it may be necessary to have recourse to medicines, or to call in the assistance of the physician.

During the teething, the child is more restless than usual, especially at night; has flushes of heat, alternating with paleness; the gums gradually swell and become hot; it evinces a difficulty in sucking, sometimes forcibly bites, and frequently lets go the nipple; it drivels at the mouth, and its

bowels become relaxed; the two latter symptoms may, in some measure, be looked upon as a wise precautionary measure of Nature, to prevent a congestion to the head and lungs, to which all children are at this time more or less disposed; and the sudden cessation of either, after having once set in, is a sign of a derangement of functions, demanding prompt attention.

When the child is in an excited state, and unable to sleep, irritable, liable to start, and difficult to soothe, *Coffea* may be administered; if the symptoms remain without alteration, we may have recourse to *Aconitum*. When benefit results from either one or the other remedy, the dose must only be repeated in the event of a threatening relapse.

Dose. One globule in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated in six hours; if, however, no amelioration follow within twelve hours after the second dose, proceed with the next remedy.

Chamomilla may be given after the foregoing remedies, when they are merely productive of partial relief; or it may be given in preference thereto, if the following symptoms are encountered: extreme excitability; the infant starts at the slightest noise; evinces great thirst; spasmodic twitches or convulsions in the limbs, during sleep: short, quick, and loud respirations, sometimes with a hacking cough; *excessive* diarrhœa, with *green*, whitish, or watery evacuations; and especially when the mother has been in the habit of taking *coffee*, which we have already so strongly reprobated as an article of diet to women nursing. (See Diarrhœa.)

Dose. The same as directed for *Coffee*.

When in the assemblage of these symptoms, *constipation* takes the place of diarrhœa, we may prescribe Nux vomica.

Dose. Two globules in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated after the lapse of twenty-four hours; then pause four days, after which, if a decided change has not taken place, consider *Sulphur*. If in *alternation* with *Bryonia*, give, first two doses of *Nux vomica* (as just directed), at intervals of twenty-four hours; then pause two days, and give two similar doses of *Bryonia*, and so on, in *rotation*, until decided amelioration or change.

Bryonia is to be preferred to *Nux vomica*, when the child

seems constantly chilly, or feels cold to the touch, and is very fretful.

Dose. As directed for *Nux vomica*. Consider also the following medicine.

Sulphur may be advantageously employed, four days after the last dose either of *Bryonia* or of *Nux vomica* (as above directed), when either of the last-named medicines, although previously well indicated, has been productive only of very partial benefit.

Dose. One globule, otherwise as directed for *Nux vom.*

When strong symptoms of cerebral irritation set in, we should have instant recourse to Belladonna, or

Cuprum aceticum: when marked *cerebral sensibility* declares itself, and the child almost spasmodically clenches the spoon or cup with its gums when drinking.

Dose. One globule dry on the tongue, repeated at intervals of three hours, until three doses have been given (unless change should sooner occur); and subsequently, if yet required, at intervals of six hours, until decided amelioration or change.

Zincum is strongly recommended by Dr. Elb, of Dresden, in apparently hopeless cases, with symptoms of *incipient paralysis of the brain*, such as sopor, half-closed eyes, or motionless eyes with insensible pupil; loss of consciousness; moaning; icy coldness of the whole body, and bluish color of the skin; pulse nearly imperceptible; respiration interrupted.

Dose. One globule every two hours, until the temperature of the skin increases, and consciousness returns, upon which the intervals between the doses may be lengthened; but if some other remedy, as *Belladonna* for instance, should be called for by the nature of some of the remaining symptoms, it ought to be given in alternation with *Zincum*, until all signs of danger are removed.

When the irritation seems to arise *from difficulty of teething*, we may administer Calcarea, and repeat it every eight days for about a month, which will materially assist the protrusion of the teeth. *Kali nitricum* is a useful remedy when inflammatory symptoms set in during dentition.

Dose. One globule in a tea-spoonful of water, morning and evening, once a week for a month (unless some change requiring other treatment should sooner occur).

When *obstinate constipation* is present, see that article in this part of the work. (See also CONVULSIONS IN CHILDREN, where additional indications will be found for the selection of *Belladonna*, *Chamomilla*, and other remedies which are frequently required in *fever* and other derangements during *teething*.)

CONVULSIONS OF YOUNG CHILDREN.

(BY DR. HULL.)

In no case of infantile sufferings are the maternal sympathies more agonizingly excited than by the occurrence of convulsive paroxysms. These maladies are frequently developed completely in a very rapid manner. Almost without a single instant of warning the transition from the calm repose of the unwatched cradle, to the frightful contortions of a most perilous state, makes the awful appeal to the mother, in whose bosom God has implanted the most earnest will to protect, defend, and soothe her offspring, for the immediate and most effective interpositions of art. Ignorance of the few necessary and simple rules of art for these dreadful exigencies must, independently of a fatal issue in any case, be productive of indecision and helpless dismay, or lead to the adoption of violent, inappropriate, and even destructive measures. No mother of tolerable education can willingly remain unqualified for the discharge of the preliminary medical offices which may be put into action before the physician can be summoned to the charge of her little sufferer; and, as in our mode of cure, there are certain steps which we deem more efficacious than those of the ordinary practice, and which are certainly more in accordance with our indispensable general maxims, we consider it our duty to call the attention of those females who employ homœopathic physicians to the following considerations and practical expedients:

PREDISPOSITION. Early childhood is peculiarly exposed to these maladies, in consequence of anatomical and physio-

logical peculiarities. Thus the relative volume of the brain and nerves is greater at this than at any other period of life, and especially the nerves that appertain to the most important part of the system (technically designated *ganglionic*). The circulation of the blood is exceedingly rapid; the pulsations of the infant approaching 120 in a minute, while those of the adult average about 75.

The muscular system is delicate and acutely susceptible in consequence of the redundant vitality of the nervous and circulatory systems. The infant system is on these accounts very highly susceptible to impressions, whether mental or physical; as is manifest in the sunshine of smiles and showers of tears—the swift-bounding leaps and almost convulsive springs that alike gladden and terrify. As long as this mobility of the infantile system endures, so long are convulsive difficulties to be apprehended, for its dependent susceptibility is only subdued in the ratio it matures as it approximates nearer and nearer to the period of puberty.

Hereditary predispositions form a second consideration of importance. Numerous generations of particular families have been observed to inherit convulsive habits in conjunction with malformations of the head, nervous irritable temperaments, and also sometimes lunacy. Dr. Eberle observes that convulsions occur most frequently among the denizens of crowded cities, especially in the luxurious and pampered classes, and proportionate infrequency among the temperate and laborious, who enjoy the free and uncontaminated air of the country. Dr. North, who has investigated the phenomena of infantile life with diligence and acuteness, has observed that the offspring of parents who marry prematurely, or at an advanced age, are more frequently subject to convulsive disease than the children of those who are united at sexual maturity, an opinion which, we think, deserves the attention of those who are hastening mere children into relations they are physically unfit to sustain.

Exciting Causes of Convulsions. These causes deserve a more careful attention on the mother's part than those of

constitutional predisposition, which, however, should never be lost sight of. If any of these we are about to enumerate exist during childhood, appropriate measures should be speedily adopted to arrest their progress; for, if the paroxysms of convulsions are not entirely suspended by the suppression of the causes that frequently create them, they will be so far modified by anticipatory treatment as to be quite mild, and certainly exempt from all danger. Again, if the development of the paroxysms is immediately dependent upon one of these causes, the specific cause must never be forgotten in the selection of the remedies opposite to the occurrent symptoms.

1. *Dentition.* This is one of the most frequent causes of convulsions in children; either when the vascular system seems crowded to excess in very healthy plethoric infants, or when the teething has been protracted beyond the ordinary periods by tedious sickness or immature constitutions.

2. *Repelled Eruptions.* Experience has demonstrated that, in acute eruptive diseases, as scarlet fever, measles, &c., the sudden repulsion of the eruption has been frequently followed by convulsions. The sudden and quackish suppression of ulcers and chronic diseases of the skin, by external applications, has been followed by the same results. We seize the present occasion to reprobate this pernicious and unscientific practice, which every physician of any observation has known to prove hurtful and even fatal. We can recur to three marked cases we have been called to, where all the symptoms of dropsy in the head supervened upon the suppression of scald-head disease through the external application of unguents and washes—an immoral expedient adopted to satisfy the demands of parents who required an immediate extinction of the disease, because "it was unpleasant to the sight."

3. *Irritating substances in the stomach and intestines.* Irritating and poisonous substances, acrid and indigestible food, and the overloading and distension of the stomach, have been observed to engender convulsions. The possibility of such results from these provocatives, points emphatically

to the adoption of a plain and rational diet for children, and to the avoidance of confectionery, cakes, pastry and coffee, with which their tender stomachs are too often surfeited, abused, and permanently injured.

4. *Worms.* Verminous irritation unquestionably produces convulsions. The existence of this cause should not be too hastily decided upon, for, with all the care taken to elaborate its symptomatic phenomena, they so closely simulate those arising from other kinds of irritation, that no strong reliance can be placed upon this discrimination, except when aided by the *absolute presence of the worms* in the evacuations either from the stomach or intestines. This uncertainty should serve as a salutary caution to the presuming, who are so fond of deluging infants with pink-root and other vermifuges, thus producing or magnifying the very sufferings they aim to relieve. The *maw* or *thread worms* (ascarides vermiculares), small white worms that gather in countless numbers at the lower part of the intestinal canal; and the *common round worm* (ascarides lumbricoides) are the two prominent species to be sought for as exciting causes of convulsive difficulty in children.

5. *Mechanical injuries.* Falls and blows upon the head and other parts of the body have produced convulsions both immediately and remotely. The mechanical depression of a part of the skull-bone, or the presence of a splinter in the fleshy part of the body, have been known to excite convulsions, until the bone was elevated or the splinter removed.

6. *Fright.* This is not an unfrequent agent in the production of spasms. Nurses, who, having some ulterior views of comfort or occupation, were desirous of silencing crying or fretful children, have been known to frighten the little sufferers into convulsions. Thoughtless children have pursued the same course with their younger associates with similar results. Mothers, as they value the future health and mental capacity, or the very existence of their offspring, should guard against such misconduct with extreme vigilance.

7. *Various unknown causes.* Convulsions occasionally

occur, and we find it quite impossible to recognise the cause. When we feel assured that dentition or indigestion are the factors of the illness, we possess corresponding confidence in alleviating or removing the suffering; but when children, seemingly in perfect health, and without the least premonition, are seized with convulsions, there is reason to apprehend that some organic conformation exists which may render all our efforts hopeless and useless.

TREATMENT. *Directions preliminary to the use of homœopathic medicines.* 1. PRESENCE OF MIND should ever prevail with all females who have assumed the responsibilities of mothers, as its exercise, on the sudden emergencies of the nursery, may *save*, or its absence may *sacrifice*, the lives in their custody. The mother's affection should transform and concentrate her energies into a "master spirit," competent to guide in the midst of danger, and rising in magnitude and power in proportion as new perils environ her offspring. She should adopt a calm deportment and resolute firmness; and she will have the satisfaction of inspiring those about her with confidence in the pursuance of efficient measures of relief. This self-command is to be acquired more readily by learning what may be safely and judiciously done in case of accidental or other sudden dangers, than by any merely moral discipline, although the latter ought by no means to be neglected. Of course a messenger will be despatched for the family physician on the instant in which the signs of convulsions become at all manifest.

2. On the access of a convulsion, let *warm water* be ordered and procured as speedily as possible. The lower extremities should be immersed in the same up to the knees, from five to ten minutes, until the paroxysm seems evidently subdued, when the patient should be wiped dry, and wrapped in a warm blanket. We will, at this place, mention a rule in regard to the benefit that is obtainable from warm water whenever needed for local bathing—that the water should always be *hot*, but not *scalding*—if a decided and favorable impression is to be anticipated. If the water and other means

afford no relief after the patient has been put into the warm wrapper, let the immersion be repeated; at the same time pour a small stream of cold water on the crown of the head until animation becomes apparent, and then renew the dry envelop. The alternation of this course upon the *fifth* trial has been found to restore convulsed children, although the prior trials were perfectly inefficient.

3. *Lavements* or *injections* are auxiliaries of great importance. They are perfectly harmless under all circumstances, and at times absolutely necessary, if irritating food or foreign material in the stomach and intestines are the known causes of the paroxysms. When such causes exist, the injection should *precede* the foot-bath; otherwise the intervals between the baths will furnish the most suitable time for their application. A lavement of simple warm water or milk is generally sufficient; if not, one of equal parts of sweet oil and warm milk; or a composition of warm water, salt and molasses.

4. If the arrival of the physician be protracted, or if homœopathic medicines be not at hand, weak camphor-water applied to the nostrils, and forced into the mouth of the patient, at occasional intervals, is perfectly admissible. *Camphor*, in some instances, has proved of great value in relieving convulsions, but requires caution as to its too abundant administration.

5. The administration of homœopathic remedies forms a consideration of great moment, if they can be discriminatingly applied. It is a safe rule for every family to possess a small *pharmacon*, or medicine chest, with appropriate directions as to the mode of using the medicines, not only for the disease in question, but for all the trifling ailments that are constantly occurring in large families of children. Effective relief can thus be rendered, serious diseases frequently anticipated, and, what is of importance, substitutes at command which, it is to be hoped, will banish from every house the pernicious "*simples*," as paregoric, laudanum, cough syrups, panaceas, bilious pills, freckle and pimple lotions (many containing corrosive sublimate and arsenic), plasters, unguents, &c.

Medicines for Convulsions and their Symptoms. In offering instruction to laymen in regard to the selection of medicine for disease, whether here or elsewhere, we feel satisfied that the intelligence of those who extend their attachment to homœopathia to a provision of medicines, will guard them from an abuse of these means by thoughtless prescriptions or random experiments. The practice of homœopathia by laymen, in all acute or dangerous maladies, is unquestionably hazardous, as our arguments in their proper place will prove; but, in particular cases, careful practice is not only commendable but necessary. The present disease will illustrate the propriety of this position, either when the parent has become accurately familiar with the treatment of special forms of convulsions by watchful experience—or, when a physician cannot be procured—or, when no resource is left beside, but application to allopathic physicians or measures.

The selection of remedies is to be made with reference to the *causes*. The symptoms in *italics* represent the distinctive indications of their remedies in convulsive diseases.

1. Convulsions from Dentition. *Belladonna*. This remedy is principally indicated for *plethoric* and *corpulent* children, and those of *sanguineous temperaments*. Characteristics of the paroxysm: the child starts suddenly *while sleeping*, seemingly under the impression of a frightful dream, stares about wildly, *the pupils are much enlarged*, the whole body or single limbs become stiffly convulsed, the forehead and hands are dry and burning, and occasionally there follow clenching of the hands and involuntary urination. On returning consciousness, the attacks will sometimes recur *from the least touch*. Belladonna is applicable also when the spasms are preceded or attended *by smiles or laughter*.

Dose. For very young children, dissolve one globule in four tea-spoonfuls of water, and administer one tea-spoonful of the solution at the commencement or immediately after the attack; if fresh paroxysms come on, but *decreased in intensity*, we ought not to repeat the remedy, but allow it to exhaust its action; if the convulsions increase, on a second or third attack, we may give another spoonful—*unless other symptoms*, declaring themselves, intimate that we ought to have recourse

to any of the under-mentioned medicaments. If, however, no change should occur within two hours after the second dose, or, if the subjoined indications more particularly ensue, proceed with the next medicine. Again, if a paroxysm of greater or less severity ensues, immediately or very soon after the first dose; it is prudent to wait for one or two subsequent recurrences to guide the necessity for repeating or changing. The *alternate* administration with *Chamomilla* is sometimes of much efficacy; give, first, a dose of the one, then of the other, in rotation, every three hours, until amelioration or change.

Chamomilla is indicated for children of *nervous* sanguineous *temperament*, and endowed with *extreme sensitiveness, and peevish, fretful irritability.* Characteristic symptoms: the child is fretful, restless, and disposed to drowsiness *while awake;* the eyes become half closed, *one cheek is red, the other pale;* moaning for drink, consciousness ceases, twitches of the eye-lids and in the muscles of the face, with contortions of the eye-balls, *jerks and convulsions of the arms and legs, with clenched thumbs, while the head is constantly rolling from side to side.*

The *Belladonna* and *Chamomilla* harmonize in alternation. If the *Belladonna* is first indicated, and does not promptly suppress the convulsion, it will frequently modify the symptoms, so that the group will be successfully controlled by *Chamomilla*, which, if it does not, will in its turn create a susceptibility, so that the repetition of the *Belladonna* will remedy the predicament it primarily failed to reach. If the *Chamomilla* is first indicated, the converse also holds good as to its succeeding alternation with *Belladonna.*

Dose. The same as directed for *Belladonna.*

Ignatia. This remedy applies to the *melancholic temperament*—to pale and delicate infants of tame or peevish dispositions—and to *hysterical alternations of vivacity and sadness* in children, such as laughing and crying at the same breath. Characteristic symptoms: the child, while reposing in a moaning, *light slumber*, becomes suddenly and repeatedly *flushed with burning heat;* awakes and springs with a convulsive start, the most soothing attentions scarcely availing to quiet the excitement; *a tremor seizes the entire body,*

attended by *violent crying* or agonizing shrieks, and the muscles or single limbs become convulsed. The *Ignatia* is further indicated when the spasmodic paroxysms occur *every day at a regular hour*, followed by fever and perspiration; or when they occur *every other day at variable hours;* or, again, when the Belladonna and Chamomilla do not appear to be efficient in teething convulsions.

Dose. The same as directed for *Belladonna.*

Cina best accords with the *melancholic temperament.* It is especially suitable for children who are scrofulous; have become debilitated and emaciated from continued disease; are painfully sensitive to motion and society; have hooping cough; or have had a tedious dry cough, resembling hooping-cough; or who are having their second teething; attended with picking at the nose, and griping and itching at the fundament, both prior and subsequent to the spasms; who have had previous convulsions from worms; and habitually wet their beds. Distinctive symptoms: *spasms of the breast*, then of the limbs, and finally paleness and *rigid stiffness of the entire body.*

Dose. Dissolve one globule in four tea-spoonfuls of water; give a tea-spoonful at the commencement of, or immediately after the attack, *pausing* upon the first indications of *decrease* in the violence of the fits, and *resuming* upon indications of *relapse*, until decided amelioration or change.

Arsenic has been used with great benefit in the spasms of dentition. As illustrative of its indications, we refer to a case in the Archives successfully treated by the prior administration of *Stramonium*, the intermediate use of *Arsenic*, and concluded by *Belladonna.* Collateral indications: the child is irritable and restless; cries for some particular thing, which, when offered, it rejects; has an insatiable thirst; frequently throws off the little it will scarcely eat; has a diarrhœa, often of undigested food; constantly points with a painful expression of countenance to the lower part of the abdomen; tosses about at night, and obtains short restless sleep towards morning only. *Paroxysms:* they recur fre-

quently; the child cries as if from a perverse temper; stretches its feet out, and hands convulsively backward (opisthotonos); then throws its hands about, and rolls over with violent shrieks; alternates his position, convulsively bending forward (emprosthotonos), with *clenched fingers and extended thumbs.* All efforts to allay the spasmodic excitation by soothing expressions irritate instead of allaying, so that the child attempts to strike and bite those around him.

Dose. The same as directed for *Belladonna.*

Stannum. This remedy has been advised when spasms occur upon the appearance of each tooth, every paroxysm increasing progressively in violence. Characteristics: burning heat of the skin, with violent bounding pulse; spasmodic twitches of the muscles of the face, eyes, and neck; and fæcal and urinary evacuations in the midst of the spasms.

Dose. The same as directed for *Cina.*

2. Repelled Eruptions. *Belladonna* is a specific remedy in convulsions derived from suppressed *Scarlet Fever;* also in alternation with *Opium* and *Stramonium.* Its symptoms are detailed above.

Bryonia relieves spasms dependent upon suppressed *Measles.* Bryonia is also indicated for the results of some forms of *chronic* eruptions. Characteristic symptoms: *the child is seized with great lassitude and debility;* there is a great tremor of the entire body; the face becomes very pale; *the limbs flaccid, twitchings of the muscles and of single limbs;* and, finally, convulsions. Occasionally the convulsions are *preceded by deep and violent coughing, and oppressed respiration,* especially if owing to suppressed measles.

Dose. One globule dry on the tongue, otherwise as directed for *Belladonna.*

Stramonium is sometimes applicable to spasms arising either from acute or chronic eruptions suppressed. Symptoms: sudden flushes of heat, thirst, vomiting, and watery diarrhœa; general tremor; foaming at the mouth; the eyes fixed, and the pupils dilated; the respiration labored and

groaning; and rigid stiffness of the body. A premonition, characteristic of this remedy, is occasionally witnessed—an extreme aversion or dread of water, similar to that of hydrophobic sufferers.

Dose. One globule dry on the tongue, repeated at intervals of half an hour, until decided amelioration or change. But if partial good effect, only, should result within six hours, consider the *alternate* administration of this and the following medicines. If in *alternation* with *Secale*, give the like dose,—first of the one, and then of the other, in *rotation*, until decided amelioration or change.

Tartar emetic has been a successful remedy in our hands in the treatment of spasms arising from *repelled eruptions of the head*, when the symptoms closely resembled those of *dropsy in the head.*

Dose. The same as directed for *Stramonium.*

Sulphur, however, is to be esteemed one of our prominent agents when the spasms are directly attributable to repelled *chronic* eruptions. If the symptoms indicate any one of the previously named remedies, let it be administered at once; but if an immediate impression is not obtained, apply the *Sulphur* speedily, and continue the alternation until successful. After the paroxysm is past, the *Sulphur* and other appropriate eruptive remedies should not be spared until such a possible cause of peril to children has been effectually eradicated.

Dose. Against the *paroxysms* give one globule in a tea-spoonful of water, at the commencement of, and immediately after the attack, until the fits evidently become less and less severe. Against the *predisposition* give the like dose every morning, the first thing, for four days; then pause eight days, after which, if any symptoms of susceptibility yet remain, or if an attack, however slight, should have recurred, repeat the course, as before, and so on, until permanent amelioration or change.

3. Irritation of the Stomach, &c. *Nux vomica* is a remedy quite apposite to the *infantile age*, and also to *lively, sanguineous and nervous temperaments.* It is also peculiarly adapted to all spasmodic difficulties dependent upon *derangements of the digestive system*, as acid eructations, colics, constipation, &c. Symptoms: cough, with expectoration of

slime, and difficult hurried respiration; *gripings and distension of the abdomen;* constipation; *violent spasms, attended by shrieks; bending the body backward, especially the head; fixed eyes, and trembling of the limbs.* The paroxysms are constantly repeated, with much thirst and excessive perspiration during the intervals.

Dose. One globule at night; otherwise the same as *Sulphur.*

Pulsatilla is suited to *dull, phlegmatic,* or to *mild, merry temperaments,* and to *female infants.* It answers for such spasms as are directly traceable to an *overloaded stomach.* It also relieves the subjects of its peculiar temperament when the *Nux* would be otherwise indicated. It acts efficiently in alternation with *Nux* when the temperament is questionable.

Dose. The same as directed for *Belladonna.*

Coffea. This remedy will relieve spasms that arise from the immoderate use of laudanum, paregoric, &c., given habitually to quiet the restlessness and cries of infants. If it is not prompt in its action, follow its administration by *Spirits of Camphor,* every five or ten minutes. If the spasms become frequent, consult of *Mercury, Nux v.,* and also *Belladonna.*

Dose. The same as directed for *Bryonia.*

Ignatia, the symptoms of which have been already recorded, will be found to correct spasms that have sprung from the domestic use of "*Chamomile tea.*"

Dose. The same as directed for *Belladonna.*

Ipecacuanha applies to convulsions preceded and attended by pale, bloated face; *frightful distortions of the muscles of the face* and twitchings of the extremities; *aversion to everything but water;* oppression of the chest, *nausea, vomitings, and diarrhœa.*

Dose. The same as directed for *Belladonna.*

4. Worms. *Mercurius sol.* This mineral forms an admirable agent in the cure of verminous spasms. It is prominently indicated when the attacks are developed *about evening,* and *the skin is disposed to perspiration.* Paroxysm: the child is taken with painful *eructations; water drools or is*

ejected from the mouth; a watery diarrhœa sometimes succeeds; the limbs are thrown about and become convulsed; stupefaction follows, attended by *fever and moist skin.* Previous to, during and after the fit, *the abdomen is distended and hard.* After the paroxysm the child will frequently lie for a long time apparently exhausted and dying.

Dose. Dissolve one globule in four tea-spoonfuls of water; give a tea-spoonful at the commencement of the attack, or immediately after it. Upon evident *decrease* in the *intensity* of the paroxysms, pause; but resume the administration, whenever the violence recurs, and a tendency to relapse is manifested.

Cina is also applicable to convulsions from worms, which correspond with the symptoms of this remedy, *detailed* under Dentition. It also succeeds when the *Mercurius fails* to effect *its* group, or materially aids in *alternation* with this latter remedy, or with *Hyoscyamus.*

Dose. The same as directed for *Mercurius.*

Hyoscyamus. The distinctive indications of this medicine point to spasms that occur *periodically and immediately after meals.* Paroxysm: the child *sickens after eating*, and sometimes vomits, with evident suffering in the pit of the stomach; or, else, *suddenly shrieks and becomes insensible;* the limbs or entire body are moved convulsively, and especially the *muscles of the face;* the face is somewhat pale and bluish, or *turgid and fiery-eyed;* the eyes are exceedingly protruded and distorted; grinding of the teeth and *foaming at the mouth* follow; while the respiration is sonorous and oppressed.

Dose. Of a solution of three globules to four tea-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful at the commencement of, and immediately after the attack, until the violence of the paroxysms is evidently and gradually decreasing. Consider, also, the following medicines.

Cicuta is pre-eminently serviceable, while during the undoubted existence of worms, the child is first taken with *violent abdominal gripings and colic*, which persist until they are merged in convulsions. *Tremor of the limbs, jerks like electric shocks*, and finally insensibility, constitute the paroxysm.

Dose. The same as directed for *Mercurius.*

5. Mechanical Injuries. *Arnica* is the specific for convulsions derived from contusions, &c., when the presence of foreign bodies, or the derangements of the bones, are not the causes, in which predicaments surgical aid must mainly avail. But after appropriate surgical assistance, this remedy can be depended upon for efficient impressions of a favorable character.

Dose. (*internal.*) One globule in a tea-spoonful of water, at the commencement, and immediately after the attacks, until the violence of the paroxysms is evidently and gradually abating.

Application. (*external.*) To two table-spoonfuls of water add ten drops of the Concentrated *Tincture of Arnica*, and bathe the injured parts with this lotion, repeating the operation, after the lapse of twenty-four hours.

6. Fright. *Opium* is antidotal to the effects of this cause. Paroxysm: the child is taken with a general tremor; throws his arms and legs about; a melancholy expression of countenance is supplied by one of stupidity, during which he cries, seemingly unconscious; finally becomes senseless; the body swells, and the fæcal and urinal evacuations are quite suppressed.

Dose. The same as directed for *Stramonium*.

Ignatia avails according to its indications. (See Mental Emotions.)

Stramonium is useful when the child becomes suddenly convulsed and senseless from fright.

Secale answers when the Stramonium fails, and also in alternation with it.

Dose. The same as directed for *Stramonium*, p. 740.

7. Unknown Causes. *All the preceding remedies* may be administered when the causes are *not* discoverable, provided their *symptoms coincide accurately with the convulsive phenomena.*

Aurum has been used by Rau in convulsions attended with alternations of laughter and weeping.

Dose. The same as for *Mercurius*.

Aconite. Dr. Hartmann values this medicine in spasmodic affections attended with high fever.

Dose. The same as for *Stramonium*, p. 740.

WATER IN THE HEAD. DROPSY OF THE BRAIN. DROPSY OF THE HEAD.

General pathognomonic signs: headache, particularly frontal, nausea, vomiting, dilatation of the pupils, stupor, abnormal slowness of pulse, and convulsions.

This fatal and frequent disease is liable to be excited by a variety of causes, and is particularly prone to take place in scrofulous children, who are born with unusually large heads, and in whom the fontanels remain long unclosed. The *symptoms* of acute hydrocephalus are sometimes so mild and insidious, that parents are thrown off their guard, and attribute the apparently slight indisposition of the little patient to some comparatively trivial circumstance; such as teething, or gastric derangement. In other instances, the symptoms are much more striking, and in many respects strongly resemble those described under INFLAMMATION OF THE BRAIN. In general, the skin is hot; pulse rather quick, chiefly at night —but often very variable. The child becomes *peevish* whenever it is *raised from the horizontal position;* at other times it is affected with fits of screaming; grinding of the teeth; redness of the face and eyes; peculiar expression of countenance; *strabismus;* convulsions and stupor.

Dropsy of the brain is liable to be confounded with other diseases, as *invermination*, *inflammation and ulceration of the mucous membrane of the small intestines* (ileum particularly), *coma from exhaustion*, occurring after protracted debilitating diseases, &c. The history of the case, together with a close scrutiny of the whole of the symptoms, will rarely fail to establish the distinction.

ACUTE DROPSY OF THE BRAIN.

(1.) *The low torpid or insidious form* (First stage).—The malady, in its more common form, generally comes on very insidiously, and often creates no alarm for several days, the signs of indisposition being attributed to the effects of teething or to peevishness. The first of these indications of deranged health consists in great languor and tendency to fatigue

from the slightest exertion. The child consequently shuns movement; totters in its walk; or drags one leg after the other. There is excessive fretfulness, particularly when the head is raised, and pain is frequently complained of in the back of the neck, in the eyes, limbs, and stomach. The stomach is exceedingly irritable, vomiting being generally induced whenever the child sits upright or is placed in an erect posture; the head is hot; the eye looks inflamed, or the pupil is contracted, and the countenance wears a peculiar bold expression. There is some fever, the skin being usually hot, and the pulse being rather quick, but often variable, especially at night, with grinding of the teeth during sleep, and starting, or fits of screaming on being awakened. The evacuations are unhealthy, or the bowels are obstinately confined; the urine scanty or suppressed. The child often answers correctly when spoken to, but often stutters or hesitates in using a particular word.

(Second stage). As the disease progresses, pain is commonly less frequently complained of; the child becomes quiet when allowed to remain in the horizontal posture, but utters a shrill, peevish cry when lifted up. Drowsiness or stupor now prevails; the head sinks upon the pillow; the eyes are half closed; the pupils dilated or immovable, or alternately dilated and contracted, and attended with impaired or double vision, or with squinting. A diminution or a complete cessation of sickness, sometimes combined with a slight return of appetite, occurs at this stage; but emaciation proceeds rapidly; the child moans and frequently lifts its hands to its head with a tremulous motion, and often sighs deeply. This, the second stage, may continue for eight, twelve, or fourteen days; after which the affection enters upon the—

Third stage—with its convulsions of greater or less intensity. There is constant moaning or raving, but complete loss of consciousness; the eyes are dim, glazed, and turned upwards; the pulse may be invariably quick throughout the whole course of the disease: or after having grown slow and weak at the termination of the first stage, it may now become

much accelerated for a short period, and then gradually decline. The limbs become relaxed, the belly retracted, and the breathing very unequal. Extreme prostration, with increased stupor, supervene: and the child is carried off in a state of collapse, or the scene is terminated by a severe convulsive fit.

(2.) *The acute and inflammatory form* (First stage). In the acute and less frequent variety of the complaint, the symptoms are much more strongly marked. In robust children it occasionally sets in very suddenly with fever or violent convulsions, the child dying on the third or fourth day. In other cases the child is seized with severe headache; the face is red, the head hot, and the vessels full and throbbing; the child starts at the slightest noise; the eye is preternaturally brilliant, and is very sensitive of the light. The pulse is, at first, full and very quick; and the respiration hurried and labored. The stomach is excessively irritable; the tongue white and furred, and perhaps enlarged; the bowels usually very costive; or the motions unnatural, generally presenting a singular green color; the urine scanty, or sometimes altogether suppressed. The countenance is strikingly peculiar, presenting a mixed expression of terror and pain; the hands are frequently raised to the head; and the child is extremely fretful, particularly when taken up from the bed; whilst the screams which occasionally escape from it are piercing and frantic. As the disease advances, the pulse becomes slow, feeble, and unequal or irregular; any movement has, however, a tendency to accelerate it.

(Second and third stages.) The complaint then passes through the stages already described, and terminates in a like manner.

CHRONIC DROPSY OF THE BRAIN.

This form of the disease is sometimes a sequel of the preceding variety; but more commonly, it sets in slowly and insidiously without any antecedent acute stage. The head gradually enlarges, whilst the face retains its natural size;

and if the child affected be of tender age, the bones of the head separate to a considerable extent, the moulds become transparent and prominent, and a sense of fluctuation is detectable on pressure. In some cases the head is unusually large originally, and does not increase in magnitude during the course of the disease.

The first general symptoms usually observed are languor, lassitude and loss of flesh. The physical power is much enfeebled; and one or the whole of the senses are impaired, or become entirely suppressed as the malady advances. In some cases, the intellectual faculties are preserved much longer than could be imagined from the extent of the disease. Occasionally the head attains an enormous size, and is incapable of being kept erect by the debilitated and attenuated frame which supports it. Violent general convulsions sometimes occur, and certain limbs remain constantly in a rigid state. At other times the convulsions are only partial, affecting merely the face, the muscles connected with the act of breathing, or those of one or more extremities. Some degree of giddiness in the erect posture is occasionally complained of; or there may be heat and pain in the head; vomiting; nocturnal fever, with great restlessness and movements of the head from side to side, or sinking of the head deep into the pillow; repeated working of the tongue and lips, or continuous action of the lower jaws, as in the process of chewing. Squinting is not an unfrequent attendant.

ISSUE AND RESULTS. The more acute the inflammation the greater are the prospects of cure in general cases of Water on the Brain. A copious outbreak of perspiration, with diminished rapidity and oppression of breathing, and increased flow of urine taking place, announce a happy result.

On the other hand, when the disease, even in its acute or sub-acute form (as is more frequently the case), comes on gradually and insidiously in the wake of some other malady, and especially if it occurs in a child of scrofulous habits, the chances of recovery are much less. Still, even in these varieties, a cure may often be accomplished when the case

seems almost hopeless. Protracted slowness and feebleness of pulse, or a sudden fall in the pulse occurring in concomitance with dilated and immovable pupils, and laborious and irregular breathing, are very unfavorable signs.

When the *chronic* form of the complaint follows an acute attack, or when, during its progress, delirium, convulsions, and stupor supervene, a fatal result can with difficulty be warded off. But when this variety is manifested in its more common form, and is regularly confirmed, the child affected with it may live for many years, death being ultimately occasioned, as we have elsewhere observed, by some other disease.

Dissolution is generally preceded by drowsiness, followed by stupor, convulsions, and relaxation of the limbs; but the immediate cause of death is often to be found in some other disease, such as ulceration of the bowels, pulmonary consumption, or an inflammatory affection of the chest.

COMPLICATIONS. Water on the brain occurs very frequently during the progress of other diseases, such as fevers (infantile remittent), scarlatina, measles, small-pox, hooping-cough, affections of the chest, bowel complaints, difficult dentition, &c., becoming suddenly apparent on any rapid subsidence of the symptoms, or creeping on insidiously in the course of the primary malady. It is, therefore, incumbent to pay attention to any unaccountable invasion of sickness of stomach, associated with an unusual degree of peevishness, intolerance of light and sound, heat of head, &c. The premonitory symptoms are, however, often absent in these cases; and stupor, convulsions, or paralysis give the first indications of a secondary disease of the brain or its membranes.

TREATMENT. Medical aid should, if possible, be obtained at the earliest period at which the symptoms of this dangerous and so frequently fatal malady display themselves. The following medicaments may, however, be mentioned as the more appropriate.

Aconitum should be administered at the onset, if the

existence of the disease has been discovered upon the first indications of its active progress, when the skin is hot and dry, and the pulse quick, more particularly if the patient exhibit the appearance of a full habit of body, the face having habitually the color of robust health.

Dose. One globule in a tea-spoonful of water, the first thing every morning, for a week (unless decided change should sooner occur); then pause ten days, after which the course should be repeated as before, and so on, until some distinct signs of general improvement or change. Consider also the following medicines.

Belladonna, Hyoscyamus, and Mercurius. One or more of these medicines, singly, successively, or alternately, may be named as of great value in a large number of cases, the first two especially, in the active or inflammatory form, and in the first stage, but also, in some instances, in the low variety, and in the second stage of acute Dropsy of the Brain.

Belladonna is more especially indicated when the subjoined symptoms, &c., are present:—great heat of the head; redness and bloatedness of the face, with strong pulsation of the arteries of the neck; loud complaint of pain in the head; burying of the head in the pillow, or moving the head from side to side; great increase of suffering by the least noise, and extreme sensibility to light; frequent flushing of heat; violent shooting and burning pains in the head, the eyes being red and sparkling, or of unusual brilliancy, with protrusion, or with bold or wild expression; contraction or dilatation of the pupils; sickness at the stomach; violent delirium; drowsiness and stupor; loss of consciousness; frantic screams; sometimes low muttering; grinding of the teeth; convulsions and vomiting, or even involuntary evacuation from the bowels, or of urine.

Dose. If *singly*, as directed for *Aconitum*. If *alternately*, of great value with *Hyoscyamus*, give, first, one globule of *Belladonna* in a tea-spoonful of water, or dry on the tongue; then pause four hours, and proceed with a similar dose of *Hyoscyamus*, and so on, in *rotation*, until decided amelioration or change.

Hyoscyamus is more especially appropriate, when there are violent convulsions; loss of consciousness, or inarticulate

speech; delirium; redness of the face, wild fixed look; white coated tongue, with frothy phlegm about the lips; dilatation of the pupils: skin dry and parched; thirst; diarrhœa; picking at the bed-clothes with the fingers.

Dose. As directed for *Belladonna.* Consider also the following medicine.

Mercurius will sometimes be found of service after the previous administration of *Belladonna*, when the last-named medicine has been productive only of partial good effects, and when the bowels are much *relaxed.*

Dose. As directed for *Belladonna.*

Stramonium is of service in some instances, in which many of the symptoms are analogous to those just described under the head of *Belladonna* and *Hyoscyamus;* the pain in the head, however, appears to be less acute, and there is a still greater and more frequent invasion of spasmodic or convulsive symptoms, &c.; the sleep, however, being otherwise little disturbed in some cases, and the skin being hot but moist.

Dose. Of a solution of four globules to three tea-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every four hours, until amelioration or change.

Bryonia may be given at the commencement, when there are heat in the head, with dark redness of the face, and great thirst; eyes convulsed, or at one time closed, and at another time wide open or fixed; delirium; sudden starts, with cries, or constant inclination to sleep; continual movement of the jaws as if engaged in chewing; tongue coated yellow; abdomen distended; urine suppressed or the passing of urine appears to cause pain; great thirst, especially at night; skin hot and dry; respiration hurried, laborious, and anxious; constipation.

Dose. As directed for *Aconitum;* or, in very severe cases, one globule dry on the tongue, repeated at intervals of one, two, three, and four hours, successively, and then at intervals of six hours, if yet required. But if this medicine only produce very partial good results in the course of twenty-four hours, consider the following.

Helleborus niger. This remedy, as stated by Dr. Wahle, will generally prevent a fatal termination, when Bryonia

merely produces only temporary benefit. The same authority quotes it as being the most important medicine in all serious cases, and recommends it to be given in these at the very commencement, in preference to all other remedies; followed by *Sulphur* when danger is not removed within a few hours, and when spasms are present.

Dose. Two globules dry on the tongue every four hours, until a degree of improvement sets in; and subsequently every six hours, until decided amelioration or change.

Sulphur is very serviceable as an *intermediary* medicine, during the course of treatment with one or more of the medicines above-named, when the improvement effected by the remedy which is evidently indicated by the symptoms, is *limited* to a certain point. *Sulphur* is also of great service in completing the cure, after an attack of the active or inflammatory form.

Dose. If as an intermediary medicine, give two globules in a teaspoonful of water, or dry on the tongue, repeated after the lapse of six hours; then pause (if possible) twelve hours, after which resume treatment with the medicine previously and appropriately employed. If to *complete* the cure, repeat the like dose the first thing every morning, for ten days (unless some striking change sooner occur).

Opium is more properly indicated when the subjoined symptoms prevail:—lethargic sleep, with snoring respiration; half-open eyes, and confusion or giddiness after waking; and complete apathy and absence of complaint.

Dose. Three globules, as directed for *Helleborus*.

Zincum metal. in the last stage of hydrocephalus with symptoms of incipient *paralysis of the brain*. As soon as the signs of immediate danger have been removed, some other remedy, appropriate to the remaining symptoms should be prescribed; at first in alternation, otherwise a relapse is liable to happen.

Dose. Two globules dry on the tongue, repeated at intervals of two hours, until the warmth returns, the pulse grows stronger, the breath easier, and the eyes capable of communicating sensations, objects, &c.; after which the other medicines, above enumerated, should be considered for further treatment. Consider also the following.

Lachesis is also to be named as of some value, when the disease has reached an advanced stage, and any hope remains; but more especially in the low form of the disease, when it occurs in sickly or debilitated children; or when the case under treatment has previously been complicated by the abuse of mercurial preparations; also when there are—constipation, with extreme prostration of strength, moaning, drowsiness, or stupor, and tremulous, intermittent or scarcely perceptible pulse.

Dose. One globule in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated at intervals of four hours, until decided amelioration or change.

Digitalis is sometimes indicated in the second stage of Water on the Brain, particularly when the pulse is slow, weak, and irregular.

Dose. As directed for *Lachesis.*

Rhus toxicodendron is a very important remedy in the treatment of the low, protracted variety of this disease, especially when it has attained the second stage; and is more especially indicated by the subjoined symptoms:—intense headache, giddiness, heaviness and drooping of the head, or the chest, or shoulder; distressing, aching, pressive pains in the back of the head, combined with a sensation of creeping, as if something were loose and moving about; drowsiness; slow or quick and weak pulse; convulsive movements of the limbs, attended with complaints of severe pains in the head, and followed by remissions, during which the patient lies in a torpid state. When water in the brain occurs in conjunction with general dropsy after scarlet fever, this medicine is again of signal service.

Dose. Two globules in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated at intervals of six hours, until four doses have been given; and, subsequently, night and morning, until decided amelioration or change.

Arsenicum is to be preferred, when the face is pale, the emaciation and debility excessive, the pulse quick, weak, and unequal or irregular, and when marked intermissions are observed in the course of the disease. This medicine is again of chief value in the treatment of the chronic variety.

Dose. One globule; in other respects as directed for *Rhus tox.*

For Chronic Dropsy of the Brain, see *Helleborus*, *Arsenicum*, and *Sulphur*.

For DIET and REGIMEN, see p. 689.

See also the remedies enumerated under SCROFULA and RACHITIS, with which diseases chronic hydrocephalus is generally connected.

ASTHMA OF MILLAR. SPASM OF THE OPENING OF THE WINDPIPE.

This affection is by some denominated the Spasmodic Croup, or Acute Asthma of infants; it bears a considerable resemblance to croup, yet differs from it in many respects, as, for instance, by the extreme suddenness of the attack, while that of croup is generally preceded one or two days by hoarseness and a slight cough, and by the cessation from suffering the patient enjoys between the attacks, whereas when croup has once set in, the excitement is permanent; moreover, this disease generally attacks in the evening or at night, whereas croup in most cases makes its first appearance during the day.

Croup, as we mentioned in the article upon that subject, is an inflammation of the membrane of the windpipe, exciting the formation of a peculiar secretion, which, if not checked, concretes into an abnormal membranous tissue, constituting what is technically called the *false membrane* of croup; whereas in the Asthma of Millar, the suffering appears to arise from a *spasmodic contraction of the top of the windpipe*, impeding the progress of respiration.

The attack commences with a sudden spasmodic inspiration, accompanied by a species of stridulous or crowing noise; if the fit continues, the face becomes purple, and the extremities partake of the same hue, frequently attended, as in convulsions, with a clenching of the thumbs inside the palm, and spasmodic constriction of the toes, giving an appearance of distortion to the foot; if proper means are not promptly taken, these attacks recur frequently, and at short intervals, and occasionally the little patient perishes during one of the paroxysms.

The disease rarely occurs except in infants of delicate consti-

tution, when due means should be taken to endeavor to eradicate it by a proper course of treatment; it frequently accompanies the period of dentition, and is excited by similar causes to those bringing on convulsions.

Aconite, when a suffocating cough comes on at night, with shrillness and hoarseness of voice; respiration short, anxious, and difficult, more particularly if any marked febrile symptoms be present, or we have reason to dread determination of blood to the head.

Dose. Dissolve six globules in six tea-spoonfuls of water; give a tea-spoonful every quarter of an hour, until three doses have been given, after which the intervals must be lengthened, or the medicine suspended, if decided improvement or a cessation of the symptoms of impending suffocation ensues. But if relief be not effected after several doses, or if the subjoined indications ensue, proceed with the next medicine.

Ipecacuanha, when there is *rattling in the chest*, from an accumulation of mucus, with spasmodic constriction, and symptoms as from suffocation; anxious and short, or sighing respiration, with purple color of the face, and cramps, or rigidity of the frame; it may be advantageously followed by *Arsenicum*.

Dose. The same as directed for *Aconite*.

Arsenicum, when many of the above symptoms are still present, or in a measure subdued: also, if we find *great anguish*, *cold perspiration*, *and considerable prostration of strength*, during and after the paroxysms; when these last indications are particularly prominent, *Ars.* may supersede *Ipecac.* at the commencement.

Dose. The same as directed for *Aconite*.

Sambucus. Lethargy, or ineffectual inclination to sleep, with oppressed respiration and wheezing; livid hue of the face, agonizing jactitations, dry heat of the trunk; no thirst; pulse small, irregular, and intermittent.

Dose. One globule in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated at intervals of half an hour, until three doses have been given; and subsequently at intervals of two hours, until decided amelioration or change.

Moschus is frequently of value in cases that occur at a *more*

advanced period of life, when a *constriction in the larynx, as if caused by the vapor of sulphur*, is complained of; difficult respiration and short breathing; *severe spasms in the chest*, with inclination to cough, after which (especially in children) the paroxysms become *much exacerbated.*

Dose. One globule, as directed for *Sambucus.* But if in the course of twelve hours a limited degree of improvement, only, should be apparent, proceed with the next medicine.

PULSATILLA will often be found successful in cases in which the foregoing remedy fails in producing the desired effect.

Dose. One globule in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated at intervals of four hours, until decided amelioration or change.

Accidental Asthma of Children. Some children are liable to be seized with obstructed respiration or asthma, although otherwise in good health, whenever they are exposed to sudden changes of temperature, or to a cold and high wind. This form of asthma is always attended with considerable hard distension of the pit of the stomach and region of the lower ribs; the child affected is at the same time thrown into a state of great anxiety and uncontrollable restlessness, attended with crying or screaming, tossing about, &c.

CHAMOMILLA has repeatedly proved a very effectual remedy in the speedy removal of these accidental or casual cases of indisposition.

Dose. One globule in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated, if necessary, at intervals of six hours.

DIET AND REGIMEN. See page 689.

RICKETS.

PROGRESS. This distressing disease commonly begins to show itself about the tender age of from one to two years. It is generally preceded, for a longer or shorter period, by derangement of the general health, before any of its well-known characteristic features become developed.

PREMONITORY SYMPTOMS. The following comprise the more common of these premonitory symptoms:—pale and sickly countenance; dry, harsh skin; soft and flabby flesh;

irregular appetite, sometimes with desire for indigestible or unnatural food; constipation or diarrhœa; general febrile excitement, fretfulness and languor.

GENERAL SYMPTOMS. Subsequently, the head is observed to become preternaturally enlarged, and the forehead unusually prominent. The breast-bone projects; the ribs appear flattened; the belly is much distended; while the rest of the body, and the limbs in particular, are greatly emaciated, and the debility is extreme. As the disease advances, the muscles become more flaccid; the wrists and ankles become swollen; the legs, thighs, and arms distorted; and the spine partakes in the general deformity, by becoming shorter, and curved in various directions.

ISSUE AND RESULTS. Sometimes the distortion and deformity of the ribs and spine increase to such a degree as to bring on a fatal result, by impeding the action of the lungs, and other important internal parts. When the disease is early attended to, and the more general exciting causes,—such as defective nursing, damp or wet, ill-ventilated dwellings, insufficient exercise out of doors, improper food, and uncleanliness—are capable of being removed—the chances of recovery are much increased, and the deformity is frequently materially, if not wholly, diminished as the patient grows up. Otherwise, if life be spared, it is liable to be rendered miserable by a state of almost continuous suffering.

General Precautions and Management. When there is a hereditary predisposition to this disease, too great attention cannot be paid to the first manifestations of ill-health. Great care should, at the same time, be taken to avoid undue pressure upon the chest and other parts. From the deficiency of earthy matter in the bones of a rickety child, they are wanting in the natural and requisite strength or firmness to support the weight of the frame. Consequently, when every precaution is not adopted, and the child is allowed, or rather compelled, by its heedless or culpable nurse or others, to use muscular exertion, deformity inevitably results. It will, therefore, be necessary to deal gently and cautiously with the

child from the first day of its earthly existence. And while every care is observed to escape the mischief alluded to—by giving proper support to the back and loins on all occasions, keeping the child habitually on its back, and carrying it about in a cot or tray constructed for the purpose, particularly if some of the symptoms of the disease have, even in the slightest degree, already become apparent—other means, having for their object the improvement of health, must be strictly followed. The child should be regularly sent into the open air, when the weather permits: its apartments ought to be well ventilated; its personal cleanliness should be constantly ensured; and wholesome and appropriate nourishment provided. When the health and strength are improving, but the limbs or other parts have become deformed to a greater or less extent, in defiance of every solicitude—or, as more frequently happens, from oft-repeated infractions of the rules laid down—considerable benefit may yet be accomplished by judiciously applied mechanical aid.

Medicinal Treatment. The homœopathic treatment, required for the subjugation of the constitutional disturbance which ushers in the local peculiarities of the disease, is so analogous to what is recommended in the article on Infantile Remittent Fever, that the reader is referred thereto, at pp. 761–767.

If the local manifestations of the disease have supervened, the subjoined medicines more especially should be considered:

Calcarea is a medicine of the most essential importance in all cases of rickety disease, and is more particularly required when the moulds (fontanels) remain open too long, and when the process of teething is unduly protracted, or the teeth that are protruding have a tendency to premature decay; or again, when there is curvature of the spine and of the limbs, with enlargement of the joints, and very undue dimension of the skull. *Calcarea*, again, is yet more especially indicated, if, in addition to these manifestations, there be incrustations on the face, or if the belly be enlarged and hard, and whilst rapid or gradual loss of flesh takes place, the appetite is mor-

bidly voracious; the skin is commonly dry and flaccid, and the child wears the appearance of being much older than it really is, although it be commonly diminutive and fragile: the bowels are habitually costive, or are frequently affected with excessive and protracted relaxation.

Dose. One globule in a tea-spoonful of water, the first thing every morning, for a week (unless decided change should sooner occur); then pause ten days, after which the course should be repeated as before, and so on, until some distinct signs of general improvement or change. Consider also the following medicines.

Belladonna may be advantageously employed after *Calcarea*, when the curvature of the limbs is attended with muscular debility, a retarded capability of walking, and a pallid but puffed appearance of the face, and more especially if the child be of very fair complexion, &c. *Belladonna* is also particularly indicated and is to be preferred to *Calcarea* at the onset, when the belly is hard, tight, and tender to the touch, and the child is in the habit of wetting the bed, or exceedingly subject to soreness of the throat, with swelling and inflammtion of the tonsils; or when, whilst the frame seems progressively to waste away, the intellect appears to retain peculiar vigor and *precocious* development of capacity; the glands under the chin, in the arm-pits, &c., being prone to become swollen, and the eyes and eyelids to be affected with inflammation.

Dose. One globule, as directed for *Calcarea*. But if within ten days after the completion of the second course, no apparent effect should have been produced, or if the subjoined indications should more especially prevail, proceed with the next medicine.

Mercurius should be employed ten days after the completion of the second course of *Belladonna*, if that medicine should not have been productive of apparent benefit, more especially if the following symptoms should ensue (by which, however, if originally predominant, it would be preferably indicated, even at the onset):—pains in the bones, as if of soreness, or as if bruised, with extreme tenderness of the shin-bone and knee-joints to pressure, with or without curvature of the limbs; dandriff, and other obstinate affections of the scalp

and face; incrustations on the face; extreme susceptibility to take cold, with a constant or very frequent prevalence of cold in the head or on the chest, and tendency to excessive perspiration, whether offensive or not; eruptions of the nature of tetters; and often more distinctively a chronic, slimy, or clay-colored diarrhœa.

Dose. One globule in a tea-spoonful of water, night and morning, for a week (unless decided change should sooner occur); then pause eight days, after which the course should, if necessary, be repeated as before, and so on, from time to time, until decided amelioration or change.

Acidum nitricum is required when the affection has been materially aggravated by the abuse of mercury under allopathic treatment, and presents great similitude to the indications given above under *Mercurius*.

Dose. Of a solution of six globules to a table-spoonful of water, give a tea-spoonful thrice a day. When finished, pause four days, and then repeat the course as before, and so on, lengthening the intervals between the courses, as improvement follows. But if, as it frequently happens in such mismanaged cases, very little amendment results, within five days after the completion of the second course, consider *Silicea* and *Sulphur*.

Pulsatilla is very frequently of service for the treatment of cases in which curvature of the spine and retarded closing of the moulds (fontanels) are the prevailing and predominant indications.

Dose. One globule, as directed for *Mercurius*.

Silicea, Sulphur. These two medicines are required in the majority of cases to complete the cure, and may be more or less distinctively indicated in various stages of treatment by the particular symptoms elicited. They are usually of very striking effect when employed successively, more especially if indications requiring the employment of *Calcarea* and the administration of this medicine accordingly, occurred at the onset.

Silicea is, however, appropriate to the treatment of almost all cases of disease of the bones; and is more particularly and decisively indicated by a peculiar tendency to ulceration

manifested by the skin upon the least abrasion—that is, when it "*heals badly*," as it is popularly termed; or when there are scabby eruptions on the scalp, the glands being disposed to suppurate, the complexion pallid but puffy, and the ears being constantly or frequently affected with discharges of matter.

Dose. One globule in a tea-spoonful of water, every morning, for six days (unless some important change should sooner occur); then pause ten days, after which the course should be repeated as before, and so on. But if after several repetitions, or after two or more courses, the improvement previously produced should become *limited* to a certain point or *stationary*, or, if the subjoined symptoms ensue, consider the next medicine.

Sulphur should be employed after two or more courses of *Silicea*, if this last medicine, having previously been productive of decided good effect, should cease to operate so beneficially; or if the subjoined symptoms should prevail (which, if predominant, however, might more distinctly indicate the employment of *Sulphur* at the onset):—extreme susceptibility to take cold, and to protracted discharges from the nose or from the windpipe, or, again, to excessive or continued relaxation of the bowels; but still more especially by obstinate and intractable *constipation*, with flabbiness of the flesh and skin; pallor and puffiness of the face; protracted inability to use the legs or to maintain the erect position; tendency to be easily thrown into a violent perspiration by any exertion: the skin being otherwise dry, and even harsh, and the eyes and eyelids appearing to be habitually more or less inflamed; and both mind and body *languid*, and unfit for exertion of any kind.

INFANTILE REMITTENT FEVER.

By infantile remittent is here chiefly meant that form of fever which occurs in infants and children, arising from morbid irritability, inflammation or even ulceration in the mucous membrane of the stomach and bowels.

The affection is usually preceded by languor, irritability of temper, want of appetite, nausea, thirst, slight heat of skin,

and very restless nights. Ere long these symptoms present themselves in a more aggravated form, together with a further development of abnormal phenomena, such as hurried and oppressive breathing, quickness of pulse, with occasional flushes in the face, vomiting of food or bile, distension and tenderness of the abdomen; obstinate constipation; sometimes diarrhœa, or frequent desire to go to stool with but little effect; motions discolored, fetid, frequently mixed with mucus, and occasionally with blood. The hands and feet are often cold, while the rest of the body is parched; the head hot and heavy, or attended with other symptoms resembling hydrocephalus, such as coma, &c. The tongue, at first moist, loaded, and occasionally very red along the margins, often becomes dry over a triangular spot at the point. When the febrile exacerbation takes place at night, it is accompanied by violence and jactitation; when during the day there is, on the other hand, drowsiness and stupor. An annoying cough with bronchitic indications, succeeded by wheezing and expectoration, sometimes appears. Although, as is characteristic of remittent fever, the febrile symptoms never entirely subside, still the patient will frequently appear to be steadily recovering for a time, and the unwary or inexperienced may consequently be led to pronounce an unduly favorable prognosis, which will too often be contradicted by the occurrence of a relapse, followed perhaps again by another encouraging but deceptive remission, and so on, unless the progress of the disease be checked, until either the mesenteric glands become affected, or dropsical effusion into the cavity of the abdomen, or unequivocal signs of cephalic disease supervene, or the little sufferer is so emaciated and reduced by protracted disease, that the vital powers give way, and he sinks exhausted.

TREATMENT. In mild attacks occurring in tolerably healthy children, the disease is generally readily subdued in a few days, by means of one or more of the following remedies:

Ipecacuanha may be given, if, as is commonly the case, the attack has been excited by overfeeding, or by indigestible food, and particularly when the patient has contracted a habit

of *bolting* the food without having previously masticated it properly, and the symptoms encountered are as follows:—General dry heat, or harsh and parched skin, especially towards evening; thirst, extreme restlessness, burning heat in the palms of the hands; perspiration at night, quick oppressed breathing, foul tongue, nausea, vomiting, or fastidious appetite, with sickness after eating; great languor, apathy, and indifference. Should these symptoms remain unaltered after four doses of *Ipecacuanha*, or should the bowels become very relaxed, the motions fetid, whitish, bilious, or of variable color at different times, and accompanied with griping and distension of the abdomen, fever during the night—PULSATILLA may be prescribed, followed, if required, by CINCHONA, especially if the nausea or vomiting has subsided, but the bowels remain relaxed, and are considerably distended, or tense and tympanitic.

Dose. Dissolve six globules in three table-spoonfuls of water; give a tea-spoonful every six hours (during the prevalence of the *premonitory symptoms*), until amelioration or change; or at intervals of four hours, during the *remissions* (when these are well marked), and during the *active stage* of the fever; or, again, morning and evening, in mild cases, and when the remissions are less decided. But if, notwithstanding the administration of this medicine, during twenty-four hours, the subjoined indications should ensue, proceed at once with the next remedy.

ACONITUM is generally of considerable efficacy either alone (if *solely* indicated), or as an *intermediary* medicine, from time to time, during the course of other treatment against the particular symptoms which follow: when the patient is of a full habit of body, or in all cases in which the febrile action is excessive, the thirst great, the pulse full and much accelerated, the skin dry and much above the natural temperature, the water scanty and high-colored.

Dose. One globule in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated, if requisite, after the lapse of four hours, and so on, from time to time, whenever these particular indications predominate.

NUX VOMICA is also a most efficient remedy in mild cases, or in the early stage of any variety of the disorder, when the

bowels are confined, or very costive, with frequent inclination to go to stool; or when there is tenesmus, followed by scanty watery motions, generally mixed with mucus, or occasionally with a little blood; abdomen tumid and rather painful; further—when the child is excessively peevish and ungovernable; the tongue foul; appetite impaired, or there is nausea with disgust at food; restlessness; fever towards morning, but also in some degree during the night.

Dose. If during the prevalence of the *premonitory symptoms*, give two globules in a tea-spoonful of water, night and morning, until amelioration or change. If during the *active stage*, give one globule in a tea-spoonful of water, every six hours, during the *remissions*, until amelioration or change. But if the subjoined indications ensue, proceed with the next medicine

Chamomilla is sometimes useful after *Nux v.* when bilious diarrhœa or vomiting supervenes. It is further indicated if the tongue is red and cracked, or coated yellow; sleep lethargic, or restless and agitated, attended with frequent starts and jerkings of the limbs; flushes of heat in various parts of the body. Also when the little patient is of a plethoric habit, and in all cases in which the head is hot and heavy, the skin hot or parched, the face flushed, the pulse quick; and when there is thirst, foul tongue, nausea, bilious vomiting, no motion, or frequent and scanty evacuations, with tenesmus.

Dose. Of a solution of six globules to three table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful, repeated at intervals of four hours, during the remissions, or even also during the *paroxysms*, until amelioration or change. But if, notwithstanding the administration of this medicine, during twenty-four hours, the subjoined symptoms should remain or supervene, proceed with the next medicine.

Belladonna may succeed *Cham.*, if the head continue hot, the pulse excessively quick and full, the tongue loaded, or coated white or yellow in the centre, and very red at the edges; thirst; nausea or vomiting; great heat of the abdomen with tenderness on the slightest pressure; oppressive breathing. If the more active inflammatory symptoms yield to the action of *Bella.*, Mercurius will often serve to complete the cure; but more particularly when the following symptoms

remain: loaded tongue, nausea or vomiting, with continued tenderness of the abdomen; thirst, sometimes with aversion to drinks when offered; no motions, or diarrhœa with excessive tenesmus. If, on the other hand, the head continue hot and heavy, the pulse quick, the tongue foul, and other symptoms of gastric derangement are prominent, together with a tumid and painful state of the abdomen, constipation, excessive restlessness, and quick, laborious respiration, particularly at night, with drowsiness during the day, Bryonia is to be preferred.

Dose. The same as directed for *Chamomilla.*

Lachesis may follow *Bella.* or *Merc.*, when the signs of intestinal irritation or inflammation continue with but little abatement. Or it may precede these remedies, when the tenderness and distension are more marked at one particular spot (the most trivial pressure there being intolerable,) than over the entire abdomen; and when the fever is highest at night.

Dose. The same as directed for *Nux vom.*

Sulphur may be given with advantage to complete the cure in many cases, after the previous employment of any of the foregoing medicines. It is, however, when the attack is characterised by the following features, that this remedy is more directly called for: feverish heat, especially towards evening, but also in the morning, or during the day; flushes, alternately with paleness of the face; dryness of the skin; hurried and laborious breathing; palpitation of the heart; nocturnal perspiration; languor and great weakness, particularly in the inferior extremities; tense, tumid and painful abdomen; dry, hard, or loose and slimy motions.

Dose. If indicated during the *premonitory* and *active stages*, respectively, give one globule in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated at intervals of six hours, until decided amelioration or change. If to *complete* the cure, give two globules in a dessert-spoonful of water, every morning for a week (unless important change should sooner occur).

These, then, are the most generally useful remedies in cases of the above description, and will materially tend to facilitate recovery, and prevent the disease from assuming an obstinate

character. When, however, the malady occurs in children of relaxed and feeble habits, or of a decided strumous diathesis, it becomes, especially if neglected, and not checked at the commencement of its course, a most intractable and frequently fatal disease, from the proneness which it then has to become complicated, and terminate in one or other of the serious forms alluded to in the diagnosis.

The remedies from which the most benefit is to be anticipated under such unfavorable circumstances are, in addition to those previously mentioned,

Silicea. When there is great emaciation, languor and debility, paleness of the face, want of appetite, or craving for dainties; shortness of breath on movement; feverish heat in the morning or towards evening. This remedy is also a most important one when the patient is afflicted with worms, and when the disease is in a great measure attributable to invermination. *Cina* and *Sabadilla* may likewise be found useful along with *Silicea* in the latter instance. (See Invermination.)

Dose. One globule in a tea-spoonful of water, three times a day, until amelioration or change. But if the patient be afflicted with worms, and the subjoined symptoms predominantly continue to prevail —notwithstanding the employment of *Silicea* for four days—pause two days, and proceed with the next medicine. In other cases in which *partial* effect is produced by *Silicea*, consider *Sulphur;* but if, again, the good effect produced by *Silicea* has been very marked, repeat the course as before, and so on.

Calcarea. Great debility, with flabbiness of the muscles, dryness of the skin, and excessive emaciation; frequent flushes, or general heat, followed by shivering towards evening; exhaustion, or dejection after speaking; impaired, fastidious appetite, with weak and slow digestion, or, on the contrary, extreme voracity; perspiration towards morning, hard, tense, and tumid abdomen. (*Baryta c.* is sometimes useful after *Calcarea.*)

Dose. Two globules in a tea-spoonful of water, morning and evening, for six days (unless marked change should sooner occur); then pause four days, after which the course should be repeated, as before,

until marked improvement ensues—when pause until such amelioration ceases to be regularly progressive; after which treatment should again be resumed as before, and so on. But if the subjoined indications should occur, proceed with the next medicine.

Arsenicum. Extreme prostration of strength and emaciation, with desire to remain constantly in the recumbent posture; dry, burning heat of the skin, with great thirst, but desire to drink little at a time, or merely to moisten the lips, which are frequently parched; impaired appetite, and sometimes excessive irritability of the stomach, so that very little food can be retained; hard and tense abdomen; restless, unrefreshing sleep, and frequent starts, or subsultus tendinum; fretful and capricious disposition.

Dose. The same as directed for *Silicea.*

Cocculus. Great weakness, with excessive fatigue, depression, and tremor after the slightest exertion; heavy expressionless eyes; flushes of heat in the face; nausea or aversion to food, distension of the abdomen, constipation; oppressed respiration; perspiration on attempting any trivial exertion; lowness of spirits; mildness of temper.

Dose. The same as directed for *Nux vom.*

Belladonna, *Lachesis*, or *Baryta c.*, will be required when the head becomes much affected. *Belladonna*, especially when there are heat, heaviness, flushing and delirium; or deep and protracted sleep, with subsultus tendinum, coldness of the hands, pale cold face, small quick pulse, hot, tumid, and tense abdomen.

Dose. The same as directed for *Silicea.*

Lachesis. Either before or after *Belladonna*, when we encounter deep, prolonged sleep; grinding of the teeth; or somnolency alternately with sleeplessness; tremulous, intermittent, or scarcely perceptible pulse.

Dose. The same as directed for *Calcarea.*

Baryta. Lethargy, jactitation, or agitation, moaning and muttering, feeble and accelerated pulse. (See Hydrocephalus; see also Atrophy.)

Dose. The same as directed for *Silicea.*

DIET AND REGIMEN. The utmost possible attention should be paid to diet in the treatment of Infantile Remittent Fever. There is, generally, much aversion to food during the height of the disease, and we should on no account entice the patient to take more than the weakened digestive powers can sustain, even when the appetite is returning. When diarrhœa, or symptoms of intestinal inflammatory action prevail, the dietetic regulations to be observed are such as have been more particularly enumerated under the head of "Bowel Complaints," at p. 713. Light farinaceous diet alone should be allowed, even in an advanced stage of convalescence. Solid food, particularly meat and fish, must be strictly prohibited, even though the appetite should be good—as it is in some instances, whilst, in other cases, indeed, it is ravenous. In protracted cases, change of air is often of great service.

ATROPHY. EMACIATION.

GENERAL CAUSES. Emaciation of infants and children usually arises from a predisposing constitutional cause, which frequently becomes developed during the irritation of teething, or is called into activity by inappropriate or unhealthy nourishment, either from the breast, or in the form of supplementary diet, at an earlier period; or again, and, unfortunately, not unusually, it is engendered or developed, and rendered more complicated, and almost incurable, at a somewhat more advanced age, by the pernicious habit of a free and reiterated use of mercurial preparations, in the vain hope of bringing about a healthy state of the primary organs of digestion, when these have become deranged by repeated infractions of appropriate rules, as to diet and general habits. The manifestation of worms, and the usual attendant symptoms of invermination, and the enlargement and induration of the mesenteric glands, are frequent, antecedent, occasional causes of the disease.

Sulphur in almost all cases at the commencement of the treatment; craving appetite; enlargement of the inguinal or

axillary glands; slimy diarrhœa, or obstinate constipation; pale complexion, sunken eyes, &c.

Dose. Two globules (or, for very young children, one globule) in a tea-spoonful of water, every morning, the first thing, for ten days (unless decided change or *new symptoms* should *sooner* occur); then pause five days, after which the course may, if still indicated, be repeated as before, and so on, until decided amelioration or change. But if the subjoined symptoms should ensue, or if, within eight days after the termination of the second course, a *limited* degree of improvement, only, should have been effected, proceed with the next medicine.

Calcarea. Great emaciation, with craving appetite; enlargement and induration of the mesenteric glands; great weakness, clayey evacuation, a dry and flabby skin; too great a susceptibility of the nervous system.

Dose. The same as directed for *Sulphur*.

Arsenicum. Dryness of skin, which resembles parchment; hollow eyes; *desire to drink often, but little at a time; excessive agitation and tossing, especially at night;* short sleep interrupted by jerks; fæces of greenish or brownish color, with evacuations of ingesta; extreme prostration.

Dose. One globule in a tea-spoonful of water, night and morning, for four days (unless decided change should sooner occur); then pause two days, after which the course should, if necessary, be repeated as before, and so on, until decided amelioration or change.

Baryta. Enlargement of the glands of the nape of the neck; continual desire to sleep; great indolence, and aversion to exertion and amusement.

Dose. Two globules in a tea-spoonful of water, morning and evening, for a week (or until earlier change); then pause four days, after which the course should be repeated, and so on, until amelioration or change.

Belladonna. Capriciousness and obstinacy; nocturnal cough, with rattling of mucus; enlargement of the glands of the neck; unquiet sleep; precocity of intellect, blue eyes and fair hair.

Dose. The same as directed for *Silicea*.

China. Excessive emaciation; voraciousness; diarrhœa at night, with frequent white motions or evacuations of

ingesta; frequent perspirations, especially at night; unrefreshing sleep.

Dose. Two globules in a tea-spoonful of water, every night, at bedtime, until a degree of improvement becomes apparent; then pause a week (unless the symptoms should sooner recur); after which resume the course as before, if necessary, and so on.

CINA. Vermiculous symptoms; wetting the bed. (See WORMS.)

Dose. The same as directed for *China*.

RHUS, when there is slimy or sanguineous diarrhœa; debility; and excessive languor, with constant desire for the recumbent posture; voracity.

Dose. The same as directed for *China*.

DIET AND REGIMEN. When the disease is manifested in infants at the breasts, recovery will, in many cases, take place on the substitution of a good nurse of sound constitution—or of appropriate artificial feeding—such as ass's or goat's milk, or, sometimes, *weak* broths, for the faulty nutriment which has originated the disease. But when the child is of scrofulous constitution, and glandular enlargements, &c. have become developed, the addition of regular and appropriate medicinal treatment is required. Again, when the affection has been engendered by improper food, in children who are being reared by the hand, or who are past the age of infancy, if the progress of decay is not too far advanced, and no organic disease be developed, a cure may, as in the former case, be accomplished by the correction of the main source of all the mischief. The improper food ought, therefore, to be at once withdrawn, or the quantity reduced, if that has been too great. Ass's milk or cow's milk, which has previously been boiled and diluted (one part of water to about three of good milk), and, occasionally, veal or chicken broth, or to children of more advanced age, farinaceous food, generous beef tea, or mutton broth, free of fat, may be substituted for food of a more solid or indigestible nature with which the child has been dieted. Pure air and regulated exercise are also of great importance.

VACCINATION.

This is an operation purely homœopathic, and one which, from its efficacy in the prevention of a disease exhibiting analogous symptoms, has been frequently quoted by our Great Founder and his disciples, as one of the best illustrations of the immutable law of SIMILIA SIMILIBUS CURANTUR.

Vaccination, when the child is strong and healthy, may be safely performed during the fourth or fifth month; but when the small-pox is rife as an epidemic, we may have recourse to this prophylax with infants of a still more tender age. If, however, we are allowed a choice of time, summer is the best period for performing the operation, as then the infant, after having taken the infection, incurs least risk of catching cold.

It is of the utmost importance to obtain the lymph from a perfectly pure source, as experience has too truly proved that other diseases have, from a neglect of this precaution, been frequently transmitted to healthy children. For this reason, a child that has suffered from eruptions of the skin, affections of the glands, or soreness of the eyes, or one born of scrofulous parents, is an unfit subject for taking the vaccine matter from, although at the time apparently in health.

APPENDIX.

PULSE AND CIRCULATION OF BLOOD.

☞ For the DOSE, see at the end of this article.

ACONITE. *Congestions* especially of the brain, eyes, face, heart and lungs, or in plethoric persons. Sensation as if the circulation had ceased in all the veins, with coldness.—Pulse: 102 beats in a minute, full and hard with cold body, and hot and red face;—slow;—small and feeble;—unequal, soft and full;—*gradually collapsed;*—100 beats, *jerking*, *full*, *strong*, and *feverish;* full and strong, every sixth pulsation of the heart and radial artery intermitting, with weight in the chest, especially in the region of the heart.

AGARICUS. Pulse: small, quick, 80 beats in a minute, early in the morning;—*slow; feeble, unequal* and *intermitting*, less in the morning and after coffee;—undulating, weak and slow;—hard, small and quick, in Epilepsy.

ALOES. *Congestion of the head, chest, and especially, abdomen.*—Accelerated pulse.

ALUMINA. Seething of blood, on awaking in the morning, with palpitation of heart, previous to menstruation;—with increased pulse and trembling of the hands on writing;—after food with general heat and perspiration on the face;—*Congestions*, especially of the head and chest, or from obstruction of the hemorrhoidal flow.

AMMON. C. [*Congestions of the Chest.*]—Agitation of blood at night, as if the heart and vessels would burst.

AMMON. MUR. Constant seething of blood;—in the whole body, with anxiety;—with more warmth than cold.

ANTIM. CRUD. Pulse irregular, alternately quick, and slow.

ARNICA. *Congestions of the head and chest*, with coldness of the extremities;—seething of blood, in the evening, with dizziness of the head;—pulsations in the entire body, at night, with a continuous cough to the extent of vomiting.

ARSENIC. Constant seething of blood, as if the too hot blood ran through the vessels, with small and quick pulse.—*Pulse:* irritated, fre-

quent and not full;—*quick, small* and rather hard;—*quick*, weak, and intermittent;—*small*, feeble, and frequent;—*intermittent*,—small, and unequal;—entirely deficient, with frequent and irritated pulsations of the heart.—Typhus, with small, tremulous, wiry pulse, from 120 to 140.

Aurum. *Chronic congestions of the head.*—Congestions of the heart and chest, with anxiety and oppression, causing paroxysms of *violent palpitation of the heart*, several times during the day;—of the head, with heat, succeeded by *congestive toothache.*—Violent seething of blood, as if it were boiling in all the vessels;—the blood appears to descend rapidly from the head to the lower extremities.

Baryta carb. Seething of the blood, with inability to lie on the left side, palpitation and soreness of the heart, and anxiety.

Baryt. mur. Pulse full and frequent.

Belladonna. Seething and rush of blood to the head, with debility as if he would faint.—*Congestions of the head, eyes, chest, abdomen, uterus, and hemorrhoidal vessels;*—of the head, with sopor and delirium in cholera morbus, from checked diarrhœa.—*Pulse: strong and quick;*—full and slow;—*small and slow;—small and quick;*—large and frequent;—hard and tight;—full and quick, with insensibility, distended cutaneous veins, red and puffed face, and profuse sweat, attending *paroxysms of stiffness, and immobility of all the limbs or of single limbs;*—quick and hard, with frantic delirium, great thirst, sleeplessness, &c. in *typhoid fevers.*

Bromine. *Pulse:* somewhat slow, and rather hard;—very full, not accelerated;—full, rather hard, slow at first, afterwards accelerated;—rises from 64 to 70 in fifteen minutes;—in thirty minutes, again natural;—accelerated, wiry (in a dog).—Feeble, frequent pulsations of the heart.

Bryonia. Heat, as if the blood in the veins were burning.—Painful throbbing in all the vessels.—Pulse, quick and soft, in *Typhus versatilis.* Pulse: hard, frequent and small, in *Puerperal fever*, with glowing red face, profuse sweat, oppressed respiration, *sensitiveness of the tongue*, violent thirst, dry, yellow, and parched tongue, &c.

Calcarea. *Congestions* of several parts of the body;—of the head, with discharge of blood from the rectum;—of the head and chest, after painful stiffness of the spinal column.—*Seething of blood: hot*, also, from the pit of the stomach to the head;—of the whole body;—with mental restlessness;—in the morning, in bed, after an uneasy sleep, also, as if the veins were swollen, and the body bruised.—*Pulse: quick*, without sensation of fever, or, with cold hands, forenoon or noon.

CAMPHOR. *Pulse: feeble, almost imperceptible;*—small and hard, becoming more and more slow;—full and quick;—weak and small;—gradually quicker;—quicker and hard;—full, quick, and irritable.—Distended veins, with great heat of the body, sopor, crampy head-ache, quick respiration, and pain as from bruises in the back.

CANNABIS. Seething of blood.—Pulse: very small;—almost imperceptible.

CANTHARIS. Pulse: *increased*, especially, with heat of the body;—full and increased, early in the morning, after the pains;—*hard and full, as in febrile inflammations;*—full and slow;—*small, intermittent*, or strong;—*frequent, hard*, or quick;—slow, only 55 beats;—weak;—vanishing;—uneasy, in the whole body, with trembling of the limbs.

CARBO AN. *Seething of blood in the body;*—without heat;—especially, at night, with distress, compelling her to sit up.—Throbbing in the whole body, worse in the evening.

CARBO VEG. *Pulse:* small, in Nervous fever;—frequent;—feeble and depressed;—wholly vanishing, in Cholera.—Congestions of the head and chest, in Asiatic cholera. (Rummel prefers *Laur.* for this state.)

CHINA. *Pulse:* quick, early in the morning, with shivering, cold hands and nausea;—quick and full, with febrile heat;—accelerated, with evening heat;—*quick and hard*, with fugitive heat, chilliness of the back, and cold perspiration;—*quick and irregular;*—slow, depressed and weak.

COCCULUS. Congestion of the brain and apoplexy, even after depletion.—Pulse: not more frequent, but very small and hard;—quick, with increased feeling of heat.

COFFEA. *Excessive congestion of the head, with headache.*

COLCHIC. *Pulse:* irritated; large, full and hard;—accelerated;—90 to 100 beats;—quick and small;—violent *palpitation of the heart.*

COLOCYNTH. *Pulse:* hard, full and quick, with fever heat;—*full*, and quick, or slow;—hard, full and quick, in *Puerperal fever*, after vexation, with hot head, deep-red face, dry hot skin, *constipation*, &c.;—hard, full and quick, in *Puerperal fever*, with colic and *diarrhœa*, after the least nourishment, &c.—Palpitation of the heart.—Perceptible pulsation of the heart and arteries, on lying still.

CONIUM. *Seething of blood, frequent*, also with twitching in the heart;—with restlessness of the body. *Pulse:* perceptible in the whole body;—accelerated;—*unequal, as to strength and rapidity;*—large and slow, with irregular, smaller and quicker pulsations;—slow and weak;—deficiency of pulse.

Crocus. Seething of blood, as if the body were filled with moving things.—*Distended veins*, with feeling of heat and increased temperature of skin.—Palpitation of heart, with distress in the heart and debility.—Pulse: small, quick and feeble, with *hæmorrhage from the womb;* —120 beats in a minute, in *Pleuritis*, with premature menstruation.

Cuprum. *Pulse:* full of natural speed;—accelerated;—slow and soft;—only 24 beats in a minute;—weak and small.

Cuprum acet. *Pulse:* hard, with heat;—small and contracted;—small, with mournful dejection;—*quick and spasmodic*, with *coldness, distress, vomiting and colic.*—According to Dr. S. Schmid, in affections of the brain *per metaschematismum;*—pulse: 1st, small, feeble, quick and irregular, in *acute exanthemata*, undeveloped, or suddenly repelled; —2d, *great variability*, of moderate quickness and fulness, somewhat irritated, at times strong, at others feeble, in *Catarrhal fever, or difficult dentition of children;*—3d, not much changed, in a *lying-in-female;*—4th, quick, feeble and unequal, with pulsations in the precordial region, in *Mania*, after suppression of Erysipelas of the face.

Digitalis. *Pulse: small* and soft; quick, small and hard; *accelerated*, beats faster, then more slowly; quick, 100, previous to death; *irregular and small; irregular*, with unequal distention of the arteries; irregular and weak; irregular and slow; slow, 50, irregular, every three or four soft pulsations succeeded by full and hard, on the first day; 75 on the third day; slow and small, frequently intermitting; slow and unequal 40 to 58; extremely slow, 48 hours, then much more rapid and subdued; slower but stronger; descends from 100 to 40; slow 40; sinks from 82 to 39, with weakness and inertia; sinks to 50, then to 35; one half slower for several days; slower, then accelerated by the slightest motion; diminishes slightly on standing or sitting, most on lying down; slow, but much more frequently quick, weak and fluttering, and frequently intermittent; irregular, with labored action of the heart.—*The prominent primary action of the Digitalis is slowness of the pulse* with accelerated pulsation of the heart.

Dulcamara. Seething of blood: with sleeplessness, at night, and itching of the skin; with hot dry skin.—*Pulse:* full and slow, with heat over the body; almost extinct, in *Cholera sporadica;* full, hard and somewhat quick, with general lassitude, in *catarrhal, rheumatic, especially mucous diarrhœa.*

Ferrum. Active, sthenic *congestion* and *hemorrhage*, with great vascular irritation · congestion of the chest with palpitation of the heart.

FERRUM ACET. Seething of blood in the day time, with subsequent heat in the hands in the evening.—*Rush of blood to the head*, with swelling of the veins of the head and slight flushes of heat.—*Pulse:* scarcely perceptible; hard and full.

GRAPHIT. Seething of blood, early in the morning on waking, after nocturnal heat.—Pulse: hard, full and frequent, in *vesicular erysipelas*, with fever.

HELLEBORUS. *Pulse:* strong; perceptible through the whole body, especially in the region of the heart; slow; very small; quick, with distention of the bladder, suppression of urine, &c.

HEPAR. Nocturnal seething of blood, which does not allow sleep.—*Pulse:* small; small and frequent, in *Erysipelas of the face.*

HYDR. AC. Gradual extinction of *pulse* in the last stage of Asiatic cholera.—Paroxysms of heat, and quick, irregular, confused motion of the heart.—The pulsations of the heart become more and more slow, small, imperceptible, until apparently extinct.

HYOSCYAM. *Pulse:* declines from 85 to 59, and very small; *small*, and *quick* and *intermitting*, or weak; very small, thread-like, and scarcely perceptible; *weak* and *irregular:* hard; *full* and *strong;* accelerated, with distension of the veins; full, in *Inflammation of the brain;* weak, in incipient laryngeal *Phthisis;* increased circulation of the blood; sensation as if the blood burned in the veins.

HYPER. PER. *Pulse:* quick, rather hard and accelerated; frequent, with throbbing of the carotids, during sleep.

IGNATIA. Nocturnal seething of blood, which does not allow sleep. —*Pulse: accelerated;* small and accelerated; small, and slow; quick and weak, in *Acute rheumatism;* small, during the aporexia of *Intermittent fever.*

JODIUM. Circulation easily excited; violent *seething of blood.*—*Pulse:* strong, large and full; *quick; quick and hard; increased, full and hard; small, quick, accelerated and thread-formed; small, hard,* and scarcely to be counted; small, frequent and compressed; soft and quick; small and weak, slightly accelerated during rest, increased by motion, as well as the pulsations of the heart.

KALI-BICH. Pulse: quick, with palpitation of heart and dyspnœa, general heat and perspiration, on waking.

KALI-CARB. Pulse: slow.—Seething of the blood; in the evening, with difficult breathing: feels the pulsation of the arteries throughout the body.

Kreosotum. *Pulse:* small and subdued; natural, but when quiet perceptible in every part of the body; strong pulsation through the body, with vasculating sensation during rest.

Lachesis. *Pulse:* small, quick; in Typhus, 70 beats in a minute, soft and irregular; full and hard, with perspiration in the evening; small, weak and irregular; intermittent and soft during an apoplectic fit; small and soft *pulse* of unequal volume.

Lycopodium. Seething of the blood towards evening; seething of the blood, and agitation in the whole circulatory system; sensation as if the circulation of the blood were arrested.

Mercurius. *Pulse:* accelerated; twice as fast; quick and violent pulsation; feeble, slow and trembling.

Merc. cor. *Pulse:* quick and hard, without being full; irregular, small and contracted; frequent, small, quick, feeble and tremulous.

Moschus. *Pulse:* weak, sluggish, intermittent; more full, but slower than usual by four or five pulsations; less full and quicker, increasing from 72 to 88 beats in a minute. Excessive seething of the circulation.

Nitr. ac. Pulse; unequal and intermittent; seething of the blood and languor in the limbs.

Nux vom. *Pulse:* full during the hot stage; hard, full and frequent; small and quick, or intermittent; collapse with full consciousness.

Opium. *Pulse:* scarcely perceptible, with chilliness in the back; falls from 108 to 72 pulsations; the first four hours decreases by 14 pulsations; after the lapse of ten hours, increases by 30 pulsations; diminishes one half; first slow and full, afterwards weak; slow, with moaning; faint, suppressed, slow and small; strong and quick, finally becoming weak and intermittent; quick and weak, with oppressed and anxious respiration; quick with headache; quick, violent and hard, with dark, red face; congestion of the brain; accelerated circulation, with sensation of heat.

Petroleum. *Seething* of the blood; violent in the evening, with bitter taste; agitation of the blood brought on by slight motion. Pulse: full, with burning skin, in Fever; strong, when walking, with pale face and difficult breathing.

Phosphorus. Accelerated circulation of the blood; throbbing of the carotids; agitation of the blood; seething of the blood, with chilliness and trembling, and anxiety in the intestines; sensation as if the blood were rushing through the body; pulsations in the whole body. *Pulse:* increased; quick and full; quick and faint.

PHOS. AC. Tumultuous movements of the blood; great agitation of the blood. Pulse: irregular; full, and the temporal and radial arteries distended.

PLUMBUM. Pulse: slow, falling from 70 and 60 to 50 and 40 pulsations in a minute; small, soft, easily compressible; hard, like a wire vibrating uniformly and slowly; irregular; undulating; pulsus dicrotus of paralyzed part vibrating, easily compressible; 62 in *Epilepsia.*

PULSATILLA. Pulse: quick, with burning heat and hurried breathing; slow and full; quick and small; feeble and slow; feeble and almost collapsed; troublesome throbbing of the arteries through the whole body, most perceptible when touching the parts.

RHUS TOX. *Pulse:* quick; slow and irregular. Sensation as if the blood were coursing hot through the vessels.

SABADILLA. Pulse: small, spasmodic, with coldness of the limbs.

SABINA. Seething of the blood, nights, with uneasy sleep; agitation of the blood, evenings, in bed.

SAMBUCUS. Seething of the blood, evenings in bed, with trembling. *Pulse:* becomes slower, falls from 70 to 60 pulsations in a minute; slower by 10 beats; slower, fuller and quicker.

SANGUINARIA. *Pulse:* diminished in frequency from 112 to 80; full, soft and easily compressed *in Pneumonia*; suppression with fainting.

SECAL. CORN. *Pulse:* quick, with dry heat, restlessness and loss of sleep; natural during violent convulsions; feverish, small and contracted; small and suppressed; slow, small and intermittent; at times slow, at others small and tight; spasmodic, accelerated and intermittent. Menostasia, with seething of the circulation.

SENEGA. *Pulse:* small and wiry *in Peripneumonia; pulse:* hard and accelerated; hard and frequent; unequal and soft.

SEPIA. Stagnation of the blood in the fifth and seventh months of pregnancy; rush of blood to the head; seething of the blood, with congestion of the head and chest; pulsations of the whole body, particularly in the left side of the chest; pulsations in the limbs, particularly at night. *Pulse:* weak and slow.

SILICEA. Rush of blood, followed by vertigo: blood easily excited.

SPIGELIA. *Pulse:* feeble and irregular, at times quick, at others slow; falling from 72 to 54 beats in a minute during the morning fever.

SPONGIA. *Pulse:* hard and frequent in *Acute Bronchitis;* quick; quick and full; quick and hard.

SQUILL. *Pulse:* small, hard; feels like a tight cord; falls to 40 pulsations in a minute, when vomiting.

STANNUM. Pulse: quick and small.

STAPHYSAGRIA. Feeling of heat, with thirst and seething of the blood.

STRAMONIUM. *Pulse:* tremulous, weak, unequal, sometimes intermittent; small and quick; frequent, quick, small, and irregular, small, quick and scarcely perceptible; extinct; strong and full, 90 pulsations.

SULPHUR. Congestion of the head and heart; pulsation in the whole body, with distress; rushes of blood to the heart. *Pulse:* 84, and, half an hour after, 73; pulse, 52 beats in a minute.

SULPH. AC. *Pulse:* small, quick, increased by 10 pulsations.

TART. STIB. *Pulse:* quick, feeble, tremulous; irritated; full and quick; softer and quicker than usual, 88 pulsations in a minute; slow, 50; small, contracted and accelerated; suppressed, irregular and imperceptible; collapsed; soft, large and quick in *Erysipelas.*

THUJA. Pulse: becomes weak and goes down to 60 beats; rush of blood to the head, with sweat on the face, and desire for cold drinks.

VERATRUM. *Pulse:* almost collapses; weak and almost imperceptible.

ZINC. MET. *Pulse* quicker in the evening; violent throbbing in the whole body.

Dose.—Of a remedy, having been carefully selected, give two globules in a table-spoonful of pure cold water, repeated after the lapse of half an hour in very severe cases, or every two or three hours in less urgent instances. But, if within four hours after the third dose, there be only partial improvement, then select another remedy, and proceed in the same manner. When tinctures (or powders) are preferred, put from one to two drops of the concentrated tincture, (or as much of the powder as will go on the point of a penknife) in a tumbler half full of water, mix it well, and give a tea-spoonful, repeated in the same manner as above. In *chronic* diseases, one dose may be given night and morning, until six doses have been taken; then every night for six nights in succession; then every second, third, fourth or sixth day. One half of the above quantities will suffice for children.

PALPITATION OF THE HEART.

By this term is here understood the occurrence of unusually strong and frequent palpitation of the heart without any organic injury. It is most readily excited in sanguine and nervous temperaments; and although slight and transient in its early stage, it becomes eventually extremely distressing, and if neglected may ultimately lead to structural diseases, either in the heart itself or in some other important organs.

TREATMENT.—Aconitum may be recommended, more particularly when the affection occurs amongst persons of a full habit of body, and when the following symptoms and conditions occur:—palpitation of the heart attended with a sensation of anguish and intense oppression at the chest, and generally with weight and weariness of the extremities, flushing of heat, especially in the face, short, painful, and anxious respiration, or shortness of breath, particularly during sleep; sometimes pricking sensations in the chest, or sensation of compression, or as if bruised in the left side, or, again, shooting pains in the left side, particularly during motion, and on going up stairs.

Dose.—Four globules in a table-spoonful of water, repeated at intervals of six hours, until the particularly indicative symptoms are moderated; or afterwards again, from time to time, should these indications occur.

Belladonna is more especially appropriate (also for the palpitation of full, redundant habits) when there are violent pulsations of the heart, reverberated, as it were, through the whole of the chest, and sometimes to the extremities and to the head; sensation, as of a heavy weight or of a firm band about the chest, with pains in the shoulder-blades; *irregular* and sometimes interrupted breathing, with an occasional effort to expand the chest for breath, or short, anxious, and very accelerated respiration, great shortness of breath, palpitation, sometimes attended with intense anxiety, particularly in the evening in bed; tremulous palpitation of the heart, with anguish, or palpitation generally on going up stairs; strong, full and quick, or full and slow pulse (sometimes).

Dose.—Four globules in a table-spoonful of water, as directed for *Aconitum.*

Nux vomica is more particularly of service for palpitation of the heart, occurring in persons of dry, meager habit, but also in persons of robust constitutions and sanguine or bilious temperament, and particularly when the paroxysms are liable to come on either in the morning —sometimes attended with nausea, and even inclination to vomit, or with pressure at the chest—or more especially upon first lying down or *after eating* (*sometimes after every meal*), heat, or even burning sensation in the chest, occasionally occurring at night, and attended with great anxiety, sleeplessness, and agitation.

Dose.—Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, night and morning, for four days (or until earlier change); then pause four days; after

which the course may, if required, be repeated, as before, and so on, until decided amelioration or change.

Sulphur is generally of service after one or more of the foregoing medicines, in completing the cure, and particularly when the attacks are provoked by ascending stairs, &c., and are accompanied by a feeling of anxiety or dread. This remedy is also very serviceable when the affection has ensued after the suppression of an eruption or the *sudden healing* of an old sore.

Dose.—Against the acute symptoms give two globules in a teaspoonful of water, repeating the dose, if necessary, at intervals of four hours. *Subsequently*, give four globules in a table-spoonful of water, every morning the first thing, fasting, for a week (or until earlier change); then pause ten days; after which the course may be repeated, if necessary, and so on, until permanent amelioration or change. But if, after a *second* course, there be a return of the affection, and the subjoined conditions exist, proceed with one or more of the following remedies.

Arsenicum may sometimes be required after the previous administration of *Sulphur*, in cases in which the symptoms have not yielded to a *second* course of the last-named medicine, and when the affection has ensued as the consequence of a suppressed eruption, or of the *sudden healing* of an old sore.

Dose.—If against the *acute symptoms*, two globules, or *subsequently* three globules, as directed for *Sulphur*. If no marked improvement or change has been effected, after the use of *Arsenicum* for a week, pause four days, and proceed with the next medicine.

Lachesis is sometimes of service in cases of palpitation resulting from the causes just mentioned, and when the previous course has failed to produce marked effect. *Lachesis* is, however, more especially indicated when there is frequent desire to draw a long or deep breath, or shortness of breath chiefly prevalent after eating or after any exertion of the limbs (particularly of the *arms*), generally attended with deep despondency; also by suffocative attacks at *night*, or spasmodic affections of the heart, attended with a peculiar pulsative sensation deep (as if on the drum) in the ear, which make it appear as if the membrane would burst;—or again, in very severe cases, and when fainting fits and cold sweats attend upon spasmodic attacks of the heart, and there is extreme shortness of breath.

Dose.—In the most serious cases mentioned, and when fainting generally attends the attack, two globules should be given in a tea-

spoonful of water, upon the first premonitory or threatening indications, and this dose should be repeated at lengthening intervals of five, ten, fifteen, and twenty minutes, and so on, until the threatening symptoms subside (or change). In less urgent instances, however, (and often when as a consecutive medicine after *Arsenicum*), give three globules in a dessert-spoonful of water, every six hours, until amelioration or change.

Palpitation of Nervous and Hysterical Females.

Pulsatilla is a remedy of great value in the generality of cases in which palpitation of the heart occurs as a nervous or hysterical symptom, and is more especially indicated by the subjoined symptoms and conditions :—determination of blood to the chest and to the region of the heart, occurring especially *at night;* violent and often very frequent attacks of palpitation of the heart, provoked by the slightest causes (the least excitement), or every source of emotion, whether of pleasure, pain, surprise, anger, &c., or which sometimes supervenes merely from lying on the left side, or from remaining in other particular positions; palpitation of the heart, resulting from a full meal, or even from eating, however sparingly, attended with oppressed and impeded breath, weight at the chest and pit of the stomach, and sometimes also with intense anxiety and *dimness of sight;* sensations of heat (burning), pressure and weight about the region of the heart, with or without risings in the throat, hiccough, heartburn, sometimes extreme nausea, and even vomiting of food, occasionally a pulsating sensation at the pit of the stomach, and dull pains in the region of the stomach, worse when sitting.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, morning and evening, until amelioration or change.

Cocculus is more particularly required when there is a suffocative palpitation of the heart associated with weakness, trembling of the limbs and extreme languor, and when the attacks are aggravated or excited by talking, eating, or drinking.

Dose. Three globules, as directed for *Pulsatilla.*

Coffea is more especially required, in recent cases particularly, when the palpitation is attended with excessive nervous excitement, with suffocative attacks and excessive anxiety, attended with groundless apprehensions, torture of conscience, great despondency, restlessness, and sometimes complaints; or again, when sudden emotions of joy have induced the attack.

Dose. Of a solution of six globules to two table-spoonfuls of water, give a tea-spoonful every four hours, until amelioration or change.

Chamomilla is more particularly indicated when the palpitation is attended with shooting pains in the region of the heart, and with difficulty of breathing; or with general oppression at the chest, sometimes attended with extreme anxiety;—further, when the attack has been occasioned by emotions of anger or chagrin.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated after the lapse of four hours, and again at intervals of six hours (if required), until amelioration or change.

When incidental to loss of Blood, &c.

China is, generally speaking, the most serviceable remedy when palpitation of the heart occurs as the consequence of debilitating losses of blood, or of other animal fluids.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, night and morning, until manifest improvement or change. But if the symptoms should appear to continue without moderation, after six days of treatment, pause four days, and proceed with one or more of the subjoined medicines.

Acidum phos., or Sulphur, when palpitation of the heart, resulting from loss of blood or other depletions, does not appear to be moderated by the previous method of treatment.

Dose. Give three globules of *Acid. phos.* in a tea-spoonful of water, night and morning, for six days (or until earlier change); then pause a week, after which the course may, if necessary, be repeated, as before, or proceed with *Sulphur* in the same way.

ADDITIONAL PARTICULARS.

Opium is useful in cases of palpitation of the heart occasioned by *fright*, and when the affection continues or recurs afterwards, being provoked by the slightest causes of alarm.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated at intervals of three hours (if necessary), should the symptoms continue to prevail.

Veratrum is to be preferred when the cause has been, more properly speaking, continued apprehension (fear), or anguish.

Dose. Three globules, as directed for *Opium*.

COFFEA is to be preferred when the palpitation of the heart was first provoked by sudden emotions of joy.

Dose. Three globules in a tea-spoonful of water, repeated at intervals of three hours, if necessary.

N.B.—For further indications see VARIOUS CONDITIONS OF THE HEART.

DIET AND REGIMEN. Above all things it is essential that the exciting cause of attacks, when known, should be, as much as possible, avoided. When the affection is in the least degree complicated with disease of the heart, or with derangement of the stomach, or is incidental thereto, a plain and sparing diet should be enjoined, or all articles known to disagree with the patient should be avoided. *Coffee* (especially), and sometimes tea, and all fermented or spirituous liquors should be avoided. Early hours, regular habits, proper exercise in the open air (when not contra-indicated by fits of exacerbation after the slightest exertion), are all likewise of importance. When palpitation of the heart has been occasioned by losses of blood or other depletions, change of air, and a good, sound, wholesome, and nourishing diet, become more or less essential, and are even desirable. When associated with fulness or redundancy of blood—a very sparing, low, and chiefly vegetable diet, should be enjoined.

VARIOUS CONDITIONS OF THE HEART.

☞ For the DOSE see the end of this article.

ACONITUM. Compression of the chest in the region of the heart. Slow shocks or pushes in the region of the heart, from within outwards. —*Carditis*—Chronic *affection of the heart*, accompanied with constant pressure in the left side of the chest, the breathing becoming labored by strong bodily exercise, and when going up stairs, with stitches in the region of the heart, oppressive congestion of blood to the head, fainting fits, and aggravation of the symptoms in the fall and spring. *Palpitation of the heart with great anguish*, general heat, especially in the face, and great soreness and debility of the limbs.—Palpitation of the heart in young plethoric persons, especially when leading a sedentary life. The pulsations of the left ventricle are isochronous with the pulse. The *right auricle permanently convulsed*; its movements quick, irregular and not proportionate to the pulsations of the ventricle. The pulsations of the heart in rapid succession, the pulse being slow

and intermittent. Oppressive aching in the region of the heart. Sensation in the region of the heart as if a heavy body were lying in its place; this sensation changes to an oppressive burning, accompanied with a flush of heat over the back. *Lancinations in the region of the heart*, hindering respiration in the erect position.

Agaricus. Painful palpitation of the heart when standing.

Alumina. Violent palpitation of the heart alternating with oppressive pain in the middle of the chest, especially after dinner. *Palpitation of the heart* every day on waking. Frequent palpitation of the heart; pulsations irregular; shocks in the region of the heart.

Ammonium carbonicum. Affections of the venous heart. *Asthma* and palpitations of the heart after exertion. Frequent *palpitation of the heart*, with retraction of the epigastrium and sense of weakness in the præcordial region; audible palpitation of the heart and accelerated breathing; when the hand is pressed on the heart, the blood seems to rise to the throat, with impeded breathing.

Antimonium crud. Violent palpitation of the heart.

Arnica. Stitches in the *heart* from the left side to the right, with fainting fits. Oppression at the heart. The pulsation of the heart is more like a quivering. Pain in the region of the heart *as if it were squeezed together*, or like a shock. The motion of the heart is first very rapid, then suddenly slow.

Arsenicum. Irritated pulsation of the heart; *palpitation of the heart*, violent excessive, *particularly at night*, also irregular, with anguish; also when lying on the back. Organic diseases of the left heart; hypertrophy with or without dilatation; disease of the valve and the large vessels. Carditis. In paroxysms which depend on organic disease of the heart, Arsenicum is an invaluable remedy.

Aurum. Violent palpitation of the heart occurring in paroxysms. Arthritic metastasis to the heart. Stenocardia. Chronic affections of the heart. When walking, the heart seems to shake as if it were loose. *Palpitation* with oppression of the chest. Organic affections of the heart. Aneurisms.

Baryta carbonica. Palpitation of the heart. Violent pulsation of the heart.

Baryta muriatica. *Palpitation* and accelerated pulsation of the heart.

Belladonna. Palpitation of the heart with intermitting pulse. Carditis. *Great anguish about the heart.* Sensation as if the heart

were oppressed; alternate nausea and oppression of the heart. *Palpitation of the heart* when at rest, increasing during motion. *A kind of bubbling sensation* of the heart while going up stairs. *Tremor of the heart* with anguish and pain.

Bromine. Slight oppression about the heart, and palpitation. Violent palpitation in the evening, which does not permit rest on the left side. Inflammation of the heart. *Hypertrophy of the heart.*

Bryonia. Palpitation of the heart, several days in succession, with oppression. Carditis.

Calcarea carbonica. Anguish about the heart. *Palpitation of the heart.* Excessive palpitation, with unequal pulse. Violent palpitation of the heart, with fear of having an organic affection of that organ. Painful pressure in the præcordial region. Spasmodic breath-checking contraction in the præcordial region, with subsequent violent shocks. Stitches in the heart, stopping breath, and leaving an aching pain in the heart. Lancinating drawing pain in the præcordial region. (Broad stitch from below upwards, in the pectoral muscles, at every pulsation of the heart.) Dull pushes from the posterior wall of the thoracic cavity, up to between the scapulæ, synchronous with the pulsations of the heart, with great oppressive anguish.

Camphora. The pulsation of the heart is felt and heard against the ribs after a meal.

Cannabis. Pushes or pulsations in both sides of the chest, frequently recurring, arresting the breathing at the same time, most painful in the region of the heart. When taking exercise or when stooping, violent shocks in the region of the heart as if it would fall out, and at the same time a sensation of warmth about the heart. The pulsation of the heart is felt in a lower place than usual. Pain in the region of the heart. *Carditis. Polypi of the heart.* Aneurisms of the great vessels.

Cantharis. *Drawing pain* in the region of the heart; pain of the heart, anguish about the heart in the afternoon. *Violent palpitation of the heart.*

Capsicum. Violent stitches in the region of the heart.

Carbo animalis. Pressure about the heart, almost like pinching. Palpitation of the heart, in the evening, without anguish. Violent palpitation of the heart when singing; also early in the morning on waking.

Carbo vegetabilis. The burning in the region of the heart is

greater than the sticking pains. *Palpitation of the heart*, especially when sitting. Frequent palpitation of the heart, a few quick pulsations at a time. Excessive palpitation of the heart, several days. Palpitation of the heart and intermitting pulse, in the evening on going to bed. Pulsation in the chest, with anxiety and uneasiness, the pulsations of the heart being felt.

Causticum. *Palpitation of the heart. Stitches about the heart.* Organic defects of the heart. *Roaring in the left side of the chest*, in the region of the heart, for several mornings in bed, continuing until rising; the pain abates by movement, but returns in a recumbent posture. Violent pulsation of the heart in the morning, with irregular pulse and pain in the back, or with great anxiety, or with regularly-occurring contractions of the abdomen. Oppression of the heart, with melancholy.

Chamomilla. Cardialgia.

China. Palpitation of the heart, also with rush of blood to the face, and heat and redness in the face, with cold hands. Strong, violent pulsations of the heart, also with anxiety or with feeble pulse and cold skin.

Cocculus. *Palpitation of the heart*, nervous. Stitches near the præcordial region in the evening.

Colchicum. Violent palpitation of the heart. Tearing in the region of the heart.

Colocynthis. *Palpitation* of the heart with pulsations all over the body.

Conium. *Violent palpitation of the heart after drinking.* Palpitation of the heart when rising from bed. Frequent and visible palpitation. *Frequent shocks* in the region of the heart.

Crocus. Warm sensation ascending towards the heart, with oppression of breathing. *Stitch below the heart*, worse during an inspiration. Orgasm of the blood and palpitation of the heart with anxiety, and subsequent sensation of languor extending through the abdomen to the feet.

Cuprum metallicum. Sharp stitches close below the heart. *Boring pain* in the region of the heart. Sensation as of too great an accumulation of blood in the chest, without palpitation of the heart. Quick pulsation of the heart, for a quarter of an hour, shortly after a light supper. *Violent palpitation* of the heart. Palpitation of the heart and headache before the menses.

Cuprum aceticum. Oppression of the heart; anxiety about the heart.

Digitalis. Palpitation of the heart. Carditis. Chronic endocarditis. *Chronic and organic affections* of the (principally left) *heart*, and the *large vessels*, especially hypertrophy with or without enlargement of the left ventricle; affection of the valves. Aneurism of the aorta. The pulsations of the heart produce a contractive and oppressive sensation, with anguish and spasmodic pains in the sternum and below the ribs. The pulsations of the heart become stronger, with anguish and contractive pains under the sternum. The pulsations of the heart are scarcely felt. Increased activity of the heart with slow pulse.

Dulcamara. Palpitation of the heart, especially at night, violent.

Ferrum metallicum. Palpitation of the heart from congestion of blood to the chest. Palpitation of the heart, particularly in chlorosis. Dilatation of the ventricles with and without diminution of the thickness of the walls. Hypertrophy of the heart.

Graphites. *Violent throbbing* about the heart. *Violent palpitation of the heart* several times, resembling an electric shock from the heart to the neck. Violent pulsations in the region of the heart after going to bed, when lying on one side. *Violent pulsations* of the heart, causing the hand and arm to move. Stitches in the region of the heart. (Continual emptiness and coldness about the heart, with sadness.)

Hepar. *Violent palpitation* of the heart, with fine stitches in the heart and left half of the chest.

Hydrocyanic acid. Pain and pressure about the heart. Irregularity of the motions; and feeble pulsation of the heart.

Hyoscyamus. Affection of the heart. Strong palpitation of the heart, with oppression of the chest.

Hypericum. Palpitation and sensation as if the heart would fall.

Ignatia. Stitches about the heart when expiring air. *Palpitation of the heart* at night, with stitches in the region of the heart. Palpitation of the heart during deep meditation,—after dinner—after the siesta,—early in the morning, in bed, with heat.

Ipecacuanha. Palpitation of the heart without anxiety.

Iodium. Palpitation of the heart increased by muscular exertion; relieved in the horizontal position. Spasmodic palpitation. Palpitation disappears entirely. Sensation as if the heart being *squeezed* together.—Hypertrophy of the heart.

KALI CARBONICUM. *Frequent* and *violent* palpitation of the heart with anguish. Palpitation when hungry; violent in the forenoon, with nausea and dulness of the head. *Frequent intermission* in the pulsations of the heart. Crampy pain in or about the heart when taking a strong inspiration and when coughing.—*Burning* in the region of the heart.

KREOSOTUM. *Stitches in the heart.*

LACHESIS. Oppressive pain in the chest, succeeded by palpitation of the heart. *Pressure* in the region of the heart as proceeding from the stomach. Great anguish about the heart, with heaviness on the chest in rheumatism. Spasmodic pain about the heart occasioning anguish and palpitation. Constrictive sensation. *Pressure* as if proceeding from the stomach, or during fever. Irregularity of the pulsations, every intermission being accompanied with a strange sensation about the heart, with feeling as if the circulation were restored by coughing. *Palpitation with anxiety.* Palpitation with weakness. *Chronic* palpitation, particularly in girls, probably accompanied with aneurism. Palpitation accompanying other affections. Palpitation felt in the back, debilitating, with nausea and weakness. Threatening rheumatism of the heart.

LYCOPODIUM. Violent palpitation early in the morning. Pulsative or gurgling sensation in the præcordial region. Sudden violent palpitation after having become wearied. Tremulous palpitation. Anxious palpitation.

MAGNESIA CAR. *Palpitation* of the heart. *Sudden, violent sore pain* in the heart, with audible cracking (after a meal) accompanied by nausea.

MAGNESIA MUR. Violent palpitation with pulsation in all the arteries. Oppression of the heart. *Stitches.*

MERCURIALIS PER. Confused undulating sensation in the region of the heart, with fulness in the left chest. Oppressive contraction about the heart. Undulating and throbbing motion about the heart, præcordia and upper part of the abdomen. *Repeated palpitation;* with oppression after having stooped.

MERCURIUS. Palpitation of the heart.

MURIATIC AC. Stitches in the region of the heart with arrest of breathing, going off by friction.

NATRUM CARB. Pressure in the region of the heart, as from a hard body lying between it and the pit of the stomach. *Palpitation* when

going up stairs. Waked by palpitation when lying on the left side. Palpitation without anguish, easily excited. Palpitation in the evening when lying, and in the day-time when sitting. Anxious palpitation when writing, with confused feeling in the head.

NATRUM MUR. *Continuous pains in the heart*, especially at night. Violent stitches in the heart; darting pain in its region. Contusive pain in the region of the heart in the morning in bed. Pressure below the heart increased by lying on the left side. *Frequent palpitation. Palpitation from the slightest motion.* Palpitation with anguish. Palpitation with pressure in the region of the heart, abating when pressing the hands on the heart. Fluttering motions in the heart. *Irregularity of the pulsations.* Intermittent pulsations. *Cold* feeling about the heart when exerting the mind.

NITRIC AC. Palpitation of the heart, on going up stairs. Congestion of blood to the heart, with anguish. Seething of blood in the heart. *Palpitation* after exercise, with languor. Palpitation in paroxysms, with anxiety and subsequent oppression of breathing. Momentary palpitation with diarrhœa. Palpitation from slight emotion. Tremor of the heart, in paroxysms.

NUX VOM. *Painful pulsative shocks* in the direction of the heart. *Palpitation* on lying down after dinner. Seething of the blood, with palpitation early in the morning. Frequent, small paroxysms of palpitation. Palpitation with nausea and oppression of the chest. *Painful pulsative shocks.*

PETROLEUM. Violent stitch as far as the heart, arresting the breathing. Feeling of coldness about the heart. Momentary palpitation.

PHOSPHORUS. *Palpitation* morning and evening in bed; in the day-time when sitting. *Rush of blood* and palpitation.

PLUMBUM. Pain in the region of the heart, and violent spasmodic palpitation. Twitching in the region of the heart. Stitch in the region of the heart during inspiration. Anguish about the heart, with cold sweat. Rushing of blood in the region of the heart during a rapid walk. *Palpitation.*

PODOPHYLLUM. *Palpitation* from physical or mental exertion. Palpitation with a clucking sensation rising to the throat and obstructing respiration. Sticking pain in the region of the heart. *Palpitation, with rumbling colon, sleep*, etc.

PULSATILLA. Frequent palpitation of the heart.

RHUS RAD. Aching pains about the heart, and occasionally sudden

shootings. *Palpitation in the evening.* Palpitation of the heart with sensation of fulness in the head. Palpitation at midnight in bed; pulse hard, small and frequent, with dyspnœa and pain in the chest. Palpitation most sitting still.

Rhus tox. Sticking in the region of the heart, with painful numbness of the left arm. Violent pulsative stitches over the heart in the evening in bed. Violent palpitation when sitting still. Weakness of the heart, like tremor.

Ruta. Anxious palpitation of the heart.

Sabadilla. Palpitation of the heart and sensation as if all the arteries in the heart were pulsating.

Sabina. Pulsation of the heart increased, sometimes more rapid, and felt all over a larger space; weaker after a siesta.

Sanguinaria. Palpitation of the heart. Pressing pain in the region of the heart.

Sarsaparilla. Almost continual palpitation of the heart, with some anxiety.

Secale. Spasmodic throbbing of the heart. Violent palpitation with contracted and frequently intermittent pulse.

Senega. Boring, aching pain in the region of the heart. Light pressure about the heart, with oppression and difficult breathing when walking. Violent pulsation of the heart, shaking the whole chest.

Sepia. Palpitation of the heart on walking fast. *Affections of the heart,* with violent, intermittent and tremulous motion, with dulness of percussion over a large surface. Pulsation of the heart in the evening. Palpitation with stitches in the left side; with great anxiety and trembling of the fingers and lower limbs; with feeling of anxiety without depressing the spirits. Intermission of the pulsations of the heart.

Spigelia. *Carditis. Endocarditis* with and without articular rheumatism. *Endocarditis Rheumatica.* Tumultuous pulsation of the heart, with suffocative sensation and spasms of the chest. *Chronic affections of the heart,* with general convulsions. Undulating pulsations on auscultating, tumultuous pulsations when lying and sitting, not synchronous with the pulse, spasms in the chest, suffocative symptoms, tremulous sensation in the chest and temples, increased by motion. *Chronic affection* of the heart after carditis: purring sensation in the region of the heart, tremulous sensations in the region of the carotids. *Chronic* affection with articular arthritis: audible palpitation, causing a pain that extends to the back, cutting pains from the

heart to the shoulders, head and arms. Valvular diseases, hypertrophy and dilatation of the heart, with other chronic affections when the following signs are present: percussion-sound normal, or else dulness of percussion-sound over a large surface; increased shock of the heart, raising the wall of the chest, not synchronous with the radial pulse; instead of the usual sounds, a noise is perceived in different parts of the heart, either during the systole or dyastole, or both. Hypertrophy of the heart, with insufficiency of the bicuspid valves. *Dull stitches near where the pulsations of the heart are felt, recurring regularly as the pulse.* Dull oppressive sticking in the heart; *unusually strong pulsation of the heart, frequently audible, and visible through the clothes. Palpitation of the heart and anxious oppression of the chest.* Palpitation early in the morning after rising, when sitting, with oppression of the chest; the heart seems to be in a tremulous motion. *The palpitation increases by sitting down and bending the chest forward.* Anguish increases during a deep inspiration and when arresting the breathing; the heart pulsates more violently and the pulsations are perceptible when laying the hand on the pit of the stomach. The heart pulsates violently on sitting down, after rising; the parts above feel as if painfully oppressed by a load; at the same time a cutting and digging up in the abdomen as if caused by flatulence, is felt, continuing longer than the palpitation.

Staphysagria. Palpitation of the heart when walking. Tremulous palpitation during slight exercise. Violent palpitation when waking from a siesta.

Sulphur. Sudden and violent palpitation of the heart. Palpitation without any apparent cause. Anxious pulsation of the heart. Pressure in the region of the heart towards evening. Sensation as if the heart had not space enough. Hollow sensation in the region of the heart. Rush of blood to the heart.

Tartarus emet. Rheumatism of the heart with dilatation. Dilatation of the heart. The heart almost ceases to pulsate. Warmth and anxiety about the heart, with violent palpitation reëchoing in the head.

Thuja. Violent beating of the heart. Visible palpitation.

Veratrum. Violent beating of the heart, raising the ribs. *Palpitation with anxiety and hurried, audible breathing.* Paroxysms of anguish about the heart with sensation of warmth.

Zinc. met. *Frequent palpitation of the heart.* Painful palpitation with a stitch at every beat.

Dose. Of a remedy, having been carefully selected, dissolve six globules in a wine-glassful of water and let the patient take a table-spoonful in very severe cases, repeated every quarter, half, or one hour; if some relief ensues, lengthen the intervals to two, four or six hours, until four or six doses have been taken; then wait twelve hours, but if no amelioration or change takes place, select another remedy and proceed in the same manner. When tinctures are used, put from two to three drops of the concentrated tincture (or if powder, take as much as will go on the point of a penknife) in a tumbler half full of pure cold water, mix it well, and take a tea-spoonful repeated as above directed. In *chronic* cases, globules are preferable; take three globules in a table-spoonful of water night and morning in succession for three days, then every three days, and so on, until the case is entirely cured, or it becomes evident that the remedy will not relieve it, and another is needed to select. One-half the above quantities will suffice for children.

DIFFERENT FORMS OF SLEEP.

☞ For the DOSE see the end of this article.

ACONITUM. Sensation of fatigue; constant drowsiness with hurried respiration. *Nightly delirium, sleeplessness*, with anxiety and restlessness occasioned by pain. Anxious and vexatious dreams, with oppression of breathing. Restlessness and talking during sleep, starting as with affright. At night alternately cold and hot with partial sweats—dryness of the mouth. Wakes in the morning with dizziness and languor, retaining a vivid recollection of his dreams.

AGARICUS. Frequent yawning.—Irresistible drowsiness in the day-time, with heaviness of the head; sometimes inability to sleep in the evening. Sleep prevented by weariness of the lower limbs, and ideas crowding on the mind. Night sleep restless, full of dreams and unrefreshing. At night a desire to urinate, coldness of the left lower limb, and a spasmodic cough, from irritation of the larynx, soon after going to sleep.

ALUMINA. Drowsiness in the day-time, especially towards evening. Inability to sleep during the evening before midnight, from heaviness in the limbs. At night restless, unrefreshing sleep, full of dreams, starting as with affright, muttering, loud talking; great distress, lamentations. Sound sleep towards morning with difficult waking. Symptoms at night, in bed: cough succeeded by a dry heat; headache, asthmatic oppression, and perspiration when waking, with low spirits.

AM. CARB. Stretching of the limbs; sleepiness during the day; wake-

fulness at night, especially on going to bed late. Uneasy, unrefreshing sleep at night; frequent waking with chilliness, groaning and sobbing; numerous dreams; starts from sleep as if in affright. At night vertigo, boring and lancinating pain in the head, nausea, colic, oppression at the sternum; pain in the limbs and the small of the back, increased by motion.

Am. mur. Drowsiness early in the evening; wakefulness the first part of the night, from cold feet or heat in the head; sleep restless, and full of dreams; frequent sneezing and titillation in the throat; pain in the small of the back; sensation in the night of a bruise in the right side of the back, aggravated by motion. Stitches in the hips after midnight, relieved by pressure.

Antimonium crud. Great sleepiness during the day, particularly in the morning and evening. Slumber with delirium; roused from sleep by a sensation of itching; frightful and quarrelsome dreams.

Arnica. Uneasy, unrefreshing sleep full of dreams with constant talking. Involuntary stools while asleep. Sleepiness during the day; starting as if in affright on falling asleep. Vivid dreams of graves and murder.

Arsenicum. Constant disposition to sleep, with yawning and languor. Sleepiness with uneasiness, fainting fits, moaning, and an involuntary activity of the mind early in the morning. Light, restless, unrefreshing sleep with talking, grinding of the teeth, convulsive movement of the hands and fingers. Sleep full of dreams, vexatious, frightful, or lively. Jerking of the limbs and asthmatic attacks. Wakes with headache, and irritation of temper.

Aurum. Fatigue early in the morning, on waking; drowsiness during the day. Sleeplessness during the night without pain, with inability to lie on the side. Restless sleep with pain, frightful dreams and ravings.

Baryta carb. Drowsiness night and day; sleep disturbed by waking, anxious and frightful dreams. Pain in the legs at night as from fatigue. Sleep unrefreshing; general sensation of weariness on waking.

Belladonna. Continual drowsiness. Stupor, lethargy, deep sleep with snoring, quick small pulse, wild looks, cold face and hands. Sleeplessness at night from distress, or flow of ideas. Restless sleep, screaming, moaning, starts, talking; frightful visions, terrifying and anxious dreams. Unrefreshing sleep; wakes with ill-humor, headache, languor, and aggravation of the symptoms.

Bromine. Drowsiness particularly in the evening while reading, with feeling of compression in the head. Sleep full of dreams of death, journeys, &c. Stupified morning sleep, cheerful dreams, and bright waking in the morning.

Bryonia. Yawning; sleepiness during the day, sleepiness interrupted by delirium. Restlessness before midnight caused by heat. Unquiet sleep disturbed by thirst, confused vexatious dreams, groans, cries, and delirium. Bitter taste in the mouth on waking. Nightmare. Somnambulism and nocturnal delirium; visions with the eyes open.

Calc. carb. Great desire to sleep during the day, with fatigue, chilliness, and headache. Retarded sleep, restlessness from flow of ideas, voluptuous or frightful images, which appear as soon as the eyes are closed. During sleep, talking, groans, cries, and starts, snoring, frequent dreams, confused and frightful,—of the sick and dead. Sleep of short duration. Waking early with exhaustion, and desire to sleep. At night asthmatic suffering, anxiety, heat, thirst, throbbing of the heart, ebullition of blood with pains in different parts of the system.

Camphora. Drowsy sleepiness, with incoherent talking. At night, talks in a low voice, mutters and sighs; snoring and restlessness. On closing the eyes, sees objects which increase and decrease in size.

Cannabis. Great desire to sleep during the day; nocturnal sleeplessness; waking in the morning, with feeling of fatigue. At night, anxiety of the heart and sensation of burning over the skin.

Cantharis. Desire to sleep, especially in the afternoon; sleeplessness without apparent cause. At night half sleep.

Capsicum. Yawnings, sleep full of dreams in which he starts and screams; or great wakefulness during the night.

Carbo an. Late falling asleep, with inquietude, anguish, sleeplessness or restless sleep at night. Sleep with unquiet dreams, tears, talking and groans. Bleeding at the nose. Sudden pain, and great lassitude at night.

Carbo veg. Disposition to sleep during the day, disappearing on moving. Sleep in the morning; comatose, or retarded sleep. Sleeplessness occasioned by uneasiness of the body. Headache at night in bed, oppression of the chest, pains in the limbs, coldness of the hands and feet, frequent dreams with talking.

Causticum. Desire to sleep during the day; restlessness at night with starts; movements of the limbs when asleep; quarrelsome, confused or voluptuous dreams with talking and laughing; at night vertigo,

dryness of the mouth, pains in the head and limbs. General perspiration and oftentimes shuddering and chills.

Chamomilla. Drowsiness during the day. Coma with feverish restlessness, short breathing and thirst. Sleeplessness at night, with distress, illusions of the imagination. During sleep talks, weeps and howls; on waking says foolish things. Quarrelsome and vexatious dreams. Starts in his sleep; snoring.

China. Desire to sleep during the day, yawning; retarded sleep. Sleeplessness; unrefreshing sleep, with pressive pain in the head, disturbed by starts, painful and frightful dreams. Sleeps lying on the back, with slow respiration, and quick pulse. Groaning and snoring in sleep; senseless dreams after midnight, with dulness on waking.

Cicuta. Yawning, drowsiness, vivid or confused dreams which are not remembered. Sleeplessness in the night. Waking in the morning with fatigue; waking with perspiration, which does not seem to weaken.

Cina. Yawning with trembling. Sleeplessness at night, with distress, agitation, tears, cries, and heat.

Cocculus. Sleepiness in the morning; half sleep; sleep unrefreshing disturbed by distress, starts, cries, and convulsive movements of the hands and head. Dreams of death and disease; fear of ghosts.

Coffea. Sleeplessness from agitation of body or mind; tosses about during sleep. Sleeplessness after midnight; restless, or sound sleep with frequent waking toward morning. Long and vivid dreams.

Colchicum. Yawning; drowsiness in the day-time, with dulness of the head; restless night sleep, with frequent waking. Sleeplessness from nervous irritation.

Colocynthis. Disturbed sleep at night. Sleep lying on the back. Sleepiness alternating with delirium, with eyes open. Sleeplessness; frequent, lively, and lascivious dreams.

Conium. Desire to sleep in the morning and evening, and during the day. Slow sleep. Agitated and unrefreshing sleep, disturbed by dreams of death, disease, and quarrels. Headache, nausea, gastralgia, bleeding at the nose, nightmare, and pains in the limbs.

Crocus. Disposition to sleep after a meal; drowsiness, with glassy eyes. Restless sleep; sings and starts in sleep. Confused, frightful, or gay dreams.

Cuprum. Deep sleep, with jerking of the limbs; grumbling in the abdomen; sleeplessness; sleep interrupted by vomitings.

Digitalis. Drowsiness, with fatigue; lethargy interrupted by vomit-

ing; restless, uneasy, unrefreshing sleep. Sleep at night disturbed by pain in the left shoulder and elbow-joint; anxious dreams.

Drosera. Drowsiness at noon and sun-set; snoring during sleep while lying on the back. Frequent waking, with starts, weariness and perspiration.

Dulcamara. Desire to sleep during the day. Sleep at night, restless and agitated from fatigue, heat, itching and twitching in the body, particularly before midnight. Waking early with visions. Frightful dreams.

Ferrum acet. Constant drowsiness during the day. Light sleep, with eyes half open. Falls asleep late. Sleep restless, full of dreams, heavy in the morning. Flatulent colic at night.

Graphites. Sleep during the day. Sleep at night restless, incomplete, unrefreshing, disturbed by frightful dreams, of fire and death; starts with fright; heat, distress, and gastric sufferings.

Hepar. Disposition to sleep morning and evening, with convulsive yawnings; unquiet or prolonged sleep with stupefaction. Dreams of fire and sickness; at night headache, gastric affections, jerking of the limbs with great distress.

Hyoscyamus. Somnolency; retarded sleep or sleeplessness caused by nervous excitement or distress. Drowsy sleep with convulsions and involuntary movements of the limbs.

Ignatia. Sleep *light*; deep with stertorous breathing; violent spasmodic yawnings. Restless sleep agitated by nightmare; dreams of a fixed idea; starts with frights.

Ipecacuanha. Restless sleep with groans, jerking of the limbs, frightful dreams and frequent starts.

Iodium. Sleeplessness. Restless sleep with numerous dreams. Night sweat.

Kali bichrom. Drowsiness about breakfast time. Restless, unrefreshing sleep with talking and frightful dreams. Early waking with quick pulse, general heat and dyspnœa.

Kali carb. Sleepiness during the day and evening; sleep agitated by frightful dreams of robbers, danger, death and devils. Gastric suffering at night; colic, diarrhœa, asthmatic sufferings and cramps in the calves of the legs.

Kali nitr. Drowsiness in the day-time. Restless nights. Comatose sleep with ravings; nightmare; dreams of travelling, of danger, fire and water.

KREOSOTUM. Sleepiness; yawning, sometimes with putrid taste, with shiverings, weeping and pressive pain in the forehead. Great restlessness; disturbed, unrefreshing sleep, with frequent waking and paralytic feeling in the limbs. Sleep full of dreams, of pursuit, danger, poisoning, and foul linen. At night pain in the loins, with shiverings, pulsations in the head and burning pain in the eyes.

LACHESIS. Drowsiness by day; sleeplessness before midnight from nervous excitement. Light sleep with agitation, tossing, groans and sighs. Heat, burning in the palms of the hands and soles of the feet; rheumatic pain, diarrhœa, pain in the limbs, loins and head.

LEDUM. Sleepiness in the day-time like sopor. In the morning feels drowsy, nauseated and chilly. Restless sleep with raving and horrible dreams.

LYCOPODIUM. Desire to sleep during the day and evening; sleep retarded from nervous excitement; restless sleep with frightful and mournful dreams; cries, starts and bursts of laughter. Uneasiness of the limbs at night, with distress, palpitation of the heart, headache, colic and asthmatic sufferings. Difficult lying on the left side from palpitation of the heart.

MAGN. CARB. Sleepiness during the day. Sleeplessness with dread of being uncovered. Unrefreshing sleep, waking early in the morning with fatigue, and falling asleep again with difficulty. Sleep full of dreams of robbers, quarrels and danger.

MERCURIUS. Desire to sleep day and night; deep and prolonged sleep. Retarded sleep in the evening; light and restless sleep. Sleeplessness from nervous excitability. Frightful and fantastic dreams. Inquietude at night, pains, cries, tears, and other sufferings. Aggravation of sufferings on going to sleep. During sleep, talking, groans and sighs, cold hands. On waking, sweat, tears, and ravings.

MOSCHUS. Desire to sleep during the day. Coma. Pain in the part on which one has lain. Sleeplessness during the night from nervousness.

MUR. ACID. Sleeplessness before midnight; restless sleep with groaning, talking, and disposition to sink in the bed. Early waking caused by coldness.

NATR. CARB. Desire to sleep during the day; retarded in the evening, and difficult waking in the morning. Uneasy sleep, full of lascivious and frightful dreams. At night great uneasiness, night-mare, toothache, colic, and vertigo, with jerking and shocks.

Nitri. acid. Retarded sleep in the evening, waking early in the morning, with difficulty. Disturbed unrefreshing sleep. At night bleeding from the nose, toothache, thirst, gastralgia, nausea, vomiting, and other difficulties. Frightful dreams, shocks in the body.

Nux vom. Desire to sleep on rising in the morning; after dinner; early in the evening, with sleeplessness at night. Short sleep; difficulty of going to sleep after midnight. Drowsy state and profound sleep during the day. Sleep at night light, or like coma vigil, full of dreams with constant feeling of weariness. During sleep starts with fright, groans, lamentation, talking, weeping, delirium, lying on the back with the arms over the head; horrible and distressing dreams, waking in the morning with pain in the limbs, and great lassitude.

Opium. Lethargy with snoring, loss of consciousness, difficult, slow, or intermittent respiration, slow pulse, convulsive movement of the muscles of the face, great desire to sleep, with inability to do so. Incomplete sleep; uneasy sleep with dreams. Sleeplessness with tossing and delirium, moaning, shocks in the limbs and nightmare.

Petroleum. Desire to sleep day and evening, when sitting. Incomplete and agitated sleep at night, full of dreams. In the morning she feels very faint.

Phosphorus. Desire to sleep by day, retarded in the evening; sleeplessness at night, from vertigo, heat and agitation of the blood. Unrefreshing sleep, with feeling in the morning of not having slept enough. At night nausea, vertigo, pains in the stomach and abdomen, spasmodic asthma. Somnambulism. Cries, talking, weeping and moaning, during sleep.

Phos. acid. Desire to sleep during the day and evening. Sleeplessness at night from agitation, or dry heat. Coma. Ciphers before the eyes on falling asleep. Profound sleep; involuntary movement of the hands, moaning, singing, laughing or weeping, with eyes half open and convulsed. Dreams, frightful, lascivious.

Platina. Convulsive and spasmodic yawnings, particularly in the afternoon. Lascivious dreams.

Plumbum. Coma and lethargia, sometimes with dizziness. Nocturnal sleeplessness with abdominal spasms. Jerks and talking during sleep.

Pulsatilla.—Continued sleepiness and comatose sleep, with agitation and uneasy phantasies day and night. Great flow of ideas hinders sleep; agitated sleep with stupefaction on waking. Talking during

sleep, convulsive movements of the mouth, eyes, and limbs, tears, cries, starts with fright, jerking in the limbs. At night, agitation, dry heat, itching, wandering, and fixed ideas. Sleeps lying on the back with the knees raised; frightful, distressing, and voluptuous dreams.

Rheum. Disturbed sleep at night with cries, moaning, and quivering of the muscles of the face and hands in children; raving and walking in sleep; headache and dizziness with mucus of a putrid smell and taste in the mouth after sleep.

Rhus. Spasmodic yawning and desire to sleep during the day. Somnolency. Sleeplessness before midnight. Disturbed sleep with frightful dreams. Coma somnolentum with snoring. Waking caused by bitterness and feeling of dryness in the mouth. Sleep at night disturbed, pinching in the abdomen, and nausea; unable to lie on the side. Sleep agitated and disturbed by talking, dreams, and weeping.

Ruta. Great drowsiness after a meal and in the evening. Waking when touched, with a cry of terror. At night, agitation with frequent waking.

Sabadilla. Restless nights with pain in the right thigh and arms; unrefreshing sleep; itching all over, scratching producing a burning sensation. Frightful and confused dreams.

Sabina. Disposition to lie on the left side while sleeping; during sleep, talking, snoring, heat, and perspiration.

Sambucus. Starting from sleep with trembling and shortness of breath. Restless sleep relieved by sitting up in bed.

Secale. Drowsiness like sopor; languor after sleep; somnolence with delirium. Sleeplessness, restlessness, and dry heat. Restless night-sleep.

Sepia. Desire to sleep day and evening. Coma. Sleeplessness from excitement. Waking without apparent cause. Agitated sleep with ebullition of blood, frightful dreams, talking; distress, feverish heat, toothache, colic at night.

Silicea. Sleepiness without being able to go to sleep; light sleep at night. Sleeplessness from heat in the head. Frightful and fantastic dreams. Jerking of the body and snoring while sleeping. Congestion of blood to the head, with throbbing pain, pain in the stomach, nausea, and shootings in the joints.

Spigelia.—Sleep at night unrefreshing, agitated, with uneasiness in the limbs, or heavy and stupifying.

Spongia.—Sleeplessness before midnight. Delirium on going to

sleep. Waking in the night with affright. Unable to sleep after midnight; on closing the eyes, sees vivid images.

Stramonium.—Deep sleep with snoring, cries and howling; comatose somnolency. Screaming and howling at night. Wakes with scream. Starting from sleep and looking vacantly around with incoherent talking. Great restlessness with moaning.

Sulphur. Retarded sleep, sleeplessness; light sleep with frequent waking, prolonged in the morning. Sleep unrefreshing. Pains in the limbs, heat, colic, gastralgia, asthmatic suffering. Restless sleep with cries, talking and moaning. Illusion of the senses on waking. Sleep full of dreams.

Veratrum. Coma vigil with imperfect consciousness. Sleeplessness at night with distress. Moaning during sleep.

Dose.—Take two globules of the selected remedy in a table-spoonful of water, repeated at intervals of three hours, until decided amelioration or change. But if no improvement takes place after the sixth dose, select another remedy and proceed in the same manner. When tinctures (or powders) are preferred, put from one to two drops of the concentrated tincture (or of powders as much as will go on the point of a penknife) in a tumbler half full of pure cold water, mix it well, and take a table-spoonful, repeated in the same manner as above. In *chronic* diseases take one dose night and morning, until six doses have been taken; then every two nights one dose, but if no relief takes place after the fourth dose, then select another remedy, and proceed in the same way. One half of the above quantities will suffice for children.

GLOSSARY OF MEDICAL TERMS

EMPLOYED IN THIS WORK.

ABDOMEN. The cavity situated between the lower part of the thorax and the region of the pelvis, containing the intestines: the belly.

ABNORMAL. A deviation from the course of nature; in medicine, unhealthy.

ABORTUS. Miscarriage; abortion.

ABRADE. To excoriate.

ABRASION. Excoriation.

ABSCESS. A collection of pus seated in any particular organ or tissue.

ABSORBENTS. In anatomy, this term is applied to small, delicate, transparent vessels which take up and convey any substances from the surface of the body, or from any cavity, into the blood.

ACETABULUM. A cavity of a cuplike form, receiving the head of the femur or thigh bone.

ADHESION. In surgery, the reunion of parts that have been divided, by means of a special kind of inflammation denominated the *adhesive*. In pathology, the morbid union of parts which are naturally contiguous, though not adherent, through the instrumentality of adhesive inflammation.

ADHESIVE INFLAMMATION. The process by which wounds are united. It is often synonymous with *union by the first intention*.

ADYPSIA. The absence of natural thirst.

AGGLUTINATION. Adhesion.

AGRYPNIA. Sleeplessness.

AGUSTIA. Loss of taste.

ALÆ NASI. The lateral cartilages of the nose. Wings of the nose.

ALKALI. A substance which unites with acids in definite proportions, so as to neutralize their properties more or less perfectly, and to form salts. It changes vegetable blues to green.

ALKALOIDS. Substances having some of the properties of *alkalies*.

ALLOPATHY. A term used by homœopathic writers to designate the old practice of medicine in contradistinction to their own, now generally employed by both parties; literally implies curing one disease by another.

ALVINE. From the stomach or intestines.

AMENORRHŒA. Absence or stoppage of the menstrual flux.

AMNESIA. Loss of memory.

AMYGDALÆ. A popular term for the exterior glands of the neck, as also the *tonsils*, which are so called from their shape bearing some resemblance to that of an almond.

ANASARCA. Dropsy of the cellular tissue, or membrane, immediately under the skin.

ANCHYLOSIS. Stiffening of a joint, either from deposit of ossific or bone forming matter, or contraction of the muscles or ligaments; adhesion of the articulating surfaces.

ANEURISM. Morbid enlargement of an artery.

ANGINA. Sore throat. The term is also applied to diseases with difficult respiration.

ANGINA MEMBRANACEA. Croup.

ANGINA PAROTIDEA. Mumps.

ANGINA PHARYNGIA. Inflammation of the membrane which forms the pharynx.

Anorexia. Want of appetite.
Antacid. Substances possessing the property of neutralizing acidity.
Anthrax. Carbuncle.
Anthropophobia. A dread or horror of the human species.
Antiphlogistic. Applied to remedies employed in the old system against inflammation; literally, against heat.
Antrum-highmorianum. The maxillary sinus. A hollow or cavity above the teeth of the upper jaw, in the middle of the superior maxillary bone.
Anus. The inferior opening of the rectum.
Apepsia. Loss of appetite.
Aphonia. Loss of voice.
Aponeurosis, plur. Aponeuroses. Tendons expanded upon a wide surface.
Apoplexia. Apoplexy; a loss of voluntary motion and consciousness. See *Diagnosis* under this head.
Apyrexia. The intervals between febrile paroxysms.
Arc. A segment of a circle.
Arthritis. Gout.
Ascaris, plur. Ascarides. Threadworms.
Ascites. Dropsy of the abdomen.
Asphyxia. Apparent death.
Asthenic. Low; applied to disease; literally, want of strength.
Astringents. Medicaments used in the old practice to contract the animal fibre.
Atony. A want of tone or energy in the muscular power.
Atrophy. A morbid state of the digestive system, in which the food taken into the stomach fails to afford sufficient nourishment. A wasting of the whole, or of individual parts of the body.
Auscultation. The detection of symptoms by the ear in disease.

Biliary, Bilious; connected with the secretion of bile.
Blepharitis. Inflammation of the eyelids.
Borborygmus. Rumbling in the intestines, caused by flatus or wind.
Bronchia; Bronchi. The tubes into which the trachea or windpipe divides.
Bronchial Sounds. Those which are heard in the bronchi.
Bronchitis. Inflammation of the ramifications of the windpipe.
Bronchophony. The resonance of the voice heard over the bronchial tubes.
Bulimy; Bulimia. Canine, or excessive hunger.

Cadaverous. Resembling a corpse.
Cæcum. The blind gut; so called from its being perforated at one end only.
Calamine. A preparation of zinc.
Calculus, plur. Calculi. A concretion in the human body. *Calculosus.* Afflicted with the stone.
Canine. Belonging to the dog species.
Canthus. The angle of the eye.
Carcinoma. Cancer, adj. *Carcinamatous.*
Cardialgia. Spasm in the stomach.
Carditis. Inflammation of the heart.
Caries. Ulceration of the bones.
Carminatives. Medicaments used against flatulency.
Carotids. The name of two large arteries of the neck.
Carphologia. Picking at the bed clothes.
Cartilage. Gristle.
Catamenia. The menstrual flux.
Catarrh. Cold; used also to express inflammation of the mucous membrane.
Catarrhal Ophthalmia. Simple inflammation of the conjunctiva.
Cathartic. Purgative.
Cellular Tissue. The fine net-like membrane enveloping or connecting most of the structures of the human body.
Cephalalgia. Headache.
Cephalic. Pertaining to the head.
Cephalitis. Inflammation of the brain.
Cerebral. Appertaining to the brain.
Cerebritis. Inflammation of the brain.
Cervical. Belonging to the neck.
Cessatio Mensium. Discontinuance of the menstrual flux.
Chlorosis. Green sickness.
Cholera. See article thereon.

CHOLERINE. A modified species of cholera.

CHRONIC. Long continued, in contradistinction to acute.

CICATRIX, plur. *Cicatrices.* A scar left after the healing of a wound, &c.

CLAVI PEDIS. Corns.

CLONIC SPASM. A spasm which is not of long duration. It is opposed to *tonic* spasm, which see.

COAGULA. Clots of blood.

COAGULABLE LYMPH. The term given to the fluid which is slowly effused into wounds, and afterwards forms the uniting medium or cicatrice.

COLIC. Griping in the intestines.

COLLAPSE. Failing of the vitality.

COLLIQUATIVE. Excessive discharge of any secretion.

COMA. Drowsiness.

COMA SOMNOLENTIUM. Drowsiness with relapse thereunto on being roused.

COMATOSE. Drowsy.

COMPRESS. Soft lint, linen, &c., folded together so as to form a pad, for the purpose of being placed, and secured by means of a bandage, on parts which require pressure.

CONGESTIO AD CAPUT. Determination of blood to the head.

CONGESTIO AD PECTUS. Determination of blood to the chest.

CONGESTION. Overfulness of the blood-vessels of some particular organ.

CONGLOBATE GLANDS. Glands of a globular form, composed of a texture of lymphatic vessels. They have no excretory duct.

CONJUNCTIVA. The membrane lining the eyelids, and extending over the forepart of the eye-balls.

CONTAGION. Propagation of a disease by contact.

CORNEA. The anterior transparent portion of the eye. It is of a horny consistence.

CORYZA. Cold in the head.

COXAGRA. Inflammation of the hip-joint. Literally, seizure or pain in the.

COXALGIA. Literally, pain in the hip; inflammation of the hip-joint.

CRANIUM. The skull.

CREPITATION. Grating sensation of noise, such as is caused by pressing the finger upon a part affected with emphysema; by the ends of a fractured bone when moved; or by certain salts during calcination.

CREPITANT RHONCUS, or RALE. The fine crackling noise heard in consequence of the passage of air through a viscid fluid. It is heard in the first stage of inflammation of the lungs.

CREPITUS. Crackling or grating.

CUTANEOUS. Appertaining to the skin.

CUTICLE. The outer or scarf skin.

CYSTITIS. Inflammation of the bladder.

DEBILE. Low.

DEFECATION. Alvine evacuation.

DEGLUTITION. The act of swallowing.

DELIRIUM. Derangement of the brain, raving.

DEPLETION. Abstraction of the fluids, generally applied to venesection.

DESICCATION. A drying up.

DESQUAMATION. Falling off of the epidermis in form of scales.

DIAPHRAGMITIS. Inflammation of the diaphragm (muscular partition between the thorax and abdomen).

DIAGNOSIS. Distinction of maladies.

DIARRHŒA. Looseness of the bowels.

DIARRHŒA NEONATORUM. The same as the above, in infants.

DIATHESIS. Constitutional tendency.

DIETETIC. Relating to diet.

DIPLOPIA. Affection of the eyes, in which objects appear double or increased in number.

DIURETIC. Medicines which increase the secretion of urine.

DORSAL. Appertaining to the back.

DRASTIC. Powerful purgatives.

DUODENUM. The first intestine after the stomach, so called from its length; the twelve-inch gut.

DYSCRASIA. A morbid condition of the system; adj. *Dyscrastic.*

DYSECOIA. Deafness.

DYSMENORRHŒA. Painful menstruation.

DYSPEPSIA. Indigestion; literally difficulty of appetite.

DYSPNŒA. Difficulty of respiration. Shortness of breath.

DYSURIA. Difficulty in passing urine.

Effusion. A pouring out or escape of lymph or other secretion.
Emaciation. A falling off in the flesh.
Emetic. Provoking vomiting.
Emphysema. Windy swelling. A swelling caused by the diffusion of air in the cellular tissue, rendering it tense, elastic, and crepitating. It is divided into the *traumatic* when the air has been introduced through a wound; *idiopathic*, or spontaneous when the gas is developed within the cells, which is, however, of rare occurrence.
Encephalitis. Inflammation of the brain and membranes.
Endemic. Peculiar to a particular locality.
Endocarditis. Inflammation of the internal parts of the heart.
Enema. A clyster.
Engorgement. Swelling up of.
Enteralgia. Colic.
Enteritis. Inflammation of the intestines.
Ephemeral. Of a day's duration.
Ephialtes. Nightmare.
Epidemic. Diseases arising from general causes.
Epigastrium. The region of the stomach.
Epilepsy. Epilepsia. Falling-sickness.
Epistaxis. Bleeding from the nose.
Epithelium. The cuticle.
Erysipelas. St. Anthony's fire. Rose. A disease of the skin.
Erysipelas Phlegmonodes. Phlegmonous erysipelas.
Erysipelas Œdematodes. Œdematous erysipelas.
Erysipelas Erraticum. Wandering erysipelas.
Erysipelas Gangrenosum. Gangrenous erysipelas.
Erysipelas Neonatorum. Induration of the cellular tissue in infants.
Exacerbation. Aggravation of fever, &c.
Exanthema, plur. *Exanthemata.*—Eruption terminating in exfoliation.
Expectoration. Discharge of any matter; phlegm; pus from the chest.
Exudation. Discharge of fluid from the skin, &c.
Fæces. Alvine excrement.
False Joint. When the two fragments of a broken bone do not become united by an osseous bond of union, the limb continues in a state of preternatural mobility, and, if not remedied, is converted into a *false joint*, admitting of flexion in various directions, without pain.
Fascia. In anatomy, the tendinous expansion of muscles which bind parts together are called *fascioa.*
Fauces. The throat.
Favus Convertus. Pustular ringworm, or ringworm of the scalp.
Febris, plur. Febres. Fever.
Febris Nervosa. Nervous fever, or typhus.
Femur. The bone of the thigh.
Fetor. Stench.
First Intention. See *Union by the.*
Fistula. An obstinate tube-like sore, with a narrow orifice; adj. *Fistulous.*
Fistula Lachrymalis. An ulcerated opening in the lachrymal sac.
Flatus. Wind in the intestines. Flatulency.
Fœtus. The infant in the womb.
Fomentation. The application of flannel wet with warm water.
Fontanel, plur. *Fontanella.* The mould.
Functional Diseases. Those in which there is supposed to be only derangement of action.
Furunculus. A boil.
Furunculus Malignans. Carbuncle.

Gangrene. Incipient mortification; adj. *Gangrenous.*
Gastralgia. Pain in the stomach.
Gastric. Belonging to the stomach.
Gastritis. Inflammation of the stomach.
Gastrodynia. Vide *Cardialgia.*
Gestation. Pregnancy.
Gland. A small body met with in many parts of the body, and consisting of various tissues, blood-vessels, nerves, &c.
Glossitis. Inflammation of the tongue.
Glottis. Opening of the windpipe. The superior opening of the larynx.
Granulation. See *Incarnation.*

Hæmatemesis, or *Hematemesis.* Vomiting of blood.

Hæmoptysis, or *Hemoptysis.* Discharge of blood from the lungs. Spitting of blood.

Hæmorrhage, or *Hemorrhage.* Discharge of blood.

Hæmorrhoids, or *Hemorrhoids.* Piles.

Hectic Fever. Habitual or protracted fever.

Helminthiasis. Worm disease.

Hemiplegia. Paralysis of one side of the body longitudinally.

Hepatitis. Inflammation of the liver.

Hepatization. Structural derangement of the lungs, the result of inflammation; changing them into a substance resembling the liver, hence its name.

Hernia. Rupture.

Hernia Congenita. Congenital hernia. Literally, hernia from birth.

Herpes Circinnatus. Ringworm.

Hordeolum. Stye.

Hydrocephalus. Water in the head.

Hydrophobia Symptomatica. Symptoms resembling those arising from hydrophobic virus, appearing during the course of other diseases.

Hypertrophy. A morbid increase of any organ, arising from excessive nutrition.

Hypocratic. Sunken and corpse-like.

Hypochondrium. Region of the abdomen, contained under the cartilage of the false ribs.

Hypochondriasis. Spleen disease; great depression of spirits, with general functional derangement; adj. *Hypochondriacal.*

Hypogastrium. The lower anterior portion of the abdomen.

Hysteria. Nervous affection; almost peculiar to females.

Ichor. A thin watery discharge secreted from wounds, ulcers, &c.; adj. *Ichorous.*

Icterus. Jaundice.

Icterus Neonatorum. Jaundice of infants.

Idiopathic. Original or primary disease.

Idiosyncrasy. Individual peculiarity.

Ilium. The haunch bone. It, together with the pubis, sacrum, and ischium, contributes to form the pelvis.

Ileus Miserere. A form of colic, a twisting pain in the region of the navel.

Incarcerated. Strangulated or constricted; a term applied to rupture.

Incarnation. The process by which abscesses or ulcers are healed; this takes place by means of little grain-like fleshy bodies, denominated granulations, which form on the surface of ulcers or suppurating wounds, &c., and serve the double purpose of filling up the cavities and bringing closely together and uniting their sides.

Incubus. The nightmare.

Infection. Propagation of disease by effluvia.

Infiltration. Diffusion of fluids into the cellular tissue.

Infra-Orbitary Nerve. A twig of the second branch of the fifth pair of nerves. It passes out of a small hole immediately below the orbit (the *foramen infra orbitarium*), and is distributed upon the cheek, under eyelid, upper side of the nose, and joins with the portio dura of the seventh pair.

Ingesta. Food; aliment.

Inspissated. Thickened.

Integuments. The coverings of any part of the body. The skin with the adherent fat and cellular membrane form the common integuments.

Intention. See *Union by the first.*

Intumescence. Swelling; puffiness.

Invermination. The term given to the morbid states occasioned by the existence of worms in the intestines (intestinal canal).

Ischias. Pain in the hip.

Ischium. Hip-bone.

Ischuria. Suppression of urine.

Lachrymal Sac. Tear-bag.

Lachrymation. Tear shedding.

Lactation. Suckling; also the process of the secretion of milk.

Lacteal. Appertaining to the process of the secretion of milk.

Lactiferous. Conducting or conveying the milk.
Laryngeal. Belonging to the larynx.
Laryngismus Stridulus. Asthma of Millar.
Laryngitis. Inflammation of the larynx.
Larynx. Upper part of the windpipe.
Lesions. Injuries inflicted by violence, etc.
Lesion, Organic. Structural derangement, or injury.
Leuco-phlegmatic. Torpid or sluggish; mostly applied to a temperament characterized by want of tension of fibre; with light hair, and general inertness of the physical and mental powers.
Leucorrhœa. Female sexual weakness; vulg. *Whites.*
Lochia. Discharge from the womb after delivery.
Lumbago. Rheumatism in the loins.
Lumbar. Appertaining to the loins.
Lumbricus, plur. *Lumbrici.* The round or long worm.
Luxation. Dislocation.
Lymph. A colorless liquid, circulating in the lymphatics.
Lymphatic. As applied to temperament; same as Leuco-phlegmatic.
Lymphatics. Absorbent vessels with glands and valves distributed over the body.
Lymphatic Glands. Conglobate Glands. These are composed of a texture of absorbents, or lymphatic vessels, connected together by a cellular membrane.

Mamma. The breast in the female; adj. *Mammillary.*
Mania. Insanity; madness.
Marasmus. A wasting away of the body.
Materia Medica Pura. The title of that splendid work of the immortal Hahnemann, in which the true properties of medicaments are given, as determined by experiment upon the healthy body.
Maxillary. Appertaining to the jaws. The superior and inferior *maxillary bones* from the upper and lower jaws.
Meatus Auditorius Externus.—The external passage of the ear.
Meconium. The excrementitious matter discharged from the intestines of a newly-born infant.
Megrim. A pain affecting only one side of the head.
Meibomian Glands. Small glands within the inner membrane of the eyelids.
Menochesia. Feeble menstruation.
Menorrhagia. Excessive discharge of blood from the uterus.
Menstrual Flux. The monthly period.
Meningitis Spinalis. Inflammation of the spinal membranes.
Metastasis. The passing of a disease from one part to another.
Meteorismus. Extreme inflation of the intestines.
Metrorrhagia. Discharge of blood from the womb.
Miasm, or *Miasma* (*Marsh*). Peculiar effluvia or emanations from swampy grounds.
Micturition. Urination.
Miliaria. Eruption of minute transparent vesicles of the size of millet seeds; miliary eruption.
Miliaria Purpura. Scarlet rash.
Minim. The sixtieth part of a fluid drachm.
Morbus Coxarius. Disease of the hip; hip-disease.
Mucous Membrane. The membrane which lines the sides of cavities which communicate with the external air, such as that which lines the mouth, stomach, etc.
Mucus. One of the primary animal fluids; secretion from the nostrils.
Myelitis. Inflammation of the spinal marrow.
Myopia. Short sight; near-sightedness.

Narcotic. Having the property of inducing sleep.
Nasal. Belonging to the nose.
Nasal Cartilages. The cartilages of the nose.
Nates. The buttocks.
Nephritis. Inflammation of the kidneys.

Neuralgia Facialis. Faceache.
Nodosities. Swellings; nodes, a swelling of the bone or thickening of the periosteum.
Notalgia. Pains in the loins.

Obstipatio. Constipation.
Obstructio Alvi. Constipation.
Obstructio Alvi Neonatorum. Constipation in infants.
Occiput. The posterior part of the head.
Octana. An intermittent fever which returns every eighth day.
Odontalgia. Toothache.
Œdema. Swelling; dropsical swelling; adj. *Œdematous.*
Olfaction. The act of smelling.
Omentum. The caul. The viscus consists of folds of the peritoneum connected together by cellular tissue; it is attached to the stomach, lying on the anterior surface of the bowels.
Ophthalmia. By this term is now usually understood simple inflammation of the *conjunctiva.* (Catarrhal Ophthalmia.)
Ophthalmic Nerve. The first branch given off from the Gasserian ganglion of the fifth pair of nerves; it divides into the lachrymal, frontal, and nasal nerves.
Ophthalmitis. Inflammation of the entire ball of the eye.
Organic Disease. In pathology, diseases in which there is derangement or alteration of structure, are termed organic.
Os Uteri. The mouth or opening of the womb.
Ossa Spongiosa. The spongy bones. They consist of a spongy lamella or plate in each nostril, which they contribute to form.
Ossicula Auditoria. The small bones of the ear. They are situated in the cavity of the tympanum, and are four in number: termed—the malleus, incus, stapes, and os-orbiculare.
Otalgia. Earache.
Otitis. Inflammation of the ear.
Otorrhœa. A discharge or running from the ear.

Ozæna. An ulcer situated in the nose. See *Ozæna.*

Palate Bones. These are placed at the back part of the roof of the mouth, between the superior maxillary and sphenoid bones, and extend from thence to the floor of the orbit.
Palpebræ. The eyelids.
Palpitatis Cordis. Palpitation of the heart.
Panaris. Whitlow; panaritium; paronychia.
Pancreas. A gland situated transversely behind the stomach.
Paralysis. Palsy.
Paralysis Paraplegica. Paralysis affecting one half of the body transversely.
Parenchyma. The connecting medium of the substance of the lungs.
Paronychia. Vide *Panaris.*
Parotitis. Inflammation of the parotid gland; the *mumps.*
Paroxysm. A periodical fit of a disease.
Parturition. The act of bringing forth.
Pathogenetic. The producing or creating of abnormal phenomena.
Pathognomonic. Characteristic of and peculiar to any disease.
Pathology. The investigation of the nature of disease.
Pectoral. Appertaining to the chest.
Pectus. The chest.
Pediculi. Lice.
Pelvis. The basin-shaped cavity below the abdomen, containing the bladder and rectum; and womb in woman.
Percussion. The act of striking upon the chest, &c. in order to elicit sounds to ascertain the state of the subjacent parts.
Pericarditis. Inflammation of the Pericardium (sac containing the heart).
Perinæum. The space between the anus and the external sexual organs.
Periosteum. The membrane which envelopes the bones.
Peritonæum. The serous membrane

which lines the cavity of the abdomen, and envelopes the viscera contained therein.

Peritonitis. Inflammation of the peritoneum.

Perniones. Chilblains.

Pertussis. Hooping-cough.

Petechiæ. Spots of a red or purple hue, resembling a flea-bite.

Phagedenic. A term applied to any sores which eat away the parts as it were.

Pharynx. The throat, or upper part of the gullet.

Phases. Appearances, or changes exhibited by any body, or by *disease.*

Phlebitis. Inflammation of the veins.

Phlegmatic. Vide *Leuco-phlegmatic.*

Phlegmon. An inflammation of that nature which is otherwise termed *healthy inflammation.*

Phrenitis. Inflammation of the brain.

Phthisis. [Pulmonalis] Consumption, abscess of the lungs.

Physiology. The branch of medicine which treats of the functions of the human body.

Plethora. An excessive fulness of the blood-vessels.

Pleura. The serous membrane which lines the cavity of the thorax or chest.

Pleuritis or Pleurisy. Inflammation of the pleura.

Pleurodynia. Pain or stitch in the side.

Pneumonia, Pneumonitis, Peripneumonia. Inflammation of the parenchyma of the lung.

Polypus. A tumor most frequently met with in the nose, uterus, or vagina.

Porrigo Scutulata. Ringworm of the scalp.

Porrigo Cervalis. Milk-crust; milk-scab

Posterior Nares. The posterior nostrils which open into the fauces.

Poupart's Ligament. The tendinous portion of the *external* oblique muscle. It is stretched across from the anterior superior spinous process of the bone ilium to the pubis.

Præcordial Region. The fore-part of the chest.

Primæ Viæ. The stomach, and intestinal tube. (The first passages.)

Proctalgia. A severe pain in the anus.

Prognosis. The faculty of predicting what will take place in diseases.

Prolapsus Ani. Protrusion of the intestines.

Prophylaxis. plur. *Prophylaxes.* Means or remedies used as preservatives against disease.

Prosopalgia. Faceache.

Prurigo. Itching of the skin.

Psoas Muscles. The names of two muscles situate in the loins.

Psoitis. Inflammation of the psoas muscle.

Ptisans. Domestic decoctions, such as of pearl barley, &c.

Pubis. The pubic or share bone.

Puerperal Fever. Appertaining to childbed.

Puriform. Pus-like, resembling pus.

Purulent. Of the character of pus.

Pus. Matter. A whitish, bland, cream-like fluid, found in abscesses, or on the surface of sores.

Pustule. An elevation of the scarf-skin, containing pus or lymph, and having an inflamed base.

Pyrosis. Heart-burn; water-brash.

Quinsy. Inflammatory sore throat.

Quotidian. Intermittent, about twenty-four hours intervening between the attacks.

Rabies. Madness arising from the bite of a rabid animal, generally applied to the disease showing itself in the brute creation.

Rachitis. The rickets.

Rale, Rattles. Sound in the chest, &c., on auscultation, &c.

Raucitas. Hoarseness.

Rectum. The last of the large intestines, terminating in the anus.

Remittent. A term applied to fevers with marked remissions, and generally subsequent exacerbation. The yellow fever of tropical countries.

Repercussed. Driven in.

Resolution. A termination of inflammatory affections without abscess,

mortification, &c. The term is also applied to the dispersion of swellings, indurations, &c.

Rheumatic Ophthalmia. Inflammation of the tunica albuginea, and of the sclerotica.

Rhoncus. A wheezing or rattling sound. In auscultation, the term is applied to morbid sounds accompanying respiration, occasioned either by the passage of air through fluids in the bronchia or air-cells, or through partially contracted bronchial tubes.

Rigors. Coldness, attended more or less by shivering.

Risus Sardonicus. Involuntary spasmodic laughter.

Rose. A term applied to erysipelas, from its color.

Rubeola. Measles.

Sacrum. The bone which forms the base of the vertebral column.

Saliva. The fluid secreted by the salivary glands into the cavity of the mouth.

Saturnine. Preparations containing lead.

Sanguineous. Consisting of blood.

Sanies. A thin greenish discharge of fetid matter, from sores, fistulæ, &c.

Scabies. Psora. Itch.

Scapula. The shoulder-blade.

Sciatica. A rheumatic affection of the hip-joint.

Sciatic Nerve. A branch of a nerve of the lower extremity.

Sciatic, or Ischiatic Notch. This name is given to a notch in the *os innominatum*, which latter is formed of three bones termed the *ischium*, *ilium* and *pubis*.

Scirrhus. Indolent, glandular tumor, generally preceding cancer in an ulcerated form.

Sclerotica. The hard membrane of the eye; it is situated immediately under the conjunctiva.

Scrobiculus. Pit of the stomach.

Scorbutus. Scurvy.

Scrofulous Ophthalmia. Inflammation of the conjunctiva, with slight redness, but great intolerance of light, and the formation of pimples or small pustules.

Secretory Vessels, or Organs. Parts of the animal economy, which separate or secrete the various fluids of the body.

Semi-Lateral. Limited to one side.

Sequela, plur. *Sequelæ*.

Sinus. A cavity or depression.

Slough. The part that separates from a foul ulcer.

Solidification. Vide *Hepatization*.

Somnolence. Disposition to sleep.

Sordes. The viscid, fetid, brownish, red-colored matter discharged from ulcers. The matter which forms round the teeth in fever, &c. has likewise received this appellation.

Specific. A remedy possessing a peculiar curative action in certain diseases.

Spleen. A spongy viscous organ, of a livid color, placed on the posterior part of the left hypochondrium.

Splenitis. Inflammation of the spleen.

Splints. Long, thin pieces of wood, tin, or strong pasteboard, used for preventing the extremities of fractured bones from moving so as to interrupt the process by which they are united.

Sputa. Expectoration of different kinds.

Sputum Cruentum. Spitting of blood.

St. Anthony's Fire. Erysipelas.

Sternutation. Sneezing.

Stertorous. Snoring.

Stomacace. Canker or scurvy of the mouth.

Strabismus. Squinting.

Strangury. Painful discharge of urine.

Sternum. The breast-bone.

Stethoscope. An instrument to assist the ear in examining the morbid sounds of the chest.

Stricture. A constriction of a tube or duct of some part of the body.

Struma. Scrofula. The king's evil; adj. *Strumous*.

Stye. An inflammatory small tumor on the eyelid.

Sub-Maxillary. Under the jaw.

Sub-Maxillary Glands. Glands on the inner side of the lower jaw.

Sub-Mucous Tissue. Placed under the mucous membrane.

Sudorifics. Medicines which produce sweating.

Sugillation. A bruise, or extravasated blood.

Suppuration. The morbid action by which pus is deposited, in inflammatory tumor, etc.

Subsultus Tendinum. Twitchings; sudden starts of the tendons; weak convulsive movements which are often too feeble to elevate the limb itself, but sufficiently strong to be readily seen or felt in the muscles and their tendons. They are most frequently met with in states of extreme debility, particularly in low, nervous, or typhoid fevers, and are in such cases usually to be dreaded as prognostications of approaching dissolution.

Syncope. Fainting or swooning.

Synocha. Continued inflammatory fever.

Synovia. A peculiar, unctuous fluid secreted within the joints, which it lubricates, and thereby serves to facilitate their motions.

Synovial Membrane. The membrane which lines the cavities of the joints, and secretes the synovia.

Tænia. Tape-worm.

Tartar. A concretion encrusting the teeth.

Temporal. Appertaining to the temples.

Tendon. The white and shining extremity of a muscle.

Tenesmus. Painful and constant urging to alvine evacuations, without a discharge.

Tetanus, adj. *Tetanic.* A spasmodic rigidity of the parts affected.

Therapeutics. That branch of medicine which describes the action of the different means employed for the curing of diseases, and of the application of those means

Thorax. The chest, or that part of the body situated between the neck and the abdomen.

Thrush. Numerous small white vesicles in the mouth. See Thrush.

Tic-Douloureux. Faceache.

Tinea Annularis Tinea Capitis.—Ringworm of the scalp.

Tinea Faciei. Milk-crust; milk-scab.

Tinnitus Aurium. Ringing in the ears.

Titillation. Tickling.

Tonic. Medicines which are said to increase the tone of the muscular fibre when debilitated and relaxed.

Tonsils. The oblong, sub-oval glands placed between the arches of the palate.

Tonsillitis. Inflammation of the tonsils.

Topical. Remedies applied to a particular part.

Tourniquet. An instrument for stopping the flow of blood until some more permanent method of arresting the hemorrhage has been adopted, or until some operation has been performed.

Trachea. The windpipe.

Tracheotomy. An operation by opening the windpipe.

Traumatic. Appertaining to wounds; arising from wounds.

Tremor. Trembling.

Trephine. A surgical instrument used for sawing a circular portion of bone out of the cranium.

Trismus. Lock-jaw.

Trituration. The reduction of a substance to minute division, by means of long-continued rubbing.

Trochanter Major. One of the processes of the thigh-bone.

Tubercle. A small, round, eruptive swelling, anatomically speaking. In pathology, the name is applied to a peculiar morbid product occurring in various organs or textures, in the form of small, round, isolated masses of a dull whitish yellow, or yellowish gray color, opaque, unorganized, and varying in shape and consistence according to their stage of development and the texture of part in which they are engendered.

Tumefaction. Swelling.

Tumefied. Swollen.

Tumid. Vide *Tumefied.*

Tunica Albuginea. The anterior part of the sclerotica, strengthened by

the tendinous expansions of the muscles of the eye.

Tunica Adnata. That portion of the *tunica conjunctiva* which covers the sclerotic coat has been thus designated.

Tussio Convulsiva. Hooping-cough.

Tympanitis. Tympany. Drumbelly. An elastic distension of the abdomen, sounding like a drum when struck with the hand. It is attended with costiveness, but no fluctuation; and is distinguished into—*Tympanitis intestinalis*, flatulent obstruction, or lodgment of wind in the intestines, recognized by the emission of wind affording relief:—*Tympanitis abdominalis*, when the wind is in the cavity of the abdomen (*abdominal emphysema*).

Typhoid. Applied to diseases of a low character.

Umbilical Cord. The navel-string.

Umbilicus. The navel.

Union by the first intention. The healing of wounds by adhesion; the growing together of the opposite surfaces of a wound when brought into close approximation, without suppuration or granulation. The latter process of healing is sometimes designated the *second intention*.

Urethra. The urinary canal.

Urticaria. Nettle-rash.

Uterus. The womb.

Varicella. Pimples, quickly formed pustules, seldom passing into suppuration, but bursting at the point and drying into scabs. Chicken-pock.

Variola. Small-pox.

Variola Spuria (*Varicella*). Chicken-pock.

Varix, plur. *Varices*. Swelling or enlargement of the veins.

Venesection. The abstraction of blood by opening a vein.

Vesications. An eruptive elevation of the cuticle, containing a clear serous fluid.

Vertigo. Giddiness, with a sensation as if falling.

Vesicle. A small bladder-like eruption; an elevation of the cuticle containing a transparent watery fluid.

Vicarious. Acting as a substitute.

Virus. Contagion or poison.

Viscid. Glutinous and gelatinous.

Viscus, plur. *Viscera*. Any organ of the system. A bowel.

Vomer. A slender thin bone of the nose, forming the partition between the nostrils, and so called from its resemblance to a ploughshare.

Vomica. An abscess of the lungs.

Zygomatic Process. A thin narrow projection of bone, defining the squamous portion of the temporal bone at its base.

WILLIAM RADDE, 322 *Broadway*, *New-York*,

Respectfully informs the Homœopathic Physicians, and the friends of the System, that he is the sole agent for the Leipzig Central Homœopathic Pharmacy, and that he has always on hand a good assortment of the best Homœopathic Medicines, in complete sets, or by single vials, in *Tinctures*, *Dilutions*, and *Triturations;* also *Pocket Cases of Medicines; Physicians'* and *Family Medicine Chests* to *Laurie's Domestic* (60 Remedies)—EPPS' (58 Remedies)—HERING'S (82 Remedies).—*Small Pocket Cases* at $3, with Family Guide and 27 Remedies.—*Cases* containing 415 Vials with Tinctures and Triturations, for Physicians.—*Cases* with 240 Vials of Tinctures and Triturations to Jahr's New Manual.—POCKET CASES with 60 Vials of Tinctures and Triturations.—*Cases* from 268 to 400 Vials with low and high dilutions of Medicated Pellets.—*Cases* from 50 to 80 Vials of low and high dilutions, &c., &c. Homœopathic Chocolate, Refined Sugar of Milk, pure Globules, &c. *Arnica Tincture*, the best specific remedy for bruises, sprains, wounds, &c. *Arnica Plaster*, for *Corns*, *&c. Urtica Urens*, for *Burns; Homœopathic Tooth-Powder;* as well as Books, Pamphlets, and Standard works on the System, in the English, French, and German languages.

INDEX.

FOR TECHNICAL TERMS, SEE GLOSSARY.

A

PAGE

Abdomen, determination of blood to the . . . 222, 525
Abdominal deformity . . . 672
Abortus (miscarriage) . . . 646
Abscess 452
acute 452
chronic 454
Abscessus nucleatus (boil) . . 445
Acidity in children . . . 704
Aconite tincture, externally applied in cases of local inflammation 45
Acute abscess 452
dropsy of the brain . . 744
inflammation of the eyes . 526
of the liver . 270
of the spinal cord . . 410
Adherence of the after-birth . 658
Administration and repetition of the medicines . . . 39
Ægylops 534
Affections of the knee etc., . . 524
to which the patient is especially liable . 20
After birth, adherence of the . 658
After-effects of Cholera, treatment of the . 258
of measles . . 130
of scarlet fever . 119
After-pains 663
Age and the conditions which qualify it 19
Agrypnia (sleeplessness) . . 556
Ague 83
Air and exercise during pregnancy 631
Aliments allowed . . . 55
forbidden . . . 56
Alvine discharge, color of the (see bowel complaints of infants) 713
Ambustiones (burns and scalds) . 592
Amenorrhœa 616
Anury (suppression of urine) . 484
Anasarca (dropsy of the cellular tissue) 571
Angina aphthosa . . . 152
faucium . . . 152
maligna . . . 162
membranacea . . 338
parotidea . . 167
perniciosa . . 338
Anorexia 178
Antecedents of the patient's family 18
Antidotes 42
Anthrax 447
Apepsia 178
Aphthæ 709
Aphthous sore throat . . . 152
Appetite, want of . . . 178
Apparent death 598
of new-born children . . 684
from a fall . . 599
being frozen 601
drowning . 600
hunger . 598
lightning . 599
noxious vapours . 602
suffocation (hanging pressure, choking) . 599
Apoplexia 404
Apoplexy 404
Appearance, healthy, of the urine 26
Appetite, absence of . . . 32
Appetite and its indications . 32
Appetite, excess of . . . 33
Appetite, natural . . . 33
Arnica tincture as a lotion to wounds 44

PAGE

Arsenicum tincture, externally applied for bed-sores . . 47
Arthritis (gout) 504
Ascites 568
Asiatic cholera 244
Asphyxia (apparent death) 598, 684
Asthma 387
of Millar 753
spasmodic (of children) 706
Atmospheric and other local influences 21
Atrophia 767
Atrophy 767
Attacks, sudden, of blindness . 534

B

Back, pains in the small of the . 515
during pregnancy 646
Balanitis 497
Balano blenorrhœa . . . 497
Bathing, general precautions to be observed 49
Bath for infants, temperature of the 50
remarks and regulations respecting the . . . 48
Bastard or spurious pleurisy . 375
Bed-sores, external treatment of 47
Bilious (remittent) fever . . 93
Birth, regular 656
treatment after . . 683
Black water 199
Bladder, chronic inflammation of 478
inflammation of the . 476
Blear-eyedness 535
Bleeding from the nose . . 541
Blenorrhœa . . . 313, 494
Blepharitis (inflammation of the eyelids) 535
Blindness, sudden attack of . 534
Blood, condition of the . . 24
circulation of the . . 771
determination of, to the abdomen . . . 222
determination of, to the chest 348
determination of, to the head 394
spitting of . . . 376
spontaneous discharges of 25
vomiting of . . . 200
Bloodshot eye 534
Bloody flux, or red dysentery . 233
Boil 445

PAGE

Bowel complaints of infants. . 713
Bowels, determination of blood to the 525
hemorrhage from the (see Hemorrhoids) . . 209
inflammation of the . . 286
looseness of the . . 224
Brain, acute dropsy of the . . 744
chronic dropsy of the . 746
concussion of the . . 578
diseases of the . . . 394
dropsy of the . . . 744
fever 399
inflammation of the . . 399
Breasts, inflammation of the . 678
preparation of the . 653
Breath, offensive . . . 553
Bronchial tubes, inflammation of the mucous membrane of the 351
Bronchitis 351
chronica . . . 365
Bronchocele 555
Bruises 578
external treatment of . 44
Burns and scalds . . . 592
external treatment of . 45
Buzzing or humming in the ear . 539

C

Calculi (gravel or stone) . . 478
Calendula tincture, in the treatment of wounds of every description 44
Camp fever 82
Cancer nasi 547
Cancerum oris 547
Canker of the mouth . . . 547
Cantharides tincture, externally applied for burns or scalds . 45
Carbuncle 447
Cardialgia 191
Casualties 578
Cataract 532
Catarrh 306
pulmonary . . . 351
Catarrhal fever 306
Causes of disease 22
Causticum tincture, externally applied for serious burns and in those of long standing . 46
Cellular tissue, dropsy of the . 571
Cephalæa 431
Cephalalgia 431

	PAGE
Cephalalgia arthritica	431
nervosa	431
Chancre	500
hunterian	500
phagedenic	500
sloughing	501
superficial, with raised edges	500
Change or turn of life	620
Character, general, of the disease	24
Characteristics, individual	20
Character, symptoms, distinction and treatment of diseases	57
Chest, cold on the	351
determination of blood to the	348
dropsy of the	575
spasms in the	706
Chicken-pock	139
Chilblains	448
Children, treatment of	682
convulsions of young	730
diseases of	699
Chlorosis (green sickness)	613
Choice of a nurse	688
Cholera	240
Asiatic	244
epidemica	244
malignant	244
treatment of the after-effects of	258
Cholerine	262
Chronic abscess	454
bronchitis	359
dropsy of the brain	746
inflammation of the bladder	478
inflammation of the eyes	530
inflammation of the liver	275
inflammation of the spinal cord	411
rheumatism	515
Clap	494
Clavi pedis, or corns	450
Clavus hystericus	431
Clothing and habits	38
during pregnancy	633
Cold bathing, conditions under which it is beneficial	49
conditions under which it should be avoided	48
Cold, common	306
in the head	318
in the head of infants	700
on the chest	351
salt-water and cold fresh-water bath	48
Colica pictonum	240, 446
Colic	215
in infants	703
Common cold	306
Complexion, and its indications	37
patchy redness of, sudden and total change of, blue or livid or with livid spots in the	38
red, florid, deep-yellow and pallid	37
Complicated labor	657
Concussion	578
of the brain	578
Condition of the blood	24
Confinement, duration of	665
Confluent small-pox	132
Congestio ad abdomen	222, 525
ad caput	394
ad pectus	348
viscerum abdominis	222, 525
Congestive fever	66
Conglobate glands, disease of	452
Constipatio	203
Constipation, general treatment of	203
during pregnancy	640
from congestion, or fulness of the vessels of the head	208
from exposure to the vapor of lead	208
in aged persons	208
of infants	710
when travelling	208
Constitution and its varieties	14
apoplectic	14
bilious	14
catarrhal or rheumatic	16
consumptive	16
dry, wiry	15
feeble	14
in which the skin is liable to become diseased (psoric)	16

PAGE
Constitution, lax, lymphatic or mucous . . 15
nervous . . . 15
plethoric (sanguine) 14
Constitutions, temperaments and dispositions, table of the medicines appropriate to the varieties of 51
Consumption, pulmonary . . 382
Contagious typhus . . . 82
Convulsions during labor . . 661
exciting causes of . 731
from dentition 732, 736
fright . 733, 743
irritation of the stomach 732, 740
mechanical injuries 733, 743
repelled eruptions 732, 739
unknown causes 733, 743
suppressed scarlet fever 732
worms 733, 741
of young children . 730
predisposition to . 730
Cornea, specks on the, or opacity 532
ulceration of the . . 532
Corns 450
Costiveness 29, 203
habitual, of infants . 712
Coryza 318
Cotton, raw, externally applied for burns or scalds . . 46
Cough (Tussis) 320
condition of perfect health, as regards . . . 35
hooping 331
short and dry, painful, hacking, predisposition to, chronic, dry . . 36
Coughs and their indications . 35
Coup de soleil (see Exposure to heat) 595
Coxagra 520
Coxalgia (pain in the hip) . . 520
Cramps during labor . . . 661
in the legs . . . 554
Croup 338
Crustea lactea 707
Crying and wakefulness of new-born infants . . . 702
Cutaneous diseases . . . 441
PAGE
Cynanche laryngea . . . 338
maligna . . . 162
tonsillaris . . . 152
tracheitis . . . 338
Cystitis (inflammation of the bladder) 476

D

Deafness 540
after scarlatina . . 541
catarrhal, or rheumatic 540
congestive . . . 540
from the abuse of mercury 541
from the repercussion of eruptions . . . 541
nervous . . . 540
Death, apparent 598
from a fall . . 599
being frozen 601
drowning . 600
hunger . 598
lightning . 599
noxious vapours . 602
suffocation . 599
of new-born children . . 684
Deficiency in the secretion of milk 681
Delirium tremens potatorum . 419
Delivery, perspiration after . 667
treatment after . . 662
weakness after . . 676
Derangement of the stomach . 184
Derangements during pregnancy 638
teething . 727
Derbyshire neck 555
Deterioration and discoloration of milk 681
Determination of blood to the bowels, abdomen 222, 525
of blood to the chest . . 348
of blood to the head . . 394
Diabetes 488
insipidus . . . 488
mellitus 488
Diarrhœa 224
during pregnancy . 640
in lying-in women . 671
neonatorum . . . 713

PAGE

Diet during nursing . . . 689
pregnancy . . 634
rules for 55
to be observed in fevers . 59
supplementary, of infants . 690
Difficult and painful menstruation 619
Digestive functions, and the indications which they afford . . . 29
system, diseases of organs connected with the 146
Discharge from the womb . . 670
Discharges, spontaneous, of blood 25
Difficulty in discharging the urine 482
Discharging the urine, difficulty in 482
Disease, causes of . . . 22
general character of the 24
investigation of . . 22
of the conglobate glands 452
Diseases following parturition . 665
of infancy . . . 699
of or connected with the brain. 394
of organs connected with the digestive system . 146
of particular organs and regions . . . 504
of the organs connected with the respiratory system . . . 306
of the skin . . . 441
of the urinary and genital organs . . . 473
symptoms, character, distinction, and treatment of . . . 57
venereal. . . . 500
Disinclination of the infant to suck 677
Dislocations. 590
Dispositions, constitutions and temperaments, table of the medicines appropriate to the varieties of 51
Distinction, symptoms, character, and treatment of diseases . 57
Dropsy 568
acute of the brain . . 744
chronic of the brain . . 746
of the brain . . . 744
of the belly (see Ascites) . 568
of the cellular tissue . . 571

PAGE

Dropsy of the chest . . . 575
of the head . . . 744
of the scrotum . . 499
Duration of confinement . . 665
suckling . . . 692
Dysecoia, or deafness . . . 540
Dysenteria 231
alba 231
inflammatoria . . 232
putrida 234
rheumatico-catarrhalis 231
rubra 231
Dysentery 231
preventive measures during the prevalence of . 239
rules of conduct and diet in 237
suppressed . . . 238
Dysmenorrhœa (painful menstruation) 619
Dyspepsia 169
Dysuria (difficulty in discharging the urine) 482
during pregnancy . . 640

E

Ear-ache 537
Ears, inflammation of the . . 537
Eczema faciei 707
Emaciation 767
Emansio mensium (green sickness) 613
Emotions, mental . . . 636
Emotions, mental, general treatment of 610
Employment of the mind and habits during pregnancy . 635
Encephalitis, or brain fever . 399
Enteralgia 215
Enteritis 286
Enuresis (incontinence of urine) . 486
Envenomed wounds . . . 605
Ephialtes (nightmare). . . 560
Epidemic cholera . . . 244
Epilepsia 422
Epilepsy 422
Epistaxis (bleeding of the nose) . 541
Eructations 184
Eruptive fevers 114
Erysipelas 441
bullosum . . . 441
erraticum . . . 443
gangrenosum . . 444
infantum . . . 723

PAGE

Erysipelas œdematodes . . 442
phlegmonodes . . 442
Erysipelatous swelling, external treatment of . . . 46
Evacuations, abnormal, color of the (see bowel complaints in infants) 713
Evacuations and their indications 29
Exercise and air during pregnancy 631
Excessive menstruation . . 617
Excessive secretion of milk . 666
Excoriation of the nipple . . 677
Excoriations of the skin of infants 721
of infants . . 697
Exposure to heat . . . 595
Expulsion of meconium . . 686
External application of the nature of fomentation . . 44
of the nature of a poultice . . 43
remedies and applications, remarks and regulations respecting . . . 43
Eye, bloodshot 534
weeping or watery . . 533
Eyes, acute inflammation of the . 526
inflammation of in infants . 699
Eyelids, catarrhal inflammation of the 536
Eyes, hemorrhage from the . 534
Eyelids, inflammation of the margins of the 535

F

Face-ache 428
Face-ague 428
Face, swelled during pregnancy . 643
warts on the . . . 536
Fainting 565
and hysterical fits during pregnancy 641
Falling off of the hair after confinement 673
of the womb . . . 673
False pains 654
Fatigue 594
Favus confertus 463
Febres 57
intermittentes . . . 83
Febris dysenterica . . . 231
gastrica biliosa . . . 93
helminthiaca . . . 296
Febris inflammatoria simplex . 61

PAGE

Febris nervosa 65
rheumatica . . . 504
simplex 60
synochalis . . . 61
Feet, sweating 556
Females, diseases of . . . 613
treatment of . . . 613
Fever after delivery (Milk-fever). 668
bilious remittent . . 93
brain 399
camp 82
catarrhal 306
causes of 59
congestive 66
contagious 82
diet to be observed in . 57
eruptive 114
gastric remittent . . 93
general treatment of . . 59
infantile remittent . . 760
inflammatory . . . 61
intermittent . . . 83
jail 82
malignant 81
miliary 140
nervous 65
nervous, preservative measures, and preservative remedies against . . 67
pestilential . . . 80
petechial 82
pulse and circulation of blood 771
putrid 80
remittent 93
rheumatic 506
scarlet 114
ship (treated like *camp* or *jail fever*, p. 82; or like *yellow fever*, which see) . 106
simple or ephemeral . . 60
simple scarlet . . . 115
slow 65
synochal 61
typhus 65
yellow 106
Fevers 57
simple or ephemeral. . 60
Fits, hysteric, during pregnancy . 641
lachrymalis 533
Flatulence in infants . . . 704
Flatulency, wind in the stomach and intestines, and its indications . 31

PAGE

Flatulency, treatment on . . 188
Flatulentia 188
Flatus 188
Flooding after labor . . . 665
Flour, as a substitute for cotton or soap plaster for burns . 47
Flux, monthly, of females . . 616
Fomentation, external application of the nature of . . . 44
Fractures 591
Fresh-water bath. . . 48–50
Furunculus, or boil . . . 445
malignans . . 447

G

Gastralgia 191
Gastric or bilious remittent fever 93
Gastritis 281
Gastrodynia. 191
General character of disease . 24
investigation of the patient 13
Genital and urinary organs, diseases of the 473
Giddiness 399
Glands, conglobate, disease of . 452
Glans penis, inflammation of the. 497
Gleet 494
Globules, tinctures and triturations 41
Glossitis (inflamm. of the tongue). 551
Goitre 555
Gonorrhœa 494
Gout 504
Gravel and stone. . . . 478
Green sickness 613
Gum-boil 550
Gums, hemorrhage from the (see Cancrum oris and Odontalgia) 551

H

Habits and clothing . . . 38
general, and method of living 20
Habitual costiveness of infants . 712
Hæmatemesis 200
Hæmaturia (hemorrhage with the urine) 490
Hæmoptysis. 376
Hæmorrhage from the bowels (see Piles) 209
Hæmorrhagia pulmonum . . 376
Hair, falling off of the. . . 673

PAGE

Headache 431
Head, cold in the . . . 318
determination of blood to the 394
dropsy of the . . . 744
swelling of the, in infants . 684
water in the . . . 744
Headache, sick 420
Head, cold in the, of infants . 700
Heart, various conditions of . 783
from disordered digestion 173
when chiefly implicated in Rheumatism . . 511
palpitation of the 778, 783
palpitation of the, from disordered stomach . 193
palpitation of the, from the circulation of the blood 778
Heartburn 199
Heat, exposure to . . . 595
spots of infants . . . 726
Helianthus tincture in the treatment of bruises . . . 44
Helminthiasis 296
Hemicrania (megrim) . . . 431
Hemorrhage from the eyes . . 534
from the gums. . 531
from the lungs. . 376
with the urine. . 490
Hemorrhoids 209
with mucous discharge. . . 214
Hepatitis 270
chronica . . . 275
Hernia (rupture). . . . 561
humeralis . . . 498
Herpes circinnatus or ringworm . 461
serpigo 461
Hip disease 518, 522
gout 520
pain in the . . . 520
rheumatism in the . . 520
Hives 144
Hoarseness 315
Hooping-cough 331
second, or convulsive stage. . 335
third or nervous stage of . . 338
Hordeolum (stye) . . . 535
Humming or buzzing in the ear . 539
Hydrocele (dropsy of the scrotum) 498
Hydrops 568

PAGE

Hydrops pectoris . . . 575
thoracis . . . 575
Hydrophobia 603
Hydrothorax (dropsy of the chest) 575
Hypopium (see Ophthalmia gonorrhœal) 531
Hysteria 624
Hysterics 624
Hysteric fits during pregnancy . 641

I

Icterus. 275
neonatorum . . . 722
Ictus solis (see exposure to heat). 595
Incontinence of urine . . . 486
of urine after delivery . . . 660
of urine in children 719
Incubus (nightmare) . . . 560
Indigestion 169
Individual characteristics . . 20
In-doorbathing 49
Induration of the cellular tissue . 723
Infancy, diseases of . . . 699
Infantile erysipelas . . . 723
remittent fever . . 760
Infants, treatment of . . . 682
Inflammation, acute, of the eyes . 526
acute, of the liver . 270
acute, of the spinal cord . . . 410
chronic, of the eyes 530
chronic, of the liver 275
chronic, of the spinal cord . . 411
local, external treatment of . 45
of the bladder . 476
bowels . . 286
brain . . 399
breasts . . 678
ears, earache 537
eyes in new-born infants 699
eyelids . . 535
glans penis . 497
kidneys . 473
larynx . . 313
lungs . . 363
margin of the eyelids or meibomian glands . 535

PAGE

Inflammation of the mucous membrane of the bronchial tubes 351
peritoneum . 294
pleura . . 369
psoas muscle 517
spleen . . 278
stomach . 281
testis . . 498
tongue . . 551
upper part of the windpipe . . 313
urethra . 494
womb . . 674
Inflammatio uteri . . . 674
Inflammatory fever . . . 61
Influence of external objects on the unborn infant . . 635
Influences, atmospheric and other local 21
Influenza 344
Insects, stings of 596
Intermittent fever . . . 83
Internal or uterine swelling and prolapsus 673
Intertrigo (see excoriations) . 721
Intestine, protrusion of the . . 214
Introduction 13
Invermination 296
Investigation, general, of the patient . . . 13
of disease . . 22
Irregularities of the lochial discharge 670
Irritation or itching of the skin . 460
Ischias (pain in the hip) . . 520
Ischuria (retention of urine) . 479
Itch 455
watery 458
Itching or irritation of the skin . 460

J

Jail fever 82
Jaundice 275–722
of infants . . . 722

K

Kidneys, inflammation of the . 473
Knee, affections of the. . . 524

L

PAGE

Labor, remedies before . . 654
tedious or complicated . 657
Laryngitis 313
Laryngismus stridulus . . . 753
Larynx, inflammation of the . 313
Legs, cramps in the . . . 554
Life, change or turn of . . 620
Lippitudo (blear-eyedness) . . 535
Lips, swelling of the . . . 536
List of medicines which are well adapted to particular temperaments constitutions and dispositions 51
Liver, acute inflammation of . 270
chronic inflammation of . 275
complaint . . 270, 275
Living, method of, and general habits 20
Lochial discharge, irregularities of the 670
Lockjaw of infants . . . 724
Loins, pains in the . . . 567
Looseness of the bowels . . 224
Lumbago 515
Lumbo-sacral pains . . . 646
Lungs, hemorrhage from the . 376
inflammation of the . . 363
Luxations 590
Lymphatic tumors . . . 452

M

Malignant cholera . . . 244
putrid or gangrenous sore-throat . . 162
scarlatina . . . 116
quinsy . . . 162
typhus . . . 80
Measles 127
after-effects of . . . 130
Meconium, expulsion of . . 686
Medicines, administration and repetition of the . 39
homœopathic, indispensable rules for the preservation and management of 42
which are particularly effective after certain others . . 53
Meningitis spinalis . . . 410

PAGE

Menorrhagia (excessive menstruation) 617
Menses, absence or stoppage of the 616
Menstruation 638
difficult and painful 619
excessive . . . 617
Menstruatio nimia (excessive menstruation) . . . 617
Mental emotions . . . 610, 636
affecting the milk 680
Method of living and general habits 20
Metritis (hemorrhage with the urine) 674
Mictus cruentus (inflammation of the womb) 490
Miliaria 140
alba 140
purpurea . . . 123
sudatoria . . . 140
Miliary fever 140
Milk blotches 707
deficiency in the secretion of 681
deterioration and discoloration of 681
excessive secretion of . . 666
Milk crust, ... 707
fever 668
mental emotions affecting the 680
regurgitation of the . . 704
scab 707
suppressed secretion of 665, 681
Miscarriage 646
Moist asthma 427
Monthly flux, suppression of the 616
Morbus, caducus 422
comitialis . . . 422
coxarius (hip disease) . 522
divinus 422
herculeus . . . 422
sacer 422
Morning sickness . . . 638
Mothers not suckling their children 681
Mouth, canker in the . . . 547
scurvy in the . . . 547
Mucous membrane of the bronchial tubes, inflammation of the 351
Mumps 167
Myelitis 410
Myopia (near-sightedness) . . 534

N

PAGE

Nausea and vomiting, and their indications 31
Navel rupture in infants . . 685
soreness of the . . 685
Near-sightedness 534
Nephritis (inflammation of the kidneys) 473
Nerve pain 428
Nervous fever 65
preservative measures, and preservative remedies against . 67
Nettle-rash 144
Neuralgia 428
facialis . . . 428
Nightmare 560
Nipples, excoriation of the . . 677
Nose, bleeding of the . . . 541
swelling of the . . . 545
Notalgia (pains in the loins) 515, 567
Nurse, choice of a . . . 688
Nursing, diet during . . . 689

O

Observations on pregnancy . 629
preliminary, as to the form of the medicines . . 41
Obstacles to suckling . . . 677
Obstipatio (constipation) . . 203
Obstructio alvi (constipation) . 203
neonatorum . . 710
Odontalgia (toothache) . . 146
Offensive breath 553
Ophthalmia (inflammation of the eyes) . . . 526
catarrhal . . . 531
gonorrhœal . . 531
rheumatic . . 531
sclerotitis . . 531
scrofulous . . 531
sycosic . . . 531
syphilitic . . 531
Orchitis (swelled testicle) . . 498
Organ or part especially susceptible 21
Otalgia (ear-ache) . . . 537
Otitis (inflammation of the ear) . 537
Otorrhœa (running from the ear) 539
catarrhal or mucous . 539
purulent . . 539

PAGE

Otorrhœa sanguineous . . 539
suppressed . . . 539
Overheating 595
Ozæna (ulcer in the nose) . . 546

P

Painful and difficult menstruation 619
Pain in the hip 520
Pains, false, before labor . . 654
in the back during pregnancy 646
in the loins . . . 567
in the small of back, loins and neck . . . 515
spasmodic, during labor . 661
Palpitation of the heart . . 778
Palsy 414
Paralysis 414
of the brain (see Scarlet fever, p. 114; Dropsy of the Brain, p. 744; Teething, p. 727) .
of the chest (see Scarlet fever) . . . 114
Panaris, or whitlow . . . 458
Paronychia, or whitlow . . 458
Parotitis 167
Part or organ especially susceptible 21
Parulis (gum-boil) . . . 550
Passio hysterica 624
Parturition (regular birth) . . 656
diseases following . 665
treatment before . 653
Patient, general investigation of the 13
Patient's family, the antecedents of the 18
Penis, inflammation of the . . 497
Peripneumonia 363
Peritoneum, inflammation of the 294
Peritonitis 294
Perniones 448
Perspiration after delivery . . 667
Pertussis (hooping-cough) . . 331
Pestilental fever (ship-fever) . 80
Petechial fever 82
Phrenitis (brain fever) . . 399
Phthisis pulmonalis . . . 382
Piles 209
Placenta (adherence of the after-birth) 658

PAGE

Pleura, inflammation of the . 369
Pleurisy 369
spurious or bastard . 375
Pleuritis 369
muscularis . . . 375
Pleurodynia 375
Pneumonia vera 363
Pneumonitis 363
Podagra (see Gout) . . . 504
Porrigo larvalis 707
Poultice, external application of the nature of a . . . 43
Pregnancy, air and exercise during . . . 631
clothing during . . 633
constipation during . 640
derangement during . 638
diarrhœa during . 640
diet during . . 634
difficulty in discharging the urine during 640
employment of the mind and habits during . . . 635
fainting and hysteric fits during . . 641
menstruation during . 638
observations on . . 629
pains in the back during . . . 646
swelled face during . 643
toothache during . 642
Preparation of the breasts . . 653
Preventive measures during the prevalence of dysentery . 239
Prolapsus ani 214
Prolapsus uteri (falling of the womb) 673
Prosopalgia 428
Protrusion of the intestine . 214
Prurigo, or itching of the skin . 460
Pseudo-pleuritis 375
Psoas muscle, inflammation of the 517
Psoitis 517
Psora, or itch 454
Pulmonary catarrh . . . 351
consumption . . 382
Pulmonitis 363
Pulse and circulation of blood . 771
Purpura rubra 123
Pustula nigra 447
Pustular ringworm . . . 463
Pyrosis 199

Q

PAGE

Quinsy, or sore-throat . . 152
malignant . . . 162

R

Ranula 553
Rash, nettle 144
scarlet 123
Raucitas (hoarseness) . . . 315
Rawness of the skin of young children 721
Regulation, general, for the treatment of disease . . . 57
Regurgitation of milk . . 704
Remarks and regulations respecting internal remedies and doses 41
Remedies before labor . . 654
external, and applications . . . 43
Remittent (gastric or bilious) fever . . . 93
fever, infantile . . 760
Repetition and administration of the medicines . . . 39
Respiratory system, diseases of the organs connected with the . . . 306
Retention of urine . . . 479
after delivery 659
of young children . . 720
Rheumatic fever . . . 506
Rheumatism 506
chronic . . . 515
in the head (see Headache, p. 462; and Rheumatism,) . 629
in the hip . . 520
Rhus toxicodendron tincture for sprains 45
Rickets 755
Ringworm, herpetic or vesicular 461
of the scalp . . 463
Rose 441
Rubeola 127
Rules of diet 55
Rupture 561
of the navel of infants . 685

S

Salt-water bath . . . 48-50

	PAGE
Scabies or itch	455
Scald head	463
Scalds	592
external treatment of	45
Scarlatina anginosa	116
miliaris	123
Scalp, ringworm of the	463
Scarlet fever	114
after-effects of	119
rash	123
Sciatica (hip disease)	518
Scirrhus	536
Scorbutus	540
Scrotum, dropsy of the	499
Scurvy	550
in the mouth	547
Sea-sickness	597
Secretion of milk, deficiency in the	681
excessive, of milk	666
suppressed, of milk	665, 681
Sexes and their distinctions	18
Short sight	534
Sick headache	420
Simple or ephemeral fever	60
scarlet fever	115
Skin, diseases of	441
irritation or itching of	460
Skin, rawness of the, of young children	721
transpiration from the, and sweat	36
Sleep of infants	694
different forms of	792
Sleeplessness	556
of infants	694
Slow fever	65
Small of the back, pains in the	515
Small-pox	132
confluent	132
diet to be observed in	139
modified	139
repercussion of the eruption in	138
Soap plaster, externally applied for burns	46
Sore throat, or quinsy	152
aphthous	152
ulcerated	162
Spasm of the opening of the windpipe	753
of the stomach	191
Spasmodic asthma, of children	706
Spasmodic pains during labor	661
Spasms	416
in the chest	706
Specks on the cornea	532
Spinal cord, acute inflammation of	410
chronic inflammation of	411
Spirits of wine (proof spirits), externally applied for burns or scalds	46
Spitting of blood	376
Spleen, inflammation of	278
Splenitis	278
Spontaneous discharges of blood generally	25
Sprains	581
external treatment of	45
Spurious or bastard pleurisy	375
Sputum cruentum	376
St. Anthony's Fire	441
Stings of insects	596
Stomacace	547
Stomach, derangement of the	184
inflammation of the	281
spasms of the	191
Stone and gravel	478
Strabismus	533
Strains	581
Stranguria (difficulty in discharging the urine)	482
Stye	535
Suckling, duration of	692
obstacles to	677
of the infant	687
Sudden attacks of blindness	534
Sudor miliaris	140
Supplementary diet of infants	690
Suppressed dysentery	238
perspiration after delivery	667
secretion of milk	665, 681
Suppressio mensium	616
Suppression of the monthly flux	616
of urine	484
Sweat and its indications	36
Sweating feet	556
Swelled face during pregnancy	643
testicle	498
veins	644
Swelling, erysipelatous, external treatment of	46
of the head in infants	684
of the lips	536
of the nose	545
uterine, and prolapsus	673

	PAGE
Swimming bath	49
Swooning	565
Symptoms, character, distinction and treatmeut of diseases	57
Syncope (fainting)	565
Synocha	61
Synochal fever	61
Synopsis of the rules for diet	55
Syphilis	500

T

Tabes mesenterica (see Atrophy).	767
Tears, involuntary flow of	533
Tedious or complicated labors	657
Teething, derangements during	727
Temperament, choleric	17
melancholical	17
phlegmatic	17
sanguine	17
Temperaments, dispositions and constitutions, tables of the medicines appropriate to the varieties of	51
and their varieties	16
Tendency to pulmonary consumption	386
Testicle, swelled	498
Testis, inflammation of the	498
Tetanus or spasms	416
Thirst and its indications	33
Thrush (aphthæ)	709
Tic-douloureux	428
Tincture of Arnica as a lotion to wounds	44
Tinctures, globules and triturations	41
Tinea annularis	463
capitis	463
faciei	707
Tongue, and its indications	34
inflammation of the	551
thickly furred or coated, furred and slimy, yellow, clean, dry, red and glassy, swollen and coated, swollen and red, cracked, furrowed and swollen, indented, tremulous, blackish, dry and furred, etc.	34
Tonsilitis, maligna	162
phlegmonoides	152
Toothache	146
during pregnancy	642
Tracheitis (see Croup)	338
Transpiration from the skin and sweat, and their indications.	36
Transpirations, condition of, in perfect health	36
Treatment after birth	683
after delivery	662
before parturition	653
of females and their peculiar affections	613
of infants and children	682
symptoms, character, and distinction of diseases	57
Trismus nascentium	724
Triturations, globules and tinctures	41
Tumors, lymphatic	452
Turn or change of life	620
Tussis (cough)	320
convulsiva (hooping cough)	331
Tympanitis intestinalis	188
Typhus	65
abdominalis	80
Typhus contagious	82
contagiosus	82
malignant	80
putridus	80

U

Ulcera	467
Ulcerated sore throat	162
Ulceration of the cornea	532
Ulcers	467
Unborn infant, influence of external objects upon the	635
Urethra, inflammation of the	494
Urethritis (clap)	494
Urinary and genital organs, diseases of the	473
Urine, difficulty in discharging	640,482
healthy appearance of the	26
incontinence of	486
after delivery	660
of young children	719

PAGE

Urine, its varieties and their indications 26
proper time and method of examining the . . 26
retention of . . . 479
after delivery 659
of young children . . 720
suppression of . . . 484
variations in the, as to quantity, color, etc., and the indications derived therefrom . . . 27
Urtica divica tincture, externally applied for erysipelatous swelling 46
Uterine or internal swelling and prolapsus 673
Urticaria 144

V

Vaccination 770
Varicella 139
Varices or swelled veins . . 644
Variola 132
spuria 139
Veins, swelled 644
Venereal disease . . . 500
Vomiting and nausea, and their indications 31
Vomiting of blood . . . 200

W

Wakefulness of new-born infants 702
Want of appetite . . . 178
Warts on the face . . . 536
Water brash 199
Water brash in the head . . 744
Watery eye 533
itch 458
Weakness after delivery . . 676
Weaning 681, 692
Weeping, or watery eye . . 533
Whites 622
Whitlow 458
Wind in the stomach and intestines (flatulency) . . . 31
Windpipe, spasm of the opening of the 753
upper part of the, inflammation of the . 313
Womb, affections of the . . 674
discharge from the . . 670
falling of the, . . . 673
inflammation of the . 674
Worms 296
Wounds 582, 586
contused . . 581, 586
envenomed . . . 605
external treatment of . 44
gunshot . . . 581, 589
incised 582
lacerated (see hydrophobia) . . . 581, 585
poisoned . . . 603
punctured . . . 581
very severe, incised or lacerated, external treatment of . . . 45

Y

Yellow fever 106
Young children, convulsions of . 730

Just Published, the Third Volume of JAHR'S NEW MANUAL; *or the largest*

REPERTORY OF THE HOMŒOPATHIC MATERIA MEDICA; By Dr Ch. Hempel. This is the most important and complete work ever published, and *indispensable* for every physician. 1853. Price $6.

LAURIE, Dr. J., HOMŒOPATHIC DOMESTIC MEDICINE, with the Treatment and Diseases of Females, Infants, Children and Adults. 7th American dition, much enlarged, with many additions, and the dose most exactly directed to every medicine. 1852. By A. Gerald Hull, M. D. $1 50.

LAURIE, Dr. J., ELEMENTS OF HOMŒOPATHIC PRACTICE OF PHYSIC. An Appendix to Laurie's Domestic, containing also all the Diseases of THE URINARY AND GENITAL ORGANS. Bound, $1 25.

F. HUMPHREYS, M. D., The Cholera and its Homœopathic Treatment. 38 cts.

B. F. JOSLIN, M. D., Homœopathic Treatment of Diarrhœa, Dysentery, Cholera Morbus and Cholera, with Repertories. 50 cts.

C. HERING'S DOMESTIC PHYSICIAN. Fourth American edition, revised, with additions from the author's manuscript of the 7th German edition. Containing the diseases of Females and Children. $2.

Dr. CASPARI'S HOMŒOPATHIC DOMESTIC PHYSICIAN, edited by F Hartmann, M. D., author of "The Acute and Chronic Diseases." Translated from the eighth German edition, and enriched by a Treatise on Anatomy and Physiology, embellished with 30 illustrations. By W. P. Esrey, M. D., with Additions and a Preface, by C. Hering, M. D., containing also a chapter on Mesmerism and Magnetism; directions for patients living some distance from a Homœopathic physician, to describe their symptoms; a Tabular Index of the Medicines and the Diseases in which they are used; and a Sketch of the Biography of Dr. Samuel Hahnemann, the Founder of Homœopathy. Bound, $1 50.

HOMŒOPATHIC COOKERY. Second edition, with additions, by the lady of an American Homœopathic Physician. Designed chiefly for the use of such persons as are under Homœopathic treatment. 50 cents

JOSLIN, B. F., M. D., PRINCIPLES OF HOMŒOPATHIA. In a series of Lectures. Bound, 75 cts.

AN EPITOME OF HOMŒOPATHIC PRACTICE. Compiled chiefly from Jahr, Rückert, Beauvais, Bönninghausen, &c. By J. T. Curtis, M. D., and J. Lillie, M. D. Second enlarged edition. Bound, 50 cts.

LAURIE'S HOMŒOPATHIC DOMESTIC, by A. Gerald Hull, M. D. Small edition, bound, 50 cts.

ED. C. CHEPMELL'S DOMESTIC HOMŒOPATHY, Restricted to its Legitimate Sphere of Practice, together with Rules for Diet and Regimen. First American edition, with Additions by Samuel B. Barlow, M. D. Bound, 50 cts.

HEMPEL'S HOMŒOPATHIC DOMESTIC PHYSICIAN. Bound, 50 cts.

BŒNNINGHAUSEN'S Essay on the Homœopathic Treatment of Intermittent Fevers. Translated and edited by C. J. Hempel, M. D. 38 cts.

EPP'S, Dr. J., DOMESTIC HOMŒOPATHY; or, Rules for the Domestic Treatment of the Maladies of Infants, Children and Adults, &c. Fourth American from the fourth London edition. Edited and enlarged by George W. Cook, M. D. Bound, 75 cts.

THE FAMILY GUIDE TO THE ADMINISTRATION OF HOMŒOPATHIC REMEDIES. 5th edition after the 3d London edition, by H. V. Malan, M. D.; with additions. 1852. Price 25 cts.

POCKET HOMŒOPATHIST, AND FAMILY GUIDE. By J. A. Tarbell, M. D. Bound 25 cts.

JAHR, G. H. G., M. D., Short Elementary Treatise upon Homœopathia, and the Manner of its Practice; with some of the most important effects of ten of the principal Homœopathic Remedies, for the use of all honest men who desire to convince themselves by experiment of the truth of the doctrine. Second French edition, corrected and enlarged. Translated by Edward Bayard, M. D. Bound, 38 cts.

SHERRIL'S MANUAL OF HOMŒOPATHIC PRESCRIPTION, with an improved Repertory; also an introduction in which the doctrine and nature of the Homœopathic system is explained. 25 cts.

MARINER'S PHYSICIAN AND SURGEON; or a Guide to the Homœopathic Treatment of those diseases to which Seamen are liable. By George W. Cook, M. D. Bound, 38 cts.

J. A. TARBELL, M. D. Sources of Health and Prevention of Disease. 50 cts.

A TREATISE ON THE USE OF ARNICA, in cases of Contusions, Wounds, Sprains, Lacerations of the Solids, Concussions, Paralysis, Rheumatism, Soreness of the Nipples, &c., &c., with a number of cases illustrative of the use of that drug. By Charles Julius Hempel, M. D. 19 cts.

DISEASES OF FEMALES AND CHILDREN. By Walter Williamson, M. D., Professor af Materia Medica, &c., in the Homœopathic Medical College at Philadelphia. Bound, 38 cts.

BECKER, M. D., on Consumption. Translated from the German. 38 cts.

——— on Diseases of the Eye. Translated from the German. 38 cts.

——— on Constipation. Translated from the German. 38 cts.

——— on Dentition. Translated from the German. 38 cts.

——— on Consumption, Diseases of the Eye, Constipation, and Dentition, (containing all four of the above works), bound in one vol. $1.

WM. HENDERSON, M. D., HOMŒOPATHIC PRACTICE. 50 cts.

FORBES, M. D., HOMŒOPATHY, ALLOPATHY, AND YOUNG PHYSIC. 25 cts.

WM. HENDERSON, M. D., LETTER TO J. FORBES. 25 cts.

☞ The above three works bound in 1 vol. $1.

HAHNEMANN'S ORGANON OF HOMŒOPATHIC MEDICINE. 3d American edition, with improvements and additions from the last German edition, and Dr. C. Hering's Introductory Remarks. Bound, $1.

HAHNEMANN'S MATERIA MEDICA PURA. Translated by C. J. Hempel, M. D. 4 vols. $6.

E. STAPF'S ADDITIONS to the Materia Medica Pura. Translated by C. J. Hempel, M. D. $1 50.

HAHNEMANN'S CHRONIC DISEASES, their Specific Nature aud Homœopathic Treatment. Translated and edited by Charles J. Hempel, M. D., with a Preface by Constantine Hering, M. D. 8vo. 5 vols. Bound. $7.

HAHNEMANN'S LESSER WRITINGS, Collected and Translated by R. E. Dudgeon, M. D., with additions by E. E. Marcy, M. D., author of "The Homœopathic Theory and Practice of Medicine," and Editor of the North American Homœopathic Journal." A large 8vo. volume, with a fine steel engraving of S. Hahnemann. 1852. Bound. $3.

☞ The above *five standard* works of Dr. SAMUEL HAHNEMANN are and will FOR EVER be the greatest treasures of Homœopathy; they are the most necessary books for Physicians, and they should grace the library of every lover of science.

Just Published:

LAURIE'S ELEMENTS OF HOMŒOPATHIC PRACTICE OF PHYSIC, by Dr. J. Laurie, with additions by A. G. Hull, M. D., and an Appendix on Intermittent Fevers, by Dr. F. S. Douglas. A large thick 8vo. vol. 1853. $3.

JAHR'S and POSSART'S New Manual of the Homœopathic Materia Medica, containing the characteristic, pathogenetic and curative symptoms of all the principal remedies used in Homœopathic practice; with a Repertory, indicating the remedies which should be used in every single case. Translated and edited by Charles J. Hempel, M. D. 1853. Bound, $4.

MADDEN, HENRY R., M. D., UTERINE DISEASES, with an Appendix containing abstracts of 180 Cases of Uterine Diseases and their treatment, together with Analytical Tables of Results, Ages, Symptoms, Dose, &c., to which is added a Clinical Record of interesting cases treated in the Manchester Homœopathic Hospital. 1852. 50 cts.

WBK L385h 1853